



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

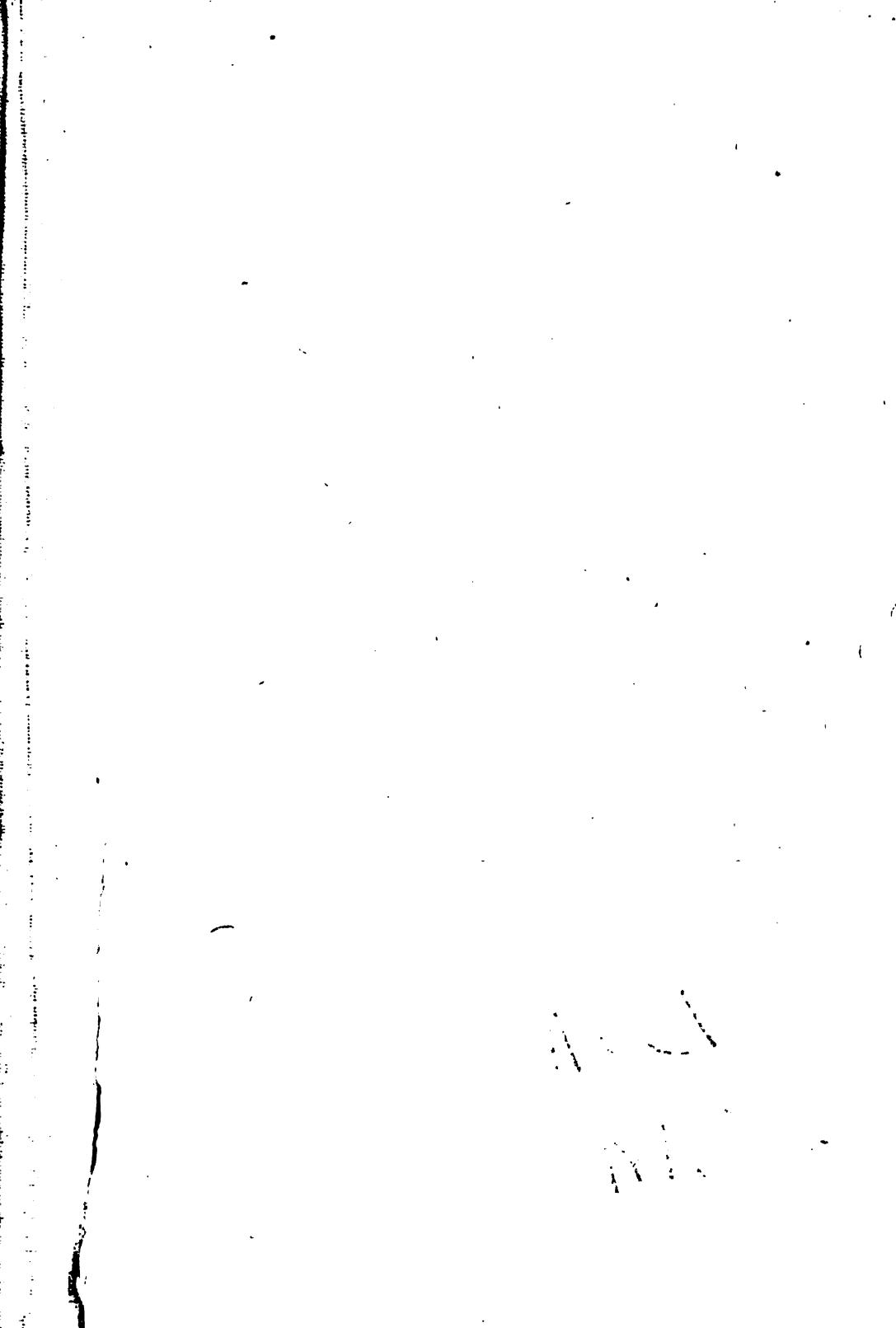
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

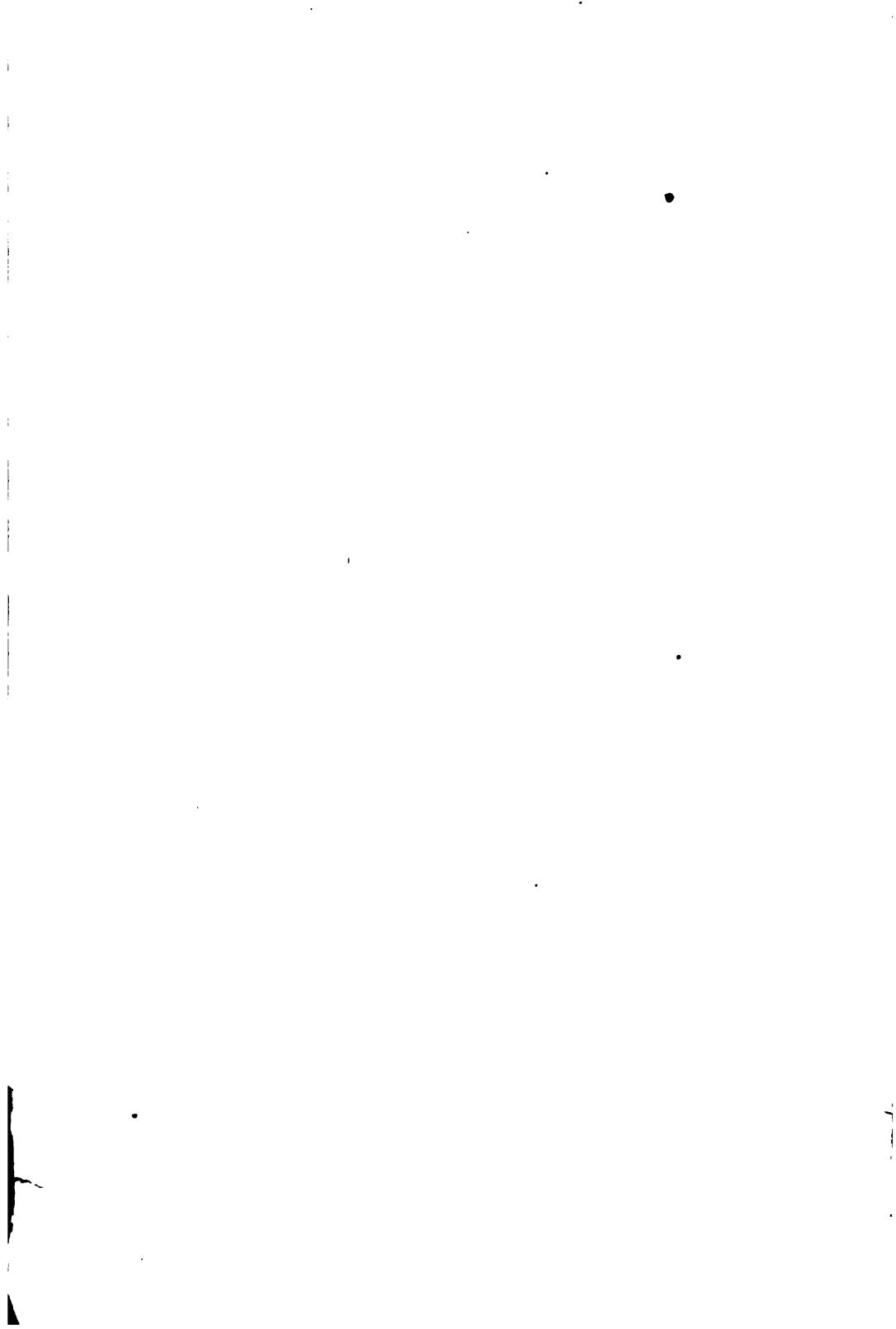
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

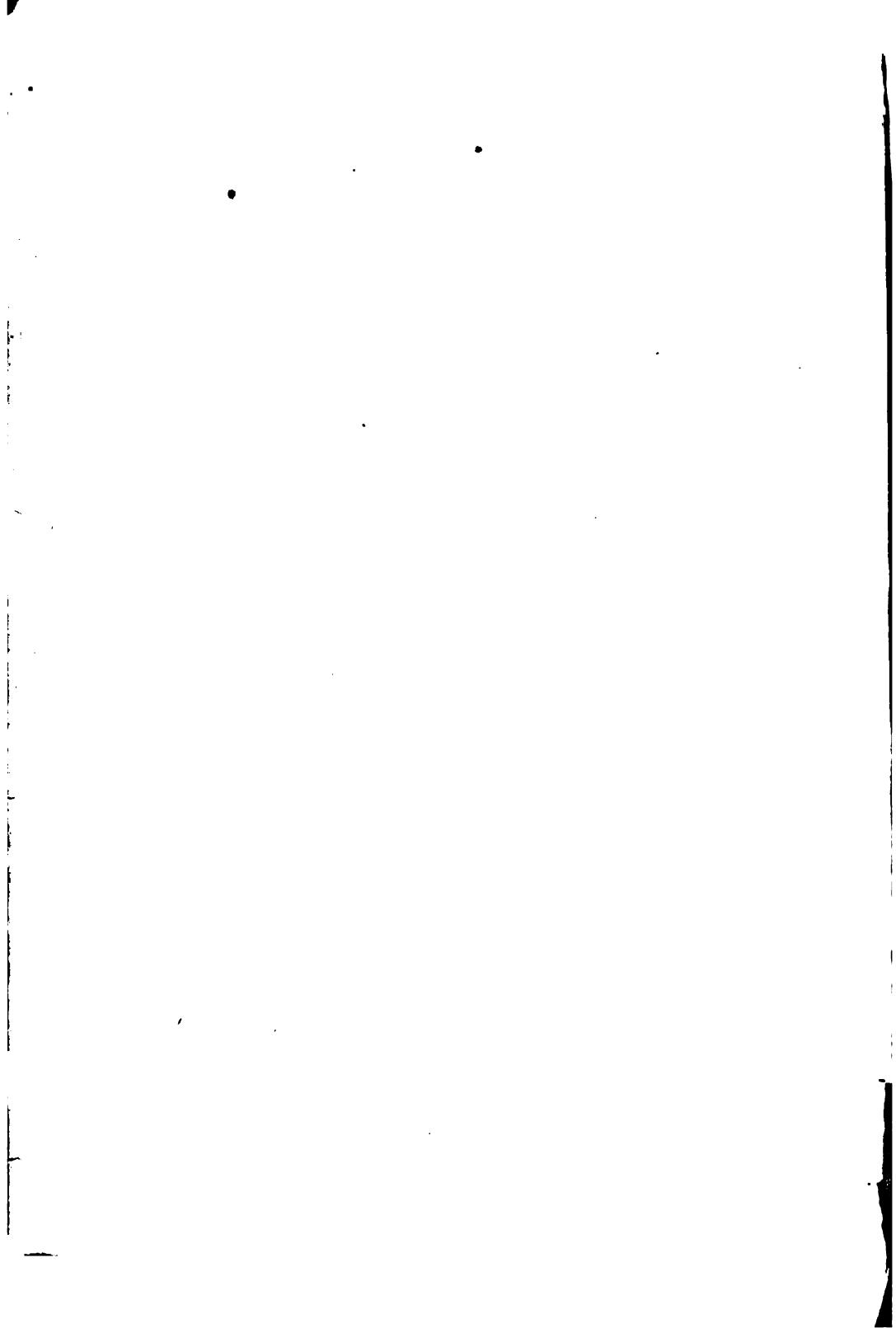
### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>









# **EDITORIALS AND EDITORIAL-WRITING**

**BY**

**ROBERT WILSON NEAL, A. M.**

FORMERLY OF THE WORLD'S WORK,  
BOSTON SUNDAY AMERICAN, SPRING-  
FIELD UNION, ETC. AUTHOR OF SHORT  
STORIES IN THE MAKING, TODAY'S  
SHORT STORIES ANALYZED, ETC., AND  
SOMETIME OF THE ENGLISH FACULTY,  
UNIVERSITY OF CINCINNATI AND RUT-  
GER'S COLLEGE, AND DIRECTOR OF THE  
MAJOR COURSE IN JOURNALISM, MASSA-  
CHUSETTS AGRICULTURAL COLLEGE

**WITH AN INTRODUCTION BY**

**HENRY J. HASKELL,**

**ASSOCIATE EDITOR, THE "KANSAS CITY STAR"**



**SPRINGFIELD, MASS.**

**THE HOME CORRESPONDENCE SCHOOL, Inc.**

**1921**

the news.

P 18.

15538A

**TO THE EDITORIAL WRITERS OF THE  
ENGLISH-THINKING WORLD**

**ON THEM IN LARGE PART DEPEND FOR DEFENSE AND PERPETUATION THE HIGH IDEALS OF A THOUSAND YEARS OF ANGLO-SAXON CIVILIZATION**

Copyright, 1921

**By The Home Correspondence School, Inc.  
All Rights Reserved**

## INTRODUCTION

---

### THE EDITORIAL IMPERATIVE

---

The newspaper, it is widely believed, is merely a billboard on which the news of the day is displayed in flaring type. The figure is inadequate. In spite of many attempts, the newspaper never has succeeded in being simply a common carrier of news.

The news itself is not a commodity, like soap, to be packed in cartons and standardized for sale. It is a matter of selection. Stevenson said he could make an Iliad of a daily newspaper by blotting. Extensive blotting already has been done in the production of the news. So much depends on the point of view. To be sure, a vast amount of news in standardized form is furnished by the press associations. But the individual side of the newspaper, the thing that distinguishes one newspaper from another in its presentation of news, is determined by the standpoint. It may be the standpoint of the conservative, the progressive, the radical, the financier, the sporting man, the worker, the intellectual. On this depends the value and proportion accorded what we call news.

In the second place publishers long ago discovered that their customers desired more than the tale of the day. They desired news of the stores, advertising, pictures, entertaining reading of every sort. And they desired interpretation and comment. A man from Mars might be surprised to find a carrier of news offering advice to its readers. Sometimes it does seem presumption to the editorial writer himself. The justification must be on the ground of not less oblige. Questions are constantly arising in which all of us are vitally interested. Primarily, we form our opinions on the basis of the news. James Parton once argued with Horace Greeley that the editorial is merely a man speaking to men, while news is Providence speaking to men. He was right. Nevertheless, under ordinary circumstances, we haven't time to investigate, and we like to form our opinions in the light of intelligent discussion. We may not agree with the editorial. But it formulates the arguments and helps us to see more clearly the two sides. The writer of the editorial may not be an expert or a genius. At least he is in the habit of thinking about public questions. He is presumed to have some gift for public affairs. He has more time to investigate and more sources of information than the average busy person.

A daily medium meeting these requirements is not a billboard. It is essentially a personality. The headlines, the general arrangement of material, are merely an outward sign. They constitute the habiliments in which the personality is clothed. The dress may be flashy, loud, vulgar. It may be sedate, or lively, but in good taste. In general, the dress is an index to the personality behind it. In the long run, people take this newspaper rather than that because they prefer on the whole one type of personality rather than the other.

Modern psychology, which finds the human personality a unified whole instead of a bundle of independent traits, would discover a unity in the news-

## INTRODUCTION

paper; in the news, editorials, typography, and the other features. But the fundamental character of the publication is expressed more directly in the editorial comment. Here is the soul of the newspaper. Here is its interpretation of the human comedy given in a thousand different forms and moods, whether in a discussion of scrapple or of the League of Nations, whether in comment on baseball, the conduct of organized labor, or the methods of undesirable citizens of great wealth. From the editorial expressions in a year it ought to be possible to construct the newspaper's system of ethics and its general philosophy of life.

The editorial, then, is not simply or chiefly a source of political advice and admonition. It is a narrow misconception to assume that its function is merely to tell people what to do in a given political situation and to infer that it is a failure if the advice given is not followed at the polls. There is no more reason to insist that a newspaper, to be successful, must carry a particular election, than that any other agency, the church, for instance, or the school, must carry it. The newspaper is only one of the numerous cultural instruments of society.

If the newspaper by virtue of its accumulated functions, has taken on personality, the fundamental qualities of the editorial comment through which the personality finds expression, are fairly obvious. They must be those of a gentleman. This likeness is to be traced in accordance with the rule of reason. The editorial goes to every class of readers. The printed page is unobtrusive, and the reader sometimes lacks imagination. Often the editor must bear in mind Roosevelt's dictum that he must work with a poster and not with a zinc etching.

But with the adaptations evidently necessary, it is easy to see the parallel that the newspaper must bear to the welcome visitor in the home. The visitor, of course, should have good manners; the boor doesn't wear. He should be well informed, sane, enterprising, entertaining. He should have the socialized attitude. That is, his fundamental motive, though often implied rather than expressed, should be to promote the common good. He should not be long faced, or oppressively pious. He ought to be tolerant, yet ready to fight for his convictions if the need should arise. Cardinal Newman's definition of a gentleman as one who never willingly gives pain, we all recognize as applying merely to the amenities of social intercourse and not to times when moral issues are involved. He should be a cheerful companion at a dinner table, yet a man who could be depended on in the supreme hour. Above all, he must be sincere. Smartness can never take the place of sincerity. The reader is entitled to have confidence in the integrity of his newspaper, just as he is of his doctor or minister.

These are the standards that the editorial day by day should meet. That it fails in varying degree is the inevitable result of the human factor in its production. It succeeds to the extent that it embodies the fundamental traits of honesty, intelligence, and the passion for that complete humanization of man in society that Matthew Arnold said was civilization.

HENRY J. HASKELL.

Editorial Rooms,  
The Kansas City Star.

## ERRATA

- P. 179, col. 2, ll. 2-3: read imitative, not initiative.  
 P. 359: Transpose heading, "A Journalist's Testament," to follow  
 the large type.  
 P. 363, col. 2, bottom: read Villard, not Willard.

# CONTENTS

## Part I: Theory and Practice

	Page		Page
<b>Chapter I. Editorial manner and style</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>Chapter VI. Editorial of interpretation</b>	<b>68</b>
The distinctive editorial manner— Simplicity and directness—Clarity of idea and expression—Imperson- alism—Authoritative manner—Re- sponsibility of editorial-writer—		Instruction through interpretation— Modern interpretive spirit—News- story as a parallel—Varied plan though one purpose—Plans that can be utilized—	
<b>Representative editorials .....</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>Representative editorials .....</b>	<b>70</b>
<b>Exercises .....</b>	<b>13</b>	<b>Exercises .....</b>	<b>88</b>
<b>Chapter II. Peg-hung editorial .....</b>	<b>15</b>	<b>Chapter VII. Controversial editorial..</b>	<b>90</b>
Peg as text or starting-point—Time- lessness and interest—Individual page standards—Misleading the reader— Art of the timely slant—Unindicated pegs.		Editorials to influence reader's atti- tude—Foundation of reason, not pas- sion—Range of debatable subjects— Dependence on statable proposition— Editorial of formal argument— Modifying the formal argument— Argument without its form—Satire, sarcasm, and irony—Invective and de- nunciation—	
<b>Representative editorials .....</b>	<b>18</b>	<b>Representative editorials .....</b>	<b>93</b>
<b>Exercises .....</b>	<b>26</b>	<b>Exercises .....</b>	<b>106</b>
<b>Chapter III. Three-part editorial ....</b>	<b>27</b>	<b>Chapter VIII. Serious essay-editorial.</b>	<b>108</b>
Editorial variety and range—Instruc- tional function of the editorial— Three-part propositional plan—		Essay in journalistic garb—Adapting the essay—Definition of essay—Brit- ish leaders as essays—American tend- ency—Kinds of serious essay-edito- rial: conspectus; criticism—Subjects open to treatment—Essays of contro- versial trend—Essays of reflection— Position assigned such editorials— Free composition processes—	
<b>Representative editorials .....</b>	<b>28</b>	<b>Representative editorials .....</b>	<b>111</b>
<b>Exercises .....</b>	<b>37</b>	<b>Exercises .....</b>	<b>127</b>
<b>Chapter IV. News-editorial and edi- torial of news summary .....</b>	<b>38</b>	<b>Chapter IX. Casual essay-editorial ..</b>	<b>129</b>
Lack of structural categories—Three- part structure not enough—News edi- torial defined—Kinds of news-edito- rial—News-editorial of summary— News summary-and-comment—		Casual ("familiar") essay character- ized—Eighteenth-century models— Twentieth-century dress—Free form of editorial—	
<b>Representative editorials .....</b>	<b>40</b>	<b>Representative editorials .....</b>	<b>129</b>
<b>Exercises .....</b>	<b>49</b>	<b>Exercises .....</b>	<b>141</b>
<b>Chapter V. Summarizing editorial of survey and review .....</b>	<b>51</b>		
Non-news editorials of summary— From news to review and survey— Need of reading—Information from non-printed sources—Distance be- tween news-summary and summaries of review—Scope of survey-editorials			
<b>Representative editorials .....</b>	<b>53</b>	<b>Representative editorials .....</b>	<b>129</b>
<b>Exercises .....</b>	<b>65</b>	<b>Exercises .....</b>	<b>141</b>

## CONTENTS

	Page
<b>Chapter X. Human-interest editorials, and mood in editorial-writing .....</b>	<b>142</b>
Human-interest in the casual essay— What makes human-interest—Rise of the human-interest editorial—"Sun- set" Cox's Great Old Sunset—Edito- rials as an expression of mood—Mood and the choice of subjects—Effect of habitual mood on editorial page—Fit- ting mood to purpose—	142
 <b>Representative editorials .....</b>	 <b>145</b>
<b>Exercises .....</b>	<b>152</b>
 <b>Chapter XI. Home-subject editorial ..</b>	 <b>154</b>
Home-community spirit—Past neglect of home news—Growth of interest in home news—Growth of the home-in- terest editorial—Home subjects in metropolitan papers—Available home subjects—Business—Community wel- fare—Country and farm—Problems of self-government—Manner and mood in the home editorial—Contra- versial editorials for home readers— Avoiding ill feeling—	154
 <b>Representative editorials .....</b>	 <b>158</b>
<b>Exercises .....</b>	<b>164</b>
 <b>Chapter XII. "Paragraph," squib, or sniping-shot .....</b>	 <b>165</b>
Editorial short-lengths—Matter-of- fact "shorts"—Light-vein "shorts"— Adages, maxims and proverbs—The essential of timeliness—Specialized forms of squib—Pun or twisted mean- ing—Surprise—Incongruity or bur- lesque exaggeration—Contrast and antithesis—Subtle implication or sly dig—Apt analogy—Aphorism, satire or irony, and epigram—	165
 <b>Exercises .....</b>	 <b>168</b>
 <b>Chapter XIII. Writer of editorials... .</b>	 <b>170</b>
Editorial type of mind—Demands of editorial-writing—Philosophical mind —Scientific attitude—Interpretive in- stinct—Leanings of the literateur— Practicality—Educational needs of the editorial-writer—Two chief edu- cating influences—The cultural aim— Disciplinary studies—Subjects that de- velop ideals—Pursuit of general ed- ucation—Studies for general educa- tion—"Historical" group—"Scientific" group—Subjects directly preparatory to journalism—Specialized pro- fessional training—Intensive train- ing in writing—Direct experience— "School of hard knocks"—Getting a job—	170

**Part II: Additional Specimens**

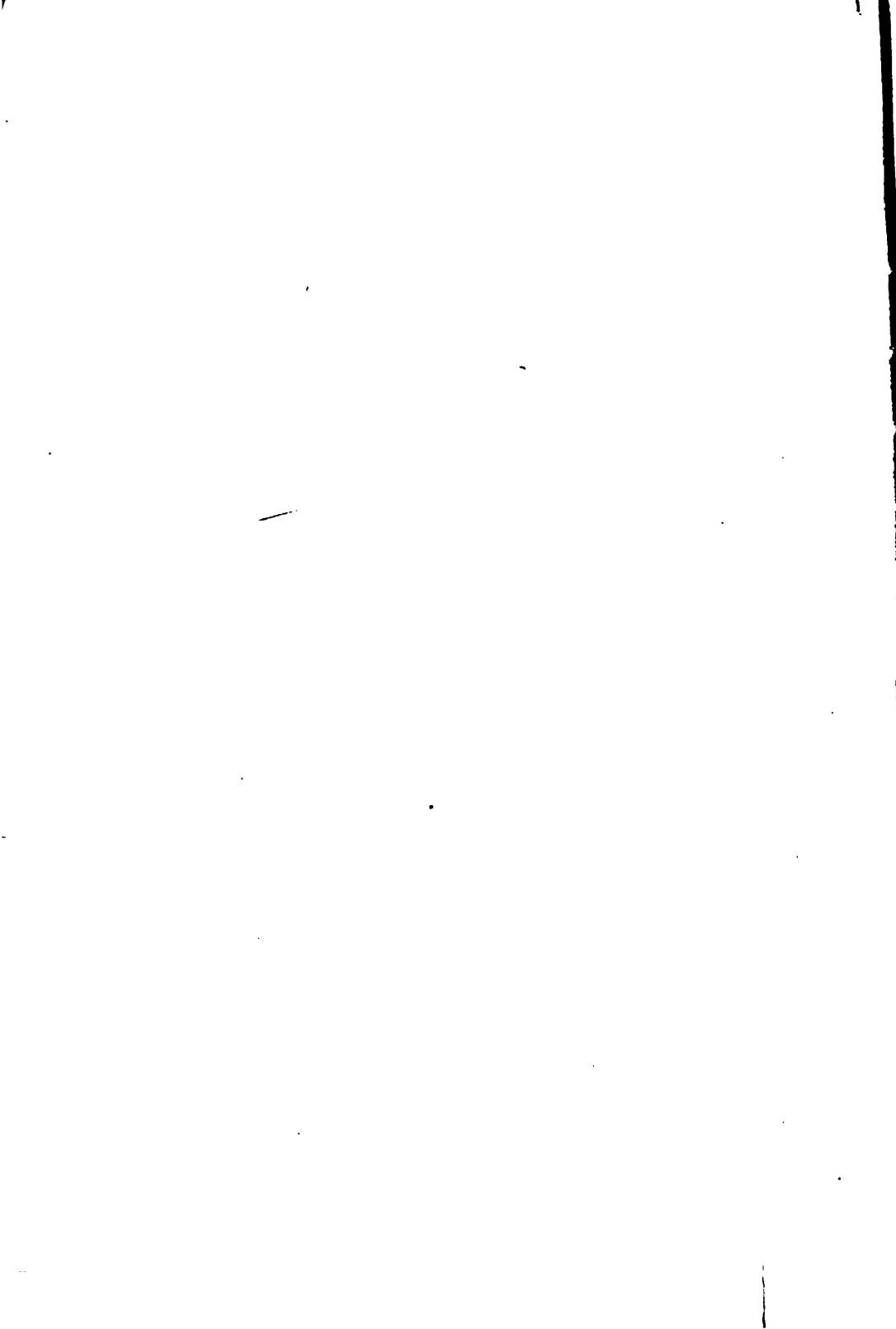
<b>Editorials for analysis and criticism....</b>	<b>177</b>
<b>British editorial articles .....</b>	<b>331</b>

**Part III: Supplementary Theory and Study**

1. Ideals, sidelights and hints.
- II. Outline for study.
- III. Representative editorial pages.

# **Part I**

# **Theory and Practice**



# CHAPTER I

## STYLE AND MANNER

**Distinctive tone and manner.**—When one opens a treatise upon science after reading one upon history (let us say), he is immediately aware of its different tone and manner. If he then take up a book of essays, he finds that the tone and manner of the essay-collection are unlike those either of the historical or the scientific works.

He will find corresponding differences if he turn to a narrative of travels, from that to a volume of sermons, and from the sermons to a collection of decisions by the courts-of-law. Every category of writing is thus characterized by a standard tone and manner, distinguishably its own in treatment and expression.

This distinguishing standard is determined partly by the kind of subject-matter treated by that class of writing, and the attitude of mind demanded thereby; partly by the purpose of the writing; and partly by the class of persons to be addressed.

Editorial-writing is no exception to this rule; for though it deals with many kinds of subjects, and though the individual editorials often differ widely from one another in method and in manner, yet they observe certain general requirements that are fundamental and unmistakable. Hence they reveal a characteristic general tone and manner sufficiently peculiar to their class to distinguish them clearly from other kinds of writing.

**Simplicity and directness.**—The first characterizing quality of good editorial-writing is simplicity and directness of diction. The long sentence is used sparingly. The congested and

the complicated sentence are scrupulously excluded. The more artificial forms (such as the periodic and the balanced sentence, especially the rhetorical sentence of carefully-balanced parallel constructions) are introduced only after the effect they will have has been carefully estimated.

An easy, finished, informal and yet dignified colloquial sentence is the favorite, such as may be met with in the conversation of educated persons without taint of pedantry or affectation, or in careful and self-respecting business correspondence.

The vocabulary likewise is direct and simple. Words are chosen for clearness, for precision, to a considerable extent for brevity and vigor, and never for mere ornamentation or display.

The editorial-article, indeed, represents one of the most effective applications of Herbert Spencer's principles of "economy," formulated in his "Philosophy of Style."

**Clarity.**—Owing to its directness and simplicity of diction, the editorial-article is characterized by notable clarity, not only of treatment, but of idea and of thought. Direct and simple expression is not possible before the thought itself is clear in the writer's mind.

**Impersonalism.**—Another characteristic quality of the present-day editorial is impersonalism. The editorial-article, like the news-story, usually excludes outward suggestion of the person who writes it; in authorship and approach, it often is almost as impersonal as the formulas in the pharmacopeia.

## EDITORIALS AND EDITORIAL-WRITING

Time was when the contrary of this was true. The editorial columns reeked with a kind of personalism, often expressed in the worst kind of personalities. Those were the days of "personal journalism," in which the paper was regarded as the organ of its editor, and not infrequently was prostituted to the carrying on of his individual or party feuds.

But when our journals discovered not only the educative, but also the commercial value of news, and became purveyors of timely information, the editorial columns had to change likewise. There was a demand for impersonal discussion of what appeared in the news-columns, and the editorial-writers were obliged to supply it. The now less common "impersonal editorial We" at one time represented a stage in the transition to the present manner, which ordinarily sanctions no nearer approach to indicating the source of the article than the insertion of the name of the paper itself (as in "The Star has always urged . . .").\*

\*In other words as the changes went on the individuality of the writer was submerged by and merged in the individuality of the paper itself. There is now a tendency to print signed editorials. The signed articles, however, are usually written by men of great prominence, and are so published just for that reason. Mr. Roosevelt, after his retirement from the presidency, became one of the editors of *The Outlook*, and a contributing editor to *The Metropolitan Magazine*; Mr. Taft writes articles to be syndicated to the press under his name. Writers like these must be regarded as exceptions to the rule.

**Authoritative manner.**—Again, the editorial article is characterized by a sort of judicial manner; it "speaks as one having authority," though not dictatorially nor presumptuously. The reason for this attitude and tone is apparent. The paper, and not any one person engaged in producing it, is now the power behind the editorial, and the article represents the paper, not the person. Representing the views and wisdom of the journal itself, it not only must be impersonal in

tone; it must assume also the attitude of assured authority. Written otherwise, it would lose much of its impressiveness and influence.

**Responsibility of the editorial-writer.**—This fact imposes a great responsibility and obligation on the editorial-writer. What is printed as the view of the journal for which he works has far more weight than it would have were it printed as the view merely of the individual.

By every consideration of honesty, therefore, the editorial-writer is bound to be fair, just, accurate, truthful, and conscientious alike in his information, in his premises, in his assertions, in his conclusions, and in the teachings and appeals he bases on them.

There is no worse offender against the individual or the nation than a slovenly, lazy, indifferent, low-idealized, loose-thinking, or dishonest writer of published editorials.

**Schema.**—The characteristics of the editorial style and manner are:

1. Simplicity and directness of diction.
2. Clarity of idea and clarity of treatment.
3. Non-personal tone.
4. Authoritative attitude.

**Representative editorials.**—These four qualities—directness and simplicity of diction; clarity of treatment and of idea; impersonalism; authoritative manner—are to be aimed at in far the greater part of editorial-writing. They can be studied in the editorials that here follow.

**DEACON WILL H. HAYS**  
Omaha Bee

1. Will H. Hays, chairman of the National Republican Committee, has been elected and installed a deacon in the Presbyterian Church in his home town in Indiana. He succeeds his father in that church office, which is subordinate to the minister and elders and has to do with the communion services and charitable activities.

**2.** It is good to know this. Men in high place who deserve and accept service in church organizations are shining examples to their countrymen, too many of whom are strangers to all direct religious influences, and go through life content with material successes alone.

**3.** Is there a good reason why the first sentence should not be two sentences, thus?—"Will H. Hayes, chairman of the National Republican Committee, is a deacon. He has been elected and installed by the Presbyterian Church in his home town in Indiana." Discuss the two openings. Wherein does the authoritative attitude of this editorial reveal itself?

### CURSES NOT LOUD, BUT DEEP

Kansas City Times.

1. A writer in an agricultural paper who felt inclined to ruminiate a little at the breakfast table one morning, figured on the cost, original and otherwise, of a certain "puffed" article which he was eating. The article, "increased to eight times its original size," according to the label on the box, retailed for 15 cents per 4-ounce box.

2. Now, from a bushel of wheat which cost the manufacturer \$2.26, just \$36 worth of the puffed commodity was made. The farmer tempted into buying some of the final product of his \$2 a bushel wheat, paid a final retail price of \$36.

3. A Florida grower, according to the same writer, sold his grapefruit at 3 cents each and then made a little trip on which he found that he had to pay 20 cents for half a grapefruit on the train.

4. Obviously, there is something deep and strange about all this if one could just find it out. But he can't fathom it, so he just says things to himself, as we all do.

Decide what in this editorial gives it the effect of being authoritative. Is it the array of definite figures?

Can §4 here be termed impersonal in expression at the end? Is an editorial always implicitly an address to the reader, which may occasionally lapse into direct discourse? Or are these four words merely a colloquial way of saying, "It is a situation that has produced universal resentment"?

### NEW TIMES, NEW MEASURES

New York Evening Post

1. After the Irish Home Rule bill passed the second reading in the Commons by a tremendous majority, one Unionist was heard saying to another in the lobby: "I little thought that I should live to vote for Home Rule for Ireland." The other's reply was: "Times have changed." They surely have. One of the Unionists who voted for the bill was Austen Chamberlain, son of Joseph. What would the father's feelings have been if he could have revisited the pale glimpses of the House of Commons?

**2.** Joseph Chamberlain's life is about to be written. The task has been confided by the family to Mr. J. L. Garvin. An Irish biographer, he will undoubtedly throw full light upon Chamberlain's break with Gladstone over Irish Home Rule. It was discreetly treated by John Morley in his "Life of Gladstone," less so by Barry O'Brien in his "Life of Parnell." Joseph Chamberlain, by the way, was a warm friend and admirer of John Morley, despite their sharp political differences. He once told Morley that he usually carried a volume of his when he went off on a speaking tour. What was the book? Probably, "On Compromise."

Editorials such as this will repay the study necessary to appreciate their compactness of thought and expression. The ability, in phrasing thought, to pack much into a few words, and yet to keep all clear, is the sure evidence of a disciplined mind.

### FINANCING THE BONUS

New York Times

1. Aside from the question of whether the sound in body and the employed should be presented with substantial sums of money, or be otherwise rewarded for military service to save America from a powerful and predatory enemy, it is plain to the simplest understanding that no plan of taxation that has been proposed to find the money for bonuses is free from grave objections. Sixty-eight republican members have signed a "round robin" protesting against a tax on sales, because it would bear too heavily upon the consumers. The proposal to increase income surtaxes also encounters opposition, and it is doubtful if the money required could be raised in that way. A new excess profits tax working retroactively is altogether impracticable. Moreover, if authorized, it would prove a "knockout" for business, which is now slowly getting to its feet.

2. So far no practical method of raising a sufficiency of revenue to pay the bonuses has been conceived, none will stand the test of analysis by treasury experts. The republicans who gayly promised the ex-service men the legislation they wanted now find that politics does not always mix well with revenue finance, and their dilemma would be diverting if the matter were not so serious.

**3.** Try breaking up the first sentence into two or three. Is there a gain in clarity? Are the items of argument made more distinct to the reader? Is there a loss in close-connectedness of thought?

### JAPAN'S BIGGEST CORPORATION

Columbus Dispatch

1. We in this country suppose that we have some pretty fair-sized corporations; indeed, most of us have been supposing all along that we had the biggest corporations

## EDITORIALS AND EDITORIAL-WRITING

in the world. But, nothing of the kind! Here comes an article concerning a Japanese corporation that causes our own great aggregations or associations of capital to seem small by comparison.

2. The Japanese corporation is called the Mitsui Busan Kaisha. It comes as nearly dealing in everything as any other corporation on earth. It makes and buys and sells silks and steel products—and everything in between. It owns railroads and steamships and mills and mines and farms and banks and stores and hotels. It transacts business in every country under the sun and has employees that speak every known language.

3. The main offices of the corporation are like a great international court, with experts from every land, familiar with the people of all nations, and reports from the four corners of the earth pour in to the general managers daily.

4. All of which is here mentioned simply to call attention to the fact that we do not possess on this side of the ocean a copyright of organization nor a patent of greatness.

51. Does the "we" mean the editor, or is it used merely as a more intimate way of saying "the people of the United States"? Can it be accurately said that editorials may be intimate in manner without becoming personal? (The truth of this distinction can be tested by considering the jokes in a humorous journal like *Life*; they are intimate in tone, but not personal—on the contrary, very impersonal—in tone and expression.

### TO INDIA'S CORAL STRAND

The Delineator

1. Comes now to our desk a little magazine, *The Woman Missionary's Friend*, published in Waltham, Massachusetts. It doesn't sound thrilling, does it? Yet, do you remember how Kipling's Kim intrigued your fancy? Do you recall how Kipling brought to the very door-step of your imagination the sound and scents and sights of India?

2. Here, then, is a little monthly that brings word in intimate, homely detail of the Christian missionaries in Kim's country. Somebody writes from Lucknow of the influenza plague that burned as fiercely there as here. Another tells the pathetic story of a little low-caste Hindu girl named Chandarmani. Chandarmani, little and neglected, who lives in Cawnpore, India! Some one else tells of a trip through the Ichang Gorge on the way to Chungking in western China.

3. Wonderful women, these missionaries, who give their lives to carrying the Christian God to far places; brave beyond our stay-at-home understanding; wise, we surmise, beyond our limited conceptions; unsung except for casual mention in casual

report. We are yet very sure that the world has marched upward on the sacrifices of such as they.

Another editorial that is intimate, yet non-personal.

### HE HUGHES TO THE LINE NOW

Chicago Evening Post

1. Charles E. Hughes may not have as sayed 100 per cent as a presidential candidate back in 1916, but as a lawyer and as a money-getter in the legal field it doesn't seem he has any serious competitors.

2. Friends of the former Republican candidate say his income is \$1,000,000 a year. If he really makes that \$1,000,000, Hughes is making more out of strictly legal work than any other lawyer in this country.

3. Hughes' present income is in striking contrast to what he received as a justice of the United States Supreme Court. That position pays \$14,500 a year. When Hughes was defeated for the presidency some said he made a mistake in resigning from the Supreme Court in order to run. But did he?

4. What really happened in November, 1916, was that the voters of this country—and particularly the voters of California—kicked Hughes upstairs into a position about sixty times what his former one had yielded.

5. So busy is Hughes' law office on lower Broadway that attorneys say he has enough work on hand and offered him to keep him busy for a hundred years.

5. He'll be very lucky if he gets to finish it. He was 58 years old on April 11.

This editorial probably takes its tone of half-cynical, half-contemptuous colloquialism from the fact that it deals with merely material success. The compiler makes a guess that the Post writer respects Mr. Hughes's ability and has a kindly feeling for Mr. Hughes personally, but that he is "shy" of enthusiasm for Mr. Hughes's career "as a money-getter in the legal field." Observe, however, that this impression has to be gathered by inference from the undertone of the editorial. In expression and all other externals, the editorial is thoroughly impersonal in method and manner. — An example of reversed newspaper position (see Chapter II): the news item suggesting the editorial is mentioned in §6, not in §1.

### WOOD THE CAMPAIGNER

Minneapolis Journal

1. General Wood is a plain, blunt soldier who talks in short, jolly sentences. Every sentence packs an idea. He holds his audiences without any of the usual arts of the platform orator. He stands up and in a clear, carrying voice clips out his remarks without a gesture, his hands generally behind his back, occasionally his right punching an idea home. Men who have been with him throughout his trips say never in an audience is there coughing or scuffling of feet, nothing but keen-edged attention to a speaker who seems to be in deadly earnest.

2. In conversation his utterance is the same—short, crisp, pithy, no excess baggage on any of his sentences. He has a chest like a barrel, a massive face, and a steel blue eye. His endurance is remarkable. On one of his Dakota trips he went seventy-two hours with only nine hours sleep, and at the end made an appointment by driving through a blizzard on a handcar. On his trips he exercises sitting down.

3. On the train he goes through muscle flexing exercises without moving in his seat. And he is "mentally ambidextrous," to use the phrase of a newspaper correspondent who traveled with him for six weeks—he can dictate to a stenographer and talk to a visitor at the same time without getting his correspondence and his conversation mixed up. Eighteen hours a day at his desk is a usual thing with him.

Here the first two sentences describe the editorial itself. Study its diction and style throughout.

### RECOGNIZING THE NEW ERA

St. Louis Globe-Democrat

1. Chile voluntarily proposes to let Bolivia come again into possession of a strip of territory that gives access to the sea. Some years ago, by hostile operations, Chile wrested this land from Bolivia and Peru, and the main purpose was to take control of rich nitrate deposits. By treaty Chile agreed to submit the territorial dispute to a vote of the inhabitants, but by tactics of delay and evasion this test has not been made.

2. It is gratifying to note that Chile sees a new light in the settlement of such controversies. This one originated in the predatory use of force and in the old system of crooked diplomatic schemes. The nitrate beds are valuable. Money profits in controlling them was the allurement in one of the little wars. Another armed struggle was likely to grow out of it. At all events, there was a sense of injury, a dangerous difference among adjoining nations. A despoiler is not easily forgiven by those whom he wrongs.

3. How completely Chile is converted to the idea of a fair deal for Bolivia and Peru remains to be seen, but the step taken is hopeful and cheering. An error confessed is indicated in the readjustment. Putting up predatory jobs on other countries has gone out of fashion. The game was prominent among the causes of the war. Its practice was even lauded as a controlling principle of government and international custom.

4. How easy it is for nations to heal a dispute when all are willing to be just!

W1-2. Note how simply and clearly the situation is explained: the essential facts in the plainest language. Especially observe the compressed philosophy at the end of 12.

### THE FIUME QUESTION SETTLED

Springfield Republican

1. It is gratifying news that Italy and Jugoslavia have privately reached an agreement in regard to Fiume, and there is no little interest in the fact that left to themselves they have fallen back upon President Wilson's plan, including the setting up of a buffer state. That neither country liked the plan is not necessarily a condemnation; in such cases neither disputant is likely to be very cordial to any plan which the other side can be brought to accept. For both sides to be somewhat dissatisfied is more hopeful than for one side to be pleased and the other side to be discontented to the point of chronic hostility.

2. The Wilson plan gives Italy ample security and at the same time affords a basis for amicable relations. It is highly probable that the settlement shows among other things that both countries, in view of the way things are going in the near East, feel the necessity of patching up their dispute and acting together in matters of common interest.

3. There are some signs that Italy is coming to be even more concerned over the Turkish question than over the Adriatic; Premier Nitti is predicting a war in Asia Minor for which "Italy will not send a single soldier." But Greece will and no doubt the prosperity of Greek imperialism contributes to the eminently satisfactory settlement of the Fiume question.

4. Suppose sentence 1 to be rewritten thus: "Italy and Jugoslavia have reached an agreement about Fiume. Left to themselves they have fallen back upon President Wilson's plan, including the setting up of a buffer state." Is something gained, or something lost? As a general principle, would you judge long sentences or short ones to be better at the opening? Compare the editorials Wood the Campaigner, The Lesson of Frank Wernke, Routine Kills, With Everybody's, The American Language, and that on Mr. Howells.

### THE FARMER'S SALARY

Louisville Courier-Journal

1. The Federal Department of Agriculture makes a clear statement, which should be pondered in industrial centers, when it says its investigations show that the average profit of an Iowa farmer, 1918, was \$1124, above interest at 5 per cent upon the investment in land and equipment.

2. In other words, the farmer's salary in one of the best farming States in the Union is, upon the average, about \$21 a week. This does not indicate a state of hardship to the farmer who, let us say, has \$10,000 invested, owes nothing and works his own land. But it shows why a little expansion of the wages of farm labor where two men or more are employed upon wages, would reduce the

## EDITORIALS AND EDITORIAL-WRITING

owner's return upon his own effort to a point below the wages of his own farmhands. It shows also that a farmer with \$10,000 invested, if he is a young man confident of his ability to adapt himself to new duties, may see greater opportunity in a city, and why the farmhand is tempted to leave an occupation if the road to proprietorship is not a royal one, and in which the proprietor does not earn a large income. It shows why a farmer with 200 acres employed in extensive agriculture is inclined to reduce tillage rather than feed an extra team, house and pay an extra man, competing for labor with industrial centers upon the basis of wages now paid.

3. The figures published by the Department of Agriculture are designed to show that the farmer is not gouging the consumer. Inasmuch as the agricultural producer cannot tag his produce and sell it at his figures, must sell in a market over which he exercises no control, he cannot gouge anybody, but the prices he receives may be increased by creation of conditions in industrial centers under which it grows harder and harder to persuade intelligent men, landed or landless, to regard farming as a profitable calling. The nonproducing city population gouges itself.

41. Try the effect of making a new sentence at "It says."

### THE LESSON OF FRANK WERMKE

Kansas City Star

1. Prevention of the making of Frank Wermkes is one of the problems presented by the I. W. W. trial at Kansas City, Kas.

2. Wermke's is an old, old story. Mother dead and deserted by father at the age of 5 years a state orphanage becomes his home. Then follow periods of indenture to one farmer and another, rebellion against his treatment, the industrial school, and then the reform school. Free from the institutions, without home tie or friends, this "football of society" drifts from an individual migratory worker to a position as an I. W. W. organization leader, and conducts a campaign of sabotage and terror through the wheat belt when the nation is calling for increased production.

3. A kindly North Dakota judge gives Wermke an opportunity to escape a jail sentence and enter the army. He takes it, and with thousands and hundreds of thousands of other American boys sails for France to fight for the government he would have overthrown. And this soldier—a mere accident in the army from out of the ranks of the I. W. W. "jungle" camps—returns home with the courage of a new-found patriotism and joins with the government's legal ma-

chinery to expose the reds in order that the nation for which he had crossed the seas to fight might cease to be menaced from within.

4. America is answering the challenge of reds and radicals, speaking through organizations largely composed of foreigners. But Americanism must respond to Wermke's story and give closer heed to prevent her homeless boys and girls from falling victims to agitators and red card revolutionists.

Note the direct, rapid language. (Are there any grammatical misconstructions, the result of extreme condensation?)

### MARSHALL AND TAGGART

Indianapolis News

1. In discussing the intimation that there was a deal on between former Senator Taggart and Boss Murphy, of New York, to nominate Vice-President Marshall for the presidency, Mr. Marshall yesterday spoke with great frankness, and, as those familiar with conditions know, told the exact truth. Here is his statement:

I think Tom Taggart made a good, clean, competent senator. He is a business man and believes in business methods and if we had had him here during the war, he would have done a great deal to see that things were run on a business basis. He likes to boss and name candidates, and all that, but he is not a candidate for office for the money he will get out of it. I can say that without hesitation. But as far as politics goes, we have never played the same game and I have never followed his leadership. I do not believe in the kind of politics that he believes in.

2. This was not intended to be a reflection on Mr. Taggart. It is simply a pointing out of the differences between the two men, one of whom trusts in politics largely to ideas, while the other relies largely on management. Yet during his brief term in the senate Mr. Taggart showed that he was something more than a mere manager, and it may be that as a result of that experience he has got the larger view. If so, the two men are not after all so far apart. As to the story of the supposed deal, the Vice-President said: "It is all bosh." If New York decides to support Mr. Marshall there is no way in which he can prevent it from doing so. It is the simple truth to say that he has not turned a hand to get the nomination. He refused to allow his name to go before the primary in his own state, and generally speaking has seemed more interested in repelling than in seeking support. Sometimes this is the kind of a man a party likes to nominate.

2. Count the words in each sentence, setting down the numbers in a row. Draw one line over each one standing for a short sentence, three lines over each indicating a long sentence, and two lines over the medium-length numbers. Is there anything of a regular alternation of shorter with longer sentences? Try the test on other smooth-reading editorials.

### ROUTINE KILLS!

#### The Etude

1. Once in awhile we gently purloin an editorial which is too good to pass. Here is one that is particularly good for music teachers—who are often far too prone to fall into a rut. It is from Prof. Edgar James Swift's excellent new book, "Psychology and the Day's Work" (Charles Scribner's Sons).

2. "Routine kills. If it does not kill the body it blunts its sensory edge. Response to stimulation, both external and internal, is slower and less efficient and it kills the mind. The distinction from bodily death is that he who is mentally dead thinks that he is alive. A man who never or rarely takes a vacation does things mechanically, does the 'next thing' mechanically and his digestion works mechanically. The writer once saw a motto on a business man's desk which read, 'Do the next thing.' Now, one who does the 'next thing' never gets anywhere. There is no selection, no discrimination of values. A startling change of environment, with its necessary alteration of habits, throws one out of gear for the moment. That is its value both bodily and mentally. The things that one has been doing are no longer a part of oneself because one can no longer do them. So a man is able to view them objectively. He has a better perspective. He sees proportions more clearly. The worries of business are not as troublesome, since he sees that some of the matters are not so important as he thought when he stood facing them. Their magnitude diminishes with distance. Other things settle themselves; this mental composure acts beneficially upon digestion. Change of scene animates the mind by relieving it of the weariness of 'the same old things,' and the mental refreshment puts one into condition to anticipate one's meals. Later, on returning, the old takes on a new look, and the man begins his work with more alert judgment because his metabolism is improved. William James once shocked certain Puritanic, naive people, devoid of humor, by saying that even a spree has its value. Any break in routine is refreshing, and the sharper the break the better."

3. Why not plan now for a vacation (if even but one day in length) that will be a very marked change. You will never regret it.

12. Try here the test explained in the note on Marshall and Taggart.

### 16-TO-1 REALIZED

Pittsburgh Gazette-Times

1. In London the market value of silver bullion has advanced to a premium over the English mint price, and it is now profitable to melt coin and convert it into bullion. Fractional silver currency has become so scarce in France that Paris shopkeepers are resorting to postage stamps and scrip in making change. In New York the price of the metal is about \$1.28 an ounce, and it would have to advance only a cent and a quarter to raise the value of the bullion in a silver dollar to the gold-dollar basis, thus restoring the 16-to-1 parity of the metals. The price of the bullion in subsidiary coins, however, would have to advance to \$1.38 before it would be profitable to throw the dimes, quarters and halves into the melting pot. In that event our Government would probably be compelled to issue fractional paper currency—known in the old days as "shinplasters"—in order to supply the demand for "change."

2. Since April, 1918, the supply of silver dollars held in the Federal Treasury against silver certificates has decreased 280,000,000, representing silver dollars melted down to produce bullion to send to the silver-using countries of Europe. The price of silver has more than doubled since the outbreak of the war, due first to the greater demand and second to the reduction in supply of American mines on account of labor strikes and curtailment of operations at copper mines whose ores carry a considerable percentage of the white metal.

3. Many middle-aged and elderly men can recall their first experience with the use of silver coin as money. That was in 1879, when specie payments were resumed in the United States. "Hard" money had disappeared during the Civil War, and a week or so before the date fixed for the resumption of specie payments, stores, barber shops and saloons in Pittsburgh and other cities displayed signs in their windows stating that on the designated date customers presenting a paper dollar in payment of a purchase would receive a certain part of the change in silver. By the way, that was a time when a dollar had some purchasing power, and change naturally attended its use. Nowadays a different sign is posted, at least by retail grocers—namely, that with the purchase of a dollar's worth of goods which you have no immediate use for, you may gain the privilege of buying a pound of sugar.

The easy manner of the educated man dealing colloquially with a subject of interest about which he is well informed. In '18, the writer is probably depending on his own remembrances; but observe how he avoids the appearance of personal reminiscence and conveys the impression of historical statement (authority).

### ECONOMY IN CLOTHING

San Francisco Bulletin

1. If we are out after the high cost of living, why be content to bind his body with overalls, to kick him in the shins with wooden shoes, or to get his scalp with an old rag hat? Why not get him around the neck and strangle him with a paper collar?

2. The high cost of high linen and cotton collars is not the least of our burdens, and then think of the soaring charges of the laundry men. It takes almost as much to ransom our collars from the laundry as to ransom a rich American in Mexico. In fact, only the rich can afford to pay for the return of their collars.

3. All this might be solved if some enterprising manufacturer, taking his cue from the return to overalls and wooden shoes, were to put a paper collar on the market. We wouldn't laugh at the wearer as we did in the old days at the "masher,"

With his penny paper collar round his  
neck,  
La de da.

4. On the contrary, we would welcome him as a leader of the overallists. And what might an advertising age not do with the paper collar. If we are to go in for economy, why not let out the back of our neck as a paper billboard? The nickel-nursers who refuse to buy a paper and insist upon looking over our shoulder might be content to read the back of our neck and spare us the wish for a gas-mask.

5. But on second thoughts the paper-collar maker might also become a profiteer and in apology for piratical prices tell us about the high cost of paper. It's a sad story, mates.

Endeavor to find why this editorial has the non-personal tone. Is it—or is it not—explained by saying that the editorial shows detachment? In 50 words, settle the inquiry.

### HIGH PRICES AND PROFITEERING

The Country Gentleman

1. Most of the newspaper reports and most of the news about prospective governmental operations seem to assume that our high prices are due wholly to illegitimate practices in trade and to conscious profiteering.

2. That there is profiteering no sane man will deny, but there are other causes for high prices which ought to be understood; and not all trade practices that tend to in-

crease costs can be called profiteering. For example, prices are high everywhere now as they always are after a war; a fact this is due largely to reduced production and insufficient supply. The only wonder now is that prices are not higher than they are, and that supplies are as nearly sufficient as they seem to be.

3. Again, prices are high and will continue high while this war debt hangs over our heads unpaid—unless temporarily we get through a period of depression, and if we do that we shall likely starve and freeze like the rest of the world—for this debt must be paid out of our savings or else out of our extra earnings, and nobody seems inclined just now toward extra earnings.

4. A few months ago an agent of a popular but standard watch visited a retail jeweler. "Nothing in your line today," remarked the retailer. "Did I ask to sell anything?" replied the traveling representative of the company. "I am here to buy. I will give you the retail price for any watch you have in stock. We cannot fill our war orders and price is no consideration."

5. Let us analyze this transaction. The company was out picking up stock. It must pay the salary and traveling expenses of the one it sent to find the watches. The retailer upon the other hand could not be expected to part with his stock, which was also in demand—for everybody bought freely during the war—unless he would get his usual profits or nearly so at least, for he not only had his gains to look after, but his customers to serve lest he lose them to his competitors.

6. Here now is a transaction perfectly natural and legitimate, but which was bound to add five or ten dollars to the cost of every watch. Yet there was no profiteering.

7. The same principle applies to food but, as with watches, only when the supply is low. For example, a retail grocer in the same town with the jeweler was offered a twenty-five per cent advance if he would cancel an order for canned goods. Here was his opportunity to get his profits without handling the goods. He refused just as the jeweler did, and for the same reason—in order to serve his customers.

8. We cannot get away from the old and fundamental fact that when the seller seeks the buyer prices tend downward, but when the buyer seeks the seller they will go up as sure as heated air rises over a fire, and no power on the earth or under the earth or above the earth can prevent it.

9. Another fact is fundamental, too. When the supply is short the buyer will seek the seller, and if the buyer is hungry enough

he will go the length of his pocketbook in closing a deal.

10. Of course, let clear cases of profiteering be prosecuted. Nothing is too bad for any man who deliberately holds up supplies and business now, but even this will have little and only temporary effect upon high prices. It may keep them from soaring to impossible heights at any given moment, but the only final remedy for high prices is the one The Country Gentleman has so often emphasized, namely, increased production.

11. Even so, we may not expect prewar prices in food any more than we may expect prewar prices in clothing or other commodities. Not only that, but we must be prepared for relatively high prices at least until our war debt is paid. In the meantime, let's all go to work and be as sensible as possible under the irritating conditions that always follow war.

This editorial has the manner of authority. It discusses its theme with quiet assuredness, such as would be produced by clear understanding of the subject, adequate command of data to make the matter plain, and confidence in the soundness of one's position.

#### WITH EVERYBODY'S PUBLISHERS

*Everybody's Magazine*

1. How seldom we read the names Smith, Brown, Robinson, among those of speakers at a Madison Square Garden or Central Hall meeting of "radicals!" Plain Americans are not in demand at such meetings either as speakers or as audience.

2. They persist in a disheartening contentment with American institutions and the American Constitution, as is.

3. And yet—we were informed a few mornings ago by our newspapers that Madison Square Garden rocked with the applause that followed reference by a speaker of Germanic descent, using broken English, to the privileges "won by our forefathers at Bunker Hill and Trenton."

4. Perhaps the speaker was a Hessian and the privilege his forefather won was that of contemplating the rest of the Revolution as a guest of the Continentals.

5. The Garden must at times suffer slightly from vertigo because of the amazing variety of the forces which rock it. No sooner had it attained a state of equilibrium from the Revolutionary-forefather rocking, than along came another speaker—oddly enough also of German extraction—who, according to the newspapers, set it swaying again: "6,000 in frenzy as Blank prophesies a Red Sea drowning for forces of Capitalism."

6. If the Smiths, Browns, et al., are poor material for either speakers or audiences at these meetings, it ought to follow that they

are not much good as timely and judicious distributors of high explosives on the doorsteps of judges and other backward Americans in high places.

7. And so it proves. For almost never do we read these names among the elite in this branch of elevating both the standard of citizenship and citizens themselves. The police, piecing together the fragments in cases of poor timing by the distributor, usually report him to have been "of a distinctly foreign type."

8. On the whole, then, it is a safe assumption that the plain, ordinary American is not liked by the alien agitator who strives earnestly to make obvious his distaste. How earnestly is evident from the risks which the agitator runs in transporting explosives here and there where demonstrations seem to him imperative.

9. Under these circumstances and in the face of such convincing proof of distaste on the part of the agitator, it is striking testimony of the forgiving spirit of the plain American that he refuses to return distaste for distaste, refuses to rock Madison Square Garden with prophecies of Red Seas for alien agitators, and never by any chance enters seriously into the method of demonstration by high explosives.

10. And until we see on the law books an immigration act which shall proportion the admission of aliens of any European race to the number of that race already become American citizens, and until we shall see the deportation of the highly paid Bolshevik propagandists who are now domiciled comfortably off Fifth Avenue, while the sons of mothers of Michigan and Wisconsin are fighting and dying in northern Russia and Siberia, we shall not lose faith in the vaunted good nature of these plain Americans.

The characteristics of the editorial tone and style are:

Simplicity and directness of diction.  
Clarity of thought and treatment.  
Non-personal attitude.  
Authoritative manner.

Test this editorial for the presence, separately, of each of these qualities. Is it a good example of the editorial tone and style? — (This editorial was printed as a whole page, in display, with typelines set to page width, in the Publishers' Department, preceding the magazine pages proper.)

#### THE AMERICAN LANGUAGE

*Fargo Courier-News*

1. Some of our literati are worried over the remarkable expressions used in newspaper accounts of sports. A contemporary quotes the following:

2. "He banged the sphere on the nose for a complete circuit of the bags." Then he asks: "What would Ben Franklin make of that?"

## EDITORIALS AND EDITORIAL-WRITING

3. The answer is easy: Baseball was not in Franklin's day. He would not understand either the game or the description; how could he?

4. Other instances are given, usually from the sport writers. But "we should worry." The sport writers are not seriously creating that modification of English which is fast forming into the American language. Most of these writers are smart young men who try to see what unique and expressive terms they can utilize, under the impression that they are becoming great writers. And like the summer girls or the shark epidemic, they pass with the season.

5. Meanwhile, did you ever think that language grows by slang? All nations and all times have their slang. It can be detected even in the scriptures and in the classics of most ancient times. We hold no brief for slang, but it is almost always born in the effort to express graphically and sententiously some striking fact. And after its picturesqueness has brought it into general use, it will be found creeping into "good writing" and finally in the dictionaries. Then you may use it without fear and silence all objectors.

6. If language stuck to the classics it would die—and that's exactly what ancient tongues did, and so they are classics.

7. A robust, vigorous people will invent slang which describes as no literary term can possibly do. And as ours is a language which, in accord with the piratical instincts of the Anglo-Saxon, appropriated foreign terms whenever and wherever the users of it chose, it ill becomes us to excoriate those who create rather than steal.

Comment that is judicious and intelligent always has weight, for what seems sensible carries authority.

### THE CHARM OF POE

Oklahoma City Oklahoma

1. The death of James Whitcomb Riley reminded the world that the Hoosier poet was born on the same day that Edgar Allan Poe died; and that, together with the fact that Riley first attracted general attention by palming off some verses he had written, as a Poe manuscript, has reawakened interest in the tragic bard.

2. A strange character, Poe. Sometimes it seems as if he never really lived, but just played a grand and gloomy part. He is recognized as the father of the American short story, yet his detective tales, after all, are just detective tales. He has written some of the best known poems in our language, but, despite that, his verse, if musical, is mostly meaningless. His fame rests on the bizarre and curious. He has no place in the cosmopolitan fellowship of letters. He

does not compare with Whitman or Longfellow as a poet, nor with Hawthorne as a writer of fiction. Nevertheless, he exercised a greater influence on literature than any of them. Browning, Tennyson, Swinburne, all fell under his spell, as did also Baudelaire.

3. It seems to us that Poe is a good deal like the measles or whooping-cough, without which no childhood was complete. He was, of course, an adolescent malady. We all had to have our attack of Poe in those strange, longing days of moods and mysteries. Those days are gone. "Nevermore" can the "Raven" thrill us from "that pallid bust of Pallas." We sigh no longer for the "lost Lenore." But once we did thrill and once we did sigh; and for those memories and for all the mighty host of Poe's purple dreaming, we recall him gratefully, not as a writer, but as a wonderful companion when the world was young.

Another way in which to describe what we mean by the term "authoritative" is this: Evidencing a right to speak by displaying knowledge of the subject and ability to deal instructively with it.

### YOUTH AND THE SUNDAY-SCHOOL

Portland Oregonian

1. It would be informative, and otherwise interesting, if we might have an inquiry to determine the reasons why the young people do not turn out to Sunday-school as they used to do. It is not many years since every child who regarded himself as anybody in the community of children was dressed in his best on Sunday morning and posted off to Sunday-school as a matter of course. Quite often he was fortified in advance by certain parental aid in mastering central truths and golden texts, to say nothing of Bible verses committed to memory in the spirit of competition when not of reverence. The foundation of wholesome taste for Bible literature, and in particular facility in Bible quotation, was usually laid in the Sunday-school of bygone days. It is not surprising, after reading the figures just revealed, that a college examiner should have discovered a few months ago that out of twenty-five Biblical allusions in Tennyson's poems submitted to a class of sophomores, not a single student was able to identify as many as 50 per cent. Familiarity with the Bible is on the decline because the Sunday-school is on the decline. No one but a hidebound atheist will contend for a moment that this is a good sign.

2. No doubt the church will attack the problem and solve it in due time. It will not find the job easy. There are counter-attractions innumerable where a generation ago the Sunday-school, at least in the smaller town, had the field practically to

itself. And parental authority seems to be on the decline, too. Half a generation of holding the public school teacher responsible for everything that happens to little Willie begins to show its effects in other places. It is up to the adult church-goers, who have just swelled the membership totals for 1920, to line up the young folks, or the church will be in a bad way, statistically and otherwise, about 1935.

Would such a discussion gain or lose were it given a personal tone? In the answer, you have the reason for a great deal of the influence exercised by editorial writing. We instinctively discount what is too strongly personal, knowing from experience that the purely personal view is likely to be narrow if not warped.

#### Dallas Morning News

1. Literature's debt to William Dean Howells is manifold. As poet, novelist, essayist, critic and editor, he rendered a service of indubitable distinction. Throughout more than half a century he maintained allegiance to the lettered arts with such jealous fidelity and such creative power that it was given him to wear from his noonday to his sunset honors that have been conferred upon few men of letters in their lifetime. One of the illustrious few who held their gift as a trust, Howells wrought with consistent fineness. Now that death has admitted him to the larger company whose labors are finished, his work is submitted to the testing years for their true appraisal. It is the novelist who will exact the more serious consideration, who will command the approval of students and lovers of literature. A realist, after the manner of the modern Russian masters, he wrote with a clarity of diction, a simplicity of style, a conscientious delineation of types, a keen and sympathetic insight into the lives of the common people. It may be too early to accredit him with having written "the great American novel." But many contemporary critics are agreed that "The Rise of Silas Lapham" more nearly measures up to that classification than any other fictional achievement of the long day in which Howells labored. To his discriminative judgment as an editor, first of the Atlantic Monthly, later of Harper's, has been due the rise of many geniuses, the enrichment of American literature, and the maintenance of high literary standards in a day when a flood of inconsequential and sheerly clever things threatened to obliterate them. As creator and critic, his impress upon American letters will endure. Regret at his passing is for loss of a leader, not for what he might still have written, for Howells was prolific, though deliberate. His was a finished work, a finely rounded achievement.

To attain to directness and clarity, to make itself readily comprehensible, to achieve colloquial ease of expression, must an editorial descend to the crude (even though picturesque and forceful) language of the pavement level? This simple, cultured interpretation of Mr. Howells shows us that "pep" and slang, excellent as they are when kept in bounds, and in their proper place, are not the best that language offers, and cannot express the best there is in thought.

#### Chapter I. Exercises.

1. Examine the editorial page of at least five newspapers of good repute. Note (a) how much space in each is devoted to editorials, strictly so called; and (b) with what kind or kinds of matter the remaining part of the page is filled.

2. Omitting the editorial articles, make a list of the classes, or kinds, of material found on the editorial page of each of the papers, and estimate the proportion of the total space of the page that it occupies. (Included in this may be letters to the editor; verse; cartoons; the humorous "column," such as that of "B. L. T." and of "F. P. A.;" other department stuff, or regular feature-department articles; special articles, articles of editorial-correspondence, etc. Study the entire page thus, to discover the kinds of material that its editors deem closely related with the editorial character of the page, and therefore group in company with the editorial articles.)

3. Seek the probable reason why each kind of article has been thus classified as being related to the editorials and belonging on the page with them.

4. Estimate the length of the longest editorial on each page. How many of these contain not more than 250 words? than 500 words? How many run to 1000 words? to 1500?

5. About how many words does the representative editorial run on each of the pages?

6. Are any of the editorials emphasized by being printed in type different from that of the others? by being leaded out (wider space between lines)? Are the editorial columns the same width as the other columns on the page? as the columns in the news pages? In what other ways are the editorials given "display," or emphasis to "eye?"

7. In what part of the py ten editorial page?—the front, and be closely beyond it, or the last p<sup>t</sup>ters of current sideration, which of th<sup>t</sup> you pronounce as m<sup>c</sup>eyond demanding desirable? most ex<sup>r</sup> go far in demands point of making rmaterials out of which wise increasing, shall be built up.

## EDITORIALS AND EDITORIAL-WRITING

front page of news stories, or one of editorial content, attract the larger number of buyers at the news stands?)

8. What difference do you note between the editorial page in the Sunday (or Saturday afternoon) edition, and that of the same paper on other days? How do you account for the difference?

9. In the editorials, how many sentences do you come across that run more than 25 words? more than 30, 40, 50? Do any of the papers show a tendency to long or otherwise difficult sentences?

10. Do any of them show a noticeable preference for short, jerky sentences? Examine a dozen or so paragraphs, and decide whether there is a monotonous adherence to sentences of similar form and length, or an agreeable variation?

11. Run down one column of editorials in each paper, marking all the words that are unknown to you, or that appear uncommon. Can simpler, more familiar expressions be substituted with better effect, or without spoiling the mood, tone, or manner of the editorial?

12. What are the ten longest words that you notice? Mark the words and phrasings that lack vitality, vividness, and

force, or those which are conventional or worn-out.

13. What are the most effective passages (one sentence or a few sentences) that you note?

14. About how many lines (type) do the paragraphs run? How short are the shortest ones? how long the longest? What difference do you observe between the length of paragraphs in editorials and the length of those in books? of those in the news columns? How do you account for the differences?

15. Compare the editorials found in weekly journals of news or review, of national circulation, with those found in daily newspapers. Jot down a list of the differences you detect between the editorials of the former and the latter. How do you account for them?

16. Write a compact article, in the editorial manner, presenting or discussing these differences.

17. If your material is too much for presentation in a single article of 400-500 words, confine the first article to differences of mood and manner, and write a second concerning differences in class and character of the subject-matter.

it seems ..  
 played a g.  
 recognized as ..  
 short story, yet h..  
 are just detective ..  
 some of the best kno  
 guage, but, despite that,  
 is mostly meaningless. 1  
 the bizarre and curious. H.  
 the cosmopolitan fellowship ..

## CHAPTER II

### THE PEG-HUNG EDITORIAL

#### The peg as text or as starting-point.

—Most sermons, even of the ultra-modern type, require—or employ—a text. Most editorials employ what is loosely named “the news-peg.” The purpose of the text is to connect the sermon with the eternal interest of men in spiritual truth. The purpose of the “news-peg” is to connect the editorial with the current interest of readers in some subject of contemporary prominence. The peg usually is indicated at or near the beginning, though a different plan of development may lead to its appearance somewhere in the body, or even at the end, of the editorial.

Either text or peg may be the theme, or topic; but often they serve merely as the starting-point for the discussion—are the fact or idea that serves as the excuse, or better, as the justifying reason, for saying what is to be said. Hence the expression, “hanging the editorial on a news-peg.”

**The interest of timeliness.**—In the designation “the news-peg,” the word “news” is meant to be the equivalent of “timely.”

We must remember that the vast majority of periodicals wherein editorial articles will be used at all are periodicals concerned largely with subjects of the day—with current topics—topics running with the present. The interest of these periodicals to the reader lies largely, sometimes wholly, in their present timeliness; he reads them because they deal with matters that belong to the immediate now. Timeliness, current “nowness,” is felt to be almost indis-

pensable, at least in their news columns—so much so that there is constant effort to make even technical-subject articles seem to have current timeliness by hanging them on a “news-peg” or writing them in “newsy” form and manner. This tendency is affecting even journals of highly specialized sciences, arts, professions, and industries.

**Need of timeliness in editorials.**—The demand for present timeliness in the contents of the news columns extends likewise to the editorial columns. To the editorial columns readers turn for opinion, discussion, and interpretation covering those matters which are for the day or the hour attracting attention; and if they do not find there what they seek—treatment of the current topics—they lose interest in that part of the journal, and may discard the journal itself for another that deals in more “up-to-date” editorial subjects.

The principle of practice dictating that the editorial shall be hung upon a peg of timeliness is, therefore, founded firmly on accurate psychological observation—on a study of the way the mind of the reading public reacts toward editorial articles that disregard present timeliness in their subjects and comment.

**Timeliness the chief restriction on editorial ranging.**—Readers perhaps expect eight out of every ten editorials to arise out of and be closely associated with matters of current attention. But beyond demanding this, they do not go far in demands concerning the materials out of which the editorial shall be built up.

Once assured that the editorial in some way deals with a matter that is commanding present attention, they incline to let the editorial writer decide for himself what he shall give them to think about concerning this subject—always provided that he does give them something to think about, that he does write interestingly, and that he does not offend their taste—or perhaps, their principles or prejudice.

**Standards peculiar to the individual page.**—The assertion just above is subject to one important qualification. Each paper has its individual standards, in accordance with which there will be limitations upon the form, the manner, and the range of subjects in its editorial columns. Thus the editorial page of the paper gains a distinct individuality. No one (for illustration) could mistake that of *The New York World* for that of *The New York Times*. The editorial-writer must learn the standards peculiar to his paper, and conform to them.

**Betraying the reader's confidence.**—There is something a bit ludicrous and a bit pathetic in the way in which readers—even the well educated—unconsciously accept the editorial-writer as a sort of superior intellect, a man of universal knowledge, an infallible teacher, a human encyclopedia and a seer and prophet all in one. It is this pathetic confidence of the public in his learning and judgment that at once gives the editorial-writer his opportunity for good, and imposes on him the sobering obligation of an extreme responsibility.

A misleading assertion, an unsound conclusion, on his part, may deceive and mislead hundreds. The circulation of the *New York Times* is between 300,000 and 400,000 daily. If but one reader out of twenty reads and is deceived by a mistaken edi-

torial, 15,000 persons are that day misled. Certain papers sell, or say they sell, in the neighborhood of a million copies daily; an unsound editorial in such a paper, if read and believed by only one-twentieth of its daily purchasers, may mislead 50,000 persons. And it is no small offense for the editor of a country weekly, with a circulation of 800, to mislead forty of his fellow-citizens in a single week.

**The art of the timely "slant."**—Owing to the demand for timeliness, an important part of the skill which the editorial-writer must cultivate is the art of giving what he writes a timely slant—of making the reader perceive that, no matter what the nature or content of the editorial be, the editorial itself arises out of, and at some point or angle touches, a matter of present interest.

Another, and perhaps quite as significant, way of putting this assertion is, that the writer should cultivate the power of seeing in every timely subject a variety of possibilities. A few illustrations will make both statements of the principle more clear.

1. Current trade-news reports mention a decrease in the amount of dressgoods manufactured. Hanging his editorial upon this peg, the writer may discuss the conditions of cotton or of woolen manufacturing; or he may choose to be humorous or satirical, and take a shy at some contemporary fashion that dictates short skirts and narrow for women; or he may elect to be didactic in a moralizing sort of way, and point out how "fashion" reacts disastrously on industrial conditions, and thus on the income and welfare of the laboring classes.

2. Local news tells that the men students of a certain university are making a fad of collecting hairpins picked up in the corridors and class-

rooms and on the campus walks. The editorial-writer may hang on this peg an editorial considering the psychology of "collecting," touching on such objects of the collector's fancy as "antiques," pipes, stamps, old or curious editions of books, weapons, etc.; or he may hang on the same peg an editorial ridiculing the silliness of such a fad on the part of young men who should have serious interests; or he may grow reminiscent, and recount instances of other college-student fads, drawing on the history of student life in the colleges for his material; or he may wax irate, and produce an editorial denouncing the flippancy and lack of responsibility in the present generation, as compared with the good old times.

3. The literary news reports the publication of a dictionary of new slang and other terms produced by a recent war. Either this news-report itself, or the mere fact that such expressions have attracted general attention in the war-news, war-literature, and soldiers' letters and conversation, is enough to afford a peg of timeliness. On this peg may be hung an editorial merely enumerating some of the more interesting instances of these coinages; or an editorial pointing out how other crises in history have produced similar important additions to the vocabulary of a people; or an editorial yet more strictly in the way of linguistic history, discussing the enrichment of thought and speech through new developments in industry, science, and the arts; or an editorial on the universality of slang, illustrated by references to George Ade, Shakespere, and perhaps the Ancients; or an editorial on the imitativeness of

the human monkey, or the speech-habits of the human parrot, exemplified in the way we seize on striking and novel expressions, and use them on every possible and impossible occasion.

**Unindicated and omitted pegs.**—Now and then editorials can be and are, written without employment of the peg of timeliness to assure that they will be of current interest. A good many of these, however, have to do with themes of perennial interest to mankind, needing no extraneous fact to give them appeal—themes that are always timely, such as the rights of man, problems of life and conduct, and the like. Nevertheless, examination will show that many editorials apparently pegless, in reality have a peg in the fact that the public is at the moment especially interested in the subject they discuss.

A few make their own interest, by reason of their own vitality, viewpoint, novelty, humor, or other quality adequate to command attention regardless of immediate timeliness in the subject.

Nevertheless, even though an editorial concern The Ice-Box Moses Didn't Have, or Woman Fair Woman, or Why Is a Joke a Joke, it will gain in its power to command attention if it be linked up logically (or sometimes illogically) with an aspect of current news, current thought or current feeling, and if the linking be plainly indicated. Similarly, when the editorial discusses current events, it usually gains from specific reference to the particular happening or fact that suggested it; for in most cases this happening or fact will add pertinence to an editorial even of broad and general discussion. Indeed, the news-peg may be indispensable, as in the two editorials that follow.

## NATURAL LAW IN THE PRINTING TRADES

New York Evening Sun

1. The logic of facts is asserting itself in at least one conspicuous instance among the many confused and confusing industrial phenomena of the day. Sixty magazines have quit printing in New York, and many of them will stay away for good. Their determination is the immediate result of the recent "outlaw" strikes in the printing trades, but, no doubt, it has deeper and more continuous causation. Owing to labor conditions for some years past, the proprietors have found it too expensive and too irksome to carry on their work here.

2. By their exit, the morning papers say, some three thousand men are deprived of permanent work here. They must either go into other trades, or accept partial employment where they can get it, or else migrate to other cities. The alternatives are sad for men who recently had fine situations at good pay with easy hours. But they cannot complain. They are simply reaping the fruits of their own action.

3. The magazines will have to employ printing-trades workers wherever they go, but by scattering they will have to deal with less powerful unions than those of New York. Probably some of them will take their printing to small towns where there are no unions. It is not impossible that they may effect considerable economies in cost of output. But it is likely they care less about this phase of the question than about gaining peace and security in the conduct of their business.

4. Perhaps the principal public interest in the change is the demonstration that natural law does work inescapably in economics. Its operation may be postponed or suspended, but in the long run it only strikes with more crushing force.

## JOHNNY APPLESEED

Lynn (Mass.) Item

1. A modern Johnny Appleseed is now going up and down the country urging the planting of trees. Charles Lathrop Pack, president of the American Forestry Association, hammers day and night on the need of a national forest policy. He has called on the timberland owners and the foresters to get together on a fire protection policy as the first step.

2. This modern Johnny Appleseed is reaching thousands where the Johnny Appleseed of legend, who marched from town to town, and planted as he went, reached only the few. Memorial Trees, Roads of Remembrance, Victory Drives, all planted with trees

in honor of the men who offered their lives to their country, have met with a remarkable response. Women's clubs, churches, Rotary clubs, Kiwanis clubs and patriotic organizations, to say nothing of individuals, are planting trees in rows, groups and groves.

3. With thousands more interested in trees, thousands more will be interested in the whys and wherefores of a national forest policy.

**Representative editorials.**—Employment of the newspeg and of the principle of timeliness can be studied in various aspects in the editorials reprinted below:

## WELL, IT'S A BEGINNING

Worcester Telegram

1. Hurrah, and Hurrah, and Hurrah, and a Tiger! Standard flour in Minneapolis has had the second reduction of 50 cents a barrel in its wholesale price within the space of seven days. Flour is now only \$15.25 wholesale.

2. That is to say, it is only a meager \$2 a barrel higher than it was three months ago.

3. Who says deflation and price reductions haven't begun?

1. Newspeg ironically stated.

2. Ironical comparison.

3. Ironical conclusion.

This neat little peghing editorial is also a good example of the three-part structure (Ch. III) and an excellent illustration of both the effectiveness and the limitations of the satirical manner. It especially deserves study for its compactness. (Try it without the opening sentence, and decide whether or not that sentence adds to its effectiveness.)

## SILENT TEAS FOR WOMEN

Providence Journal

1. A dispatch from England announces that the experiment of silent teas for women is being tried under the auspices of the wife of a distinguished church official in that country. At these teas, it appears, there is no conversation, but sacred music is played. The results are understood to have been thus far indifferent.

2. What is a tea party for if not to afford the opportunity for cheerful loquacity? According to one epigram-maker, this far-famed afternoon function is sufficiently described by the four words, "giggle, gabble and git." That is not quite fair; the tea drinking itself is an important part of the ceremony; but it is safe to say that silent teas will not become generally popular—even if pieced out with sacred music or any other kind.

1. Newspeg. — 2. Light sex-satire or badinage of the good-natured sort that is always being exchanged. (This I shows how a more or less serious point of view can be expressed in persiflage.)

## VANGUARD OF A WELCOME ARMY

St. Louis Post-Dispatch

1. A thousand Irish girls have just arrived at Ellis Island to engage in domestic service in this country. Because of her limitations, some types of the fellow country-women of these girls who used to come here to assist us in our household tasks figured as a part of the dramatis personæ of the humorous papers, but after all they were wonderfully satisfactory as a whole. We know them and are habituated to their ways.

2. The thousand new arrivals will not go very far in filling the clamorous famine demand from a million American households, but these are said to be only the first of a steady stream of Irish girls that is to pour in to assist others in home-making at current high rates of pay, and presently to be home-making for themselves, after the fashion of Irish girls since the first immigrant came from Ireland to America. In the minimum of requisite time they will be voters and leaders of their enfranchised sex in politics.

3. Let them come. We need 'em. Let further contingents be met on arrival with bands and welcomed with ovations. If necessary, suppress the humorists. Only seven of the thousand failed to pass the literacy test. The glorified new type has all-around competency.

¶1. Newspeg and beginning of comment (strikes favorable "keynote").

¶2. Continues comment of interpretive effect.

¶3. Reaches a concluding application, none the less genuine for the good-humored exaggeration of its railery.

## CATCHING DRIFTWOOD ON SHARES

Kansas City Times

1. Herbert Hoover, who wasn't born yesterday, rises to protest against the United States accepting the mandate for Armenia. Armenia, he says, is a poorhouse surrounded by solvent banks. Other nations have accepted mandates for the cotton fields of Mesopotamia, the copper mines of Syria and the oil fields of the Black Sea coast. They wish the United States to take charge of the poorhouse.

2. Which merely indicates the difficulties growing out of sitting in the other fellow's game. The United States hasn't cut its eye teeth yet in international politics. Once your Uncle Sam walks down to the seashore, somebody is likely to come along and offer to let him catch driftwood on shares. And unless somebody looks sharp, he will be apt to jump at the chance.

¶1. Newspeg stated. The news is interpreted by means of analogy.

¶2. Application of these facts to the situation.

## THE SWIMMING SEASON OPENS

Providence Journal

1. For most of us the waters of the harbor and bay do not yet look attractive enough to tempt us into a swimming suit, but fifteen or twenty youngsters, we read, opened the season on Friday at a downtown wharf. "Gee, it's great!" shouted the first boy overboard, and he was soon surrounded by a group of sputtering and splashing lads.

2. There is no youthful sport more fascinating than this. There is none for which American boys yearn more impatiently as the snow melts and spring comes back and the suggestion of summer gets into the air. What, indeed, is there in the way of outdoor pastime for any of us more wholesome and satisfying than a plunge in salt water, with a blue sky above and a place conveniently near where one can loll for a while on wharf or sand? May good Mother Nature have many bright days in store for us this season, with just enough strength in the sun to warm the water to an agreeable temperature without taking off its invigorating tang.

¶1. Peg of local human-interest news.

¶2. Casual reflections on the subject, ending in a wish of human-interest appeal.

## NOT SO FOOLISH AS IT SEEMS

New York World

1. By nominating a candidate for President who is serving a term of imprisonment in the Federal Penitentiary at Atlanta, the Socialists will have established a political precedent that is not to be held in low esteem.

2. There are great and obvious advantages in having a presidential candidate in jail until after election at least. For one thing, the party will always know where to find him. It will know who goes to see him and can be sure that no campaign pledges will be made except in the presence of the warden. There can be no secret promises and arrangements under such a system.

3. Moreover, the candidate himself is removed from much mischievous temptation. He cannot make rear-platform harangues that have to be explained away the next day by the party managers. He cannot be dragged into such a muddle as Mr. Hughes fell into in California in 1916 when his visit cost him the State. Nor is he subject to any of the vicissitudes of a Rum-Romanism-and-Rebellion speech such as defeated Mr. Blaine in 1884 because he forgot to repudiate it at the psychological moment.

4. A candidate in jail is bound to stay put. He cannot get out and the office-seekers cannot get to him. Nobody can

## EDITORIALS AND EDITORIAL-WRITING

heckle him, and if the campaign goes wrong he has a complete alibi, which would be accepted in any court of record.

¶1. Keynote 1, with newspeg implied. (The newsfacts have been carried prominently in all the newspapers.)

¶¶2-4. These have the effect of ridicule because they refuse to regard seriously the action involved. At the same time they satirize party politics by the ironical assumption that having a candidate who is in prison is better than having a candidate not so restrained. The editorial is therefore double-edged, cutting two ways with a more or less direct controversial intent.

### PROPOSING TO RIVAL ROCHDALE

New York Times

1. Up in Schenectady some employees of the General Electric Company—a thousand of them are interested in the plan—have undertaken to duplicate the success of the famous Rochdale weavers in co-operative buying and selling. In theory there is no reason why they should not do this. Indeed, there are reasons why they should, or might, be even more successful than the most notable of their predecessors in the elimination of the middleman from between consumer and producer.

2. The Rochdale weavers were few and they were almost desperately poor. The Schenectady men are numerous, their work is done in far better conditions, their wages are high, and in the very beginning of their experiment they can command an amount of capital that it took the earlier co-operators years and years to attain. The idea, too, is entirely practicable, as has been proved when carried out on a large scale in most of the European countries, including Russia under the Czar.

3. But Europe is not America and Europeans are not Americans. Hitherto co-operation of this sort has always been a failure here, sooner or later, and of the many attempts of one form or another that were made by American communities back in the middle of the nineteenth century to reduce living costs in this way, as an incident in the carrying out of other purposes, usually religious, the great majority ended in speedy disaster, while of the others only two or three now are lingering like pallid ghosts on the very edge of final disappearance.

4. The Schenectady proposal is much simpler than those just referred to, as its aims are purely economic, but that, judging by the past, by no means makes its prospects brighter.

¶1. Newspeg, and introduction of the discussion.

¶2. Continues the review and comparison begun in ¶1.

¶3. Sets off opposed facts in American experience.

¶4. Concludes that success is doubtful.

### PROSTRATE BOSTON

Kansas City Star

1. We felt it in our bones that we should hear something more from the unholy doings in Boston during the police strike. A city is not so soon quit of its sins. And now sure enough the people of that town have voted to lay hands on the Common and dedicate part of its inviolate soil to the uses of Tremont and Boylston street traffic.

2. It shows something serious has fetched loose in Boston. The fires of rebellion still smolder. A little while ago and the project to dig a subway under the Common was strenuously withheld, and could not be carried out until the plans were changed to make the subway twist and turn as tortuously as the streets. On no other terms would Boston permit traffic even under the Common.

3. Now we see how shines a naughty deed in a good city. Once permitted to show its head the spirit of destruction, although driven back growling to its lair, stalks forth again at the first opportunity. Nothing is safe in Boston now. The hitherto docile cod-fish may turn at any moment and bite the hand that molds it into cakes for Sunday morning.

¶1. In this editorial, the newspeg is used merely as a starting point. (Allusion to a recent and widely-known set of events, to catch interest. It also helps in the irony of the editorial as a whole, by setting by the key.) The true peg, introducing the real subject of the editorial, is in sentence 3. The analysis by paragraphs follows: ¶1. The peg. The topic indicated. — ¶2. Preparatory discussion. ¶3. Application of topic and discussion.

### THE EIGHT-HOUR DAY

Boston Post

1. United States experts, after a careful detailed study of conditions and production in standard factories, have come to the conclusion that an eight-hour day is not only as efficient as the 10-hour day in industrial plants, but is more economical. This conclusion was reached after a comparison of the results obtained in similar factories employing a large number of hands. The advantages in favor of the eight-hour day or shifts as compared with the 10-hour day relate to maintenance of output, to lost time and to industrial accidents.

2. These findings should have a special interest to every employer in the United States. It is an official confirmation and endorsement of the practicality and of the equal division of the day—eight hours work, eight hours sleep and eight hours play—showing that efficiency, the one thing most desired by employers, is promoted and increased under such allotment. The eight-hour day may not be considered so much a

concession as a creation of economic conditions that are now being recognized and put in operation for the profits that such a day brings to all. The steel industry was among the first of the big corporations to realize these results and nothing could induce the management to go back to the old working time.

3. With the report made to Washington it would seem only a question of time when the whole country will be placed on an eight-hour basis.

11. Newspaper, in a condensed statement of official findings.

12. Presentation of brief arguments in favor.

13. Forecasts establishment of the principle.

#### AN OBSOLETE FORMALITY

Boston Globe

1. To appoint Miss Mabel Stinson town clerk of Winchester after she had served 13 years as assistant, the Selectmen are obliged to go to the Legislature for a special bill. Miss Stinson has been clerk for the assessors, for the tax collector, for the auditor, for the town treasurer and for the overseers of the poor, in addition to her regular work, and in the absence of these officers she has unofficially donned the toga. In order for her to be appointed town clerk to finish the term of George H. Carter, deceased, the Selectmen find they must push an act through the House and Senate and have it submitted to the Governor.

2. In the course of a few weeks a Salem woman has been appointed probation officer in Essex County for the first time, Yale has added a woman to her faculty, and a girl has presided over the New York Legislature. Everywhere women are coming into their own. Legal impediments in New England, however, have in most cases obstructed their progress. Recently in a Wyoming town women were elected to all the offices.

3. With the inevitable ratification of the suffrage amendment, women will advance more and more into public life.

4. Massachusetts laws should be liberal enough to allow Selectmen to appoint a woman to fill an unexpired term without going seeking permission from Beacon Hill.

11. The newspaper and its explanation.

12. Mention of other recent items of similar bearing.

13-4. Conclusion stated.

#### A JURY OF REPORTERS

Boston Herald

1. Four reporters, representing respectively the Mexican newspapers named Universal, Excelsior, Heraldo and Democrita, by request of Gen. Obregon are to investigate and make a formal report upon the death of the late President Carranza. Of the competency of the reporters of Mexico for such a task we have no informa-

tion, but of the value of the services of reporters in general in establishing facts in the midst of conflicting stories those in a position to know have long and justly held a high opinion. The trained reporter who sees an incident will narrate the facts with closer fidelity to truth than the untrained observer, however honest and intelligent the latter may be. The experienced reporter who has many times followed tangled trails in search of elusive facts is harder to deceive and makes fewer mistakes than any other investigator unless it be the professional detective. The reporter learns in the first years of his occupation to keep his head, to trust the testimony of no single observer, to verify and confirm whatever he hears, to endure and to dare whatever may be necessary for securing the truth, and all the truth, with respect to any event of importance.

11. The news-fact is here used as a peg on which to hang an estimate and appreciation of the ability and efficiency of skilled reporters.

#### THE RUINED FORTRESS

New York Evening Sun

1. The fortress of Helgoland, whose great guns and solid concrete battlements held the allied navies at bay during the war, is now a mass of harmless ruins. All the batteries have been dismantled and the destruction of the harbor works and other fortifications is proceeding rapidly.

2. This Gibraltar of the North Sea was built at a cost of more than \$175,000,000, and was considered impregnable. So formidable were its batteries that the possibility of an assault upon them by a battle fleet was never even considered. Throughout the war they afforded not only a safe barrier for the approaches to the Kiel Canal, to Hamburg and to Bremen, but a base from which cruisers could go out to raid the British coast and submarines to war upon the merchant marine of the world. Helgoland has not inaptly been likened to a pistol pointed at the head of Great Britain.

3. As this grim fortress was symbolic of the German policy of blood and iron, so will its destruction be accepted as a promise that the old Germany is gone forever. Its black, dreary shores, its ruined ramparts stand as a warning against the ambitions of princes and the folly of militarism. As the merchant vessels of the new German republic pass the island, while plying back and forth in their efforts to build up the shattered prosperity of their country, they should see in its desolate ruins not only the inevitable fruits of the old imperial policy, but a promise that that policy will never again be revived.

## EDITORIALS AND EDITORIAL-WRITING

91. Newspaper. Note the tone of simple yet impressive seriousness here and throughout.
92. Development; review and summary of facts pertinent to the subject.
93. Concluding comment of interpretation. Observe the increase in seriousness of tone, descriptive vigor, and depth of feeling.

### WHEN BARNEY WRITES HIS BOOK

Columbia Record

1. Bernard M. Baruch is bidding farewell to Wall Street, and while he has not disclosed his plans for the future, New York gossip has it that he will devote himself during the months that lie immediately ahead to writing a book on economics—more particularly with reference to the economic aspects of the peace treaty. Well, Mr. Baruch can afford to become an author. He has been eminently successful as stock-broker and financier. But this former South Carolinian who now commands millions, and who became an international figure during the world war, the loyal friend and personal adviser of President Wilson, has not always walked a path bestrewn with roses. When he first went to New York from his boyhood home at Camden, there to seek his fortune, he ran errands for a downtown firm for the magnificent salary of \$3 a week.

2. Mr. Baruch recently gave it as his opinion that having reached the "peak of unproduction and scarcity," the nation is now "beginning to dig its way out of its troubles." Which, coming from one of his broad views and exceptional facilities for forming an opinion based upon actual conditions as these exist in the industrial world, is encouraging. We hope Mr. Baruch is right about it. It is about all we have to tie to. But we should remember that economic changes are necessarily gradual. Neither Mr. Baruch nor any other student of the present situation expects any sudden drop in prices. Only the demagogue politician holds out any such false hope.

3. If it is true that Mr. Baruch intends taking up the pen as he leaves the stock market to round off his career with the book he is supposed to have in mind, he is in position to contribute much valuable information on this highly important subject. As chairman of the War Industries Board he had extraordinary powers in the industrial field, saw at first hand much of the wreck and ruin in which more than four years of war left Europe, and helped frame the economic and reparation clauses of the pact at Versailles. His book will be distinctly worth while.

1>Newspaper, to which is appended interesting biographical comment.  
92. Citation of a recent opinion of the person mentioned, about a matter of universal concern, with consideration of it.

93. Forecast of the value of the work that the newspaper says is to be undertaken.

Mr. Baruch being from South Carolina, this editorial in a South Carolina paper may be regarded as one of state-interest. This local interest accounts for the way in which the subject is approached and the tone of the treatment.

### REMEMBER ALICE CARY

Cleveland Plain Dealer

1. April brings the hundredth birthday anniversary of Alice Cary, born April 20, 1820. She was the elder sister of Phoebe Cary, born four years later. Both of the Cary girls had literary aspirations—both wrote poems and stories, and Phoebe was considered a famous wit.

2. Their father was an Ohio pioneer, and they were born eight miles north of Cincinnati, on a farm which was afterward known as "Clovernook." At the outset of their literary careers they had to do their writing at night because of a press of household duties, and candles being an extravagance they wrote by the light of a burning wick or rag floating in a saucer of lard.

3. Alice was eighteen when her first poems were published in a Cincinnati daily. Presently recognition came to the sisters from the outside world—from John G. Whittier, from Edgar Allan Poe and others.

4. In 1849 a great event stirred the sisters' quiet lives. Horace Greeley came up from Cincinnati and called on them. It was the finest form of advertising they could have received. In 1852 the sisters, greatly encouraged by the reception given their first book of poems, removed to New York, where they lived in simple style and yet drew to their modest home the most cultured characters of the metropolis.

5. One of the poems written by the light of the tallow dip—it is credited to Phoebe when she was 18—is the popular "Nearer Home," which begins:

One sweetly solemn thought  
Comes to me o'er and o'er:  
I'm nearer home today  
Than I ever have been before.

6. It is interesting to note that one of the first trees planted in 1882 in the grove in Eden park, Cincinnati, where the custom of planting and dedicating trees to authors, statesmen, actors and other noted persons originated, was the Cary tree.

7. Who reads Alice Cary now? Perhaps not many people; but the impression she left endured for many years. One of her best known poems, a favorite with public readers and juvenile declaimers of forty years ago, was "An Order for a Picture." Many will recall it. It began:

O, good painter, tell me true,  
Have your hands the cunning to draw?  
Shapes of things that you never saw?

Ay? Well, here is an order for you.

8. Both sisters died in 1871, Alice preceding Phoebe by a few months, and both are buried in Greenwood cemetery.

11. Newspag and introductory facts.

12-4. Summary of personal data.

15. Mention of what will immediately give numerous readers a sense of personal interest in the two sisters, because so many are familiar with the lines, either as verse or as set to music.

16. Additional fact indicative of the contemporary popularity of the sisters.

17. Completion of the brief biographical and critical review.

Like the editorial concerning Mr. Baruch, this editorial about the Cary sisters is strong in the element of state-interest (home-subject interest).

## CALIFORNIA'S JAPANESE

Indianapolis News

1. What is termed, in California, the "Japanese menace," seems, according to reports from such newspapers as the Sacramento Bee and the Los Angeles Times, to have aroused so much opposition among the Americans in California that Governor Stephens has been obliged to consider calling a special session of the legislature to deal with it. Owing to the somewhat undefined relations between the United States and Japan as to Japan's rights and intentions in the far east, the question as to how far the Californians will go assumes national importance.

2. The California Japanese land law, once believed to be adequate as a means of checking the invasion, has been cleverly evaded by the Japanese. It is reported that thousands of acres are now held in the names of infants, and since the Japanese families in California grow very rapidly, a farmer is often enabled to hold much more land than he can hold, under the state law, in his own name. The "picture bride" industry has been taken up from a new angle by California women, who have discovered that these brides work long hours in the fields to the detriment of their health and the well-being of their children.

3. The American farmers in the Imperial valley have been all but driven out of the cantaloupe industry by Japanese, who buy what land they can and lease many acres at as much as \$50 yearly an acre. By working the entire family in the fields, Japanese labor cost is reduced to almost nothing, and the American farmer cannot compete with the Japanese on anything like a fair basis.

4. From many persons, who maintain that Californians can immediately stop the invasion by refusing to lease land to the Japanese, California gets no sympathy in

its efforts to put down the Japanese, but the problem cannot be solved by an appeal to state patriotism.

11. Newspag, with explanation of the importance of the news.

12. Explanation; how the present situation has arisen.

13. Summary; the results produced by the situation.

14. Why the situation is unnecessary; it could be remedied by simple means, but this remedy will not be adopted.

## COLLEGE COOKS

New York Herald

1. Smith College always is original. So are her alumnae. It is announced that the women of that institution propose to become professional caterers for a few weeks and thus solve a domestic problem for the woman who can afford to hire a cook, but cannot find one. The Publicity Committee calls it a "flying corps." Why not call it a cooking corps and for those few weeks descend from the accustomed angelic plane which a "flying corps" of young women suggests, thus fitting the sobriquet to the work?

2. These Smith College "flying corps" will be formed of squads of three alumnae, with two maids on each team, who will prepare luncheons and dinners. The difficulty as well as frequent impossibility of obtaining servants and caterers within reasonable cost these Smith College corps will, it is expected, meet, and the servant and housekeeping problem will be solved. These young women will serve meals for one another, taking turns as hostesses and as cooks.

3. There is intense interest in the work, and the results will be watched eagerly, not only by the Smith College alumnae, but by the greater number of alumnae of the hard school of modern servantless housekeeping. The idea originated with Mrs. Mary Ormsbee Whitton, a Smith College alumna of New York city. If the "flying corps" of Smith College will help solve the domestic and servant problem they will go into history as the greatest benefactors of the race—at least that portion of the race suffering from the ills of modern civilization.

4. It is announced that the entire returns over their expenses will be turned over to their alma mater for her endowment fund.

11. Newspag. — 12-4. The news amplified and interpreted.

## BLUE JEANS AND CALICO

New York Tribune

1. Birmingham, Ala., has an "overall club," with 2500 men bound together in solemn league and covenant to wear denim of the most iron kind until the price of other fabrics comes down.

2. Passing over the question of whether this is a conspiracy in restraint of trade,

and likewise passing over the failure of the women to take a corresponding oath in behalf of calico, it may be remarked that no serious deprivation is proposed. The Republic waxed in the days of blue jeans. The virtuous and vigorous age lasted down to the consulate of "Blue Jeans" Williams, Governor of Indiana, who conceded to fashion in the matter of silk linings and was willing to endure a swallow-tail cut, but insisted that the outside layer of his habiliments be of twilled cotton.

3. To the governor the cloth represented more than economy. It was a symbol of equality and democracy. The insignia, of the hired hand, the good man was fond of exclaiming, was good enough for him or for any man. He rejected the crinkly seersucker as the entering wedge of corruption. He believed in standardization. As Henry Ford has held his customers could have any color of car they wanted provided they wanted it black, so the great Hoosier was for any hue in clothes if the selection was blue.

4. The effectiveness of the boycott would be certain if all would join in it. But will there be numerous recruits? Comrade Krassin, of Lenin's Cabinet, bewailing the failure of Russian Communism, remarked the other day: "Life has shown itself stronger than Communist doctrine."

5. We kick at prices, but so strong is the pull of vanity and habit that we are not willing to live simply for even a week. The apparel still doth proclaim the man, or at least the degree of his material success, and we want things often for no better reason than that our neighbor can't get them. Never were the millinery shops more crowded than in this year of great grumbling.

§1. Newspag. — §2. Consideration of the reported matter in perspective with the past. (Observe the tone and method of the transition at the beginning of the 1.)

§3. Continuation of the topic of §2, but generalized. (The closing sentence completes the thought lightly, and yet with descriptive thoroughness.)

§4. Consideration of the news-fast directly, raising the question answered in §5—whether human nature is not too strong, or too weak, for such attempts to succeed.

§5. Suggestion of answer to 14.

#### SUBSTITUTE "YES" FOR "YEHR"

St. Louis Post-Dispatch

1. Kansas reports a new and appealing kind of "drive." It starts at Concordia in that State, and is a "drive" for correct speech. The zero hour has already been passed for those doubtful, slipshod forms of speech that lurk in no man's land as well as for those more hopeless and vicious forms that are entrenched beyond as a part of the line of the insurrectionary, outlaw enemy.

2. What more agreeable accomplishment is there than the ability to use and the habit of using one's mother tongue correctly? It does not mean stilted speech. It does not mean that highly expressive word forms are to be discarded. It does not mean even that all slang phrases are to be avoided and put far from us, when the metaphors of such phrases are in good taste and have some precision in meaning and following the traditions of the language. English is a living, growing language, not a dead language. But it does mean that barbarities are to be eliminated, that certain simple usages governing the relations of words and sentences are to be observed, that words invested with meanings to which they are not entitled or which are under the condemnation of good authority, are to be denied a place in the individual vocabulary. Unlike most accomplishments that predispose one in the favor of others, this accomplishment is easily acquired. It is within the reach of us all.

3. May the barrage begun at Concordia have an extension along a continent-wide line and may it prove appallingly destructive of the forces that war against the vitality and resources and structure of our splendid tongue.

1. First comes the newspag. This is followed by an informal, urbane indication of the subject.

2. Interpretation of the purpose of the undertaking in question.

3. Expression of editorial sympathy.

#### COLLEGE COSTS CLIMB

Providence Journal

1. Amherst College has increased its annual tuition fee from one hundred and forty to two hundred dollars. Trinity College at Hartford has made an advance from one hundred to one hundred and fifty dollars, with a ten-dollar increase in so-called incidental fees. This makes the total cost of tuition equal to the new Amherst rate. Moreover, Trinity announces higher requirements for both admission and graduation.

2. One might think that this combination of higher tuition and better scholarship would react to Trinity's disadvantage. But the college has so many applicants for admission that it can afford to choose among them. And this is true of most of its contemporaries. The increasing cost of getting an education is not deterring young men with minds fixed upon college. On the contrary, it would appear that the determination to win a degree is more prevalent than ever. Reports from colleges throughout the country predict unusually large enrollments in the class of 1924.

3. Recently the Presidents of nine universities, including Yale, Harvard, Columbia,

Princeton, Syracuse and Ohio State gave nine hundred dollars as the average cost of a year in college. President Hadley of Yale put the minimum at seven hundred and sixty-nine dollars. President Hibben of Princeton submitted six hundred and twenty-six dollars as the lowest possible figure, while President Lowell said that by strict economy a student at Harvard could pull through on seven hundred dollars annually. Chancellor Day of Syracuse agreed with President Lowell.

4. These figures offer interesting contrast to the average of five hundred and twenty-seven dollars as computed for Brown by Dean Randall seven years ago. The average on the Hill today is between six hundred and seven hundred dollars, with the higher figure probably predominating. But knowing that a good education is necessary, if expensive, and with opportunities to earn money toward defraying costs many and varied, youth will not be denied. What a shock, though, present bills for tuition and necessities would give to the Brown student of the early days whose record shows that his four years of college cost him not quite two hundred dollars!

¶1. Newspeg. (Note the collected items used as a peg. — ¶¶2-4. Additional news-information introduced for survey purposes.

This news editorial might also be classified as one of news-summary and comment (Ch. IV) or of review and survey (Ch. V).

### GETTING TO THE LIMITS

Philadelphia Public Ledger

1. Two remarkable addresses were made to labor bodies in Massachusetts in the last few days. One of them was by Frederick W. Mansfield, who not only has been the counsel of the Massachusetts division of the American Federation of Labor, but the Democratic candidate for governor three times.

2. He spoke to a newly-organized labor body.

3. "Strikes," he said, "are a relic of the dark ages. They cause untold suffering to workers and great losses to employers. The remedy for unrest is not to strike, but for employer and employees to get together and work. While I do not say strikes ought to be forbidden by law, I do say the unions ought to make such a law unnecessary by voluntarily agreeing to arbitrate all disputes where the public would be seriously inconvenienced if service were stopped.

4. "In former days the employer was able to dictate whatever terms of employment suited him, and the worker was forced to accept them. Now, when the worker finds himself in a position of power because of combination, the worker in turn is endeavoring to get all he can from the employer.

Labor unions, to be successful, must be honest, honorable in intention, their objects lawful and praiseworthy, and above all they must regain public respect and confidence. One can't deny that unions in the last few years have lost caste."

5. The other address was made by Professor William D. Ripley of Harvard. He was speaking to the delegates attending the Amalgamated Clothing Workers' Convention, held in Boston. They had pledged themselves to demand a forty-hour week at the present rate of pay.

6. After suggesting to them that they were creating conditions which might operate to the disadvantage of labor, he asked his hearers if they appreciated that today one-half of the people in America were schooling themselves to economize to the limit in the purchase of clothing and, in furtherance of this plan, were wearing old clothes.

7. "Look at mine," he exclaimed. Thereupon he opened his coat so that everyone could see that the lining was tattered.

8. Then he told his hearers that they might cut their hours and get as much pay for the shorter term as for the former schedule, and the manufacturer might add to the price of garments, not only to cover the increased cost of production, but to add to his profits; but there was one thing as sure as anything could be, and that was, the public would not buy and the worker would be out of work, and the manufacturer would be out of profits.

9. There was a limit to public ability to pay and a limit, too, to the public's patience. ¶1-2. Newspeg (incomplete); see ¶5. — ¶¶3-4. Development of the thought by quoting from one of the addresses.

15. The other division of the peg. — ¶¶6-9. Development of the thought by means of a condensation of the second of the two addresses.

This editorial may also be regarded as one of interpretation utilising news-summary (Chs. VI and IV).

### ANOTHER CASE OF EVERYBODY'S BUSINESS

Kansas City Star

1. Public school teachers of New Orleans have asked the school board for a 50 per cent increase in salaries next year. The teachers declare that if the increase is not granted they will work only six months in the year. The Kansas Teachers' Association last Friday asked Governor Allen to authorize a bill calling for an increase of tax limits in school districts to the end that teachers of the state might be reasonably paid.

2. Instances of this character are of almost daily occurrence. The one big question in educational circles throughout the coun-

## EDITORIALS AND EDITORIAL-WRITING

try today is the imperative necessity of a wage that will enable teachers to live comfortably and a wage that will hold competent teachers in the profession.

3. There have been slight and sporadic increases in teachers' salaries in this country in the last year or so. A school board in this or that town has resorted to the expedient of a 5, 10 or 15 per cent advance in salaries in a desperate effort to keep schools open. But many schools in various states are closed now for lack of teachers, some have considerably fewer teachers than are needed and many others are being conducted by inexperienced and incompetent teachers.

4. Everybody concedes the teachers ought to be better paid. School boards generally do not doubt this fact and declare they are doing all they can to meet the emergency. Public officials and legislators generally are in favor of the move, too, and the public is sympathetic toward the case of the poorly paid teacher.

5. Sympathy and support the teacher has in abundance; but he has not the needed increase in salary. Every fellow seems to take the position that the other fellow ought to see to it that the teacher is decently paid. And so matters drift on while the schools decline in efficiency, the teachers talk about going on strike, demanding shorter hours or looking for other employment. It is another case of everybody's business.

¶1. Here the newspag consists of two specific instances that are shown to represent a general situation.

¶2. Announcement of subject. — ¶3-4. Consideration of pertinent aspects of the subject. — ¶5. Conclusion from the facts considered.

### Chapter II. Exercises.

1. Run through fifteen of the editorials in this book, other than those classified as "peg-hung," and determine which of them reveal a "newspag."

2. Do the same with the editorials in at least three daily papers of current date.

3. Go through the news columns of a daily paper, and jot down the ten best pegs you find for editorial utilization.

4. Taking the first five of these pegs one by one, set down under each a statement of the theme (topic, or "point") of the editorial that you would hang upon it. Compress each statement into a single, definite sentence. To this then add a clear, definite statement, how you would treat, or develop, this topic. (Mark the word: it is how.)

5. Taking two weekly journals (such as Collier's, Leslie's, Harvey's, The Outlook, The Independent, The Review), examine the editorials of one number each, noting which of them are and which are not hung upon a newspag. Is the peg evidently present, though unstated, in any of the editorials?

6. In the same way, examine the editorials in representative industrial and trade journals. Make a memorandum of each peg so found; i. e., of the news that constitutes the peg. (This will be mainly news of the industry, business, or trade.)

7. Do the same with representative agricultural papers. (Here the news will be mainly that of agriculture and rural life.)

8. Using the following (fictitious) news-item as a peg, write an editorial of 300-400 words: Investigation by the department of journalism of Blankington University shows that 77 per cent of the editorials published by American daily papers are "hung upon a newspag"—that is, directly spring from and refer to facts or items reported in the news of the day.

9-13. Write as many of the editorials prepared for in No. 4 as the instructor may direct.

## CHAPTER III

### THE THREE-PART EDITORIAL

#### Variety and range of the editorial.

—Whether, excepting fiction, any form of contemporary writing permits more variation in approach, or more non-conventionality of tone, than does the editorial-article, may be questioned. So universal is the range of the editorial in subject-matter, so unrestricted is it in choice of treatment and impression, that it will be found, at one time or another, employing now exposition, now argumentation, now narration, and now description, perhaps separately and perhaps in combination.

Moreover, even when its purpose is manifestly explanatory or argumentative, it has recourse to all those contributory and ancillary means, devices, and methods which compositional experience put at the disposal of the skilled writer. As "nothing of concern to man is alien" to its interest, so no kind of written expression that is effective in discussing the concerns of man is, when ably directed to the ultimate purposes of the editorial page, alien to its use.

**Instructional function of the editorial.**—The function of the editorial-writer (Mr. Brisbane has said) is to teach, attack, defend, and praise—a partitioning that either does not go far enough or goes too far, except for purposes of popular exposition. From a strictly philosophical point of view, it in truth goes too far. Ultimately (except for their secondary purpose, that of attracting readers and increasing circulation), the editorial page and article have but one guiding function—that of teaching. Attacking, defending, and praising are

merely particular ways of teaching; and even what at first, as in the casual-essay and the human-interest editorial, strikes us as being merely diversional, proves on consideration also to be instructive, and consequently instructional. This affirmation gives an extremely wide meaning to the word "teaching"; yet there is a legitimate sense in which the assertion clearly is true, and the ultimate function of the editorial is, indirectly or directly, to teach.

The inference follows, that the editorial will oftenest deal with directly instructive subjects, and usually in a directly instructive manner. Hence it will more often be expositional or argumentative than otherwise. That is, it will—broadly speaking—be propositional in method.

**The three-part propositional plan.**—We may therefore assert, though arbitrarily, that there is a standard, or type, form of editorial article; and our assertion, as a mere generalization, is strengthened by the fact that numerous editorial articles not obviously of the propositional type, are found upon analysis nevertheless to follow the general plan of propositional presentation.

The structural plan of such articles is direct and simple. They consist of:

1. *The annunciatory beginning.*—This announces either (a) the proposition, or (b) the facts, with which the discussion deals. Often the annunciatory beginning will consist of or include a newspeg.
2. *The considerative advance, or interpretive amplification.*—In this

## EDITORIALS AND EDITORIAL-WRITING

will be found the explanation, discussion, examination, or other consideration of the proposition or facts. This stage lays the foundation for the final inference or application.

3. *The conclusion or application.*—This is the culmination of the editorial, to which all that precedes is preparatory.

**Representative editorials.**—Examples of the editorial of three-stage plan are easily found. Possibly this plan is especially common in the so-called news-editorial—the editorial that treats its subject primarily from the viewpoint of news (see Chapter IV); but it is in general use for all kinds of editorial, as is shown by the specimens here following;

### SETTING UP MILLIONAIRES AD LIB Manufacturers' Record

1. Hardly a day now passes in Washington that some member of Congress does not solemnly announce that the war produced 20,000 or more new millionaires. The number differs. Some fix it as high as 40,000.

2. We have repeatedly pointed out that no figures, so far as we know, are available to sustain these statements. We have written to man after man who quoted them, but none has ever given an answer that means anything at all.

3. If there is anybody who has any actual figures and reliable statistics on which to base a statement that the war created 20,000 new millionaires, he will be performing a public duty by producing them.

4. How far does a lie travel?

1. Annunciatory beginning. (Observe the vigorous mood revealed from the outset.)  
112-8. Development; refutation of the assertion.  
14. Conclusion. (Note the force of the conclusion in this indirect form; but also note that such a closing form would fail unless the thought had been completely developed beforehand. The effect of 14 is solely that of emphasis.)

### WHAT'S THE MATTER WITH LABOR?

New York Mail

1. It is said that in our motion picture houses seven out of every ten persons in the afternoon audiences are males. Not long ago nine out of every ten were women and children.

2. This single instance, cited by Harold Roberts, vice-president of the North American Copper Company, in a recent address, suggests the answer to his question, "What's

the matter with labor?" His answer is that the so-called shortage of labor is really a shortage of product, through a decrease in per capita production and an indifference to a full six-day week when the earnings of half a week suffice.

3. Consequences may be mathematically stated, using Department of Labor figures that wages have advanced over 130 per cent since we entered the war and production fallen one-third. This means that production which costs \$1 before the war now costs \$3.45.

11. Preparatory data (drawn from current news).  
12. Annunciatory statement and beginning of development (material drawn from same source).  
18. Development carried further (by means of material drawn from another source), with a closing sentence of interpretation. The intended application or conclusion is indicated by the opening words of the 1.

### DESERVE CONSIDERATION

Boston Post

1. In a letter published in the Post not long ago a bank teller pointed out the fact that clerks and minor officials in our banks and trust companies are for the most part receiving pay not much in advance of that of years ago, and that they feel most keenly the mounting cost of living with which their salaries have in no way kept pace.

2. "When the employee," said the writer, "who has the responsibility of handling large sums of money, receives a smaller remuneration than even the man who comes around to wash the windows, it is hardly a fair proposition."

3. It is indeed "hardly a fair proposition," and banks should make it a matter of pride, as well as of justice, to see to it that men in their employ who have to be educated, personally pleasing and well dressed, and who are constantly held to account for great sums of money, be paid more in accordance with the demands of the time and the value of their work.

11. Annunciatory beginning. — 12. Development by means of quotation, restating the thought. — 18. Conclusion.

### HOW MANY HOURS OF WORK A DAY?

New York Sun and Herald

1. In the course of his remarks to a Senate committee on the impossibility of applying rigid rules or instantaneous legislation to labor matters, Mr. Hoover cited the eight-hour day question as an example.

2. That is not a matter of universal application. In some industries eight hours is too long a day.

3. Nobody doubts that; and it is equally certain that in some industries eight hours is too short a day. The number of hours at which a man can turn out the largest

amount of good work without unreasonable fatigue must be determined by tests in each line of business.

4. In Cleveland last October the thousand employees of a large machine factory petitioned their employers to reduce the hours of work from ten to nine without change of pay, agreeing that if at the end of six months production was found to have fallen off the extra hour's labor would be resumed. The experiment was satisfactory to both sides. Speeding up in nine hours did the work that once took ten.

5. Now the same employees ask that their hours be reduced to eight a day and a similar six months' test to be used. They feel that they can do in eight hours the work which once consumed ten. The employers have consented and next autumn we shall see whether the workmen have overestimated their abilities. The only risk of loss in such experiments as these is taken by the employer when he agrees to a test which lasts so long as six months.

6. Only by such practical means can the proper number of working hours be determined.

¶1. Annunciatory beginning, hung on a peg of news.

¶2. Transition from stage 1 to stage 2.

¶3-5. Considerative advance. In ¶3, the proposition is restated in an interpretive form; in ¶4 it is illustrated by means of a concrete instance; in ¶5, a proposed further trial of the principal is noted.

¶6. Application of the preceding facts in a conclusion concerning the desirable procedure.

### WHAT IS A PIKER?

Worcester Telegram

1. In these days of extravagance the answer propounded to the question "What is a piker?" by a former member of the Stock Exchange deserves consideration as well as attention. The answer came after a moment's deliberation and reflection and was:

2. "A piker is a man who lives within his income."

3. Like similar answers, it has, beneath its light-heartedness, material for thoughtful consideration.

¶1. Annunciatory beginning. — ¶2. Stage 2. The development is adequately completed merely by quoting the definition. — ¶3. Concluding comment.

This is an excellent example of the tabloid editorial.

### A HUMILIATION AND A RELIEF

Chicago Evening Post

1. It is humiliating to think that a man considered of sufficient eminence to qualify for the United States Senate should be guilty of the offenses against the laws of his country and the ethical standards of his time which have been charged and proved to the jury's satisfaction against Truman H. Newberry. It is humiliating to think that he could find sixteen men of prominence to associate themselves with him in a con-

sspiracy to debauch the electorate of a great State. It is humiliating to think that the conspiracy succeeded; that the State succumbed to the tide of dollars.

2. But it is a relief to know that the conspiracy has been discovered and exposed; that a jury, after hearing all the evidence, has had the courage to convict, and that a judge has passed adequate sentence upon the guilty.

3. The Senate must now deal with Newberry. His expulsion should follow without debate or delay.

4. The political atmosphere should be cleaner for this trial and its result. On the eve of a presidential election it comes as a loud warning to candidates who are inclined to put their faith in the persuasiveness of money. It vindicates the law and the courts. It encourages all the forces which are working for righteousness in democracy.

¶1. Announces subject and deals with the first main proposition derived from it ("It is humiliating," etc.); the announcement and the beginning of the development are combined.

¶2. Develops the reverse proposition ("But it is a relief," etc.).

¶3-4. Reaches an interpretive conclusion and dismisses the subject.

### FIGURES OUT OF LINE

Breeders' Gazette

1. The truth is that as a result of long years of abundance in this country a level of values for farm products was established that was in almost every instance too low. The farmer has rarely, except in war times, had as much as he had a right to expect for his wheat, his corn, his live stock. Bread and butter and meat have been the cheapest commodities—relatively speaking—upon the American market. It was not to be expected that \$20 to \$23 per cwt. could be maintained as a price for fat cattle and hogs after the war emergency needs were met. It was almost certain that in the easing off from these abnormal levels losses would be made by some who failed to take into account the deflation that must take place when war drums cease to roll.

2. Nevertheless it is not to be expected that farmers and feeders will quietly pocket their losses and say nothing and do nothing by way of protest against a situation in which they find themselves between the upper millstone of declining prices for their products (aggravated by railway and industrial strikes) and the nether millstone of profiteering prices for shoes, stockings and pitchforks. The old ship is listing, to the exceeding discomfort and distress of the hardest-working element in our American population, and it is nearly time that the rest of the country woke up to that serious fact.

## EDITORIALS AND EDITORIAL-WRITING

3. Prevailing prices for farm products are low enough, even for normal times. The next step is deflation in other lines of production. Liquidation has already done its work in the field and feedlot, and it is coming to the other fellow. High money is one thing that will hasten the turning of the trick.

- ¶1. Annunciatory and preparatory beginning. —
- ¶2. Interpretive (and augmentative) advance. —
- ¶3. Conclusion and application.

This specimen reveals the employment of the 3-stage plan in an editorial that is one of a group making a longer editorial, or editorial sequence (not given here). The opening four words and its closing sentence "lock" it into the sequence; with these omitted, it could stand as an entirely distinct editorial. (This emphasizes the presence of plan not merely in writings as a whole, but in their constituent divisions also.) The grouping of editorials into a sequence, more or less closely interrelated, is not infrequent, though it is not a general practice. It is more characteristic of the weekly and monthly reviews, and of other magazines, than it is of newspapers.

### WHAT LABOR WARS ARE COSTING

New York World

1. More than any one cause, perhaps more than all other causes combined, labor wars in this city have interfered with the erection of homes to hold the profiteering landlord within measure.

2. To take but two instances now foremost in the news: With the whole world hungry for production in every field, a responsible body of labor men in New York is demanding that the steel frames of a number of buildings be torn down for re-erection because they have been set in place by non-union men. More senseless waste could not, outside of war, be imagined; and directly or indirectly the cost of this waste, if perpetrated, would fall upon the home-seeker and the rent-payer.

3. Again, though urgently needed here, the bricklayers of New York are leaving in thousands to seek work elsewhere because they cannot work in the metropolis. While a strike against employers has been going on since the beginning of the year, the Building Trades Council has in effect boycotted the bricklayers to force them into joining the council. Here also the chief sufferers are poor families who cannot find shelter.

4. The question is not one of wages; these must be high to meet the cost of living. But at least builders might go to work with a will on houses to make life endurable for other workmen. In times like these there is no excuse for arbitrary limitation of work or product, and the workers themselves are the ultimate victims of labor wars that mean higher rentals.

¶1. Annunciatory beginning. — ¶¶2-3. Considerative advance, consisting in the discussion of two representative instances. — ¶4. Application of facts in an interpretation of the consequences.

### A RETURN TO WHISKERS

1. The city editor lays upon the editorial desk the startling announcement of the barbers that "after February 1 the price of shaves will be 25 cents and of hair cuts 50 cents, on Saturdays and holidays 30 cents and 60 cents." We foresee a hirsute generation.

2. The shaven face and the close-cut hair have become so characteristic of American men that they were among the first things noted, and most often commented on, about our soldiers abroad. But they are the product of habit only. Long hair and whiskered faces were just as much the fashion formerly; even college boys cultivated the flowing lock and the pilose cheek, and apparently the young ladies of that day responded to the capillary attraction of the mode as readily as those of our own day respond to the attractiveness of the current fashion.

3. How far the comparative cheapness of shaves and hair cuts contributed to our national custom of discurtation, one can only guess; but with the price of the barber's service doubled, there is small doubt that men will visit the "tonssorial parlor" less frequently and less gaily. Safety razors may do somewhat to keep us bare-faced; but the men who henceforth do not wear their hair longer are likely to be bald-headed.

¶1. Newspeg. Announcement of subject in the last sentence. — ¶2. Considerative advance, consisting of a look backward. — ¶3. Transitional clause, leading in the conclusion.

This editorial is a "news" editorial, as it owes its interest principally to the news-item with which it deals.

### MONTANA

Country Gentleman

1. Montana is our third largest state. It is as large as 117 Rhode Islands and contains more acres than New England, New York, New Jersey, Delaware and Maryland combined. Thus it is a young giant—very young, but very much a giant, as we are reminded by a prideful booklet just issued by Charles D. Greenfield, commissioner of agriculture and publicity for the state.

2. Due homage has been rendered to Montana as a mining state. Its stores of silver, gold, copper, zinc, lead, coal and manganese intrigue our interest and excite our wonder, but we must now begin to think of Montana as a farming state, Mr. Greenfield reminds us. This is not because the state's crown of precious metals is slipping, but because the state's topsoil is beginning to be worked. The state threatens to snatch the flax leadership from North Dakota. Its potato average in 1918 was 135 bushels to

the acre. It ranks well in sugar beets, spring wheat, oats, barley; is climbing rapidly in corn; and is fairly soaring in sunflowers for silage. Not counting its livestock or its wool crop, the state's farm products totaled \$146,713,000 in 1918. This is more than the yield of all its mines.

3. It is better thus. Mines play out and are abandoned. Farm lands, properly handled, are practically inexhaustible. Montana as a farm state will be a more solid and safer citizen in our Union.

¶1. Annunciatory beginning, striking the tonal "key-note." — ¶2. Developing advance, consisting in the citation of basic statistical fact. Note the easy yet vigorous manner of expression. — ¶3. Conclusion, in the form of an interpretation or "moral."

### UP AND DOWN

*Harvey's Weekly*

1. If skirts stay up, prices go down; if skirts go down, prices go up. The National Cloak, Suit and Skirt Manufacturers' Association has thrown down the gauntlet. The Women's Activities Branch of the Department of Justice has taken it up.

2. The Manufacturers in convention assembled at Cleveland ruled that skirts are to go down this Fall, and that with their descent will come a corresponding elevation of prices. Edith C. Strauss of the Women's Activities Branch of Mr. Palmer's Justice Department has handed down a decision that skirts and the prices thereof shall stay where they are, or women will wear their old clothes. "The women of this country," continues the Women's Activities authority, "can prevent this increase in prices, as well as bring about an actual reduction of prices, by their continued sane and conservative buying."

3. Of course they can. Their husbands, fathers and brothers have been digging up and wearing their garments of ante-bellum vintage. A distinguished United States Senator, Mr. Thomas of Colorado, pointed with pride in the Senate Chamber itself the other day to his patched clothes and to his four-year-old shoes. While not yet absolutely *de rigueur* in man's attire, patches bid fair to become selective badges of distinction. And if the Women's Activities Branch of the Department of Justice should join in the great masculine Old Clo' Movement, and go in strong for reefed skirts, the crash of tumbling prices this Fall will be heard above all the election uproar.

¶1. Annunciatory beginning (incomplete; see newspaper in ¶2). The ¶ sets the tone of the editorial—serious at bottom, but not too serious in manner.

¶2. Interpretive advance by means of summary of the news-facts.

¶3. Additional facts, ending in an approving conclusion—still semi-serious, although lightly phrased.

### APOTHEOSIS OF THE CORNCOB

*Omaha Bee*

1. America produces around two and a half billion bushels of corn each year, and fully an equal amount of cobs. For the corn much use has been found, although its juice no longer is extracted, distilled and doctored up to befuddle the brain and excite the passions. The cob yet remains almost exclusively a waste product, despite the limited service that comes from the "Missouri meerschaum," and the inconsequential fuel supply developed from the pile around the sheller. Now, however, the chemist has been making close inquiry into the corncob, and finds it useful in the dye industry. Various chemical substances essentially necessary in the process of making colors fast and durable, establishing qualities of permanence and brilliance, are found in the cob. One of these substances now being supplied at \$17 a pound can be extracted from the corncob and sold at a profit for 15 cents a pound. It sounds too good to be true, but the chemists now in conclave at St. Louis solemnly assert that it is true. So science has added another triumph by discovering service in waste, and a use is found for something that has hitherto been only in the way. The railroads may yet be required to devise special cars to haul the cobs to market, and maybe the time will come when the shelled corn will be piled carelessly on the ground, while the precious cob will be carefully stored under cover. It is a topsy-turvy day, you know.

Sentences 1-4 announce the subject. Succeeding sentences develop the thought by citing recently evolved processes for utilizing cobs. A third group of sentences offers concluding remarks of a discursive yet pertinent nature.

This editorial is not in itself too long for printing in a single ¶. Nevertheless, many papers would separate it into two or three, using the journalistic rather than the literary, or book, standard of length. The standard newspaper column is narrow, usually permitting not more than 6, 7 or 8 words to the line. Hence a ¶ that occupies 15 lines on a book-page may occupy 25 or 30 lines in a newspaper, and (consequently) appear long and repellent to the eye trained to the mere cut-and-take ¶.

### THE ADMINISTRATION HAS SURRENDERED TO THE MAN WHO

*WON'T WORK*

*New York Sun*

1. Because of the longshoremen's strike the Postoffice Department threw up its hands and quit its job of moving the foreign mails. Letters, periodicals, parcels, the postage on which has been prepaid and delivery of which the Postoffice has contracted to undertake, lie on the piers, awaiting the hour when men who don't want to work for the pay offered to them will allow men who do want to work to get on the job.

2. The Government of the United States found the mails obstructed at Chicago in the railway strike of 1894. The administration of the Executive Department of the Government in that year was in the hands of Grover Cleveland. He sent soldiers to Chicago to protect the men who wanted to work from the men who did not want them to work. Under the protection of the soldiers the mails were moved. The public service that violence had halted was resumed. The supremacy of the law was upheld.

3. The Executive Department of the United States Government today does not do what Grover Cleveland did. When the peace of the country is disturbed it does not seek to defend it. It lies down. When it lies down the law is powerless, the agents of the law are paralyzed, the machinery of government ceases to function.

4. The weakness is in the Administration. It has all the authority and all the power of the Government at its hand, but does not use them. The Administration has surrendered to the disorderly, and the Government is made helpless by its surrender.

11. Annunciatory beginning. — 112-5. Considerative advance; comparative summary of conditions elsewhere. — 16. Conclusion in the form of a suggestion of practical purpose.

The Letters to the Editor—printed by nearly all newspapers—include much that is crude and illogical. Indeed, the editor sometimes prints such letters solely because they are humorous unawares, or because their crudity, weak logic, or violence tacitly reveal the intellectual “caliber” of those who support or attack some particular measure; for ridiculous support throws ridicule or doubt upon the thing supported. On the other hand, as in this specimen, no small amount of keen, sensible thought expressed in good and sometimes excellent form, will be found in the Letters-from-Readers department. Nearly all such letters are editorial in nature.

#### Vermont Woman.

11. Annunciatory beginning. — 112-5. Considerative advance; comparative summary of conditions elsewhere. — 16. Conclusion in the form of a suggestion of practical purpose.

The Letters to the Editor—printed by nearly all newspapers—include much that is crude and illogical. Indeed, the editor sometimes prints such letters solely because they are humorous unawares, or because their crudity, weak logic, or violence tacitly reveal the intellectual “caliber” of those who support or attack some particular measure; for ridiculous support throws ridicule or doubt upon the thing supported. On the other hand, as in this specimen, no small amount of keen, sensible thought expressed in good and sometimes excellent form, will be found in the Letters-from-Readers department. Nearly all such letters are editorial in nature.

### THE LAW OF SUPPLY AND DEMAND

New Haven Journal-Courier

1. The Springfield Republican makes this illuminating comment: “The ‘overalls clubs’ forming in the South as a protest against the high cost of clothes have sent the high cost of overalls to the sky, and the movement will have to retire to a previously prepared position.”

2. The obvious purpose of these overalls clubs was to bring down the price of regular clothing. Before this object could be attained the price of overalls reached a figure that ruined the clubs’ prospects. The unprecedented demands upon the overalls trade created a scarcity of them and sent their value soaring. Without the most careful and painstaking precautions it should have been seen by these reformers that only one result could be reached and that the one that has been reached. High prices cannot be overcome this way. They have a way of transferring themselves with amazing swiftness, as was seen in this case. The moment overalls were made the fashion of the day, they advanced in value, for they became something that everybody wanted and what everybody wants refuses to stay cheap, the more so when it is quite understood that the demand is of only temporary duration.

3. During the War the soldiers of the Confederate Army were in part fed upon the then despised terapin. The soldiers to be fed today upon that delicious and expensive dish would have to hold a higher rank

### F FARMS DESERTED

#### In Vermont Also Scarcity of Labor Makes Crops Uncertain

1. To The Sun and New York Herald: I note the letter “Farmers Are Quitting,” and also other letters treating of the same topic. Allow me to say similar conditions prevail in New England.

2. Men who can perform only unskilled work ask \$3 and \$4 for a short day—even more in haying and harvesting periods—and refuse to do the chores night and morning or to help get under cover a load of hay after 5 p. m., even if rain threatens.

3. Last year acres of grass in Vermont and quantities of potatoes in Maine were ruined for lack of laborers, and today potatoes are soaring. In the working hours these men do as little as possible. When not working they smoke and gossip.

4. Last summer New England was crying for men to work in field and orchard while at that very time many a soldier boy was walking city streets searching for a job exactly to his mind, when he could have had healthful work, with good food and wages, in the country, perhaps finding also an agreeable place to locate for life.

5. When the war was on New England women were glad to plant, dig, pick up and store potatoes and do many other hard stunts, and Western women to handle the

than any soldier ever held and be in enjoyment of a higher wage. High prices are not to be escaped by all jumping from one article to another at the same time. The discrimination practiced must have its basis in a studious form of economy extending all along the line. The only general rule to be applied is that of increased production and of increased thrift. The present high cost of living today, broadly speaking, is due to extravagance of a general character and to an amazing view of work as something to be done at a minimum effort. Until this madness has been corrected overalls may be viewed as something we all may have to wear to cover our bodies instead of as the key to the door of the empty barn.

1. Annunciatory beginning. — 12. Developing advance, consisting in an expository analysis.

3. Exposition continued by means of a historical instance (first 2 sentences). This forms a direct transition for introducing the conclusion, which continues the analysis, then drives the explanation home in an outright conclusion.

### GOVERNMENT-OWNED RAILROADS

'Montreal Star

1. One of the questions toward which the public attitude is changing radically is public ownership. The uninformed clamor in favor of this policy, largely supported by men in both political parties who were willing to sacrifice the country to enrich railway speculators and to rescue their imprudent backers, has largely been silenced by the disastrous results of experiments in the United States and Great Britain, and by a realization of the fraud behind much of the public advocacy of the policy in Canada.

2. The people are beginning to realize that the outrage on decency in the C. N. R. deal, for instance, was committed by Liberals and Conservatives alike, some of whom on both sides had for many years been the beneficiaries of the railway schemers. But light is breaking in, and those who were swayed by the sophistries of the Mackenzies and the banking clique are fast realizing that they committed their country to the greatest blunder that has been made in its history—a blunder for which both parties must share the blame, though the heaviest responsibility must rest on the shoulders of the late Minister of Finance, under whose administration the deal was concluded.

3. There is some hope for the country in this visibly growing trend of public opinion. A continuance along the present course of least resistance in railway policy will bring Canada close to financial disaster. The experience in the United States and Great Britain condemns Government operation of railways as a promoter of waste and inefficiency. It inevitably creates expense and

depreciates the efficiency of the service and fosters shocking deficits. Canada already has several railways on its hands, all losing money and all deteriorating in service. It is even possible that before many days another road may be added to the country's encumbrances. When the next budget is made public the people may realize in a shocking way the result of buying property which they have not the means to manage.

4. If Canada is to navigate the troubled waters ahead, she must quickly find another course. The current on which she is drifting sweeps over more debts and more deficits to the rocks of grave disaster. Public safety demands a new railway policy that will give the public the advantage of the stimulating energy that only comes from individual enterprise, and that will at the same time protect them from the exactions of individual greed. Efficient and economical railway service is essential to the success of every Canadian industry, and this can best be guaranteed by active private operation under rigid public control.

1. Announcement of subject, and indication of the opinion to be advanced.

12-3. Considerative advance. 12 states a situation; 13 discusses its results.

14. Argumentative conclusion.

### THE FARMER AND PROSPERITY

'Omaha Bee

1. Buying power and disposition to buy on the part of the great body of the people are two prime necessities for general prosperity, particularly for the mercantile business. The farmers of the country, who constitute one-third of the population, or one-half if those living in towns and villages under 5000 are included, are always the backbone of prosperity. Trade slackens when they are pinched. It booms when they are doing well.

2. The facts about the farms and their owners are therefore of constant interest to every branch of trade and industry. Let us consider them, as disclosed by statistics. The gross value of the twelve principal crops harvested the past three years has doubled that of the three years preceding 1915, with net earnings nearly if not quite equal to gross earnings before the war. With these increased earnings the value of farm property has doubled. Indebtedness has decreased among the farmers proportionately. Here's an instance: Four years ago a farmer's property was worth \$15,000. He carried a \$5,000 mortgage on it. He knew himself to be worth \$10,000. Today he can sell the farm for \$30,000. He still owes the \$5,000, which leaves him net assets of \$25,000. He is worth two and a half times what he was in 1917.

3. He knows that and so does his family. And they all know that prices for farm products in 1920 are as promising, if not more promising, than in 1919. The effect is that the farmer pays his mortgage and begins to spend his big profits. He buys his daughter a piano. He gets a touring car for pleasure. His family buys more and better clothing, house furnishings and millinery. It is a natural expression of increased buying power that comes with increased assets. And it is going on all over the country on every farm, big or little, and in the villages and towns in which farmers live while their children are being educated.

4. Add to this prodigious buying power the tremendously increased earnings in all the trades and occupations in the cities, and there results an economic certainty of good business conditions throughout 1920. Only a great crop failure could check it, and there is no reason to expect that.

5. Those who give the most careful study to economic conditions and markets are now of opinion that what has been denounced as an orgy of extravagance in buying was in fact simply a natural expression of legitimate buying power which may be expected to continue for at least three years. Merchants whose foresight has been accurate in the past, believe that advertising never promised better returns than now. This belief prevails among national, as among local, advertisers.

11. Annunciations beginning (farming prosperity a sign of general prosperity).  
 12. Begins considerative advance with the citing of comparative figures. — 13. Continues stage 2, showing results of improved finances. — 14. Continues stage 2, stating favorable conditions outside of farming.  
 15. Stage 3, stating the conclusion as an interpretive report of authoritative opinion.

### MAKE HELGOLAND A ROOST

*Chicago Evening Post*

1. The peace treaty deprives Helgoland of its dignity and menace as one of the world's mightiest fortresses. The guns are gone, never to return, if the hopes of men are realized.

2. And now men recall that Helgoland served a purpose far more valuable to the world than any to which it was put by Germany, and it is proposed that international law shall recognize and sanction this purpose.

3. Ornithologists tell us that the island rock has been the half-way resting place for millions of birds making their spring and autumn migrations across Europe. Breaking the weariness of their long journeying, they have halted for a night, and the lives, not merely of countless individuals, but of

whole species, have been preserved by this opportunity to fold the tired wings and recruit new strength for further travel.

4. The birds came in spite of the guns and the garrison. These, indeed, were less disturbing to them than the traps set by the Germans, who are said to have caught hundreds of thousands of the feathered pilgrims during their brief sojourns.

5. Bird lovers in Great Britain and America urge that Helgoland be made a secure hospice for its guests; that the trapping or killing of birds upon the island be forbidden. Much would be gained in the preservation of bird life, the importance of which is now everywhere recognized, and an unrivaled opportunity would be afforded for the study of the habits of birds, particularly in the exercise of the migratory instinct. Surely, there should be no opposition to such a proposal as this, and no serious difficulty in the way of giving it effect.

111-2. Subject announced. (Note how 1 prepares for 12 by providing contrast.)

111-4. Explanatory amplification, aided by descriptive narration. — 15. Application.

### ALL THINGS TO ALL MEN, BUT HOW?

*Pep*

1. What does a shop girl think about?  
 2. She has your paper under her arm. She works all day, dances all night, dresses within an inch of her wages, inhabits a hall bedroom, and her ambition is a near-leather coat.

3. The grimy mechanic from the shop, with a wife and eight kids at home—tired, cussing the H. C. L., perhaps an embryo red. What does he think about? Certainly of nothing that the shop girl does.

4. The housewife, with her children, her darning, her wash and her mops, brooms and brushes, and a perpetually leaping grocer's bill. What does she think about? Certainly nothing that the shop girl or the mechanic meditates on.

5. The more comfortable, professional and business class, with their reading lamps, their slippers, their perfectos, their smattering of learning, their clubs and their opera. What think they in common with any of these other classes?

6. Then the editor, in his little center of the big-town web, thinking circulation, rates, street sales, politics, policies and, perhaps, propaganda. What has his thought-life in common with any of these others?

7. And yet the editor is supposed to put into his paper each night something that will appeal to each of these classes, something that will be in their language, something for them individually, something outside the news that his rival will not offer.

Otherwise there need be but one paper in a town.

8. How about it? Has your paper any time ever tried to think like a shop girl, a worn housewife, a ditch-digger, a professional or business man, or merely like an editor? Editors are not paying subscribers.

9. Think it over.

11. Annunciatory opening (merely a "starter," not an actual announcement); the announcement proper is found in 18, the editorial being inverted.

12-5 Subject considered in particulars representing four different sides of the question. — 13-7. Subject considered from a fifth side.

13-9. Application and exhortation.

## TEACH WORKMEN BUSINESS TRUTHS

*Iron Trade Review*

1. Wrong conceptions of business fundamentals, confusion of gross and net incomes, the acceptance of the doctrine fostered by the radicals and the wilful disturbers, that the employer's profit from a workman's daily toil is many times the latter's wage, are elements of a distorted perspective of labor that is proving one of the underlying causes of the present unrest. This perspective is being created and molded by agitators whose only hope for success lies in stirring the emotions of the ignorant and unthinking.

2. Individual workmen are led to believe that they earn every day from \$5 to \$60 for their employers, and in many instances the case is "proved" by holding up the figures of gross earnings. A study of the reports of four great steel companies reveals that the net profits of each for 1918 were equivalent to between \$1 and \$2 a day for each employee, while in the June quarter of 1919 they were equivalent to less than \$1 for each employee.

3. The agitator too long has been the only advocate in court. The time has come for the employer to take his side of the case to his men, for, by his indifferent silence, he is permitting them to accept the deception and the insidious doctrines of the preachers of unrest.

4. Refutation of the preposterous contentions of industrial disturbers and a frank, clear explanation of the simple fundamental truths of business finance would go far in purging the air of Bolshevik poison. The ardor of gullible workmen for the communistic Utopia, which they now believe would bring them riches and leisure, would vanish in a twinkling were they made to see that equal division of the fund now going to capital would net them but a few cents a day additional income.

5. Groups of men will ever heed the call of leadership. It remains for employers to provide healthy, enlightened, mutually helpful leadership from within, or see the alle-

giance of employees drift into the camp of radical, outside agitators. Where an honest desire to treat men fairly and squarely exists, nothing is to be lost by laying the cards upon the table before them; indeed, everything is to be gained by such a course.

11. Annunciatory beginning, including a catalog of significant particulars.

12-3-4. Progressive development. 12. Refutation.

— 13. Direct reasoning. — 14. Direct reasoning with persuasive tone.

15. Conclusion and application.

## THE STRIKE EPIDEMIC

*New York Evening Sun*

1. The estimate of The Sun, this morning, makes 220,000 men the number out of work in New York city because of strikes; there are 170,000 strikers and 50,000 men made idle through strikes paralyzing their industries.

2. The World prints in a Washington dispatch a tabulation of seventy strikes in parts of the United States other than New York. These range from the steel walkout with adherents and victims well up in six figures down to local struggles involving a few thousand people. The facts come from the office of Frank Morrison, secretary of the American Federation of Labor, and from the Division of Conciliation, United States Department of Labor. The Federation acknowledges eight strikes approved or authorized by it. The other sixty-two are outlaw or at least freelance enterprises.

3. In an address before the Institute of Arts and Sciences yesterday, President Nicholas Murray Butler of Columbia University asked: "Must the American form of government commit suicide in order to give to industry better and more satisfactory organization?" The question is one naturally pressing upon many minds in face of the breakdown of the present organization and leadership. Many of the strikes, tabulated as above set forth, are undertaken to establish the existing organization, to secure recognition for present leadership and to set present leaders firmly in the saddle. Others of them are undertaken in defiance of existing organizations and in opposition to the urgent advice of existing leaders.

4. Considered as a whole, the strike situation amounts to a struggle for an organization which does not organize except for trouble and for a leadership that has broken down and become impotent for peace and prosperity. Dr. Butler discussed somewhat vaguely the remedy for this monstrous evil, which threatens not merely the prosperity, but the life of the country. Much that he said was wise and true. His urgency to regard country before narrow class interests was sound and patriotic.

5. But, through all his periods, there seemed to be one panacea in his mind. It was conciliation. Unhappily there is no new promise in that. Conciliation has been the rising wave for months and years. There are those who fear it has slopped over into cowardice. It is, at least, a question whether inevitable yielding ever became a final barrier to aggression. Can a forward rolling force ever be stopped by running away from it?

¶1-2. Preparatory beginning, including a newspeg and explanatory data that indicate the subject.

¶3-4. Considerative advance, beginning with a formal wording of the question involved (see quotation), followed by an interpretive definition (14) and some emphasized opinion.

¶5. Conclusion (with controversial bearing).

### PAY ROLLS

Saturday Evening Post

1. Thirteen hundred officers have resigned from the Regular Army since the armistice was signed, or one in every eight. The General Staff is exercised about it and recently ordered an investigation. The report shows that high cost of living is the chief cause, and remarks that the War Department is now paying a hod carrier substantially as much as a second lieutenant, and a plasterer more than a first lieutenant, who may have had seven years of university and hospital training. Both pay and allowances of the army officer are included, and he gives all his time against the wage-earner's eight hours.

2. Perhaps in an ideal adjustment of human values a plasterer is worth more than a first lieutenant or than a brigadier-general; but the plasterer's seven and a quarter dollars a day, he says, barely covers his cost of living, and a first lieutenant has been brought up and educated to a more expensive plane of living.

3. The chief victims of this high cost of living are the salary earners, the savers, and unorganized inarticulate wage laborers. And they get the least consideration, because they are usually not in a position to raise a row. The Government is no better employer, from the point of view of the people on its pay roll or from the point of view of society as a whole, than any private concern is. It pays its lieutenants now just what it paid them in 1908, and it can hardly pay them more, precisely because it has to pay its plasterers seven and a quarter dollars a day, or more if the plasterers energetically demand it. Its pay roll exhibits the same inequality as any other; in fact, a greater inequality than most pay rolls. Extending the field of government employment of labor promises nothing.

¶1. Announcement of what seems the subject; beginning of consideration. (As the true topic is revealed only in the last sentence of the editorial, we may regard this as an inverted editorial of the 8-stage plan, like All Things to All Men.)

¶2. Consideration continued by means of comparison.

¶3. What seems the application (except in the closing sentence). The real conclusion is in the last sentence. Note the effectiveness gained by this "surprise ending"; it is like that of the surprise-ending in a fiction story.

### UNFORTUNATE INTERWEAVING

New York Evening Sun

1. A bitter wail of regret goes up from Paris. It is now plainly seen how dire the blunder was of interweaving the League of Nations covenant with the peace treaty. Some of the delegates to the Peace Council dimly perceived the mistake even while it was being made. They protested mildly, weakly, but to deaf enraptured ears.

2. Now the evil is plain for all to see. The peace is effective in Europe, but there is no league. The interweaving results in a woof without a warp, to hold the fabric of pacification together. It is in danger of falling into a loose, patternless tangle.

3. Had the League of Nations scheme been kept separate, the peace proper would have been ratified by all the Powers weeks ago. It would have had its own machinery of application and administration, involving no abstract questions, and obnoxious to the interests or dignity of no people. The system would have gone into operation as a matter of course, as after the Franco-German, the Russo-Japanese or any other war.

4. The league idea would have been moulded in a leisurely fashion with regard to the principles and the rights of every participant. There would have been time to hear from all in detail after full discussion. When the plan was matured, to the satisfaction of all parties, it would have been cordially ratified by all, and then would have taken over in working order the greater conclusions of the peace while the original, simple, direct mechanism would continue to function as to the details.

5. It is quite true that all international relations are now in a disagreeable mess, and makeshift methods must be found to carry out the conditions imposed on Germany, while nobody looks forward to the League with any real welcome. The confusion which may result is in no sense blamable upon those who are determined to make the covenant safe for America. It lies entirely at the door of those who would have sacrificed American rights to their own purposes. Regardless of all else, the obligation remains unlesioned to see that the Government and the people of the United

States abdicate nothing of independence or sovereignty in entering into a working agreement for the preservation of such of the adjustments now made as may be worth preserving.

¶1. Annunciatory beginning. — ¶2. Interpretive amplification.

¶¶3-4. Considerative advance; assertion of what might have been in different circumstances.

¶5. Application in a controversial conclusion.

### Chapter III. Exercises.

1. Clip from three (or more) daily newspapers of current date all the editorials constructed on the three-stage plan. Mark off in each the three parts. Bring to class for discussion.

2. Do the same with three weekly journals of general circulation. (Do the dailies or the weeklies tend more to employ the three-stage plan?)—(Periodicals such as the Literary Digest are unsuited for this exercise, as their articles are compilations made by a specialized method.)

3. How many of the three-stage editorials found in doing Nos. 1 and 2 above are hung upon a newspeg? In what part

of the editorial does the newspeg appear when it is present?

4. From the telegraph news of your daily paper clip three stories that recommend themselves for editorial treatment. Paste each on a separate sheet of paper, and opposite it set down in skeleton, or "outline," form the plan of the editorial, three-stage type. Have the sheets ready for submission to the instructor for suggestions.

5. Write one of the editorials, revise it, and put it into completed form.

6. Repeat exercise 4, but clip the stories from the local news columns, not from the telegraph news.

7. Same as No. 5, but base on the stories clipped according to No. 6.

8. Write a three-stage editorial that is timely, but that does not employ a newspeg.

9. Write a three-stage editorial upon a more general theme, endeavoring, however, to give it the effect of current interest.

10. Write a paper of 500 words upon "The three-stage editorial: its parts and their management, and its utility."

## CHAPTER IV

### THE NEWS EDITORIAL AND EDITORIALS OF NEWS SUMMARY

**Lack of structural categories.**—One in vain seeks a thoroughly scientific classification of editorials according to structural form and type. But there is nothing surprising in this absence of formal classification.

So unlimited is the number of subjects with which the editorial-writer may deal—so fundamental and well understood are the compositional methods, that, with or without special modification, he may employ in dealing with these subjects—so well is the function of the editorial recognized by reason of its universal employment to inform and instruct the public—that analysis from the strictly rhetorical, or structural, viewpoint seems almost superfluous. It certainly is difficult, if not impossible, as a matter of precise logic.

This is all very well until, without previous journalistic experience, one finds himself called on to produce editorial articles. Then he realizes that, however much the principles and practice of general rhetoric may help him, they do not afford him all the help he needs as an apprentice in this specialized branch of writing; and he begins to yearn for a few of those set forms which, in his more irresponsible hours, he has ridiculed as representing the tedium and formalism of composition.

Confronted with the specialized problems of editorial-writing, he would welcome a set of patterns, no matter how conventionally standardized, that he could imitate until, through imitation, he should have gained a more definite conception of the structure and manner of such

articles and developed in himself the skill of adapting the general principles of composition to the particular requirements of editorial expression.

**The three-part structure not enough.**—Some such patterns have already been presented, in examples of the peghung editorial. As a practical working-form of simple structure the three-stage editorial is exceedingly useful; but were all editorials written to this pattern, the editorial page would become unattractive through being mechanical and monotonous.

Moreover, the three-part editorial, though clearly the best form for certain purposes of discussion and inference, is by no means the best for certain other purposes of editorial presentation. It is not even the sole form for what we are about to consider—the news-editorial.

**News-editorial defined.**—When we speak of “news”-editorials, we have in mind editorials concentrating themselves upon their subject as a matter of news, or dealing with it from the news viewpoint. As already mentioned, the peghung editorial is frequently a news-editorial in this sense. True, it may minimize the significance of the news-aspects of its subject, emphasizing instead some element that will command the reader’s attention from an entirely different point of view. But when it does this, it is not a news-editorial, although it originates in some item of news. On the other hand, when it stresses news-aspects, treating its subject as a matter of timely information and focusing attention upon

its significance from that point of interest, it clearly makes itself a news-editorial.

**Kinds of news-editorial.**—An examination of the specimens already printed (especially in Chapter II and Chapter III) will show that the news-editorial may be written (A) to draw an inference from or make an application of some part of the day's news. But the news-editorial often is written (B) to bring together scattered items concerning its subject, thus providing a single collected statement such as the reader cannot find in the news-columns nor—usually—prepare for himself. Indeed, not infrequently it contains mention of details that are part of the current news, but, for one reason or another, have not appeared at all in the news-columns. Or it may be written (C) for the purpose of setting forth news boiled down to the essential facts and skimmed of details such as, though interesting and picturesque, do not constitute its real significance.

**The news-editorial of summary.**—Manifestly, then, the news-editorial includes a kind of editorial, devoted solely, or mainly, to presenting an abstract of the news. Here is an editorial that illustrates the collective summary:

#### UP GOES "GAS"

1. Reports from different parts of the state show that automobile owners and other users of gasoline have not yet "passed the peak" in their attempt to keep up with climbing prices. At Dillon the lowest retail price quoted was 26 cents. At North Wheeler and Bluefield it was 25 cents, with a few dealers going to 27 cents. Worden teetered between 26 and 27; New Barford and most of the Neck and Elton County points followed Meredith in asking 28 cents; and Kazburg, with no reason apparent, insisted upon 29 cents. Nearly everywhere dealers are reported as predicting a further increase within a week. In several places cleaning establishments have advanced the price for cleaning clothing, giving as a reason, among others, the increased cost of

gasoline. Evidently before long even to sport a suit of clothes smelling of gasoline will be to proclaim oneself as belonging to the moneyed class.

The news-abstract that is also an abridgment is exemplified by the following, quoted from *The Review of Reviews*:

#### PROGRESS OF THE CROPS

1. The month of June brought bad weather for wheat, and the hope for a billion-bushel crop was lost in a deterioration for the month estimated at 40 million bushels. This brings the present forecast for wheat production this year to something less than 900 million bushels, still well above the five-year average.

2. The weather has been harmful to other crops also, to a less degree, but corn is expected to make a record in production, now estimated at 3,160,000,000 bushels, although the acreage is some 5 per cent smaller than that of last year. This, and the indicated yields of barley, rye, sweet potatoes and rice, will make records for our agricultural history. The crops of oats, white potatoes, tobacco, and hay will all be larger than the average of the preceding five years.

**The news-editorial of summary-and-comment.**—Not always, however, can we expect the editorial of news-summary to stop merely with the abstracting of the facts; frequently it (D) introduces passages of comment or interpretation, thus showing the significance of the facts in addition to summarizing them. We can describe this kind of editorial as the news-editorial of summary-and-comment; thereby distinguishing it in structure from the three-part editorial, which first sets forth the proposition or fact, then proceeds to consideration, and in the third stage presents the resultant conclusion or application. (The news-editorial of summary-and-comment, as already noted, is a form of the editorial of interpretation; concerning this, see Chapter VI.) The comment may be massed, perhaps near the beginning or (more likely) in the latter part of the editorial; or it may be distributed throughout, in which case we have an

editorial of running summary-and-comment. The editorial, Holland's New Democracy here quoted (from *The Review of Reviews*) thus combines interpretation with summarized reporting:

#### HOLLAND'S NEW DEMOCRACY

1. The democratic tendencies in western Europe have been illustrated in the general elections held early in July for a new parliament in Holland. The number of voters under the new law is increased 50 per cent. The voting age in Holland has long been fixed at twenty-five years, instead of twenty-one, as with us. Until now there were restrictions that shut out one-third of the men above this age of twenty-five. These have been removed, and there are now a million and a half voters instead of a million.

2. Women are not yet enfranchised in Holland, but under the new law they are permitted to be candidates, and there were twenty-one women running for parliament last month, of whom it is reported that several were elected.

3. The election does not yet seem to have resulted in any radical changes in the government's policies, and the endeavor to maintain strict neutrality is supported by all groups and parties as necessary to Holland's independent existence. The practical difficulties of Holland's position do not grow less as Germany from time to time makes demands for animal food supplies that impair Holland's ability to obtain breadstuffs from America. The sympathies of the Dutch are undoubtedly increasingly anti-German as the war goes on. It was announced on July 15 that Queen Wilhelmina had asked Deputy Nolens, head of the Catholic party, to form a new cabinet to replace that of Premier van der Linden.

**Schema.**—The news-editorial as discussed in this chapter includes:

A. The editorial of inference or application based upon news (the three-stage form).

B. The editorial of collective news abstract.

C. The editorial of abridged and simplified abstract (or emphasizing summary).

D. The editorial of news-summary with accompanying comment; the comment being either—

1. Massed, or
2. Distributed (running summary-and-comment).

Upon editorials of interpretation, which sometimes are news-editorials, see Chapter VI. Controversial editorials (Chapter VII) usually concentrate on the argument, not the news.

**Representative editorials.**—How the news-editorial of summary brings together all the available information about a subject; culls therefrom the facts of leading significance and sets them in perspective, at the same time putting aside those which have but a secondary importance; and by this process, aided sometimes by the introduction of explanatory comment, provides the reader an adequate understanding of the facts or situation, is shown by the following examples:

#### A MIDDLE-CLASS DEFENSIVE UNION

The Continent

1. Organization of the "salaried," the middle classes who are neither manual workers nor capitalists, has been suggested as the means of asserting the rights of the great "third" division, comprising approximately 90,000,000 people in the United States. A middle-class union was formed recently in New York, and its first members were volunteers manning trains during the outlaw railroad strike. The New York State Chamber of Commerce is sponsoring the new organization, which is called the "Citizens' Protective Union." Its members are tradesmen, professional workers, clerks and similar holders of "white collar jobs" and salaried positions generally. In New Jersey a strike by members of a tenants' association quickly brought landlords to reduce exorbitant rents. Tenants' associations have forced the passage and enforcement of drastic rental laws in New York State, and a similar organization is being developed in Chicago. Chauncey M. Depew, who lately celebrated his eighty-sixth birthday, urges a national defensive union of the middle class.

This may be called an editorial of emphasizing re-statement; it gives emphasis to the suggestion—prominent at the time in the news—for the organization of a middle-class "union." But it combines with the re-presentation a collective news résumé. Let the student determine for himself whether or not the structure is that of the 3-stage plan, and whether the editorial is one of emphasizing re-presentation or rather one of news-résumé.

## THE FLOOD OF BOOKS

*Minneapolis Journal*

1. Despite the paper shortage, more than eight thousand books were published in the United States last year. Of these, 969 were new editions, and the others were new books. Truly, of making books there is no end.

2. Sociology and economics claim the largest number of new volumes, 891. History is a close second, and, surprisingly enough, fiction has third place. Religion has fourth place, science fifth and poetry sixth.

3. Librarians say it is difficult to trace changes in reading taste from month to month, but over longer periods it is possible. The problems of reconstruction have, no doubt, doubled interest in economics and sociology, and the war deepened popular concern also in religion.

4. Obviously no one can hope to read nine thousand books a year. Did time permit, human eyesight would rebel. So every reader must pick and choose the ones that are to his need and taste. But reading three or four good books a year is better than reading at random and by wholesale. "Read and ruminate," is the golden rule. A book that gives no cud to chew is hardly worth reading.

*Plan of this editorial: §§1-2. Re-presentation of basic news-details (condensation of news-report). —*

*§§3-4. Reflective consideration.*

*§§5-6. Interpretation of the data.*

*§§7-8. Moralizing conclusion, or "tag."*

## "AMERICA FOR AMERICANS"

*Omaha Bee*

1. A little side-light on the sentiment of South Americans is afforded by the address of Dr. Baltazar Brum, president of Uruguay, made to the students of the University of Montevideo. He proposes a league of American nations, under which each would find an opportunity for accepting some greater share of responsibility under the Monroe doctrine. Such a league, Dr. Brum says, can exist without the League of Nations, and will be of more immediate benefit to the governments concerned than the greater organization.

2. This expression may be taken as a reply to the unfriendly outburst of *La Prensa*, the great Buenos Aires newspaper, which very lately delivered a violent attack against the Monroe Doctrine and the guardianship assumed under it by the United States. That article has been looked on as inspired by the Argentinian government, which is not especially well inclined toward us, because of the sinister European influences now dominant in Argentina. *La Prensa* also takes the Chilean view of the difficulties with Bolivia and Peru, flatly ac-

cusing the Peruvians of being disturbers. Independence of the Monroe Doctrine and a closer alliance with Europe is the suggestion of the Argentinian editor. Chile is notoriously actuated by the same springs that move Argentina in this matter, despite the fact that the two governments have an open dispute relative to the boundary between them.

3. These agitators forget that whatever of independence in politics or popular government exists below the Rio Grande del Norte, all the way to Puentes Arenas, is enjoyed by the people because of the Monroe doctrine. Dr. Brum's idea is more in line with the general sentiment of the Americas, both North and South, and we believe it will grow much faster than the unwise proposal of the Argentinians, which would open the way to much contention if not actual conflict. The United States is not ready to give up its traditional stand in this matter, but will continue to cultivate a more intimate relation with its southern contemporaries. A League of American nations would help much along this line.

In this editorial, §§1 and 2 inform us respectively of the attitude of Uruguay and the attitude of Argentina and Chile toward the United States. They thus have the effect of collective summary. However, the same §§ not only consist of comment in addition to summary, but also prepare for the consideration to which §§3 is devoted; hence we are at liberty to call the editorial one of running summary-and-comment.

## SHAME ON HARVARD-RADCLIFFE!

*New York World*

1. What is the matter with Harvard? Among its distinguished sons General Leonard Wood holds top rank. As a member of the Board of Overseers he adds immensely to the prestige and dignity of that illustrious body. To the university that nurtured and sheltered him in the days of his youth he has many times repaid his debt by carrying its fame to distant corners of the world.

2. Yet when the opportunity to root for Wood as a presidential candidate is presented, Harvard reveals a shameful indifference to his political ambitions and its own claims to the presidential succession. The chance to send a fourth Harvard man to the White House finds it wanting in the right college spirit. The faculty might be expected to rise like one man and acclaim him as Cambridge's favorite son, but it basely deserts him for the graduate of an institution as far away from New England as the Pacific Coast. It is a painful story of ingratitude to relate, but in a total of 358 the faculty vote stood 281 for Hoover to only 52 for General Wood.

## EDITORIALS AND EDITORIAL-WRITING

3. And Radcliffe? Military glory and brass buttons and khaki and the virile virtues and all that, according to accepted theories, should cause a tremendous fluttering of the hearts among young women of an impressionable age. But Radcliffe students were as false to the dictates of sentiment as Harvard's faculty and lined up 190 strong for Hoover to only 37 for Wood.

4. When such things are possible it is enough to make the men and women of an older generation despair of the future of the Republic. Who can tell what might happen if Columbia's faculty and Columbia's student body were to take a test vote on President Nicholas Murray Butler as a presidential candidate?

This editorial is a news-editorial only in the doubtful sense that it is hung upon a news-item. It is prompted by the amusing fact that a straw vote has not shown the results that a well-behaved straw vote ought to show; and also perhaps a little by the fact that *The World* is a Democrat paper, and was friendly to Mr. Hoover as a possible Democrat candidate, and unfriendly "on general principles" to General Wood as a possible Republican candidate. We may characterize the editorial as a casual newshung editorial of humor, tinged with political opinion.

Christian Science Monitor

1. Correlation of news often brings some interesting results. Taken individually, with lapses of time sufficient to generate a "smoke screen," the various items appear innocent enough, but a glance back over the gasoline prices, for instance, argues to the contrary. Not long ago the price of this commodity was advanced, ostensibly because of a shortage. Then, after the ripples of objection had been prevented from becoming waves of action, the United States Bureau of Mines reported a "decided improvement in stocks, compared with a year or two ago. At the end of March, this year, the stocks totaled 626,393,000 gallons, whereas in March, 1918, the figure was 526,383,000 gallons." Now comes the report of the Standard Oil Company of New Jersey for the year ended January 1, 1920. After charges and taxes were deducted, the surplus was \$77,985,684. The surplus at the end of the preceding fiscal year was \$58,109,919. This is an increase in the surplus of almost \$20,000,000. Since the 1st of January of this year wholesale gasoline prices have been increased about 20 per cent. Interesting questions that naturally arise from this correlation are: To what figure will the increase in the price of gasoline enlarge the surplus next year, and how far were the reasons given for the advance founded on business necessity?

This editorial assembles items that otherwise the reader would not see together. In this it is like a news-editorial of the collective-summary kind. In interjecting comment, it is like the news-editorial of

running summary-and-comment. But in introducing the news-facts, not for informational but for argumentative purposes, it withdraws itself from the news-editorial class.

### ROBBERY AS A BUSINESS

Indianapolis News

1. Attempts were made to rob thirty-one Indiana banks during the first eleven months of last year. Nine were frustrated. In the others the losses ranged all the way from \$5 to \$28,000. Twenty-three attempts were made to rob Indiana banks since the compilation was made. Thus, while it took practically eleven months to show thirty-one robberies last year, the record of four and one-half months—up to the present date—shows twenty-three.

2. In the robbery of a South Bend bank a few days ago the robbers did not wear masks. They held up the officials and escaped in daylight with \$10,000. Other bank robberies have not been conducted so boldly. The towns visited during the last four and one-half months were Brooklyn, Brownsburg, Chrisney, Churubusco, Clay City, East Chicago, Fishers, Francisco, Fulton, Gosport, Highlands, Lawrence, Merom, Michigantown, Moreland, Morgantown, Newport, New Richmond, Oxford, Poneto, Westville and one or two other places.

3. Most of the towns mentioned are small, but at Churubusco the amount reported stolen was \$25,000. Ten of the twenty-three attempts were unsuccessful. General robbery is on the increase. One explanation is that the high cost of everything has driven people to thievery. Another is that many people do not want to perform any labor in return for the money they spend. At any rate, bank robbing now seems to be a profession rather than an exciting way to spend idle hours.

1. Emphasizing re-presentation of news-reports, condensed, with interpretation of the data.
2. Amplification of the re-presentation by (a) selection of an outstanding incident and (b) enumeration of towns. (The enumeration, besides stimulating interest through mention of local names, gives impressiveness because of the length of the list.)
3. Amplification continued in a synopsis of additional interesting facts. Following this are sentences dealing with matters of interpretation and conclusion. (Query for student: Would it be better to put these sentences in a separate ??)

The editorial may be classified as one of abstract and résumé combined with running comment.

### A SORE SPOT UNDER OUR FLAG

New York Evening Post

1. The report just issued on the Virgin Islands by a visiting committee of Congress reveals the urgent need of reform. The basic maladies of the islands closely resemble those of Porto Rico, and seem of about equal gravity. The population is dense—over 26,000 for 135 square miles—

with almost no manufacturing and with considerable areas uncultivable. In St. Croix, where sugar raising has been most developed, the sugar lands are, as in Porto Rico, largely in the hands of a few companies. Four-fifths of the people are negroes and most of the rest are of mixed blood. When the recent labor-union movement began, testified the union head, "thousands of laborers were living under the worst conditions; they were paid about 20 or 25 cents a day, and they were ill-treated at the hands of the employers." This means that the home of the ordinary laborer and his family was often "just two boxes and a few pieces of board to lie on," and that the people were undernourished and sickly. Wages went to 35 cents in 1916 and now are \$1, a sum still much too low. Infant mortality is high—300 children were born in St. Thomas in 1919 and 176 died. As for education, no instruction above the grades is given, there are not enough schoolhouses for regular attendance, and the teachers—mostly natives—are paid about \$25 a month.

2. Already, under the Navy Department's administration, some improvements have been effected, especially in health. The mortality rate, which hovered near 32 a thousand under Denmark, was brought down to 24.3 in 1918, and infant mortality has fallen 38 per cent. But the islands need better communication with the outside world, which means that the Shipping Board must give them attention and that funds must be appropriated for harbor improvement. They need a water system—in one recent year water actually had to be imported—and a sewerage system. The Agricultural Department must teach the natives modern farming. In these and other ways we can make our purchase of the islands a blessing to their people.

Abstracting summary, with a few touchings of comment.

### DEFLATION

Providence Journal

1. From all parts of the country come indications of the industrial and commercial readjustment so long forecast.

2. In Chicago on Friday, "wild selling overwhelmed the grain markets and broke the back of prices." Pork, likewise, tumbled.

3. Simultaneously at New York "a sensational break took place in the cotton market under a renewal of heavy general selling." Sugar also went down.

4. Bradstreet's characterizes as chief among the events of the week the "further efforts to restrict credits and deflate the much-extended financial situation."

5. The price-cut movement is spreading from coast to coast and in many lines of commodities, but particularly clothing.

6. Governor Harding of the Federal Reserve Board "thinks that the drop in prices comes as a result of restriction of credits, and that it will keep up until the country is back upon a sound basis."

7. Trading in the Fall River cloth market during the week was the quietest in two years. "Sales, it is estimated, did not exceed 12,000 pieces."

8. The British Government wool auction at Boston was even less successful on Friday than it had been on Thursday, only 24 per cent of the offerings being taken.

9. Paris sends word that the American economy campaign has made itself felt there. Many buyers who are in Paris on behalf of large department stores in the United States have been directed to buy less than they first intended.

10. Thus the story goes. It all points to readjustment and deflation.

An excellent example of collective news-résumé. The facts here are assembled to support a conclusion. Observe the 3-stage structure: Stage 1, ¶1. — Stage 2, ¶¶2-9. — Stage 3, ¶10.

### SPAIN'S INVERTED STRIKE

New York Evening Sun

1. The lockout in Spain, though less complete in fact than in threat, does admittedly affect the city of Barcelona, the single great industrial center of the country. Out of a population of hardly 600,000, the employees cast out of work, as Madrid concedes, number 40,000. The number has increased since the lockout started, a sign that the movement developed power enough to draw in supporters hesitant at first.

2. It is possible that the Spanish authorities have avoided giving any particulars relating to the number of those in Barcelona who remain at work. The early dispatches sent here did not contain this information. In an industrial city of such a size at least one-quarter of the population might be numbered among the industrially employed. The 40,000 would form barely more than one-quarter of this quarter. The failure of the authorities to announce that the other 110,000 remain at work is conspicuous.

3. A sudden rise in the cost of necessities within the city gives odd but significant token of the disturbed state of mind among the citizens. The workers' syndical organization has issued a proclamation threatening "energetic" measures; a menace quite comprehensible, though vaguely worded. Violence, should they resort to it, will only damage the industrial plants needful for the workers' own future employment.

4. The whole thing is a strike reversed, a strike of employers. As so frequently happens, the courts fail to render prompt and sufficient aid. Those struck against in this case can no more afford to destroy the employers' property than the employers in a normal strike can afford to drive their indispensable though fractious working force out of town. As in other great labor altercations, the public will no doubt suffer the chief hardships.

Here is a full-blown example of the news-editorial, involving abstract, abridgment, and comment.

### TEXAS HAS THE TURKEYS

Houston Post

1. With a coal strike impending, a railroad strike threatened and the soda-jerkers preparing to walk out, the clouds hang heavy over the Eastern cities. But there is a rift in the blackness of the outlook, to be found in the announcement that Texas will be ready to send to New York and its suburbs more than the usual number of turkeys for their holiday dinners.

2. Now, if the East can manage to get fuel for cooking and to keep the railroads busy, Texas will do its part in furnishing the table for the long-suffering East on Thanksgiving and Christmas days.

3. Reports from many sections of Texas tell of the larger crop of turkeys raised this year. In spite of the wet and unfavorable weather, authentic trade reports indicate a much larger supply of turkeys than was raised last year. Texas will have not only enough for providing the tables of her own people with holiday feasts, but will send many carloads to those sections of the country, chiefly the Eastern cities, where a turkey is seen by the majority of the population only after he has been dressed and baked and is ready to be served.

4. With Federal restrictions removed, a favorable season for the growers and shippers is in prospect—provided transportation is not tied up by a strike. The turkeys for the holiday tables will put several millions of dollars into the hands of Texas farmers and poultry growers, which insures some holiday festivities in Texas also this year.

5. Meantime the East, gazing longingly in this direction and conjuring up visions of the annual holiday dinners, may rest assured that Texas is ready with an abundance. Just keep traffic open and send along the cash.

The collective summary of ¶1 is employed merely as an interest-heightener. Observe how the news on which the editorial concentrates is so treated as to adapt it not only to Texas readers (home-subject editorial), but also to readers elsewhere.

### A NAVY FOR CANADA

Boston Herald

1. Canada is without a navy. The order went forth in March from the ministry of marine to "scrap" her little fleet. It consisted of two antiquated British cruisers, one stationed at Halifax for the Atlantic and the other at Esquimalt for the Pacific, with a number of auxiliaries, yachts, trawlers and various small vessels which were employed for coast defense during the war. Since the Dominion attained the status of nationhood she has felt the need of something worthier the name of navy than the makeshift which has gone. Viscount Jellicoe has inspected her doors on the two great oceans, considered her requirements and resources, and presented several schemes of naval defense from which she may make a choice.

2. Discussing the situation in the current number of the American Review of Reviews, Sir Patrick Thomas McGrath says that the Jellicoe report puts before the Canadian government four alternatives, ranging in annual cost of upkeep from \$5,000,000, for a coast defense or purely local force, to \$25,000,000 for a naval arm proportionate to Britain's. He refers to the adverse criticism of the report in the Canadian Parliament on the ground that, the war being over and Germany powerless, the naval expenditure would be wasteful. But he believes that a compromise is likely.

3. "The Imperial Government," he says, "has offered Canada a free gift of effective British warcraft costing originally \$16,000,000, and Canada proposes to operate them, which will cost her \$2,500,000 a year, while as others are required in the future she will build them in her own shipyards and man them from the mercantile marine which she is now working in conjunction with her railways." This, we presume, is the probable "compromise" to which he alludes. If it be adopted, it will give our Canadian friends an easy and effective start, free from incitement to ambitious naval competition.

An editorial of running résumé and interpretation, including a distinct newspic (¶1). The remaining ¶1 are in the nature of survey and comment.

### SOUTH AFRICA AND THE EMPIRE

Providence Journal

1. The recent general election in the Union of South Africa threatened to seat a Parliament that would be strong for separation from the British Empire and the establishment of an independent republic. Though the results sufficiently assure the failure of this movement, the Nationalist party, which represented it, has made extraordinary

gains.' The South African party, headed by General Smuts, lost fourteen seats, as compared with its situation in the War Parliament, elected five years ago; the Unionists lost fifteen, while the Nationalists gained sixteen. There are twenty-one Laborites, as compared with four in the last Parliament, and three Independents.

2. The separatists made the paramount issue, and General Smuts faced it with characteristic courage. He challenged the propagandists to tell him wherein South Africa lacked independence, and declared: "We are few whites settled amid millions of mentally advancing blacks, and we have gold mines which some great Power would at once endeavor to seize if the British flag went." In behalf of separation, the Nationalists pictured the protection of the country under the League of Nations. But General Smuts, though he had had more to do with drafting the covenant than Mr. Wilson, insisted that the British flag is more dependable.

3. The Nationalist forces came through, nevertheless, with three more seats than Smuts won. Fortunately, he will be supported on the issue by the twenty-five Unionists. And the Labor party is not to be regarded as anti-imperial. In its attitude toward important domestic affairs the new Parliament may be an uncertain one. But it is evidently going to be steady if the question of separation should come up in any form.

4. The leader of the separatists is one Hertzog. An incident relating to him that occurred during the war may be recalled. In the Capetown Assembly he boasted of his German ancestry, which called from General Botha this observation: "Only the freedom which my honorable friend knows he is safe under when the British flag confers it, allows him to make that statement."

This is an editorial in which the news-facts are enumerated successively in connection with passages of survey and interpretation. It may therefore be called either a news-editorial of summary-and-comment, an editorial of survey (Ch. V, or one of interpretation (Ch. VI).

### SERVANT PROBLEM SERIOUS

**Half-Dozen Customers for Every Girl Who Applies at Public Employment Office—Hotel Help May Come with Close of Schools**

Boston Transcript

1. "What shall we do for help?" continues to be the perplexing question of the household. The demand is so great that six or more persons await every applicant at the office of the public employment bureau of the Massachusetts Department of Labor

and Industries at 8 Kneeland street. Housework girls are daily leaving their employment to seek positions at higher wages, and housewives are particularly anxious at the beginning of the summer season, when houses are being opened in the country and at the shore.

2. The month of May, according to the records of the Public Employment Office, shows an increase in the demand for help from employers of thirty-two per cent over the same month last year; also an increase of seven per cent over April this year. The number of positions reported filled show an increase of eighteen per cent over last year and an increase of three per cent over last month.

3. May began with a good demand for carpenters and painters, with a fair supply of applicants. There were a number of carpenters wanted for out-of-town jobs, at union wages, but applicants turned them down in favor of places in the city proper. The second week in May brought out a better general demand for help than for the past two months, which was met with a fair supply of applicants. Machinists, helpers, electricians, also foundry and general helpers were in heavy demand for arsenal work; while the demand for reamers, riveters and able-bodied laborers for shipyard work was very active during the earlier part of the month, but began to slacken toward the end. There is less activity in the boot and shoe, textile and printing industries, with a good supply of applicants on hand. Engineers' and firemen's jobs are scarce compared with the number of applicants. There is a big supply of male applicants for office and clerical work, with very few opportunities for placing them.

4. In the male unskilled department the call has been for able-bodied laborers, farm hands and kitchen men. The outlook for the farmer in obtaining the help he needs is far from encouraging, and, although wages are twice and in some cases three times higher than pre-war rates, there are very few applicants.

5. There is considerable activity for kitchen men and culinary workers, both for city and summer resorts, with a small supply. The supply of able-bodied laborers for inside and outside work is not sufficient to cover the demand.

6. There are many demands for boys for all descriptions of work, but the wages are not sufficient to attract them. This condition, however, will end as soon as the schools close for the summer, and boys will soon find it difficult to secure a place for the next two months.

7. Hotel help for the summer resorts has been the principal feature of the women's department this month, with a supply that has been variable, but the coming month is expected to assist the supply very materially, owing to the closing of colleges and schools. Clerical workers are in fair demand at wages which are no inducement to the applicants; whereas there are a number of beginners in stenography in the market, but there is a demand for only experienced help at higher wages. The demand for nurses and attendants in State institutions continues to be very heavy, with a very small supply.

8. During the month 1455 service men (1088 ex-soldiers and 367 sailors) visited the office in search of work. Of these, 398 were willing to accept positions open and were sent out, and 177 of them (121 soldiers and 56 sailors) were placed.

In this we have a news-story or an editorial according as we choose to regard it. It as printed in the news-columns as local news. It clearly is news of local conditions, in the form of a review and survey. But it is also in the form of an editorial résumé, with interpretive touches and a general interpretive effect, and if the editorial policy of an individual paper favored special attention to local-news subjects on the editorial page, it could properly be printed as a home-news editorial. For the editorial page, however, it is unnecessarily detailed, and a better way would be to print it as news, printing also a brief emphasizing editorial in which to point out the significant aspects of the subject.

#### RETAILERS' RULES FOR CENSORING

##### ADVERTISING

###### Western Advertising

1. Poor phrasing and the careless selection of words, is more noticeable in retail store advertising than in almost any other form. That comes naturally through the great haste with which retail copy has to be prepared compared with the greater length of time most other advertisers enjoy.

2. Writing to meet press schedules, it is so easy to slip into terms of exaggeration and shadings of the truth, that one department-store head has issued a little booklet of rules on the subject. In it are set forth the customary words and phrases of the trade with reasons why they may or may not be used. Following are a few examples:

3. "All sizes." The use of this phrase is permitted only when a complete stock of all sizes is on hand.

4. "Bargain" (as applied to goods quoted below regular price) is a word the public understands, and its use is permitted where circumstances warrant.

5. "Best" is prohibited. Frequent misuse of the word has deprived it of its meaning, and it is impossible to tell just when its application is correct.

6. "Choice of the house" or "Entire stock." These phrases are permitted only where every article is in stock and where no reserve supply is held back.

7. "Cost," "At cost" or "Below cost" are not allowed because the public is very likely to look upon them with suspicion.

8. "Ever before" is a meaningless phrase and is not used.

9. "Fortunate purchase," "Sample lot" and "Manufacturers' overstock" are not allowed to stimulate interest in goods from regular stock. When used they must apply truthfully to conditions.

10. "Sale" and "On sale" are limited to goods and occasions where actual reductions from regular prices are made.

11. "Half price," "One-third off" and similar phrases are only permitted where prices are actually one-half, one-third or more off.

12. "Last season's" is O. K. if it expresses the truth.

13. "Limited quantity." The use of this is encouraged where the supply is likely to be exhausted before the end of the day.

14. "Never before" and "Never again" are prohibited.

15. "Not all sizes" is misleading. Sizes should be stated, if possible, giving the amount of each, if all sizes are not on hand.

16. "Not the latest" to be used only when goods are not entirely out of date.

17. "Regular price should be" or "Would be" or "Made to sell for" are phrases used when goods are advertised that were bought below the market price.

18. "Seconds" or "Run of the mill" should always be used in an advertisement of such goods.

19. "Sold elsewhere at" is misleading and therefore not accepted.

20. "Special," "Special price" or "Special sale" must be complied with literally. Price in each instance must be below regular.

21. "The latest," "The newest" must express absolute truth.

22. "Usually sold for" does not refer to competitors' prices, but to the store's own, and means the same as regular price.

23. "Value" is another meaningless word because of over-use. It is also difficult to judge the exact value of any particular article.

24. "Width of merchandise" should only be used in stating width as it is at that time; not as it was before bleaching or shrinking.

25. "Worth up to" is forbidden because it allows for too much misrepresentation. Lowest as well as highest price must be stated.

26. These are simple rules of precaution, but they no doubt account in no small degree for this store's remarkable following.

The news in this editorial is "class" news. Class-news is news of concern to a particular class of readers—in this instance, advertising-men and advertising retailers. The preparation of honest, yet attractive, advertising is of constant interest to this class. Hence an editorial that, by re-presenting it, emphasizes news bearing on the practice of advertising, will command attention from them. The editorial page of the trade and the class journals is an influential part of such publications, providing well-informed, sound and progressive consideration of the many important aspects and tendencies of the occupation, business, science, or profession, and thus contributing materially to its vitality and healthy growth.

### HIGH PRICES AND EXPANDED CREDIT

New York Evening Post

1. Replying to a Senate resolution, which asked the Federal Reserve Board to state what have been the causes of the continued expansion of credits and Federal Reserve note circulation, the Governor of the Board yesterday answered that, among many contributing causes, five are paramount. These are, first, the great war itself; second, the great extravagance, national, municipal and individual; third, the inefficiency and indifference of labor, resulting in lessening production; fourth, a shortage of transportation facilities, preventing the normal movement of commodities; fifth, the vicious circle of increasing wages and prices.

2. The Reserve Board further expresses the opinion that for many months past, "the expansion of bank credits in this country was proceeding at a rate not warranted by the production and consumption of goods." This is a judgment which would seem to require particulars, and the particulars are stated. A week ago, at the conference held at Washington with the Advisory Council, representing bankers from all parts of the United States, this resolution was unanimously adopted:

The whole country is suffering from inflation of prices with the consequent inflation of credit. From reports made by the members of this conference, representing every section of the country, it is obvious that great sums are tied up in products which if marketed would relieve necessity, tend to reduce the price level and relieve the strain on our credit system.

3. That situation was ascribed in the resolution largely to the blockade of transportation facilities, which prevented the prompt sale to consumers of goods held by merchants on the basis of bank loans. But the Board itself goes somewhat further, in remarking that the credit now absorbed in "frozen loans" represents both commodities

held back for lack of transportation and commodities held back for speculation. One partial sidelight on the extent of this holding-back is given in the last Federal Reserve Bulletin, which reports for one Western district stocks of various merchandise on hand ranging 6½ to 80 per cent above the same date last year, and for one Southern district a similar increase of 9 to 72 per cent. It is fair to say that the period of 1919 with which comparison is made was a time when merchants' shelves were unusually bare. Nevertheless, the increase is very large.

4. What, then, is to be the remedy? The Reserve Banks began six months ago to advance their rates for rediscounting loans of other banks, but without effecting the curtailment of credit transactions. "There has been no such liquidation; on the contrary, commercial loans have steadily increased." Therefore the time arrived when pressure should be applied; when "unnecessary and habitual borrowings should be discouraged" and when "liquidation of long-standing, non-essential loans should proceed." This is precisely what has been going on, during the past week or so, in various wholesale and retail markets. It is, we suppose, the real key to the general situation, as the abnormally high rates for loans on Stock Exchange securities and merchants' paper were the key to it at the beginning of the year.

5. The Board very properly advises "gradual liquidation" and avoidance of "drastic steps" by banks. But the process is none the less the first essential step in that "deflation" which the people and the economists have been discussing for a year or more. It will be observed that the course of actual events has carried the discussion pretty far away from the theories lately promulgated that the high prices and the inflated trade were solely a consequence of an increased Reserve note circulation.

An editorial of re-presentation, in condensation, with accompanying interpretation.

### SOME MARKS FOR PROFITEERS

Boston Transcript

1. Rice, raisins, prunes, canned salmon, salt pork, bacon and cornmeal are among the articles of food the retail prices of which are so far above where they ought to be as to evidence persistent and extensive profiteering. As to the first three, the prices are so far out of joint, and the difficulty in getting detailed correct information is so great, that the Federal fair-price committee for Massachusetts does not feel warranted in setting a proper retail figure. Rice is selling at retail at prices varying from 15 to 20 cents a pound. These prices have been caused by excessive rice speculation which

## EDITORIALS AND EDITORIAL-WRITING

has had its center in Chicago and which has had wide and wild ramifications. Reports of the Federal Trade Commission mention "big five" packers as involved in speculative rice deals. Certain it is that there has been no crop shortage to warrant the advance from 5½ cents a pound paid in the winter of 1914-15 for carload lots of rice secured in Texas through the efforts of former Mayor Curley to allay anticipated famine in Boston. The rise in rice may be called purely speculative—largely profiteering by "outsiders."

2. As to raisins: various retailers are charging from 22 to 50 cents a pound, with numerous camouflaging package devices to avoid selling directly by the pound. The trade is full of stories about large quantities of raisins being spoiled in storage while held for high prices. Meanwhile the Navy Department, which lost a liberal supply, has been selling raisins of excellent quality (presumably at cost) for 15 cents a pound.

3. Prunes are retailing in groceries at 25 to 32 cents a pound. Here again there is evidence of the speculative hoarding, traceable to Chicago. Navy Department quotations are 7 pounds for 63 cents. War Department surplus sales have been quoted at 11 cents a pound. There is some difference in form of putting up the goods sold by the two Governmental departments at the figures quoted.

4. As to salt pork, bacon and corn meal, high prices at retail have been maintained, even out of proportion to the enhanced value of the corn from which all these originate. Corn at 2½ cents to 3 cents a pound does not call for a retail price of 5½ to 7 cents a pound for corn meal, for the expense of milling is comparatively small. Neither does a price of 14 cents a pound for live hogs warrant 33 cents a pound for salt pork or 36 to 50 cents a pound for bacon at retail. To illustrate this is the fact that the United States has sold many millions of pounds of bacon, in small lots, at less than 28 cents a pound—in quality as good as that retailing at 36 to 50 cents a pound in Boston stores and markets—and has much more which it is ready to sell.

5. The story of canned salmon remains to be told. In the trade it is said variously that there is a "corner" or a "great shortage." Retailers are asking from 28 to 33 cents a pound for round cans containing one pound of the red salmon. They pay to wholesalers prices which indicate that the retailers are making, in most cases, no excessive profit. Yet the Navy department, within the last two weeks, has sold, to employees, large quantities of canned salmon (presumably at cost) at \$6.24 for 48 one-

pound cans, or exactly 13 cents a pound. The lowest retail price quoted above is 115 per cent and the highest nearly 154 per cent above the Navy figure. Both indicate profiteering.

An editorial of running enumeration and comment, tending to controversial conclusion. As indicated by ¶1, sentence 1, the editorial will deal with news of prices considered as the evidence of profiteering. It will therefore follow the plan of the collective report with interlarded commentary. Thus ¶1, besides introducing the thought, considers rice; ¶2 deals with raisins, and ¶3 with prunes. These ¶¶ may be called the first section of the editorial.

The second section is like the first, except that it deals with foods of another class.

The net effect of the editorial is, to inform the reader definitely concerning the current prices of important articles of food, and of certain other news matters indicating that these prices are excessive; and by this means and accompanying comments, to support the conclusion that profiteering is going on. (Compare Servant Problem Serious.)

### VOTE FOR CLOSURE ON BONUS BILL

**Steering Committee Finally Agrees to Report It, But Four Members Balk and Bolt**

### ACTION WOULD STOP AMENDMENTS

**Fifty Republican Members Reported as Willing to Join Democrats to Defeat the Rule**

Special to The New York Times

1. Washington, May 22—Republican House leaders suddenly changed their tactics today and ordered a closure rule reported to prevent amendment of the soldier bonus bill. No explanation was given for this action. Republican members of the Rules Committee, who were in conference yesterday, at which it was decided to postpone action on the rule until next week, denounced the steering committee for breaking the agreement, and four of them, including Representative S. D. Fess, Chairman of the Republican National Congress Committee, announced that they intended to vote against the rule and the bill when they appear in the House.

2. While the steering committee decided to report a rule which limits debate to five hours, prevents amendments and permits only a motion to recommit the bill, they admitted tonight that they did not know when the rule would be reported to the House. It was said that they might have the situation sufficiently in hand to make a test on next Tuesday. But nothing would be done, it was said, until the Republican leaders were satisfied that they could control the situation.

3. The mere fact that the rule was decided on today does not mean, in the opinion

of those favoring the legislation, that the Republican majority can carry the rule and pass the bill as it was reported by the Ways and Means Committee. Fifty Republican members are opposed to the excise tax on stock dividends and they are reported to be willing to join the Democrats to defeat the rule. If this coalition should succeed and amend the rule so as to permit amendments, the Democrats in conjunction with their Republican allies would be able to strike out the stock dividends tax and make other changes.

4. The Republican leaders are fully alive to the situation. They realize that if the rule is defeated the Republican bolters and Democrats can amend the bill so as to make it unacceptable to the majority, thus defeating bonus legislation and leaving the onus of defeat upon the majority. It is becoming apparent to those familiar with the sentiment in the House that strong opposition has developed to any bonus legislation at this time and, even if such a bill should be passed there, the Senate will not accept it at this session. Ten Senators are reported to oppose bonus legislation.

5. The opinion of the most conservative Republican leaders is that there will be no bonus legislation before Congress takes a recess about June 5, and if it is delayed beyond the November elections, the prospects for passing such a bill will be remote.

This dispatch was sent by a Washington correspondent and printed by The Times as news—which it is. Transferred to the editorial page, however, it might be printed as an editorial combining the characteristics of classes IV, V and VI—the news-editorial, the survey, and the interpretation. It is here reproduced to call attention to the fact that news articles reporting conditions, the status of opinion, or the influences or other elements affecting a situation, are frequently editorial in method. This is true particularly of the work of special correspondents, since one of their main duties is, to report, survey, and interpret situations that are of timely interest. (Sometimes the editorial views of the correspondent conflict with the position the paper takes in its editorial columns.)

### THE HUN IN PEACE

Boston Transcript

1. What the Huns did in time of war in Belgium and Northern France the horrified world well knows. What they have been doing and are doing in time of nominal peace in a Polish province, which they do not want to return to its rightful owners, the world ought to know. Particularly ought it to be known by the gentlemen in Paris who lately prescribed terms of peace and good behavior, and who theoretically have Germany under their control and Poland under their protection.

2. We have lately heard much from German sources about the "atrocities" which the

"barbarous Poles" were committing upon hapless Germans who had been forced under their rule. We have also heard from such sources something about the activities of German troops in Upper Silesia in combatting and suppressing Bolshevism. From German sources; therefore presumably false.

3. Now come reports from credible observers. Christopher Lumby, a correspondent of the London Times, is one of the most careful and trustworthy of writers. The same is to be said of Cameron Mackenzie of the London Morning Post, who is, we believe, an American who had an enviable reputation during his years of journalistic work in this country.

4. These two correspondents exactly agree in their accounts. Indeed, they have issued a joint statement. They tell us that the German troops on entering Polish villages "arrested everyone they could lay hands on—old men, young boys, women—who were collected in droves and made to march, sometimes for hours, their hands held above their heads. . . . Their prisoners were continually beaten with the butts of rifles and pieces of wire cable and belting."

5. At one place the floors of prison-cells in which Poles had been confined "were so covered with blood from wounds inflicted on the prisoners that one's shoes stuck in walking over them." At another place forty Poles were shot by the Germans without trial. All Poles found with weapons in their possession were shot without trial, by order of the German State Commissioner, and many unarmed Poles were shot immediately after arrest.

6. The purpose of this deviltry was obvious. A plebiscite was to be taken in that region to determine whether it should belong to Poland or to Germany, and the German Government naturally wanted to "remove" as many Poles as possible before the vote was taken.

7. This was not in August, 1914, but in August, 1919. What was that saying about the inability of the leopard to change his spots, or the Hun his nature?

- 1. Semi-announcement of subject. — 12. Preparatory to introducing the news facts.
- 2. Statement of authority. — 13-5. Summary of the news facts.
- 3. Interpretive explanation of the facts. — 17. Interpretive comment, or application.

### Chapter IV. Exercises.

1. Clip from the daily papers two news-editorials of summary, and from weekly journals two more. Paste each editorial on a separate sheet, and opposite it write down the kind of summary that it represents—collective abstract; boiled-down abstract; ab-

## EDITORIALS AND EDITORIAL-WRITING

stract with massed comment; or running summary-and-comment. Have the sheets ready for submission to the instructor.

2. Examine the news-editorials of summary found in the daily papers, those found in the weeklies, and those found in the monthly reviews. Jot down their resemblances and differences, and the reasons that you think account for them.

3. Using the data got in doing No. 2, write a paper of 350-450 words comparing and contrasting the editorials of news-summary characteristic of the three classes of journal.

4. Select some subject that is commanding continuous attention in the local news. For one week carefully follow this subject in the papers, clipping and preserving all the news-stories and editorials having reference to it. Then write a news-editorial summarizing the significant news-facts and developments of the week. (Enclose your clippings in an envelope and attach them securely to the copy in submitting the editorial.)

5. Select some important event or happening reported at length in the telegraph news. Collect all the clippings that you can procure, recounting or commenting upon the matter. Then write a news-editorial of boiled-down abstract. Aim at brevity; include the points of prime significance, and

exclude particulars and details that are merely of descriptive interest or secondary importance. The purpose of such an editorial is to present fundamental facts only, put into accurate perspective. (Enclose and attach your clippings as in No. 4.)

6. Select some subject of current news that is commanding continued attention; collect clippings upon it for a week or a fortnight; then write a news-editorial of running summary-and-comment. As in No. 5, deal with what is of main significance merely, aiming primarily at perspective.

7. Using the material gathered for No. 6, write a news-editorial of massed summary-and-comment.

8. Re-examine the opening of the editorials that you have written, revising them, if necessary, to rid them of stiltedness, over-formality, or dull or mechanical manner. (Often this kind of editorial will employ some form of annunciatory beginning such as is used in the three-stage plan.)

9. Extend the re-examination to the remaining portion of the editorials. Revise these in whatever way promises to increase their clarity, accuracy, significance, and effectiveness. (In submitting rewritten copy, the original should be included.)

10-18. Write additional editorials, of the news or news-summary kind, as the instructor may direct.

## CHAPTER V

### THE SUMMARIZING EDITORIAL OF SURVEY AND REVIEW

**The editorial of summary.**—In Chapter IV, we considered editorials that summarize or abstract news. But it is evident that the news-editorial does not afford us a complete view of summarizing editorials, and therefore cannot be taken as their only type. Indeed, we saw that the news-editorial sometimes is not a summarizing editorial at all—a fact, by the way, that further illustrates the overlapping of categories in attempts to classify editorials systematically. As we saw that not all news-editorials are editorials of summary, so now we are to see that not all editorials of summary are news-editorials.

**The non-news editorial of summary.**—Often the editorial-writer has reason to present an outline or abstract of fact other than news-fact—of fact having present interest or significance, yet not an immediate part of the actual current news. To illustrate: In a political campaign, the attitude of a political party, for or against some policy, may be brought into question. The editorial-writer, in dealing with this question, writes an editorial, or a series of editorials, in which he reviews the history of the party upon the principle in question. The matters presented are not current events, but matters of historical interest; though they concern the present, they constitute a survey of the party's record in the past.

A second illustration: When Gabriele D'Annunzio, the poet, became one of the heroes of Italy through his feats of aviation in the great war, and later, seizing Fiume, made him-

self an insurrectionary leader in behalf of Italy's territorial rights, defying the orders of the Entente allies, he became the object of widespread curiosity. Hundreds of thousands of persons who perhaps had never before heard of him suddenly wished to know who and what he was, and numerous editorial articles were printed giving a brief review of his life. This history of the poet-fighter did not present what were primarily news-facts, but what were biographical data; they supplied a survey that belonged to the historical as distinguished from the contemporaneous.

The summary, of course, may deal with a contemporary as well as with a past subject.

**From news-summary to review and survey.** In doing the survey-editorial, therefore, the editorial-writer may (A) draw upon current news, making his editorial, however, a review and survey of the facts rather than an abstract of them; or he may (B) for material draw principally upon other sources than the news. When he does the former he usually produces an interpretive news-editorial. But when he does the latter, his survey has got outside the limitations of current news.

When this latter takes place, histories, scientific works, annual reviews, yearbooks, statistical abstracts, treatises, research reports, and theoretical and philosophical publications, are among the many sources of information that he may consult to gather the information that he needs.

**Need of extensive reading.**—As a consequence, so constant and imperative is the need of the editorial-writer for authoritative knowledge upon almost every subject, that his general reading, not to speak of his special investigational study, would to the ordinary hit-or-miss reader seem a staggering task. One of the chief weaknesses of the apprentice or as yet undeveloped writer, whether of editorials or of other articles, is lack of thorough, broad, and specific information. He makes the mistake of thinking that, if only he has an opinion and some smattering of facts, he has all that is necessary for the building of an article; and with ignorant self-confidence he turns into the primrose entrance of the path to the everlasting waste basket. One cannot write editorials without sound knowledge, and eternal reading is the price—or one part of it—of knowledge.

**Information from non-printed sources.**—But printed matter is not the only source to which the editorial-writer needs to go for information. He must in addition observe for himself, and draw information from others. If he is writing surveys of trade-conditions, he needs more than a knowledge of what the trade-journals report; he had better get out and talk with representative leaders in the trade as well. He is likely to get from them, not only their own worth-while interpretations, but also concrete incidents and figures that will illuminate his generalizations and vitalize his writing. If he is dealing with proposed legislation, he cannot afford to remain ignorant of what lawyers think about it, or of the view taken of it by the men whose interests it will affect. Not only does constant contact with affairs, with men of affairs, and with the "average citizen" supply him direct opinion and original data that are indis-

pensable. It saves him from growing stale and jejune, from that deadly curse the in-growing mind. It keeps his viewpoint adjusted to reality, his intellect working vigorously, his knowledge concrete, varied, intimate, and fresh. It preserves him from the remote, theoretical attitude toward actuality which so frequently turns knowledge barren, and may vitiate even the best thinking with vague impracticality. No man knows a subject who does not know it from intercourse with men as well as with books. The editorial-writer must go to human sources of information no less than to the library.

**When survey supplants news-summary.**—How far the editorial of summarizing, when it turns into a survey or review, may draw, in part or in whole, away from purely contemporary facts, can be realized from the following passages from an editorial concerning small colleges and large colleges. It appeared in the *New York Evening Post*. The editorial was "hung" upon an item of current literary news, and the survey based upon information from a magazine article.

... One thing everybody can see for himself, and that is, that the term "small college" means a very different kind of institution from the one it suggested a few decades ago. Then Harvard, Yale, Princeton, and Columbia were not only in the list of small colleges, but one or two of them were smaller than certain colleges now whose presidents find it profitable to denounce the evils of large universities. Even in the hey-day of the small college, Dartmouth, Williams, and Amherst graduated classes of forty or fifty.

The revered "professors" of half a century ago were often under thirty, and they were frequently in charge of classes that it would be absurd to call "small." Professor Stevenson [author of the magazine article that gave rise to the editorial] makes short work of the "supposition that in ante-bellum days there was any genuine intimacy between professors and students." The two bodies, he asserts, were in opposing camps, and faculty-meetings were devoted largely

to discussions of discipline. . . . But the figures are misleading. Most of the presidents had to go to small colleges, since there were no large ones. . . .

"The old curriculum, while narrow, was compulsory. Music, art, pedagogy, and semi-professional courses, were not open to the undergraduate. As a consequence, it was impossible for 50 per cent or more of the students to be enrolled as college men while taking non-collegiate work.

**Scope of the survey-editorial.**—As the foregoing passages indicate, a large part of the editorial from which they are quoted consists of a review, or survey, of facts concerning collegiate conditions fifty years before the editorial was written.

Provided only that the editorial theme be one of contemporary bearing or significance, there is no limit to the nature of the facts, nor to their historical remoteness, a survey of which may be warranted by the editorial purpose. Economic conditions in Egypt before the period of the Hyksos kings, the sanitary laws of the ancient Hebrews, the Greek system of hetairai, or cultured concubines, commerce in the period of the Free Cities, agriculture in the time of Sir Thomas More, communism in the French Revolution and in the nineteenth century in France, the establishment of machine manufacturing and the growth from it of a new industrial system—these are merely chance illustrations of subjects that editorial-writers of our day have had occasion to pass in survey for our concern or information. The one restriction is, that the matter reviewed shall reveal a bearing upon something of contemporary interest.

**Schema.**—The non-news editorial of summarizing includes:

- A. The review or survey of past fact.
- B. The review or survey of present fact.

C. The comparative review or survey of fact. (Without comment, or with it.)

**Representative editorials.**—The editorials that follow illustrate varying employment of summarizing review and survey.

#### RISE IN VALUES ON THE FARM

Worcester Telegram

1. The old-fashioned cow sold for \$60; the owner charged us 5 cents a quart for milk, with all the cream there was. The new-fashioned cow costs \$240, and the owner charges us 20 cents a quart for milk, with some mystery as to where the cream is. The old maple orchard made the farm worth \$100 more, and the farmer sold us sugar for 5 cents a pound. The new maple orchard adds \$400 to the sale value of the farm, and we are charged 40 cents a pound for sugar made of the sap.

2. When the \$60 cow prevailed the farmers made good livings and kept the boys and girls at home, and they had sweet times making maple sugar, which, if sold at all, was by means of barter, pound for pound, for store sugar.

3. By means of science the cows have been vastly improved, and it is claimed that only the cow of large value is now fit to keep, though the old-fashioned cow may still be secured. The maple is not bothered much by science, but the syrup and sugar are easier to produce by new devices.

4. But the farmers' boys and girls do not stay at home and prosper by the new prices of the dairy and the maple orchard. They come to the cities and join us in paying these higher prices.

A comparative survey, made by setting off items of past against items of present representative fact.

- #1. Then and now: economic data.
- #2. Then and now: social data.
- #3. Then and now: effect of science.
- #4. Then and now: illogical outcome.

#### INCREASED ACRE YIELDS

Breeder's Gazette

1. Every farmer's business as well as opportunity this year is to make each cultivated acre more productive than it ever has been before. In most of the best farming regions the season is two to three weeks later than the average. Planting and seeding consequently have been delayed, and some crops at the maturing stage may be damaged by frost. Farm labor is not likely to be cheaper or more abundant six months hence than it is now. Most self-reliant farmers, who have a habit of quietly and prudently attending to their own business,

are going ahead with their spring field work, on an abridged scale. They are taking it for granted that there will be a shortage of farm labor until the scarcity and high prices of food, and the laying off of large numbers of men by business concerns, balked by tightened credits, wage demands and strikes, force thousands of city workers and others back into the country. Although no definite plan to curtail production this year has been formulated by organized farmers, hundreds of practical, foresighted men will reduce their areas devoted to cultivated crops, so that, assisted by their families, they can tend and harvest according to customary methods. Many are making big applications of barnyard manures and commercial fertilizers. Their object is to hasten the maturing of crops, and secure maximum yields on a decreased acreage, with the labor available. This course is suggested by common sense, and enforced by existing conditions.

This editorial gives agricultural conditions a "once-over," with a view to sizing up the practical requirements of the situation as they will affect the farmer and his plans.

### A PAIR OF GOVERNORS

Cleveland Plain Dealer

1. The last presidential candidate Illinois had was U. S. Grant, who was born in Ohio. The only other one the State ever had was Abraham Lincoln, who was born in Kentucky. Now the Republicans of Illinois propose to nominate Governor Lowden, who was born in Minnesota.

2. The governor has the backing of a well-organized movement, not only in his own State, but in the East. It is noted, for instance, that John W. Weeks of Massachusetts, himself a presidential aspirant until his defeat for re-election to the Senate a year ago by David I. Walsh, is now actively behind the Lowden candidacy. Whether as a result of Weeks's interests or not, it is an interesting development that Congressman Rodenberg now brings from the East a well-seasoned proposal for making Governor Coolidge of the Bay State running-mate with Lowden.

3. Governor Coolidge was re-elected on a law and order platform, opposed by the ousted but organized policemen of Boston and their allies. Governor Lowden was quoted the other day as declaring that the coal strike "is a strike against the American public." Answering the threat of the soviets, he does not believe the American people are "yet ready to abandon their form of government."

4. The last time an Illinois man ran for President, his running mate, Henry Wilson, was from Massachusetts, and both were

elected. No Illinois man was ever defeated for President as a major party candidate. No Massachusetts man was ever defeated for Vice-President. Is the double-rule precedent to be put to a new test?

Presentation of a possible parallel from the past—interesting, but not very significant. Such bits of political gossipry, however, do sometimes serve a minor purpose as suggestions or "feelers."

### POOR OLD FELLOW!

New York Evening World

1. Pressed for an epitaph for tottering Old Man 1919, the average reader would be apt to suggest something like, "Here Lies a Grouch."

2. To begin with, it must be admitted that 1919 had a rather unfortunate ancestry. Both 1917 and 1918 were abnormal. Each was afflicted with a bad case of nerves. Neither had learned to think for itself. Opinions were thrown at 1917 and 1918 in pre-digested form and both suffered from mental indigestion. Young 1919 had a hereditary tendency to do as he was told without asking questions, and that is what he seems to have done.

3. Every one expected great things of 1919, but few gave whole-hearted effort in bringing them about. With only two exceptions, there was scarcely any general agreement as to what were the most immediate tasks, and the result was a conflict of "go ahead" here and "back up" there orders that was enough to confuse, confound and paralyze any year, particularly one of a nervous disposition like 1919.

4. Every one, even profiteers, wanted the High knocked out of the Cost of Living, but in every case the actual assistance was passed on to someone else. So 1919 failed here. Every one, with few exceptions, wanted the soldiers returned to civil life and installed in good jobs. There was a unanimous demand. 1919 heard and did the job in creditable style. It is the biggest credit mark on the ledger.

5. Year 1919 did some other things not so creditable. He flirted shamelessly with several objectionable minorities, the Anti-Saloon League, the Reds, the Republican treaty obstructors, for example. Before casting reproach on 1919 it is well to recall that these objectionable minorities were well organized and trained to yell in unison, in the general style of the college rooting section. So 1919 heard the voice above the confused babble of tongues and obeyed orders. In other matters the babble merely confused him and developed the grouch.

6. If there is any moral to this explanation of the deeds of 1919 it lies in the need for less yelling and more thinking. Young

1920 has a better start than Old 1919. His nerves are not quite so awry. But he too will need help and unified direction. Sober judgment, industry and definite ideas for procedure will make the record of 1920 better, and nothing else will. If 1919 was a grouch, so were most of the rest of us.

An editorial of occasional (or seasonal) timeliness, prompted by the impulse to look back on an anniversary or at the end of any fixed period. Without great originality in presentation, it nevertheless avoids dullness and has enough "difference" to keep it free of the tone of merely task writing.

### A NEW METAL FOR MONEY PURPOSES

Omaha Bee

1. Gold has practically ceased to be a circulating medium all over the world, and has become simply the guarantee of a standard of currency. The business of the world is done with paper now, the gold being used to equalize exchange between the currency of the nations.

2. Russia contemplates using platinum money. Platinum being the most valuable of existing metals in commerce, and Russia being the fortunate possessor of the only considerable platinum deposits in the world, why not? Value, in some form which can be readily transferred from one country to another, is the backbone of all paper "money," so called. Money, as we know it, is any "legal tender" which law compels to be received in payment for a debt. Our Indians used shells in lieu of gold, tea has been used in Tartary, tobacco in the American colonies, sugar in the West Indies, leather by the Carthaginians, silk by the Chinese, and nails in Scotland. Tin was used in England's early days and by some Roman emperors, as an article having a sufficiently stable value for exchange purposes.

3. Lycurgus, the celebrated lawgiver of Sparta, banished gold and silver coins and made iron money the only legal tender, for reasons wholly incompatible with modern conditions. He sought to decrease, not increase, riches—to make his people forget money so far as possible, and seek virtue rather than wealth. Like Solon of ancient Athens he realized that—

Virtue's a thing that none can take away;  
But money changes owners all the day.

A survey of the past with reference to the function of "money." The interest is partly economic (the function of money), and partly historical and curious—perhaps mainly the latter.

1. Preparatory explanation.—2. Newspog interest-catcher, with further exposition of the function of money, this in turn introducing the enumeration of review-facts.

3. Review enumeration and comment continued. There is no conclusion; the economic exposition is subordinate to the "reader interest."

### The Review

1. A somewhat encouraging straw in the housing situation is to be found in the rapid rate at which building operations have been resumed at Springfield, Mass., according to a detailed account given in the Springfield Republican. Despite the bad outlook for a building revival during the early spring months, the half-year closed with a total of \$2,159,000, which is more than double the amount of building done in the whole of the year 1918. It is expected that the year will close with a record of approximately 150 new one-family houses and 100 new two-family houses. The character of the development is worth noting:

A large part of the new dwelling house construction is going forward in sections of the city that are being developed by real estate men. Sections that only a few years ago were covered with scrub growth of oak and birch have been laid out and reclaimed by real estate men. Many of these sections which were in the making three or four years ago are now pretty residential sections.

This is characteristic of what goes on generally in the extension of building in our cities and those who imagine that the great obstacle to such extension is to be found in speculative "holding of land out of use" are invited to consider whether it is holding out of use or putting into use that preponderates as the result of leaving the development of urban and suburban sites to the free play of supply and demand—speculation or no speculation.

This editorial shows how a review of typical conditions in a limited locale can be so handled as to throw light on the same conditions generally.

### A NEW ORATION DUE

Washington Star

1. Some of the older observers of politics—men who follow the game more for entertainment than anything else—say that a new and striking convention oration is due, and are of opinion that either Chicago or San Francisco will produce it. Three such orations stand out in the convention history of the past half century.

2. At Cincinnati in 1876 Robert G. Ingersoll put Mr. Blaine in nomination for President in a speech of extraordinary beauty, and gave to the subject of his eulogy the sobriquet that described him in and for the time, and for all time since. "The Plumed Knight" will stick while Mr. Blaine holds a place in history. The speech did not secure Mr. Blaine the nomination, but did secure for its author a very high place among the orators of his generation.

3. At Chicago in 1892 Bourke Cockran protested the nomination of Mr. Cleveland, then on the convention card, in a speech which even Mr. Cleveland's friends agreed was a wonderful exhibition of platform oratory. But it did not accomplish its object. Mr. Cleveland was nominated, and, contrary to Mr. Cockran's prediction, carried New York on election day.

4. Four years later William J. Bryan in the same town enchanted a national convention with a speech which made him his party's leader in that campaign and laid the foundation for two more presidential nominations. And it remains, at the end of twenty-four years, part of the power and influence attaching to Mr. Bryan's name. And one hears it referred to in the gossip about a fourth nomination for its author.

5. Is a new figure to appear this year to take his place with this trio of spell-binders? He must possess, and show, very high class in order to do so.

A "timely" product, suggested and made interesting by the nearness of the national nominating conventions. (Observe the orderly structure, and make a plan of it, 1 by 1.)

### PROHIBITION IN THE CAMPAIGN

Washington Star

1. How strongly prohibition is entering into this year's political equation may be seen in the result of the Alabama primary. Mr. Underwood was indorsed for a second term as senator by a substantial vote, but had to fight for it.

2. Except for his wet record, the Senator would probably have been unopposed. On the other scores the State had reason to be proud of him. For some years he has played a prominent part in Congress, first in the House and later in the Senate. A tariff law bears his name—a much coveted distinction.

3. But Alabama is a dry state, and Mr. Underwood was open to attack on the prohibition question. His enemies improved their opportunity; and when Mr. Bryan visited the State in the closing days of the campaign to assist the anti-Underwood movement he stressed the dry sentiment against the Senator.

4. This is one instance. There are others. At Friday's session of the Socialist national convention the platform was under discussion, and Meyer London was a speaker. Among other things, he said: "You will find that 2.75 per cent beer will play a larger part in the coming campaign than freedom of speech or press."

5. While this is probably an extreme view of the case, there is full warrant for the statement that both wets and dries are

girding for a hard fight, and will go their utmost to keep the prohibition issue well to the front. The peace treaty will, of course, engage attention. The President's attitude insures that. Likewise will the railroad question come in for much consideration. But the 18th amendment and the Volstead act are certain of a prominent place in the spotlight next fall.

An editorial of political interpretation based upon a survey of significant incidents. (Again study the orderly plan.)

### AS 1919 GOES OUT

Boston Transcript

1. As the Old Year goes out it leaves behind the mark and the memory of three events epochal in the life of the Nation:

(1) The death of Roosevelt and resultant demonstration of the deathless influence and inspiration of his immortal spirit.

(2) The birth of the American Legion. Its members saved America in war and their leadership in peace will preserve and multiply the fruits of victory.

(3) The blocking by the Senate of the attempt to overthrow the government of the Constitution of the United States and to supplant it by the supergovernment of the Covenant of a League of Nations.

2. In the spirit of Roosevelt and under the leadership of the Legion and loyal to the Constitution and that "American character" which Washington envisaged and Roosevelt incarnated, America can enter the New Year full of hope and promise:

A second occasional (New Year) review-editorial. It differs from the preceding one (Poor Old Fellow) in these respects: (1) It does not attempt an inclusive review, but reviews only to select "epochal" events. (2) It is more serious and forceful in tone—and correspondingly less informal and amusingly "off side" in its manner. The one is zealous in its point of view; the other more observational and interpretive.

### A NEW TREND IN ADVERTISING

Printer's Ink

1. New habits of thought on the part of any considerable portion of the population are invariably followed by new kinds of advertising and new trends in advertising copy. It is a convincing indication of alertness in advertising men generally, that the new copy follows the new thought so closely.

2. In the old days, when industry was in the early stages of changing from a manual to a machine basis, the introduction of any new labor-saving device was usually the signal for resentment and sabotage on the part of the workers. Strikes and riots were resorted to as a protest against inanimate things, which it was considered would throw thousands of people out of work. This suspicion of any new machine was always pres-

ent in the worker's mind and the early hostility continued through the various periods of industrial development. It is only in the very recent past that a change of mind has come over the men who invest their muscle in the business. They have come to realize that machinery which does the work formerly necessarily accomplished by hands, increases output, lessens fatigue, and helps to raise the level of their labor from mere physical exertion to a quasi-executive position, with a machine as their assistant.

3. A few months ago the railroad brotherhoods, among their demands, included the installation of a certain automatic stoker on locomotives, and mentioned it by name. This new realization on the part of labor has been followed by several advertising campaigns directed to the men. The Lamson Conveyor Company, Rice's "Barreled Sunlight," Gaston and Knight Belting Company, and several other national advertisers, are directing their copy-appeal to win the good-will of the man in the plant. In this new trend in advertising, which ties up so closely with the news-value of the necessity for increased production and a better understanding between capital, management and labor, the worker is almost in the position of the retailer in the usual type of campaign, without whose good-will and co-operation the full measure of success is practically impossible.

4. Convincing this important factor in industry, that newer labor-saving machinery and factory accessories are to their advantage, promises to become more and more a function of the advertising for their group of products, which are constantly growing in numbers and in national importance.

A survey of contemporary fact, with comparative reference to the past.

¶1. Preparatory generalizations. — ¶2. Review of past conditions, and change in attitude. — ¶3. Illustration and interpretation of the new attitude. — ¶4. Forecast based on the survey.

### WAR-WON INDUSTRIES

New York Herald

1. Necessity has proved to be the mother of invention. Entrance of the United States into the war and interruption of shipping facilities found this country in a serious situation with respect to certain articles necessary to many American industries. Several of these articles—notably dyes, and coal tar derivatives, also "fibre" silk, zinc, chemicals, optical and laboratory glass, potash and fertilizers—were largely if not wholly imported. Under the stimulus of necessity American ingenuity set to work to produce in this country the articles formerly imported. Such has been the success of these

efforts that now the United States produces not only nearly all the dyes needed, but exports dyes as well. The United States also produces "silk" from wood-pulp, said to be more durable than the product of the silk worm.

2. In the metal industries this country has made tremendous strides in four years. Red lead, tungsten and graphite are now produced here to the extent of our wants. Many drugs which before the war were imported exclusively from Germany are manufactured at home. Germany once said that if the United States entered the war she "would put a halter about our neck" by withholding Germany's chemicals. Now this country manufactures nearly all the chemicals formerly imported and last year supplied its own wants and exported \$175,000,000 worth in addition.

3. Now the United States makes the finest optical glassware, also high-grade watch-crystals and chemical glassware, formerly imported. Once Germany made all of the finest draughting instruments used; now America makes her own. Before the war this country imported more than \$125,000,000 worth of fertilizers from abroad. Practically there was no potash in America. Now this country produces nearly all the potash needed for domestic use, and if the present progress keeps up all our needs will be supplied by home industries.

4. The serious problem is how to hold what the country has gained—how to protect the men who have put their brains, genius and money into these new and needed industries. That is a problem for Congress to solve.

¶1. Preliminary general survey, the situation as it was at the beginning of the war, and as it is at the time of writing.

¶2-3. Rapid summarizing review of advance made in various industries individually. Observe the alternating then-and-now method of presentation.

¶4. The review given a timely application.

### WORLDWIDE UNREST

Wall Street Journal

1. When striking truckmen in New York, overpaid on any cost of living, without a grievance, but obviously looking for trouble to the point of making it where it does not exist, hold up the New York consumer's necessities of life, we are all too ready to take a local view, and apply local remedies. We prescribe emollients for the skin irritation, but do not search deeply or at all scientifically into the organic trouble beneath.

2. It must strike everybody that the greatest period of industrial unrest the world has ever seen is accompanied by the highest wages industry has ever been able to pay, together with a standard of living,

in a time when no man need be out of work, which would have been considered the rankest luxury by our fathers. The problem is not one of New York, or the industries of Ohio or the railroads of the country. It is world-wide, subject only to the peculiar conditions arising out of war as evidenced in central Europe.

3. In Cape Town, South Africa, for instance, the Kaffir dock hands, paid four shillings a day—a sum far in excess of their cost of living, which is light, although heavier than it was, to the extent of the higher price of "mealies" and oil for personal adornment—were induced to strike on the advance in these two articles, together with cheap perfumery.

4. Japan, which has been making millionaires hand over fist out of the war and her exceptional strategic position, has not only seen a startling advance in wages, but has developed organized labor activity and discontent which shows her the seamy side of her much vaunted assimilation of western civilization. There is chronic labor unrest in Argentina, and native workers in the coffee plantations are becoming hard to find and harder still to handle. There is not an industrial area in the civilized or semi-civilized world where this subterranean volcanic action is not rumbling.

5. Your own maid servant, untroubled by the cost of living (for you attend to that), works perfunctorily and discontentedly at double and treble the wages she was receiving only six years ago. It is part of the same problem, and it is a condition as universal as the belief in witchcraft, up to the hanging of the Salem "witches" on Boston Common in 1692. Where the Zulu paid "lobola," the price of ten cows, to his future bride's father for his wife, a tolerable wife now costs twenty. She does all the work, even that in the fields, except plowing, and missionaries say her efficiency has fallen off.

6. Here is the most astonishing psychological problem with which the world has ever been confronted. Is it the unregistered tail of some comet that has turned us all crazy, and is Congress, in its floundering extravagance, truly representative at last, being if anything crazier than the people it represents?

A survey of a contemporary condition, based upon an array of facts brought together from widely separated places. Its main purpose is to illustrate the situation and make it realizable—to which extent, it may be called interpretive.

#### HOUSING IDEAS FROM ENGLAND

Springfield Republican

1. Both the Government and organized labor in Great Britain are going at the housing plan with a vigor and radicalism that

contrast interestingly with America's cautious and tentative policy. The cities that need houses are undertaking to build them and the building workers are co-operating by undertaking to furnish the labor directly without the mediation of contractors. Paternalism and the guild idea, both foreign as yet to American habits of thought, are back of the British policy. The problems in the two countries, however, are not dissimilar. Both need all the light they can get.

2. The London county council in developing a program for the building of 29,000 new houses for 150,000 people in the outskirts of the city has bought 3000 acres of land at Barking, in Essex, and plans to build a city there within five years. The city of London proper is to build 2000 houses at Ilford; Leeds is to build 8155, Edinburgh 10,000—including 3000 to be reconstructed—and Sheffield, Newcastle and Hull 5000. The British cities are backed financially by the British Government, which, by the housing act of 1919, has accepted responsibility for most of the municipal building enterprises. Under the terms of the act local communities were required by November 1 last to report building plans to meet their own needs, and under this requirement 3165 sites, covering 29,435 acres—room for approximately 294,000 houses—have been approved.

3. Labor's contribution, still in the experimental stage, is described by S. G. Hobson, a well-known writer on guild socialism, who first suggested the plan, as an attempt "to marry the labor monopoly of organized building workers to the credit of the public authorities." The workers, organized into a guild, supply and collectively control the labor in all its branches, the Government paying the cost of the labor plus ten per cent. A novel arrangement is an all-weather working programme, accomplished by having all the workers employed indoors or out according to weather conditions. Such loss of time as is unavoidable is to be compensated for from the ten per cent reserve. The rest of the reserve is to go toward the purchase of working plant to be owned by the guild. The plan is to be put into effect first at Irlam, in the outskirts of Manchester, where the guild's offer to build 1000 houses has been accepted. The city of Manchester itself and a dozen or more other towns are taking preliminary steps toward adopting the plan if its inauguration proves successful.

4. There are historic reasons why the competitive system of private capital is likely to continue as the basis of most housing enterprises in the United States, at least for

a good while. Whether the more direct British way of dealing with such a need as the present will gain substantial foothold here may depend largely upon how the British experiments work out and especially upon whether the spirit expressed by the New York landlords who are bound to get all they can from the rent-payers continues to dominate.

11. British policy surveyed in contrast with American. — 12. Résumé of municipal building operations in England and Scotland. — 13. Survey of the part taken by labor in the program.

14. Concluding speculation concerning the likelihood of a similar program in America. (This I "ties up" the close with the beginning, by turning consideration again to the subject as it applies to the United States.)

## THE AGRICULTURAL CRISIS

Boston Transcript

1. "Not since the Civil War," says Mr. Edward H. Thompson, president of the Federal Land Bank in Springfield, and a man very close to the farmers and their production, "have the farmers faced such a shortage of help. In many communities, at the present time, there is not a single man available for a day's work on the farm. Any job that requires help must simply wait until a neighbor can find time to furnish such help. The most conservative reports from practically all districts indicate a shortage of at least 15 per cent below last year, and many reports range from 25 per cent to 35 per cent below." Side by side with Mr. Thompson's statement comes a report from the Federal Reserve Board at Washington declaring that the question of obtaining labor for the farms is the most difficult element of the labor situation. In the Southern States, where negro labor is drifting northward to meet industrial and construction demands, farmers have been unable to obtain more than half the labor they need.

2. Food prices and the general economic situation have already been seriously affected by the scarcity of farm labor. If the farmer reduces his production, selling his hens instead of keeping them to lay, and getting rid of his cows for beef instead of retaining them to produce milk, it is not from mere perversity. The farmer, and especially the New England farmer, has a heavier load than he can carry. Labor is denied him, or is too expensive to leave him a margin of profit on his operations. He is compelled to restrict his production; he is not restricting it from spite. And the restriction, of course, means decreased production of crops and live stock. According to Mr. Thompson of the Springfield Land Bank, it also means something worse than that—it lowers the morale of the agricultural

class. The farmer becomes discouraged, regarding his business as a hopeless and hopelessly bankrupt one. He begins to reconcile himself to a condition of things in which he merely exists, ignoring the problem and duty of production. With every factor against him, he is in danger of total demoralization.

3. How is this condition to be remedied? What circumstances or policy will supply the farmer with his needed labor? Will anything do it except a surplus of labor in the general industries? Probably not. The farmer gets the tail end of the labor supply. It is the last run of shad for him. Highly paid industries take their pick, and the present scale both of employment and of wages leaves practically nothing for agriculture. When wages in the industries are deflated, either by a process of liquidation or by large immigration, there may be some labor left for the farmer. By way of encouragement for the consumer, we can only say that somehow or other the crops get sown and harvested, and that thus far at least there has been no marked falling off in agricultural production. The labor outlook on the farms is alarming, but Providence, we are in the habit of saying, is good to the American people. But after all, heaven helps only those who help themselves. The American agriculturist has a strenuous spring and summer before him.

This is merely one of a large class of editorials that, by means of review, survey, and interpretation, help to educate the public at large upon matters of vital concern to the family as well as to business and industry.

11. Survey of the immediate data. — 12. Survey of the results. — 13. Survey of the chances of improvement.

## SOVIET RUSSIA: A SERVILE STATE

Youth's Companion

1. The practical statesman must always be an opportunist. Instead of taking the precise course that he expects, events are continually creating situations from which he needs all his ingenuity and pliancy to extricate himself with credit. Even Oliver Cromwell, who had as definite a body of ideals and as much ability and firmness as any public man who ever lived, found himself while governing England driven to expedients and compromises quite at variance with his own convictions.

2. In like manner Lenin has been forced to modify in practice many of the rigid theories that he determined to realize when he seized power in Russia. The Bolshevik government is by no means what he proclaimed, what the Russian masses looked for, or what its defenders in the United States pretend it to be.

3. First, Lenine had to abandon the idea of complete communism. He found that, although the indigent industrial worker would accept it, the peasant who had land, or who saw a chance to get it, would not—and the peasant stands for the Russian people. So private ownership of land—within limits—is conceded and seems likely to spread to personal property.

4. Next, Lenine found that the proletariat (even including intellectual revolutionists like himself and Trotzky) had not the practical ability to run the industries of the country. The general murder of the bourgeois is no longer in fashion. Contrary to all his principles, Lenine permits technically educated men of business experience to become managers of industrial works at comparatively high salaries. It is the only way he can prevent production from breaking down completely.

5. Finally, Lenine has found that the workers take freedom to mean freedom from work, freedom to be idle, maintenance without exertion. He has had to enact laws that force men to work more hours than they were accustomed to under the old régime. Systems of "scientific" efficiency like the Taylor system are being introduced. Strikes are not permitted; those who try to organize them are shot down in cold blood. In practice the "dictatorship of the proletariat" turns out to mean the servile state, in which men work under compulsion. There is as much corruption among the Bolsheviks as there was under the czars, though it is by no means so expertly organized. Those in high office are not so selfish or so extravagant as the old ruling class, but they are less human; the peasants, who are in large measure beyond the active authority of Moscow, are better off because of the revolution and in a position to improve their lot still further when peace and order return. But the proletariat, for whose especial benefit the communist régime was enacted, have their choice between gradual starvation and work under conditions of state control that make them little better than serfs. There is no other country on the face of the globe where there is so little real liberty as there is under the government at Moscow.

By a review of the failures and actual results of the Russian attempt to establish communism, the fundamental impracticability and the basic error of the theory are interpreted. We have therefore an editorial of interpretation, by way of review and survey, with the ultimate purpose of conviction. (Observe how the generalized exposition of 1, disclosing the universal necessity of adaptation in government, prepares for the account of Lenine's failure.)

### SOME "INFANT PRODIGIES"

Boston Herald

1. Europe is ringing with the exploits of Samuel Rzechewski, the Polish boy who came out of Lodz a few years ago to teach skill to the masters of chess and carry off their laurels. At the age of six he encountered them in Vienna and won several medals; his play in Berlin gave him ninety-one games out of ninety-two; in forty contests arranged for him in Paris he lost two and won thirty-eight. The latest news of his triumphal progress tells of a single-sitting encounter in Paris with "twenty of the best players of the Palais Royal Society," and of its issue in the complete defeat of his "grey-bearded and bald antagonists." Against this "frail child with a pale, thoughtful face," now eight years old, their most subtle plans and wiles avail nothing; "he mated them when they least expected it." And in each case, moving with impassive face from board to board, he took in the situation at each as if he had spent hours in puzzling it out.

2. Chess prodigies are as rare in Europe as musical prodigies are plentiful everywhere, but the balance is restored when old-world mathematical and literary prodigies are taken into account. At the head of them we usually class C. H. Heinksen, the infant who, on the completion of his first year, could summarize the chief facts in the five books of Moses, and by the time he was four years old had committed to memory the whole history of the Bible, the histories of several countries, eighty psalms, 200 hymns with their tunes, and 1500 verses and sentences from the Latin classics. Johann Dase, the Dutch boy, was another European "phenomenon"; he could mentally multiply numbers of eight figures in "less than a minute," and is known to have multiplied two numbers, each consisting of more than thirty-nine figures, without aid from pencil and paper. Heinksen, dying early, went into history merely as "the learned child of Luebeck"; Dase did nothing more in life than calculate a few mathematical tables. Contrast this disparity between promise and performance with the achievement of Macaulay, who produced a compendium of universal history at the age of seven, or with that of Flammarion, who wrote a cosmogony when he was sixteen.

3. Should the young Polish chess player visit the United States, and he is reported to be on his way, he will find the ground richly prepared for "precocious" attainments. Some of us still remember James Broone of Boston, a lad of twelve, who did not hesitate to match his skill in recondite sub-

jects against that of the brainiest of Harvard's professors, and is said to have argued on one occasion with President Eliot himself. When the Indiana lad, Arthur Griffiths, was suddenly asked for the cube root of 1,367,-631, he promptly replied 111. Byron Howse of Atchison, Kan., was admitted to the bar at the age of 7 after passing "a rigid examination before the justices of the supreme court," and at the age of 5 Edward Roche Hardy matriculated from the University of New York. It took just thirty-seven seconds for young Arthur A. Gamble of Chicago to tell his psychology class the exact number of minutes which had elapsed since the signing of the Declaration of Independence. And since these examples we have had boy mathematicians, metaphysicians, naturalists, lecturers, and preachers by the score. Not all of them win other fame than that of being prodigies, but they attract attention, and they interest the psychologists and the educators most of all.

A review of curious instances of precocity or supernatural ability, the subject being suggested by a youthful chess "prodigy" of the hour. The interest in this subject is almost entirely that which we take in the unusual—our human interest in the strange or curious. On the whole, in newspaper publication, these curious-interest subjects are better adapted for presentation in feature-articles or syndicated feature-series than in editorials. Nevertheless, they are readily adaptable to reader-interest editorials, and enough of the sort are written to form a distinct, though small, sub-class of editorials. One merit that they have is that of introducing variety and novelty into the editorial columns.

#### FICTION AND FACT

Kansas City Star

1. Dickens always had a rollicking time when he touched on the subject of his majesty's government. The national cinder heap he calls it, in "Hard Times," and pictures ministers and members of parliament scratching away in it, filling all eyes, including their own, with dust. Then there is the delicious account in "Mutual Friend" of Veneering's being brought into parliament from Pocket Breeches, and the exuberant detail of the formation of a government when Lord Doodle went out and Lord Coodle wouldn't come in.

2. England was in a terrible way for a short time. Coodle and Moodle and Roodle and the rest (if we have the names right) just couldn't agree on who should have the woods and forests and other offices, and in the meanwhile England was without a government. But finally Coodle (if not one of the others) not only consented to come in, but brought his whole family in with him.

3. This makes us a good example of Dickens's exaggerated methods, but we would make a mistake if we dismissed it as merely that. Dickens is giving us the truth

by the fiction process. He is telling us that the business of governing Britain is the business of a few families. Until Lloyd George became premier Britain never knew what it was to be governed by anybody outside the Coodle and Doodle circle—the circle of the governing class. The way the woods and forests and the other offices are parceled is exaggeration in fiction, but in history and fact it is very near truth.

4. In Lord Morley's "Recollections" we have a picture not essentially different in the account he gives of the formation of the Rosebery government, of which Morley himself was a member. When Gladstone was starting to Windsor to tender his resignation he had reason to believe the queen would sound him as to his successor. He asked Morley: "If you were in my place, now, whom would you advise?" "If I were in your place," said Morley, "I should be disposed to decline advice." Gladstone: "No, I could not do that. It would not be consistent with my view of my duty." Morley: "Then I am bound to say I should advise Rosebery." Gladstone: "I shall advise Spencer."

5. Rosebery it was, and then began the negotiations. Morley's diary continues:

Toward 4 in the afternoon Spencer came. Much alarm felt at B. Square and by himself at the news brought by Acland that I would not join if the F. O. arrangement for Kimberley were persisted in. . . . Spencer and I in a hansom to B. Square. R. very pleasant. Others came in. He and I withdrew to the inner room. We discussed the matter of the F. O. . . . He then asked me whether I would stay in Ireland or go to India. . . . J. M. (head plunged between his hands), "Do not ask me that." . . . He offered that I should be lord president or privy seal. J. M., "No, no." . . . He ordered his phaeton, and off we drove in the darkness and east wind to my house. . . . R. said it would be right to put it in the newspapers that I might have been a secretary of state if I liked. . . . I found R. and G. sitting up. They knew very well what to expect. "It's precious hard lines," cried G. with youthful vehemence. "I knew you would," said R. with profound vexation.

6. That might almost be a page in Dickens. But it is a true account of how a British government was formed as late as 1894. A Liberal government, too, and headed by a peer who couldn't even lead it in the house of commons. Morley's whole account, if lifted bodily and placed in a page

## EDITORIALS AND EDITORIAL-WRITING

of fiction, would go very readily for satire. Dickens's account if placed on Morley's book might go equally well for fact.

A somewhat discursive and literesque editorial of historical survey, illustrating political conditions in Great Britain as they remained toward the close of the nineteenth century; but it is almost as much an essay in literary criticism as in political exposition. Observe the literary "frame" (11, 2, 3 and 6) with which the historical review (114 and 6) is mounted. The ultimate effect of the editorial is interpretation either of Dickens as an accurate burlesquer of politics or of actual politics as revealed by Dickens—whichever the reader prefers. Either way, he has been entertained and informed at one and the same time.

### NEWSPAPERING FIFTY YEARS AGO

Building Trade With Farmers

1. That newspaper conditions have vastly changed in the past fifty years is amply proven by a comparison of the first volume of the American Newspaper Directory issued January 1, 1869, with the one for 1920. This comparison has been made by N. W. Ayer & Son, the present publishers, and is as follows:

2. In 1869 there were 5,411 publications. The present volume lists 22,428. The 1869 book listed 367 Canadian publications. Canada shows 1,416 this year.

3. The nine territories of that day, Arizona, Colorado, Dakota, Idaho, Montana, New Mexico, Utah, Washington and Wyoming, had a total of 59 newspapers among them. The ten states formed out of these territories have today 2,216. Kansas had 53, now it has 652. Nebraska had 27, today it has 584. Oregon had 31, today it has 263. The eastern states show large increases, as our population today is about three times as large as in 1869, but the chief increases are shown, of course, in the Western country, which, fifty years ago, except for a few isolated communities like Cheyenne, Denver, Pueblo, Santa Fé, Salt Lake City, Helena and others, was almost a wilderness from the eastern parts of Kansas, Nebraska and Dakota to within a few score miles of the Pacific.

4. Conditions at that period are indicated by the advertisement of the Kenosha, Wis., Telegraph, appearing in the 1869 directory, which states, "The town is renowned for the manufacture of wagons, which find a market all the way to the Rocky Mountains, and even in Oregon, being shipped by way of New York."

5. In the first edition William Cullen Bryant is named as one of the editors of the New York Evening Post. Harriet Beecher Stowe was editor of a New York weekly publication named Hearth and Home, at 37 Park Row. Mrs. Henry Ward Beecher edited a monthly, The Mother at Home and

Household Magazine. Theodore Tilton was editor of the Independent. The late Robert Bonner, chiefly known, in his later days, as the owner of Maud S., was running the New York Ledger. Louisa M. Alcott was editor of Merry's Museum of Boston, an illustrated monthly. And some of our suffragist friends may be interested to know that a "Woman's Rights" weekly, under the title of Revolution, was edited by Elizabeth Cady Stanton and owned by Susan B. Anthony.

6. There was still an anti-slavery weekly published in New York, The National Anti-Slavery Standard. It was balanced by the States Rights Democrat, published by Mr. Victor W. Thompson in La Grange, Texas. We suspect Brother Thompson was emphatically "Unreconstructed." George Washington Childs was busy making a reputation for the Public Ledger of Philadelphia. Godey's Lady's Book and Peterson's Ladies' National Magazine, which might be considered as the Ladies' Home Journal and Woman's Home Companion of that day, were both published in Philadelphia and claimed the huge circulations of 106,000 and 140,000, respectively. The largest circulation in the country was 275,000, the proud boast of Pomeroy's Democrat of New York.

7. In Louisville, Ky., we find the Courier-Journal, with a gentleman mis-named Henry Matterson as editor-in-chief. "Marse Henry" is too well known and too highly regarded today for anybody to spell his name with an M. We note the name of George W. Peck, afterward Governor of Wisconsin, and famous as the author of "Peck's Bad Boy," and of the thrilling history of "How Private Peck Put Down the Rebellion," etc. Our first edition shows him up. He was then just George W. Peck, editor and publisher of the Representative, a Ripon (Wis.) weekly. "Parson" Brownlow, known to almost every soldier of the Civil War, who did as much to keep the Union flag flying in eastern Tennessee as any man in America, was publishing the Whig at Knoxville.

8. The Saturday Evening Post of that day claimed a modest 20,000 circulation. It has several more now. The Brooklyn Eagle confessed to "the largest circulation of any evening paper in the United States." The Eagle is a good paper, but if it should make such a circulation claim today, there might be some objections.

9. The newspapers advertised liberally in the first Directory, there being between four and five hundred advertisements, a great number of them treating of two or more publications issued from the same office. One of the chief points they enlarged

upon in that day was their size. "A large 40 column newspaper," "One of the largest papers in New England," "32 large columns," "A large folio newspaper," "The largest sheet published in the county," etc., appears frequently. Forty columns do not make a very large paper today.

10. That the value of good advertising agencies was appreciated half a century ago is proved by some of the advertisements. One paper in Fultonville, N. Y., says, "Our paper is on file with the best advertising agents in New York, Boston, Philadelphia, Chicago, and other large cities. Advertisers will find it to their interest to contract with our agents, as we charge an extra price for the trouble and annoyance of treating with separate parties." The McMinnville, Tenn., New Era says: "We prefer transacting business through well-established advertising agents, but where parties desire to contract directly, a cash payment of one-fourth of the amount will be required." Others show the same preference.

11. Honesty and morality in the advertising columns is not a new idea. We find many of the papers stating that "Only first-class advertising will be accepted," "Obscene advertisements not inserted at any price," "No advertisements inserted unless they are strictly unobjectionable," "No swindling or humbug advertisements received," "As we admit none but first-class advertisements, our people have great confidence in our advertisers."

12. Verily, honesty is the best policy, both for newspapers and advertisers. It was so half a century ago, is today and will be forever.

A running review, or chronological survey.

### AVIATION TRIUMPHANT

New York Times

1. A year ago—aviation was torpid then—who would have predicted that the colleges would soon be holding races in the air? But Mineola, on those level fields dedicated to the training of soldiers and mail-carriers, has seen the college youngsters, from Yale, Harvard, Princeton, Columbia, Cornell, Pennsylvania, and even Williams, Rutgers and Wesleyan, cleaving the air in ardent competition and complete masters of their frail craft. Yale had the distinction on Friday of winning the opening event, a 25-mile race, in sixteen minutes. Several scores of pilots were entered for different distances, and some of them had flown to the field from New England. And it seems only the other day that the Wrights were giving exhibitions above the Hudson with a weather eye for rude winds of ten miles an

hour before ascending. A dead calm was prayed for, a breeze of six miles was considered none too safe. But that was the infancy of the science. No one talked of flying as a sport then.

2. The college air races confound the prophets of a year ago, who saw little hope for American aviation. As usual, the optimists were thought to imagine vain things. They did not care if the campaign to obtain large aviation appropriations for the army and navy had failed. The American manufacturer could get on without Government aid, they asserted. And they were right. The Government has not done much for the science of flying in the last year. Four thousand planes have been sold in a twelve-month, and half of them are in the hands of the optimists—that is to say, in use. It required courage to invest capital in the industry and go ahead when so many had lost faith and were saying that the industry was dead, killed by the indifference of the Government. The flourishing state of manufacturing proves that when the demand for a medium of transportation is growing apace subsidies are not necessary.

3. If any aeronautical journal is examined, the evidence of the progress of aviation may be seen on every page. At random in a late issue one reads that Spokane, out in Washington, is to have two flying fields; the Salvation Army uses planes in this State to scatter its pamphlets; corporations establish air ports; Newark finds it necessary to adopt ordinances to control flying because the carelessness and rashness of aviators over the city have become dangerous; schools of instruction are starting all over the country; manufacturers are delivering their goods by planes over distances of 100 and 200 miles. Some of the news of progress is stimulating to the imagination. In the County of San Francisco the Board of Supervisors calls for bids for a plane to be used in carrying a payroll from City Hall into the High Sierras, where men are employed on dam sites and sawmills belonging to the city, the journey at present by boat, train and motor car being difficult, slow and expensive.

4. At an exposition at Santa Barbara a horse arrived by airplane. Officers of the S. P. C. A. protested against the carrying of the beast, but it was proved to them that it would be crated and properly secured. The horse seemed to enjoy the trip. In Washington a plane is used by a farmer, who might be called a farming magnate, because he lives at Spokane, a great many miles from the lands he is cultivating. By automobile the trip takes nine hours and a

half. Stepping into his "bus" in the city, he arrives at his farm in one hour and twenty minutes.

5. Aviation is already popular. The Aero Club of America plans to make the plane compete with the automobile. There is to be a "drive" for 100,000 members, but it is one thing to call for enthusiasts, another thing to get them. The club's method will be to hold exhibitions that will attract attention all over the country; indeed, all over the world. The Aerial Derby Around South America seems at first like a flight of the imagination, an essay in audacious advertising; but since Australians have flown from London to their island continent, there is no practical reason why Americans should not succeed in flying from Florida down the east coast of South America and up the west coast—it is a matter of equipment and landing fields. The Derby around the world would once have been regarded as a Jules Verne dream, but the proposal is being taken up in Japan, China, Siam and India, and nobody laughs at it now.

11. Newspeg plus retrospective contrast.
12. Survey of private compared with governmental share in advance.
13. Evidence of advance reviewed by citing individual instances of practical employment of planes.
14. Evidence of extension of employment in more unusual ways.
15. Assertion of achieved progress, with evidence thereof in further plans.

### THE LONG DARK YEAR

New York Times

1. It is a year since hostilities in the Great War came to an end in France with the signing of the armistice. The German emperor had abdicated on Nov. 9, 1918, and Emperor Charles of Austria-Hungary surrendered his crown on the day the German plenipotentiaries signed the historic document that stilled the roar of cannon in France and Flanders and wherever the troops of America and her allies faced their enemy. Crowns fell in every German State. The revolution came as the Kaiser crossed the frontier to Holland. On Nov. 16 a Government of the people was formed in Germany with Friedrich Ebert at its head. Forthwith it had to deal with the Spartans, whose evil inspiration came from the Russian Bolsheviks, but by the middle of January of this year the streets of Berlin had been cleared with machine guns and the new government was secure. The Czechoslovak Republic was proclaimed in Prague on Oct. 28, the Polish Republic at Cracow on Nov. 9. In the end of that month a republic was set up in Lithuania. The Montenegrin Assembly declared for union with Serbia under King Peter on Dec. 2.

2. Royalty had not entirely passed in Europe, but the young nations turned joyously to republicanism. "It will be a new world in this twentieth century," wrote the veteran Frederic Harrison about this time. "Shall we be new men, new women, worthy to use it rightly?" And, looking back over his long life, he said:

In these 87 years the change has been as great as in 700 years since Magna Charta. When I was a boy the only republic was in America. Russia, it was thought, might overwhelm Europe.

3. That is what the Bolsheviks, under Lenin and Trotzky, are planning to do in the new era heralded and celebrated by Mr. Harrison, and the menace is still something more than a vapor on the horizon. Statesmanship must grapple with it. On the eve of negotiations to draw up a peace treaty, President Wilson—the occasion of his address was the announcement of the armistice to Congress—proclaimed his faith in the establishment of the new era in the following eloquent passage:

The great nations which associated themselves to destroy the arbitrary power of the military caste of Germany have now definitely united in the common purpose to set up such a peace as will satisfy the longing of the whole world for disinterested justice, embodied in settlements which are based upon something much better and more lasting than the selfish competitive interests of powerful States.

4. Russia had to be left out of the preliminaries, with a dubious prospect that her people would soon realize the blessings of peace and industry and the boon of "disinterested justice." Millions of Russians had gone mad with their new-won liberty, and the armed mobs of their leaders were running amuck, cruelly tyrannizing over an impotent majority. But the cause of the majority was not lost. Eight days after the armistice that brought peace to western Europe, Admiral Kolchak became virtual dictator of the great body of the Russian people and commander of the All-Russian army and fleet, with an organized government at Omsk; while in the south, on Nov. 20, General Denikin captured Kiev, overturned the Ukrainian Government, and began his robust campaign against the Soviet government.

5. While civil war desolated Russia and many thousands perished of hunger and cold, and while little wars blazed up in other parts of Europe and new republics were shaken in the convulsions that the negotiators at Paris had no time to deal with, the framing of the

great Treaty went on and the League of Nations was grafted on it. Slow seemed the deliberations, leisurely so, as if the representatives of the Allies were deaf to the turmoil elsewhere and blind to the misery that was reducing millions to despair. But at last the work was done, and on June 28, 1919, the formal ceremony of signing took place in the Hall of Mirrors at Versailles. From Paris, President Wilson cabled an address to the American people, in which he said of the consummation of the long drawn out and difficult negotiations:

It is more than a treaty of peace with Germany. It liberates great peoples who have never before been able to find the way to liberty. It ends, once for all, an old and intolerable order under which small groups of selfish men could use the peoples of great empires to serve their ambition for power and dominion. It associates the free Governments of the world in a permanent League in which they are pledged to use their united power to maintain peace by maintaining right and justice.

6. More than four months have passed since that solemn ceremony in the Hall of Mirrors, but the momentous Treaty, with its League of Nations, the hope of a distracted world, is still unratified by the United States, which was the last nation to enter the war. Great Britain ratified as long ago as July 31, Belgium on Aug. 8, and France on Oct. 13. Japan has ratified. The king of Italy signed on Oct. 7, but the Italian Parliament must give its approval before the compact becomes a law of the realm. France and Great Britain are marking time, waiting for the United States to make up its mind. As soon as the Senate ratifies the Treaty will become effective. In this belated hour in America there sounds like an echo of hope that simple but noble sentiment uttered by President Poincaré at the celebration in Paris of the redemption and return of Alsace and Lorraine: "All honor to the dead, the immortal ones who shall teach us how to live."

An editorial of review and survey with the purpose of persuading to action.

1. Events at or soon after the date of the armistice.
2. Opportunity of the people in republicanism. —
3. Threat and promise in the "new era."
4. The situation in Russia.
5. Confusion and suffering in the period before the completion and signing of the treaty of peace, with its league-of-nations pendant. What its promoters hoped from the league.
6. Status of world awaiting the ratification by the United States. Appeal for action.

#### Chapter V. Exercises.

1. Examine a current issue of a periodical like The Literary Digest. What propor-

tion of its articles are of the summarizing class? Are they in the nature of news-summary, or of review-and-survey summary? If you can procure clippings, prepare an article of like kind dealing with a current topic.

2. Follow the editorials of a good daily until you have found at least three satisfactory examples of the summarizing editorial of review or survey. Paste these on separate sheets of paper. Opposite each write in a thorough analysis of the editorial and to this add a paragraph of instructive comment.

3. Examine the editorials and editorial articles in eight recent issues of a good weekly magazine. Select the three best examples of review and survey, and do with them as in No. 2.

4. Carefully scan the news-columns of a good daily, and note in writing all the ideas you find for summarizing review or survey editorials. Put your suggestions into form to submit to the instructor if he calls for them.

5. Selecting one of your hints from No. 4, gather the material and write the editorial.

6. Repeat No. 4, using another paper of another date.

7. Repeat No. 5, using a hint from the No. 6 list, about a different subject.

8. Do one of the editorials here directed:

A. Go through the files of the campus (or the local) paper, and write a review of the football season. Make it really a survey, not merely a repetition of old news.

B. As in A, reviewing the baseball season.

C. As in A, reviewing the tennis or the track season.

D. As in A, reviewing the hockey, the golf, or some other outdoor-sports season.

E. As in A, reviewing the dramatic season.

F. As in A, reviewing the glee club season (in town, the "entertainment" or "lecture-course" season).

G. As in A, reviewing the debating season or the year's achievement of the college papers.

9. Do another of the editorials directed in No. 8.

10. Do yet another of the editorials directed in No. 8.

11. Do a survey of the boarding or dining-hall situation at the college, or in the town where you live.

## EDITORIALS AND EDITORIAL-WRITING

12. A survey of the dormitory or the housing situation at the college, or in the town where you live.

13. Do a review and survey on one of the following:

A. The year's work in the local school, or schools, or the college.

B. The year in your home church, or in the Y. M. C. A., Y. W. C. A., Y. M. H. A., etc.

C. The year in your club, sorority, fraternity, or lodge.

D. The hunting or the fishing season.

14. Do a survey-review on one of the following:

A. The local school "situation," or some aspect of it.

B. The status of the church in your community.

C. Business conditions in the occupation in which you are employed.

15. Do a survey-editorial on the outlook in some one of the interests named below. Keep it local.

A. Stock-raising.

B. Poultry-raising.

C. Fruit-raising.

D. Viticulture.

E. Grain-farming.

F. Truck-gardening.

G. Automobile-trade.

H. Implement-trade.

I. Milling.

J. Manufacturing.

K. Trolley or jitney transportation.

L. Dray-and-trucking business.

M. The building-trades.

N. Public improvement.

O. Community growth.

P. Baseball or football, etc.

Q. Hunting or fishing.

16. Do another of the editorials directed in No. 15.

17. Do a third one of the editorials directed in No. 15.

---

18. Our South American trade.

19. The Russia of today.

20. France resurgent.

21. The new Ireland.

22. New departures in education. (This may be limited to a survey of education in particular countries or in particular directions, etc.)

23. Christmas then and now.

24. Grandmother's grand-daughter.

(Changed status of woman.)

25. Electricity in Franklin's day.

26. What his times thought of Darwin.

27. The surgeon of 1865.

28. When the telephone came.

29. Old-fashioned jewelry.

30. Our cut of coat and father's. (Men's styles then and now.)

31. Bakery-brewed bread. (Our period of machine-made bread.)

32. The trend in land-prices.

33. Our absentee-landlordism.

34. From dress-maker to modiste.

35. The postponed marriage age. (The tendency to later marriage.)

36. The vanished pulpit-pounder. (Changes in the manner of preaching.)

37. The prehistoric "spring" wagon. (The family vehicle previous to the automobile.)

38. Charity as she was. (Changed theory and practice in poor-relief.)

39. Making the "pen" a pleasure. (Survey of the new "penology.")

40. Modern small-town advertising. (It's different from the old.)

41. The farmer advertises. (So he does. Another changed practice producing new conditions.)

42. The age of pewter. (Those days—"primitive" or "thrifty" according as you look at it—when pewter not quadruple-plate or sterling was the common metal for table-ware.)

43. Chemistry sixty years past.

44. This peaceful world (or, This uneasy world. A survey of the conditions tending toward quiet or toward unrest).

45. Recent ideas in architecture.

46. New needs in housing.

47. Cities that "jest grow." (A survey of the slow advance of the principle of city-planning.)

48. Must the farmer quit the job? (Survey of conditions affecting agriculture.)

49. Do it by law. (A survey of the tendency to "pass a law" whenever anything is thought to need adjustment.)

50. Youthful college graduates. (Instances of early graduation—and what happened to the precocious grads.)

51. Classic class legislation. (Notorious past instances of legislation in behalf of "special interests." They should be specific and acknowledged.)

52. Politics is an old game. (Review of past political schemes and tricks.)

53. Earth's easing pains. (Present freedom from volcanic action, earthquakes, etc., in comparison with the mountain-forming geological period.)

54. Future of electricity as power.

55. Politics, that simmer. (They used to boil. See the histories.)

56. A moral people. (Americans' sensitiveness to reform ideals. See the histories.)

57. The last frontier. (Survey of American pioneering; apparently it must end with Alaskan development.)

58. Freak reforms. (Review of absurdities in reform theory and legislation.)

59. Laid at last? (Survey of the long struggle over the tariff question. See the histories. Has the "ghost" been laid?)

60. The fighting editor. (Editing as it was and as it is.)

61. Has boyhood grown pale? (Boyhood today and boyhood 50 years ago.)

62. Big agriculture. (The tendency to consolidation and industrial methods in farming.)

63. Denuded hills. (Survey of the "timber crisis." If reforesting occurs, the title may read "Reclothed hills.")

64. Presidential vocations. (Review of the vocations of our presidents in private life.)

65. The woman with the hoe. (Survey of female field-labor in the United States.)

66. Our Japanese troubles.

---

Make lists of subjects for summarizing editorials of review or survey, as follows:

67. Five historical and five literary.

68. Five commercial and five financial.

69. Five industrial and five political.

70. Five religious or moral, and five social.

71. Make an unclassified list of 15 additional subjects.

72. Another list of 15, as in No. 71.

## CHAPTER VI

### THE EDITORIAL OF INTERPRETATION

**Interpretation for the sake of instruction.**—We have seen that most of the purposes of the editorial article closely associate themselves, in one way or another, with the ultimate aim of teaching, of conveying instruction. The editorial is written by men and women whose business it is to study and understand, for the information and guidance of the more thoughtful and serious part of the paper's readers.<sup>1</sup>

As one of the most important means of instruction, interpretation must enter largely into the purpose of editorial-writing, and the editorial of interpretation is now exceedingly common. In the older journalism, however, which was primarily partisan or combative in spirit, it was much less prominent. When interpretation was offered at all, it usually was offered less for the sake of informing the reader than for the sake of controversial appeal. Hence it was prejudiced, insincere, or dishonest, and therefore undependable.

<sup>1</sup>It is true that some newspaper publishers minimize the value of the editorial, and that a few would abolish it entirely. It is also true that the editorial function of the newspaper (as a newspurveyor) can be emphasized excessively. When this happens, the journal loses in all-round interest, is likely to decline in money-returns, and may fail as a business undertaking. But it is also true that deterioration in its news-function follows when the editorial-function of the paper is neglected. The journal then becomes a chronicle of undigested and uninterpreted fact, and faces the constant temptation to overdo the sensational in some of its numerous varieties, in order to create and sustain interest. Under this policy,

The modern spirit of interpretation. To find editorials that offer interpretation in this spirit is not yet difficult. Nevertheless, with the development of the modern standard of news—the facts for their own sake, fully and impartially reported, "let the chips fall where they may"—a great change came also in the ideal of the editorial.

It did not give up its function as a means of argument—of debate and conviction—for it could not do that without surrendering its duty to urge opinion and principle. But it assumed a new function in addition thereto. It became a medium of impartial explanation, and turned a large part of its energy into the production of unbiased, informative interpretation. Only in periods of emergency and crisis do we now find the intensely controversial editorial unmistakably ousting the editorial of educative interpretation from its place of equality, if not of supremacy.

Indeed, a shrewd surmise began to renew itself in a good many minds,

large and paying "circulations" are sometimes built up. Yet the final judgment founded upon a study of such papers is almost inevitable. They do not discharge the full obligation that they owe to their readers and to the community and nation. This failure appears even in their news-columns, which gradually become less instructive and less substantial than are the news-columns in which the selection and presentation of news is more guided by standards set in the department of the editorial-writer. When these standards are removed, or become low, slovenly, indifferent, or superficial, deterioration in the quality of the news-columns can soon be observed.

during the war with Germany and the time of agitation and unrest following it, that the most effective editorials upon the problems before the public are not those of heated and passionate argument, but those rather of cool, sensible, reasoned analysis and interpretation. A plain, sincere explanation is often the strongest kind of proof.

The ideal of the strictly interpretive editorial is the same as that which gives us the highest quality of modern news-report. The ideal of the reporter is to put the facts fully and fairly before the reader, leaving him to form his own judgment from them. The ideal of the editorial of interpretation is to put a just, fair, well-informed explanation of facts, events, principles, or tendencies before the reader, leaving him to accept, amend, or reject it as he will. If it be sound and just, it will inevitably influence him.

**Resemblance to the news-story.**—In this respect, the difference between the interpretive editorial and the news-story is principally one of substance, as determined by purpose. The matter of the news-story is actual fact; the interpretive editorial consists of matters of judgment, understanding, and inference. The matter of the news-story is concrete and verifiable; the matter of the interpretive editorial is abstract. If the reporter be fully informed, carefully ac-

To counteract this inevitable effect is sometimes undertaken by "making the selection and presentation of news the means of affecting and guiding public opinion." But this policy is thoroughly vicious, leading to the suppression of news, and to all the evils of colored and manipulated news. Were it to establish itself widely, it would, by corrupting the news-honesty of journalism, destroy its usefulness as an institution of dependable public information. The remedy is far worse than the condition.

Observers of the press-agent and propaganda publicity that began about 1914, and

curate, truthful and impartial, one can depend upon the facts of his news-story. If the editorial-writer be well-informed, sincere, honest, and straight-thinking in arriving at his theory or conclusion, one can depend upon his interpretation. At the least, his statement of the logical data will be illuminative and thought-provoking, whether his interpretation of them be acceptable or not.

**Demand for interpretive editorials.**—This ideal of earnest, honest, careful, educative explanation has made the contemporary interpretive editorial perhaps the most effective and the most desired kind of editorial-writing among thinking readers—and their tribe increases.

**Definite in purpose, but varied in plan.**—There is, and there can be, no set plan nor standard method for such editorial articles. Their method, their structure, and their manner, will vary according to the subject, the circumstances, the body of readers, and the writer. The one fixed and determined thing about them is their intent. They are written to show forth the significance of a set of facts; the relations of these facts to one another or to other facts; the tendency of events; or the nature of the premises underlying a theory of action. To describe it briefly, the interpretive editorial exists to make clear the true inwardness and bearing of the matter it discusses.

was still flourishing years thereafter, testify to a resultant deterioration of our press. Its news, they say, declined in both thoroughness and completeness, in accuracy and authenticity, in impartiality and, therefore, in honesty, dependability, and value.

But between the minimized and the over-emphasized editorial function there is a safe and necessary middle ground. Too much stress on the editorial element can be avoided; the other extreme must be, because it vitiates the news—the very blood of healthy journalism.

To accomplish this expository purpose, it is free to employ any plan of structure and any method of presentation that is clear, forcible, logically sound, and adapted to the standards of appropriateness and the practical psychology of commanding attention and respect.

**Available plans for building the interpretive editorial.**—Some of the most usual methods employed in building the editorial of interpretation are:

1. The newspeg method. The facts to be interpreted are stated in the newspeg; the body of the editorial (in which the peg may appear at almost any point, though it is likely to be placed near the opening) enlarges upon this in some explanatory or illuminative way.

2. The method of the annunciatory beginning. The first part of the editorial announces its subject and introduces the thought; what follows proceeds with the exposition in such detail and in such arrangement as are dictated by the subject, the circumstances, and the writer's technique. Really, this is often the three-stage plan, though it frequently stops short of an explicit statement of the conclusion or application. But to add the third stage is quite permissible; and the editorial-writer may do so with small fear of detracting from the effect of his interpretation, provided that the interpretation itself reveals accuracy and sincerity.

3. The method of summarizing.—The facts to be interpreted are brought together and set in perspective in a summary similar in method to that of the news-summary (Chapter IV) or to the summarizing editorial of review or survey. Frequently, the mere statement of the facts in such a form is enough to make their meaning clear. When

this is not enough, explanatory comment completes the interpretation.

4. Informal methods. The skilled writer, besides following the more customary editorial practice, may occasionally employ narrative or descriptive presentation, incident, anecdote, fable, parable, and so on. Sometimes the exceptional form will constitute the entire editorial, and sometimes it will be introduced into the article merely as a means of development or emphasis at some particular stage of the thought. Only writers of sure experience and judgment, however, can safely venture on a noticeable degree of informality in editorial presentation, for only they will know how to keep the informality surely within judicious bounds.

**Schema.**—Interpretation may appear in various forms of editorials. Loosely, these belong to one or another of three overlapping categories; namely:

A. The editorial of direct interpretation.

B. The didactic editorial, that directly instructs or teaches.

C. The editorial of indirect or casual interpretation.

**Representative editorials.**—Ways, means, and manners of interpreting are illustrated—but yet not exhaustively—by the editorials that follow:

#### OUR DEBT TO INDUSTRIAL GIANTS

*The Churchman*

1. In the death of Theodore N. Vail the nation loses another of its industrial giants. It takes two to make each of the great inventions which help to conquer time and space. First, we must have the man who reveals one of the secrets of science. But that revelation, were the revealer to stand alone, would be impotent to serve the race. The other inventor is the man who takes the secret, organizes it, finances it, harnesses it into a great system, making it available for the profit and comfort of the millions. Mr. Vail may be said to be no less of an inventor of the telephone than Alexander Graham Bell.

2. There is a tendency among certain people to underestimate the contribution of our great administrators. Their genius has indeed been lavishly rewarded; but without the administrators, financiers and organizers our creative geniuses who make the inventions would be impotent to make them effective for service. Men like Mr. Vail no less than inventors like Bell deserve the gratitude and honor of mankind.

Material for editorial interpretations is always at hand, because life infinitely repeats itself, and each new generation must have life's abiding truths explained to it through exposition of the men and matters of its own passing day. This editorial attempts to give guidance by interpreting social value as corresponding to helpful service.

#### POST-WAR POLITICAL ECONOMY

Shoe and Leather Reporter

1. One of the consequential results of the greatest war of all time is double, treble and even quadruple wages and enormous profits. The country has been translated to a sort of financial seventh heaven. The problem is how to get our feet safely back to earth again. If the transition is not gradual there will be low prices with the usual accompaniment of soup houses and bread lines for the employees and foreclosures and sheriff's sales for the employers. A few deluded creatures running about wearing blue pants and hickory shirts may make an amusing diversion, but they will contribute nothing to the solution of the post-war emergency.

2. Thus far we have not learned the first letter of the alphabet of political economy, which is that individuals and nations can revel in extravagance upon borrowed money only to fret, fume and protest when the day of settlement comes. The high prices of today are as logical as indigestion after plum pudding. Swearing you will never eat such a compound again may be salutary as an exercise of conscience, but it does not repair the damage already done.

Explanation of an industrial and economic condition. Observe its brevity.

#### THE REAL MAGIC

Haverhill Gazette

1. Thurston, the famous magician, says he wonders at times why people come to his show when there is so much free magic all about them.

2. The bursting bud, the growing child, the nesting bird—these are manifestations of the real magic, yet who takes but passing note of them? he asks. And man's own wizardry has become but a commonplace of his everyday life.

3. A bell rings at one's elbow and one places an instrument to his mouth and talks to a man who may be a thousand miles away.

4. Magic, indeed! But it thrills no longer, any more than the casual conversation one had with his neighbor on the street in the morning.

5. A slight pressure of the hand on a lever lights up a city. A spark of electricity ignites a vapor and sets in motion the wheels of a vehicle. The touch of a finger on a key sends messages through air and overseas.

6. It is related in the story of Aladdin that he had but to rub his wonderful lamp, express a wish, and it would be forthwith magically fulfilled.

7. The fairy-tale of yesterday is the fact of today.

8. One man makes a wish today and on the morrow another man invents some new marvel that fulfills that wish.

Eight tabloid **II** of human-interest interpreting the wonder of well-known things. (Let the student diagram its 8-stage structure.)

Query.—Does the shortness of the **II** produce an effect of scrappiness? Are there some readers who will follow the thought better because it is thus marked off into fragmentary stages? What class of readers would these be?

#### THE COUNTRY DOCTOR

Ohio State Journal

1. From early days the country doctor has worked hard and made little money. Considering the importance of his relation to the happiness and well-being of the community, he gets the smallest reward society offers any of the men in learned professions. His office hours are day and night. Distance never interferes, weather has no terrors to stop him. He gets no cash in advance. He cannot exact the higher fee for night services. When there is a call he goes, for they are all his neighbors. If they pay he is fortunate. If they wait he gets along some other way. The largest item on his ledger is the charity service. The next is the unpaid bills. From the latter he hopes to get payment some time. When he dies he has many thousands due him but few dollars in the bank.

2. Larger fees and more of them are offered in the cities. In New York State there is talk of the State's subsidizing the country doctor, guaranteeing him a fair living and inducing him to stay in the small places.

An exposition of the economic situation of an important social class. The news noted in #2 is mentioned, not as a newspaper, but as an item that further interprets the situation.

Does a body of type appear well-balanced to the eye when made up of one long **I** followed by a short **II**? Would this set-up be more satisfying if **I**'s were broken into two **II**'s? Could the division be made on a logical principle, or would it be arbitrary? (Most **II**, if themselves well constructed, consist of sub-units, or groups, of sentences, that can stand as shorter **II**. How is it here?)

## EDITORIALS AND EDITORIAL-WRITING

### BUT THE DEMS WANT A RUNNER

*Baltimore American*

1. Scene—The Polo Grounds, somewhere within the precincts of Greater Gotham. Time—Sunday afternoon, May 2. Actors—Members of the New York baseball team and members of the Boston team. In the grandstand and the bleachers 25,000 keyed-up-to-the-cracking-point B. B. fans. Game opens with Boston at the bat—no score. New York goes to bat—no score. Five innings played, not a run scored on either side—judge the psychic strain in the grandstand and the bleachers. Boston goes to bat in the sixth and scores one run—death chamber silence and solemnity pervades grandstand and bleachers when the New Yorks shamble across to home base.

2. On called balls and bunts the New Yorks manage to get three on the bases, and then the mighty Babe takes the bat. No sound breaks the awful silence except the rasp of a tree locust sawing his legs in a maple just behind the grandstand. And then the sublime thing happens. According to 25,000 fans who were there and saw that phenomenal drive, the ball is heading straight for the other side of the Harlem River when it is stopped by a granite wall. Five runs for New York that hit of the mighty Babe scores, and language utterly fails to describe the tumult that followed.

3. But, right here, let us pause to deliver an inspired suggestion. The Democratic party is wandering around in the wilderness, looking for a likely candidate, but finding none that has not the jinx sign pinned to him. But there's Babe Ruth, at the mention of whose name New York breaks into tumultuous joy. No gloom imps are dancing around the mighty Babe. Maybe he can knock 'em over the fence in politics just like he does in b. b.

An interpretation (?) by means of dramatic narrative. The editorial is in the tone of the casual-essay or the human-interest editorial. A "surprise" effect is gained, quite in the manner of drama and fiction, by the sudden swing of (?) to a political application.

### THE ANTI-THIRD TERM ARGUMENT

*New York World*

1. In the face of precedents that might have given him warning, Venustiano Carranza decreed his fate when he yielded to temptation to override the Constitution and establish a dictatorship. There was a small chance of temporary success, but the probable result was the grim alternative presented to most of his predecessors. If not death, exile.

2. Mexican leaders thus far have had one delinquency in common. They are all profuse in promising the things that they may

not have the power to bring about, such as peace and justice. Where they all fail is in personal conduct, in the matters that depend altogether upon themselves.

3. "That I should lay down my charge at a proper period is as much a duty as to have borne it faithfully," said Thomas Jefferson when he was nominated for a third term; "if some termination of the services of the Chief Magistrate be not fixed by the Constitution, or supplied by practice, his office, nominally for years, will, in fact, become for life, and history shows how easily that degenerates into an inheritance." Mexico's long and tragic record of misgovernment is primarily due to the fact that it never has had a chieftain able to conquer his own greed for power and wealth.

An explanation of the course of Mexican affairs by an analysis of Mexican ideals.

### SAVING THE COUNTRY

*Boston Evening Globe*

1. Boston survived May Day, and so did the rest of the country. To be sure, there were demonstrations and killings, but in Paris—and not Paris, Maine, Kentucky, Missouri, Tennessee or Texas, but in Paris, France.

2. Our Federal Attorney General appears to be precisely as successful in fortelling revolution as he is reducing the high cost of keeping alive.

3. The only unusual event of the day was a 26-inning ball game, but even that had its tame side, since it was a tie. And yet those who had hung on Mr. Palmer's words expected to hear bombs exploding all day long and to cower terror-stricken while fragments of the State House pattered like rain on the top of the fifth-floor flat.

4. Even Washington, D. C., a town supposed to know the secrets of all booms, took so much stock in Mr. Palmer's May Day that some of its citizens telephoned to police headquarters when a band of Harvard graduates paraded with their crimson banners.

5. No doubt Mr. Palmer, or someone active in his behalf, will explain that the red-eyed, fire-spitting, bloody-minded "Reds" were overawed by the public intimations that agents of the Department of Justice lurked with machine guns along all thoroughfares where the Leninites would have paraded, if they had not been scared out of their boots.

6. Being jumpy never does any good, and, if it is repeated often enough, may do considerable harm. There is an old story about giving a dog a bad name and so inciting him to violence. If the word "Bolshevist" is thrown frequently enough in the general direction of everybody who

does not pay a supertax, Bolsheviks may be produced even from our native American stock.

7. The real reason for the May Day flivver is the quadrennial necessity for saving the country. Politicians, especially those mentioned for the Presidency, are firm in the idea that the oftener the country is saved the better. The rest of us might as well get used to being "saved" from high prices and revolutions until after the campaign is over.

At bottom, this editorial is about half and half an exposition of the unwisdom of growing panicky over threats of public disorder or upheaval, and a criticism of the Attorney General on the assumption that he was "playing politics." The editorial refers to a warning sent out against probable revolutionary outbreaks.

### THE BOSS WHO PULLS

Brockton Times

1. Long, serious articles have been written to prove the folly of attempting to establish lines or sharp distinctions between capital and labor in this country, but really such grave dissertations are unnecessary. The observant eye sees proof of this folly every day on the public street.

2. A case in point: Three men were taking a piano up the steps of a house. The man at the front end was well dressed, spectacled, overcoated. The two at the other end of the box were dirty, overalled, rough-handed. But just as it came to the final tug, one of the overalled pair exclaimed to the white shirt at the front, "Git straight around in front of her, George, an' pull!" And George did as he was told.

3. Now George is a member of the firm that sold the piano. A few years ago he was one of the teamsters that delivered the pianos. Being short of help in his store, he lends a hand himself where the need arises, and his men called him by his first name.

4. This country is swarming with just such cases. They are the finest argument for free America that we have. They offer the greatest incentive to ambition that any country in the world has to offer. So long as this country remains one in which the men call the boss by his first name, and when need arises the boss gets round in front and pulls with the men, all the agitators in the world can't do any lasting harm.

The Times here gives us a common-sense view of what it regards as the right spirit between employers and employed, illustrated by an incident from everyday life. — Besides being an editorial of interpretation, it is a "purpose" editorial; or it may be called a human-interest editorial, since it touches us as much on the side of human as on that of industrial relationships. In structure it is of the 8-stage plan. Note the effectiveness of the head.

### LAYING THE BASIS FOR NEW WARS

Springfield Republican

1. Dispatches from Warsaw throw additional light on the objectives of the Polish campaign and the imperial project which inspires it. The Poles are to assist the Ukrainian partisan leader Petlura to set up a government under Polish protection and with Poland represented in its cabinet. Poland is to have control of the railways of the Ukraine, and in return agrees to give the Ukraine military support for ten years.

2. Polish troops, however, are not to invade the region beyond the Dnieper, and this detail is significant. Evidently the Dnieper, if Pilsudski's plans succeed, is to be the frontier of the new Polish empire which will stretch from Danzig on the Baltic to Odesa on the Black Sea. The Ukraine would thus be divided into three parts, the provinces which like east Galicia have been annexed, the provinces which like those now seized are to be nominally Ukrainian, but under Polish control, and the fragment beyond the Dnieper which under these conditions would be at Poland's mercy.

3. It is imperialism of a tolerably familiar type, and not very easy to distinguish from the German imperialism which the Allies combated. The protests made by Ukrainians in this country indicate that it will be resisted quite as vigorously as the attempt of Germany two years ago to set up a protectorate of much the same sort. That Russia under the Bolsheviks or under any other government is bound in simple self-defense to resist dismemberment of this sort is obvious. The success of Pilsudski would make almost certain a new war, perhaps a new cycle of wars.

This is an interpretive analysis of recent news-facts, like an editorial of news-report and comment. The six or seven years following 1914 were notable for an increase in the relative number of editorials dealing interpretively with events abroad, and our own foreign relations. The reason was, that the World War gradually turned our attention to foreign affairs more and more eagerly, and brought us to realize the interest and the importance to America of what goes on abroad. Whether this interest will continue with us outside of the more cultured and classes, is a matter for debate. Perhaps by 1930 advanced students of journalism will find a good thesis-subject in "The rise and decline of American interest in foreign affairs."

### "FIRM BASED UPON THE

PEOPLE'S WILL"

Montreal Star

1. The last decade has been disastrous to monarchy. Crown after crown has rolled in the dust. Reigning families, whose history goes back to the dim ages, have been swept aside like chaff; traditions of sanctity and inviolability have vanished like a morning mist.

2. And out of the turmoil and upheaval our own monarchy has emerged, not only unshaken, but more firmly than ever built upon the only sure foundation which monarchy can have—the respect, the affection and the loyalty of the people.

3. It is not wholly by accident that this has come to pass. We have perhaps and generally accepted the theory that a British king need be nothing but a polished figure-head, around which the political and social life of the country can revolve. If George V had been nothing but that it is not likely that he would today be receiving the congratulations of millions of loyal subjects. In the testing time of the last few years not many useless anachronisms survived. The British monarchy, in the person of the present king, had a useful purpose to serve, and served it usefully, otherwise neither it nor he would be where they are today.

4. And so when we sing and pray "God Save the King" our words are more than merely conventional. We pray for the preservation of an institution that has proved its worth, and of a faithful, self-sacrificing and able gentleman, whose destiny has cast him in a most onerous and most trying position. It is no light task to be a king. It is our boast that ours is true to kingship's noblest traditions.

The stability of English government, and at the same time its remarkable adaptability to the democratic principle inherent in its spirit, have long been the subject of comment. Here the Montreal Star interprets them in the light of the events of the World War.

### WHEN FARM ISOLATION ENDS

Kansas Industrialist

1. When a farmer can drive the dozen miles to town in half an hour, when he can talk over the telephone with any other farmer in the county—or in the state, for that matter—when he gets his newspaper and other mail daily, the period of farm isolation is over.

2. With the disappearance of farm isolation, which is rapidly becoming a fact all over the country, comes the end of the extreme individualism that has characterized the farmer, for his individualism was largely the product of his isolation. It will take some years for this spirit to pass away. Indeed, some of the individualism will never pass away and should never pass away, because the farmer must always work to a large extent as an individual, and because a certain amount of individualism is a healthful factor in national life.

3. That the extreme individualism is passing, is shown by the co-operation of farmers in ways that would have been incredible a generation ago. Farmers' organ-

izations have millions of members. Some of these organizations are engaged in co-operative buying and selling. Farm bureaus are bringing farmers together in support of the best aims and methods in their profession.

4. These things mean greater influence for farmers, greater opportunity for farmers to impress their ideals upon the nation. Like most other opportunities, this one has come as a result of economic determinism. Consequently, it rests on a sound basis.

¶1. Announcement. ¶2. Result. ¶3. Proof. ¶4. Application (interpretation drawn to a head).

### WHY HE LOST A LOT OF JOBS

Davidson News (Sioux City, Iowa)

1. Once upon a time was a young chap who began at the bottom of a business. His work wasn't as important as the running of a railroad or managing of a government, but the young chap treated it as if it were. From the way he charged into his little clerical job you might have thought it was the Presidency of the United States.

2. Right from the very start it was easy to see that he "hated" work worse than anything else in the world, for he was always thinking up ways to get it done more quickly. He would spend whole evenings fussing and stewing over one little idea, just to save an hour's time in the day's routine. It got to be so that his desk would be cleaned up every afternoon at 3 o'clock. The boss said there was no hope of keeping him busy on that job, so he made him manager.

3. But that didn't seem to help a bit. The young chap had caught a disease known as "System on the Brain," and he soon had things lined up to cram an eight-hour day's work into six hours.

4. The amount of time that fellow found to read business magazines and ads was a caution. It got to be so noticeable that the boss said he couldn't stand for any such loafing as that any longer. The young chap had to be kept busy, he said, even if they had to make him superintendent, which they did.

5. There was a mountain of work connected with this job, and for about a month the young chap didn't get time to eat more than a sandwich for lunch. But soon he fell into his idle ways again. By reorganizing his department and putting in some crazy ideas that no one ever heard about he found just as much extra time at his command as ever.

6. Finally the firm heard of his idle ways and decided to have a doctor examine him. The doctor did examine him and pronounced his case as an incurable case of Executive Ability. So as a last desperate effort to

keep the young man busy, they made him a vice-president.

7. "How do you do it?" they asked him. And then he told them he always planned his work ahead, did one thing at a time, and did that well.

Another example of interpretation, or explanation, by means of narration. The reason-why of personal advancement is made clear, the effect being strengthened by the employment of "reverse English" (irony).

### NO TIME FOR DESPAIR

Pittsburg Press

1. Christian, the Pilgrim, is presented by John Bunyan as walking in a pathway "exceeding narrow." On the right thereof was a deep ditch and on the left a quagmire. "When he sought in the dark to shun the ditch on the one hand, he was ready to tip over into the mire on the other," says Bunyan. "Also when he sought to escape the mire, without great carefulness he would be ready to fall into the ditch. Thus he went on, and I hear him sigh bitterly; for besides the dangers mentioned above, the pathway was here so dark, that oftentimes, when he lift his foot to set forward, he knew not where, or upon what he should set it next."

2. A fairly accurate picture is this of a large portion of mankind today, groping in the dark with unsteady foot; weary, stumbling, afraid; bent low under a grievous burden of debt; eyes still filmed with the red it saw for four years; on the one hand the ditch of economic ruin, and on the other the quag of despair.

3. But far ahead of him Christian saw a dim light, as of breaking dawn. And when he knew not whether to give himself to the ditch on the one hand, or to the quag on the other, he was sustained by the light in the distance, and so went on, though the way became more difficult with each step forward.

4. Like Christian, mankind neither will fall into the quag nor the ditch, for it is guided by the light of a sublime faith, in itself based on a history in which the going has been mostly rough.

5. Always has mankind been stumbling and almost falling; blundering and groping; and yet always stumbling and falling FORWARD on the steep road, toward the broad, level stretches where the light shines. Often before it has come through the darkest paths safely, and in this fact lies the basis of its faith today.

Moralizing exposition frequently gives us, as in this instance, the editorial sermonette, or the "inspirational" editorial. Observe the sermon-like adaptation of the 8-stage plan: Text; amplification; application.

### FOREIGN SERVICE REFORMS

New York Tribune

1. Representative Rogers of Massachusetts has been working on a scheme for reorganizing the diplomatic and consular services. One of his suggestions is the fusion of the diplomatic and the consular corps. At present these two branches of the foreign service are kept distinct. Mr. Rogers believes that by merging them the range of selection for the more important posts would be helpfully broadened and that talent and experience could be better utilized.

2. In many of the European services transfers from consular to diplomatic work are common. A former German ambassador to the United States, Baron Speck von Sternburg, had been serving as consul general in Calcutta. Prior to that he had been a secretary of legation and embassy. The better consular posts in the United States service carry larger salaries than are paid to diplomatic secretaries. In a few cases our ministers have also acted as consuls general. And occasionally a consul general has served as a diplomatic agent. But these were only temporary conjunctures. According to Mr. Rogers's plan, exchanges would be general. This could be easily accomplished by abolishing the grades of secretaries of embassy and legation and giving the incumbents rank as consuls or consuls general.

3. What is most needed in the foreign service is permanent tenure and promotion under the merit system. Mr. Rogers wants to create a training school from which students would be graduated into the foreign service as vice consuls. Under the Roosevelt and Taft administrations efforts were made to create a permanent diplomatic and consular corps—at least in the grades up to minister. But Mr. Bryan's spoils policy of removals and appointments wrecked the good work accomplished. If we want to build up a competent service a fresh start will have to be made.

4. Mr. Rogers and the House Committee on Foreign Relations are on the right track. To get good diplomats and consuls a real and permanent career must be offered them.

What is the length of life of an editorial subject? Here is an editorial explaining the cause of unsatisfactoriness in our foreign service. The same subject and the same remedy have been discussed for many years—but the remedy has not yet been adopted. When it is adopted, editorials upon "what's the matter with our foreign service" will still be written, but they will take some other direction. The answer to our question is, that the life of an editorial subject is as long as that of the matter which it concerns. Brief significance, brief life.

## TOO MANY CITY MARKETS

*Breeder's Gazette*

1. Evidence of the lucrative character of meat vending is furnished by the number of retailers at the great urban centers during the latter part of the war-period and since. With profits at 50 to 100 per cent a retail business has been profitable even with a limited volume of trade. As these distributors multiplied, the necessity for increasing profits arose, thus magnifying what is obviously an evil. A Chicago retailer recently demonstrated that he was dependent on Saturday's profits to balance his books that day, which invariably witnesses the highest prices of the week. The increase in the number of markets has created a labor scarcity. Many salesmen have gone into business on their own account, with small cash capital, depending on their influence with customers of former employers. A reduction in retail markets in such cities as New York, Chicago, Philadelphia and Boston by 50 per cent would still leave a surplus; in fact, a goodly majority of those engaged in purveying meats may be classed as nonessential.

2. The head of one of the big packing concerns, discussing meat problems, recently remarked, "We all know that the bane of the industry is an excessive number of retailers. But do not quote me," he added. This is the packer attitude toward a problem that must eventually be solved. So far packers refuse even to discuss it, except in confidence. They appreciate its menacing nature, and are apprehensive that criticism on their part would elicit accusation of monopoly by entering the distribution sphere.

3. The British Government has been compelled to cut this knot by fixing maximum prices. Eventually it may be necessary for our government to adopt similar measures.

Direct matter-of-fact interpretation.

11. Interpretation through a survey of facts. —  
12. Illustration of the situation as it is beneath the surface. — 13. Quick turn of application by suggesting an unpleasant possibility.

## THE GREATEST UNION

Life

(This little story that follows is neither fable, fiction, nor parable. Because it is fact culled from the day's work, it seems worth the telling. Better still, it is but a thin cross section of what is happening daily throughout America wherever the Legion has furled its battle flags. And we need something of optimism in this day of strikes and rumors of strikes, violence and threats of violence, and a promise that out of it all is coming that "nobler and better America" that lighted our way with its hopes in the

darker days that have passed. It is only necessary to add that the real names have been disguised.)

1. O'Brien, the head of a family of six, waived exemption because he believed others knew better than he where he would most be needed when the call came. He landed in class 1-A, and went—without beefing or asking why. He was wounded three times and gassed, and after nine months in the hospitals was discharged, the doctors advising outdoor work to stave off incipient tuberculosis.

2. In a canvass for new members, an American Legion worker called at his home. Neighbors who were caring for five children said that the mother was doing day-work, and that O'Brien was starting his third week in search of any kind of a job he could hold down.

3. Stein, the American Legion Post employment officer, corralled him that night, and for five solid days, forgetting his own business and the drive for new recruits, trudged with him the streets of the city of brotherly love. Everywhere it was the same answer, "Too light for the job," softened, perhaps, with a smile or an "I wish we could, my boy."

4. Strangely, he was not too light for the job "over there" he'd helped finish, although when he came to the post no tinge of bitterness or of rancor stamped his speech or manner. There remained only that last-ditch "Let's go" spirit, that for nearly a month had driven one hundred and thirty pounds from door to door in search of work. They sent him to Mason, a member of the legion and Captain of the Guards of one of Philadelphia's oldest industries, and Mason put him on the pay roll—without asking why.

5. That is all, except that Stein, who neglected his business, was a Jew, Mason was a Protestant, and the man they "saw through" was a Catholic without a membership card in the legion.

An editorial in narrative (observe the severe directness of the telling). The introductory note emphasizes beyond oversight the "moral" of the story—and the moral is, the spirit of the Legion: brotherhood through plain human friendliness. The story is told to interpret this spirit. Here then we have the editorial adopting the literary method of narration, and utilizing it to a better effect than the direct expositional method would produce.

## HIS SOUL GOES MARCHING ON!

*Chicago Evening Post*

1. Roosevelt memorial week.
2. We cannot read the phrase, so many times repeated in the newspapers, without a poignant feeling of loss.

3. Alas, that we have but the memory of his name, his voice, his presence; that we

must turn to his picture, his effigy in bronze or his printed words—poor substitutes at their best for the man we loved.

4. In these months that have gone since he died, how often we have wished that he were here to tower above the little politicians, the contending factions in national Congress and industrial conference, with his clear, fearless challenge to the spirit of a big, broad-visioned Americanism.

5. But, gone though he be, he still speaks to us. The influence of his life remains, and Roosevelt memorial week is no mere perfunctory manifestation of respect for a lost leader. It is, rather, the expression of a deep resolve that his leadership shall continue, that the ideals he upheld shall be revitalized by our common purpose, that the cause, for which he died as truly as the soldier on the firing line, shall be carried on to final triumph.

6. The ideal of Roosevelt was to make the American flag so surely the symbol of justice and equal opportunity for every man, woman and child in the country that none would wish for any other; to make it so surely the symbol of honest, chivalrous dealing with the world that every nation would respect it. Because he believed in this ideal, and because he believed that through our democratic institutions it could be realized, Roosevelt was the uncompromising foe of the "red" and the courageous champion of a full-grown, world-fronting Americanism.

7. Many another city will pay its tribute to him in lasting form, and the national fund throughout the years will contribute to the making of Americans, to the development of American spirit and the fuller achievement of that world-leading, world-serving nationalism of which he was the foremost exponent.

8. And so "his soul goes marching on!"

An interpretation of character, mainly impressionistic.

11. Newspaper. Note its brevity and force. 12. Key-note of the mood of the interpretation.

13-4. Emotional intensifiers, emphasizing the importance of the man, and appealing to our admiration for him to give weight to what follows. This has the effect of indirect interpretation.

15. Transition to outright interpretation. —

16. Direct interpretation. — 17. Emotional reinforcement.

18. Inobvious but effective judgment of his influence presented by means of quotation that appeals to everyone through its association.

## OUR BONDS AND OTHERS

Boston Post

1. From a reader of the Post comes the following query, which is worthy of a carefully considered and, if possible, convincing answer, because it is in the minds of so many Americans:

Some time back my boy bought a Liberty bond with the \$100 he had saved up and now that he sees it is worth only \$85 he doesn't understand it, and I am not able to explain it to him, especially when I am told that French, British and other foreign bonds show no such shrinkage. He says his teacher told him that Wall street did it. Is that true?

2. Starting with the last question first: It is not true that Wall street is responsible for the shrinkage in the market value of Liberty bonds. Wall street is only the "broker," acting as agent between buyer and seller. There is a fair open market for the bonds and the volume of bonds outstanding is so tremendous that no group of men could either advance or depress the price materially for any length of time.

3. Second, it is not true that bonds of other countries have not declined. Many of them have declined more than those of the United States. British and French government bonds were recently selling in our markets to yield 12 per cent, or more than double the yield on the lowest of the American bonds. One British government issue which sold above 100 less than 20 years ago is now selling for 50.

4. As to the general cause for the shrinkage in market prices of bonds, it must be understood that bond prices are a measure of the price of money. A bond will always sell at a price to yield the current market rate for money. If the market rate for money is 4 per cent, a bond paying 4 per cent will sell at 100, where the yield is 4 per cent. If the rate for money advances to 5 per cent, the 4 per cent bond must sell down to a price which will yield 5 per cent.

5. It is unfortunate that the buyers of Liberty bonds have had to witness a shrinkage in market value. But the interest is being paid regularly and if the bonds are held they will recover in price. Uncle Sam is always solvent.

6. Meanwhile it might be well to point out that this shrinkage in market value is the least sacrifice that anybody has suffered because of the war.

Popular instruction: a simplified explanation of the financial principles bearing upon bonds. Indirectly, such instruction helps to inform the public how to manage its savings safely and profitably, with consequent benefit to every one. (Note the employment of a reader's letter as a peg. Practice in this respect varies, some papers never using this kind of peg, and others using it without prejudice. It is common in some of the class and technical journals, as a hook for editorials conveying technical or vocational information in answer, directly or indirectly, to inquiries or to letters of discussion concerning subjects of class interest.)

**AN INCONSISTENT MOVEMENT**

New York Journal of Commerce and Commercial Bulletin

1. Characterized as inconsistent, the overall movement is said by many leading manufacturers of this city to be rapidly getting away from the purpose for which it was launched. These manufacturers see in its progress a passing fad which will do more harm than good. It is their belief the workingman is going to suffer and the price of denim is going higher as the slogan "don the denim" becomes more audible. Carpenters, bricklayers, firemen, mechanics, chauffeurs and others who constantly need overalls, are going to face higher prices if the movement gains success or fails. Publicity given, it is considered sufficient to give manufacturers of overalls a chance to boost the price of denim.

2. The greatest inconsistency is seen in announcements by prominent manufacturers behind the movement who propose to make men's suits in plain, striped and checked denim, cut in the latest spring styles, as well as tuxedoes at prices unusually low. These announcements, it is said, are characteristic of propagandas behind the movement and far from correct. In publishing these statements the matter of labor has not been considered for the manufacture of spring suits made from denim.

3. The cost of labor in the manufacture of clothing has been recognized as the greatest factor causing high prices. Labor is constantly getting more and cannot be eliminated from discussions centering around the production of denim suits modeled along latest lines. Material, it is said, in these suits might not cost much, but labor in making them will be just as much as in the manufacture of spring suits made from other materials. For this reason announcements of this kind are considered far from practical and laughed at by manufacturers inclined to look askance at the overall movement.

4. The use of coarse wool in tweed suits at prices ranging between \$20 and \$30 is said to be much more advantageous. These suits are exceptional values and have remarkable wearing qualities which make them more sensible than denim, it is said. Many prominent retailers are offering suits of this kind.

5. Manufacturers admit prices on clothing are up too high and would welcome a recession, but fear it will be impossible as long as labor is able to get higher wages. Until there are three men for one job and not three jobs for one man, this condition

is expected to continue and no relief in the matter of production is seen.

6. Meantime, some manufacturers frankly admit that persons wanting to combat the high cost of clothing should do so by wearing old clothes. This phase of the movement is thought of much more favorably than the denim plan and urged for greater emphasis.

An estimate of the wisdom and probable consequences of a movement that temporarily commanded general attention.

**GOOD NEWS FROM VALLEY FALLS**

Kansas City Times

1. The Congregationalists at Valley Falls, Kas., have sold their church. They have no more use for it. The Valley Falls Congregationalists have united with the Methodists. For the past four years the Congregationalists and the Methodists have been walking the straight and narrow path together, and they have found it profitable. But all the time the Congregationalists have kept their church building, perhaps with the lingering suspicion that if the Methodists should show any signs of regretting the union the Congregationalists could go "back home."

2. The four years' experience, however, has brought the two congregations into one body. The Congregationalists have learned to say "Amen" as heartily as ever the Methodist brethren shouted it, and for the life of you it is not possible now to distinguish between a Methodist and a Congregationalist in Valley Falls.

3. For that reason the Congregationalists have decided to "cast aside every weight" that bound them to the old factional life and sell their church building. That means they have burned their bridge behind them. They will dwell in the Methodist fold and pasture with the Methodist flock. "The experiment was such a success," the news dispatch from Valley Falls says, "it was decided to sell the extra church and set an example to other congregations in the hope that all Protestant churches in small communities would combine and make one strong organization."

4. It is a fine example, too, of Christian grace and religious efficiency that the Methodists and Congregationalists of Valley Falls have set for the churches of small communities. The definite action of the Congregationalists in selling their church building, as a result of the success of the movement, is an eloquent tribute also to the fact that church federation in the small towns is possible, and it is a testimony not to be scorned by the outside world to the fact that there is something in "the faith

## EDITORIALS OF INTERPRETATION

79

once delivered to the saints" aside from denominational zeal.

### 5. While the choir sings

Blest be the tie that binds

let other weak and struggling churches in the rural districts come forward and give each other the right hand of fellowship, declaring by that act their intention to lay aside their denominational partisanship and unite to build up one strong church in each community. Valley Falls, Kas., has set the example for them.

Beginning with a newspaper and résumé, the always vigorous and refreshing Times gives us a light yet seriously sincere interpretation of the desirability and spirit of church unity.

### AN UNPOPULAR REMEDY

Youth's Companion

1. Among the many causes assigned for the present confusion and unrest one of the most plausible is that the normal ratio between supply and demand has been destroyed. There is a real shortage of the articles that everyone needs. Thousands of things that we used to find constantly on sale before the war are not now to be had, or can be had only after long waiting. Even when there is plenty elsewhere, we may lack, through delays or inadequacy in transportation. And the situation is rendered worse by excessive prices.

2. Examine that statement critically and you will find that it shows the gaps between supply and demand. The supply fails, now because it is not enough, now because it is difficult or impossible to get it to the would-be purchaser, now because the price is too high.

3. But all those causes can be removed. Agriculture, manufactures, transportation and commerce depend upon labor, and there is no lack of labor anywhere in this country. Were all who could make or move goods actively at work there would be no shortage, no delay, no soaring prices. What causes the existing trouble is an artificial shortage, and the remedy is to increase production all along the line by speeding up our work. The reason we are not remedying the evils is that we are deliberately and systematically slowing down our work.

4. If all the people of the United States—the mechanics, all the factory hands, all the railway men, all those in short who earn their living, either on their own account or as wage earners—were to use their energy and efficiency in producing all they could—nay, if they were to increase their energy only moderately—supply would soon overtake demand. Prices would rapidly decline, the relation between wages and the cost of living would become more satisfactory, and

by producing at low cost we could compete on better than equal terms with any other country. The good old times would be with us again.

5. But they tell us that we are dreaming of Utopia, and point us in the opposite direction. Since we already produce too little and pay too much for it, we should produce less and pay more. But if we must dream, we had rather that it be of Utopia than of Bedlam.

An editorial of didactic, or applied, interpretation, sufficiently definite in instructive aim to verge on the tacitly controversial, or "purpose" editorial. The divisions of the editorial are:

111-2. Expository statement (theory of the causes of the situation.)

113-4. Expository statement (the available means of remedy).

115. Argumentative, or appeal-to-reason, close.

### AMERICAN TASTE

Indianapolis News

1. American taste, as manifested in homes and home decoration, is on the decline, according to some officers of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, who discussed the subject with a representative of the New York Times. One of the officers was so confident of his knowledge of the history of American taste that he made a graphic chart of 100 per cent high and 120 years long—from 1800 to 1920—and showed that from 1800 to 1870 the standard of American taste dropped from 100 to ten, the lowest point in the entire period. About 1870 a change for the better was noted, the cause being the influence of the Morris movement on America, but the rise was hardly appreciable until the Columbian exposition, after which it rose rapidly until 1914, where it remained stationary for a time. In the last three years it has dropped back to sixty, or to the standard of 1835.

2. One of the reasons for this decline is the furniture shortage. Before the war furniture makers found it difficult to keep up with the standard of public taste. They caused designers to be expensively educated, and encouraged craftsmen to acquire the highest skill. They had to do it to get the business. Now, however, there is a tremendous demand for furniture—any kind of furniture—and the eager buyers can not wait for furniture to be made according to the pre-war standards, but must have it right away, regardless of the maker's wish to protect his reputation and preserve the craft-pride of his men.

3. The standard has shown a post-war tendency to drop to the level of the new millionaires, a natural and by no means unexpected slump. After the civil war came the cast-iron lawn zoo. The 1800 American millionaires and many near-millionaires pro-

duced by the world war seem to run to hotel furnishings for dwellings. They have as yet not gained access to homes exhibiting an appreciation of the best standard of American taste, and they have been so busy making money that their personal standards are untrustworthy. It is this aping of the hotels that accounts for much of the decline, but the cantonment builders, the munitions makers and the other swollen gentry have the money, and if properly managed by the people who know, can be depended upon to restore the standard of former times.

One of the benefits of such editorials of survey and tact interpretation is that—given time enough—their critical principles will seep through into the different “strata” of society and promote strivings after better standards.

There are various ways of getting such ideas to the public. The student can profitably ask himself how the subject of this editorial would be treated respectively by such papers as The Saturday Evening Post, different agricultural papers, The Delineator, etc. How would it be handled by Mr. Brisbane for The New York Evening Journal? Would The American Furniture Manufacturer treat it as would The Furniture Trade Review and Interior Decorator, and would these treat it as would The Furniture Worker (retail furniture trade)? Adaptation of point-of-view and of treatment to the public addressed must always be considered.

### A CERTAIN AMERICAN HOME

New York Tribune

1. One perhaps should know Springfield to appreciate the full dramatic quality of events of the last week in this quiet old Illinois town. A king and queen there arrived to pay their respects to a certain small clapboard home and the man it housed some sixty years ago. A visiting English poet and dramatist, John Drinkwater, followed on the same errand. There were luncheons and formalities, and Governor Lowden spoke ably for his State and of her greatest citizen. He is a queer American who does not feel a throb of emotion at this unique celebration of a place and a man and a career that sum up practically the whole of American achievement.

2. The city of Springfield has lost none of its old-fashioned flavor. The banks do business not by virtue of new marble fronts, but on the strength of their age symbolized in their old walnut furniture and counters, carefully preserved. It is a flat, midland little city, neither poor nor prosperous, comfortably and calm above all else, quite unawed by the fine capital and its new hotel and its many sojourning politicians. Lincoln's home is a low, inconspicuous house off the main street, left quite unchanged, without tablet or monument to advertise it. It is the same within as without. Alike with the town itself, the dignity and simplicity of Lincoln seem to have brooded over

these places of his early career and protected them from pretense or perversion.

3. It was to this unchanged spot, the most intensely American spot that we possess, it might be said, that these Old World visitors paid homage. John Drinkwater's play, "Lincoln," has been one of the outstanding successes in London. It lacks veracious local flavor—it's author had never visited America—it is strong in the universal quality of Lincoln, that simple, unerring greatness which touched all that he did, whether he was writing a letter to his brother on thrift or dedicating a great battlefield. As for the king who visited Springfield, he needs no lesson in democracy to make him comprehend the spirit of Lincoln's home town. Our greatest American has gained in stature before the world in the last years. What he fought and died for here has somehow been advanced everywhere by the men who died for civilization in the great war. Words and definitions are useless to express such a fact. These small episodes at Springfield, the tribute of the world to a tall, gaunt figure looming ever taller with the years, symbolize the record better than a host of orators or fine phrases.

An attempt at interpreting the spirit of Lincoln as an influence in the world's change.

[1. Newspeg and keynote preparation. —  
[2. Springfield and the Lincoln house as representing the Lincoln spirit. — [3. The spreading appreciation of the spirit typified by the Lincoln of tradition.

Observe the frequency with which the 3-stage plan affords the structural skeleton, especially in editorials of simple scope and moderate length.

### A DIFFERENCE AND WHY

Building Trade With Farmers

1. A while ago the writer saw a famous actor in a famous play at a large coliseum. It was a wonderful play and the acting was good—a play that was meeting approval everywhere. But for some reason or another it failed to make the impression on that particular audience that the reputation of the actor and that of the play warranted.

2. Sometime later it was the writer's privilege to see the same play put on by the same company, including the famous actor mentioned, at a large theater.

3. This time the audience was carried away with the play and the acting. There wasn't any particular difference in the two audiences, so far as the writer could see. In fact, the first one perhaps outranked the second in average education because it was in a college city.

4. The reason for the difference lies in the two buildings. The first was a large barn-like affair, with wide spaces on either side of the stage. The drop curtain was

canvas, as were also the partitions that separated the audience from that part of the stage behind the wings. The players' voices seemed to have a sound that was unnatural—this was probably because they had to strain themselves to "fill" the building that was not planned for plays, where the slightest inflections of the voice sometimes mean so much. On the other hand, in the theater building every little change in the tone of the actor's voice seemed to mean as much as what he said.

5. But what has all this to do with advertising?

6. Simply this: The atmosphere in which the advertising in any publication has to "work" has much to do with that advertising's effectiveness. Some publications are easy to read and in them the advertisements seem to invite attention.

7. You just naturally read such a publication more carefully. The reading matter is neatly arranged and the advertisements carefully placed with some regard to the showing the whole printed page will make.

8. On the other hand other publications seem to have been thrown together almost any old way to get the matter in, and the "holes" filled up with whatever pieces of plate matter or dead ads happen to fit.

9. This kind of a publication does not hold the reader's attention and, therefore, even though an advertisement be most carefully thought out, accurately written and expertly displayed, it does not have the chance to pull because it is handicapped by the place in which it has to work.

10. Like the famous actor mentioned, a high class advertisement may pull well in one newspaper and not at all in another, and the fault lies in the second newspaper—not the audience.

An editorial of exposition for "class" readers—those practically interested in advertising. (It is characteristic of present-day writing—or perhaps of present-day thinking—that even an editorial of such specialized nature can be scanned with interest by the general reader.)

### A QUESTION OF DECADENCE

London Times

1. The conduct of Signor d'Annunzio, whatever we may think of it politically, must be surprising to those who have judged him from his writings to be the most signal example of "decadence," that mysterious disease which, according to Max Nordau, is endemic among modern poets and painters. The decadent is one who expresses his overwrought nerves in that which he is pleased to call his art. If he takes corruption and decay for a subject, it is, of course, because he himself is corrupt and decaying. He is the last, perversely refined product of an

effete civilization; you think of him as working, if it can be called work, in the midst of voluptuous scenes which he is unable to enjoy. He is the heir of all the ages, but one whom the ages have made incapable of entering into his inheritance; one born senile and tottering, crowned with faded rose-leaves from his cradle to his grave. Signor d'Annunzio was certainly thought to be decadent before the war by those who judged him by his writings; and now we have the report of a speech made by the president of the National Council of Fiume, in which he is called "the great soldier-poet, the hero of heroes, who a hundred times has risked his life for Italy"; and what is more, the description, however rhetorical, is not untrue. Signor d'Annunzio has proved himself as good a man of action as any healthy, normal Englishman, who would no more read a line of poetry than he would write one.

2. The fact is, the ostentatious decadent has deceived us all, just as the ostentatiously casual Englishman deceived the German. As the German thought the Englishman who enjoyed being casual must continue to be casual always and against his own will, so we have supposed that the decadent of literature or art must be himself decadent always and against his own will. But his very ostentation might have put us on our guard. It needs some energy to be ostentatious over anything; it would need a good deal of energy to produce the works of Signor d'Annunzio. You cannot write well, whatever your subject, if you are capable of nothing; and Signor d'Annunzio, by general consent, does write well. The true decadents of the later Roman Empire went on writing imitations of Virgil, because they had not energy to do anything else. They are not shocking, but dull. The real decadent is always a pedant, at the mercy of the past; and the decadent periods of history are not those in which men make a feast, drink deep and fast and crown themselves with flowers, but those in which they go on doing just what their ancestors have done, from force of habit and fear of making mistakes. The later Roman Empire was decadent because of its pedantry, its legalism, its timidity, its respectability even, not, as some people still suppose, because of its voluptuous splendor. Ruin came to it because it could not conceive of change as possible; it was what it was according to the nature of things; in its literature it spoke with alien jaws of what had happened long ago; it was unable to notice what was happening in the present. But the modern decadent, however perverse and absurd, does notice what

is happening in the present. Signor d'Annunzio was quite aware that there was a war on, and acted accordingly, turning from art to fighting with a remarkable power of adaptation. The true decadent, whether individual or society, lacks just that power of adaptation; and the lack of it is decadence, which makes for death and dissolution, whereas Signor d'Annunzio is at least very much alive.

Interpretation of a term (representing a philosophical conception), through interpretation of a person to whom it has been supposed to apply.

¶1. Descriptive definition of decadence. (Note the placing of the newspaper.) D'Annunzio illustrates a mis-application of the term.

¶2. Philosophizing view of the decadent as he really is; it is given concreteness by the references to d'Annunzio. Note the historical comparisons, showing the difference between actual and affected decadence. The last two sentences definitely formulate a description that defines actual decadence in contrast with what merely appears decadent.

Observe the long paragraphs of the English editorial; the scholarly references; the leisurely yet compact manner; and the tone of intellectual interest.

### WHEAT PRODUCTION COSTS IN KANSAS

Breeders' Gazette

1. According to a recent report issued by the Kansas State Board of Agriculture, the average cost of growing an acre of wheat in that state in 1919 was \$25.20, and the average return to the grower \$24.77, leaving a deficit of 43 cents. In the eastern division of the state the loss per acre was 15 cents, and in the central \$1.52, while in the western section a profit of \$1.89 per acre was made. Of the total acreage 76 per cent shows a loss, and 24 per cent a gain. Kansas produced 16 per cent (146,000,000 bushels) of the nation's wheat last year, and lost money by doing so.

2. This disclosure, evidently a surprise to many Kansans and others, has evoked the interesting question, "How is it, then, that Kansas farmers have the cash to pay for motor cars, machinery, and home conveniences, which everybody knows that they are buying?" Secretary J. C. Mohler answers: "The large gross return (\$290,000,000) from the crop has little meaning except in relation to the cost of production. A considerable cash balance in wheat growers' hands at the end of the season does not necessarily mean a profit, for it covers much besides profit. Even at a low rate of interest on the enormous aggregate capital employed in farming means a large sum. Mainly through what they do without, the personal expenses of farmers are much less than those of men who devote equivalent skill or capital to other enterprises. Horse-keep does not call for much outlay. The

family usually draws no pay, though often doing much work. On many farms only the most urgent repairs are made. Rarely is anything definitely set aside to cover depreciation in buildings, machinery, and soil fertility. In other words, the farmer's return from a wheat crop is mainly in cash, and, broadly speaking, in a lump sum, while many of the expenses incurred in its production do not call for cash expenditures, or may be deferred.

3. "The cash balance in a wheat grower's hands after harvest is no measure of his profit. Such considerations, however, must be taken into account by the farmer in balancing his books, for obligations incurred must eventually be met; deferred repairs and replacements will accumulate; lost soil fertility means a lower yield or added expense for fertilizers; low wages and a narrow environment will not secure desirable farm hands or hold the second generation on farms; and unfavorable returns on the investment will not attract the capital needed for better methods. There must be a real and substantial profit, not merely a December appearance of profit, if the needs of consumers are to be satisfied. Liberal production will not be continued at a loss or without the stimulus of profit."

Explanation of a matter of agricultural economics, with the purpose of strengthening the argument in favor of better prices for farm products.

### MEXICO AS SEEN BY A NOVELIST

The Outlook

1. "The tragical and semi-barbarous side of Mexican political strife has just been illustrated by the fate of Carranza; the personal and human-character side is strikingly depicted by Señor Blasco Ibáñez, author of one of the most widely read books of our times, "The Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse." In a series of shrewd and entertaining letters to the New York Times the distinguished author brings close to the reader's mental perception the very men most involved in the present crisis—Carranza himself, Obregón, Gonzales, Bonillas, Barragan, and others. He shows them to us as they look, as they talk, as they laugh, and as they plot. Characteristic bits of conversation on all sorts of non-political matters, interviews of an intimate but informal nature, sharp digs at rivals, and humorous rallying of friends—a hundred such touches, slight but individual, put before us almost, one might say, face to face the men themselves, not the posed military and political lay figures.

2. This group of pen-pictures from the pen of Señor Ibáñez is really a contribution to literature as well as a vivid piece of re-

porting in the large sense. The hurry and rush of modern newspaper work has rather taken the emphasis off the literary form of news writing and concentrated it on bare facts. Special correspondence such as Archibald Forbes and Frederick Villiers and—may we add?—George Kennan were wont to furnish is rare nowadays; instead we have too often concentrated news with a lamentable lack of color, atmosphere, and humor. Happily, there are shining exceptions to this rule, and these apparently offhand yet carefully written letters by Ibañez are a notable example. It is a pleasure to recognize in them the practiced art of a writer who knows how to interest and entertain as well as to inform. We congratulate the Times on its enterprise in procuring for its readers such an unusual journalistic treat as these articles furnish. They are what they purport to be, "the impressions of a novelist, an impartial observer." They present a graphic view of the turgid but exciting and adventurous complex of Mexico, with its ignorant half-Indian populace, its ambitious and fiery generals by the score, and its total absence of a large body of middle-class citizens who should understand what fair play is and strive for peaceful law and order. The Mexican people, says Ibañez, is "the eternal victim of a tragicomedy that never ends, the poor slave whom all pretend to redeem and whose lot has remained unchanged for centuries."

3. The four men around whom the new revolution has centered have been Carranza, Obregon, Gonzales, and Bonillas. Of Carranza's personal bearing Ibañez writes: "Don Venustiano is an old country gentleman, a ranchman, with all the cunning of rural landowners and all the shrewdness of county politicians, but he is simpatico and has a noble bearing. Despite his apparent reserve, at times he waxes loquacious, 'feels like a student'—as he puts it—and then he talks freely; he even laughs." Obregon is in appearance "white, so positively white that it is difficult to conceive his having a single drop of Indian blood in his veins. He is so distinctively Spanish that he could walk in the streets of Madrid without anyone guessing that he hailed from the American hemisphere." Of Gonzales, a general who has the unique honor of having lost every battle in which he was engaged, Carranza said, ironically, to Ibañez: "Don Pablo inspires so much confidence; he is so respectable!" but Gonzales's many enemies told Ibañez that Gonzales was "a fraud, a hypocrite, and a crook." Of Bonillas, who left his happy life as Mexican Ambassador at Washington to seek and lose the chance of becoming

President as Carranza's candidate, Ibañez repeats Obregon's comment: "A nice fellow, my friend Bonillas. He is reliable, conscientious, and hard-working. The world has lost a first-class bookkeeper. . . . If I ever become President of the Republic, I shall make him cashier in some bank."

4. When these newspaper letters appear in book form—and they certainly deserve that honor—readers will find that the innumerable flashes of description and caustic comment, such as these four bits, combine to leave a lasting and clear impression of Mexican politicians, men, and methods.

In this article, *The Outlook* provides a double-barrel interpretation—an approving estimate of the Spanish author's series of articles, and (involved with this) a bird's-eye view of Mexican conditions as revealed by Señor Ibañez. It is itself a specimen in brief of the literesque in journalism of which it speaks.

## MAN AND NATION

Omaha Bee

1. In the confidence of free-will we say a man's life is what he makes it. And so, in one sense, it is. But it depends largely on his surroundings, on physical and social conditions, which is the general expression meaning climate, the soil he treads upon, the people he associates with, and the average intelligence of the population in which he is a unit—all which, taken together, mean for him opportunity or lack of it.

2. No man is within himself wholly the master of his destiny. From his childhood too many threads outside his own personality are tied to him, to bind, lead, restrict and control his acts. Time also is a factor. In youth he is sanguine and imagines himself unfettered. Middle age finds him conscious of many limitations undreamed of in his enthusiastic youth. Old age too often overtakes him disappointed, disillusioned and—if he has learned to look truth squarely in the face—aware that he has been used by an infinite power for purposes he does not fully comprehend.

3. Three things the old man realizes: That his whole life has been dominated by laws not of human making; that his entry into the world is still a mystery to him; and that his departure from earthly activities will be against his will.

4. The birth of a man means a life that leads inexorably to death. The birth of a nation means the governmental life of a people, which also leads inexorably to that government's death. All history, both of the individual and the nation, leads to that certain conclusion.

5. As the man protects himself against an early and therefore untimely end, by what reason and the experience of other men teach him are wholesome and strengthening habits, so a nation, if its people are enlightened, seeks to prolong its existence by avoiding excesses and shunning those things which have led to the death of other nations. But while man or nation may prolong its vigor by right living, neither can forever avoid death, although both put off the inevitable end by every expedient in their power. Some men pin their faith to a sound philosophy of life and live long; others yield to bad habits, resort to quacks and nostrums, and die early. Some nations hold fast to sound principles and live for many generations; others flee to strange and radical doctrines and perish miserably in their youth.

6. The United States is young as the lives of governments are measured. Its only dangerous sickness was the malady of slavery. Bleeding cured it of that poisonous infection.

7. But it must not be supposed, because America is young and strong, that it is not subject to acute and fatal diseases, just as the young man. The germs that lead to the illness and death of nations are everywhere, just as those that attack men. There must be right living to keep the nation in health. Our present youthful vitality has been nourished and built up by national "good habits," exemplified in the constitution of our republic, in our legislative, executive and judicial systems, and in our government of, by and for the people. Our national life blood is pure as yet, because as a whole the people are clean, patriotic, liberty-loving and law-abiding.

8. But we are all the time receiving new elements into our system by immigration. Some of human importations are wholesome, some pestilent. We must have a care about permitting vicious enemies to come to or remain with us, or we shall suffer infection. We still hold to the principles of the fathers of our nation, which is well for us. But no nation can live and grow without change. Nothing is at rest in this world, neither men, nor principles of government, nor nations. Change is the law of the life of every earthly thing, whether individual, legislative or constitutional. It is our task to so educate ourselves in love of country and of our people, that justice shall prevail. Successful in that, our national life will endure through centuries. Failing in it, early death is certain.

9. The unrest following the death of the imperial German government still disturbs

the world. We feel it in abnormal economic and industrial conditions; but if we retain our fidelity to law and order, vote down the dangerous remedies and false doctrines proposed by visionary and radical minorities, the world war will not seriously interrupt the healthful progress of our national life. We must remember that the ballot directly influences the life of the nation, as well as our individual prosperity and happiness.

An attempt to explain the course and direction of national life by comparing it to the life of the individual (sustained analogy).

### COLLECTIVE BARGAINING

*Parish News, St. George's Church, Newport, R. I.*

1. There is some confusion in the public mind in regard to the issue of "Collective Bargaining," the impression being that the employers of the country deny to labor the right to organize and as an organized body to deal with the employers. This is entirely misleading and unfair. All intelligent employers are willing to concede the right of collective bargaining, they merely insist that the right shall be interpreted in the light of two principles, both eminently American, both entirely fair, the principle of freedom, and the principle of responsibility. The employers insist that the right to organize and bargain collectively implies the right to remain unorganized and deal individually if the men so prefer. They believe that the right to bargain as a labor union affiliated with the A. F. of L. must mean equally the right to bargain as an organization of their own, unaffiliated with the A. F. of L.

2. There is nothing whatever hostile to labor in this attitude. On the contrary, it provides for the fullest possible development of labor along the line of free organization.

3. The employers also believe there should be mutual responsibility. If a collective bargain has any value at all, it must be binding upon the employees as well as upon the employers. But today it is not. The employers are accountable for violation of the collective bargaining, but the employees can keep it or break it without any accountability.

4. We believe in "industrial democracy," but the first essential, the fundamental basis of democracy, is justice and fairness to all classes and all individuals. In one of Mr. Gompers' impassioned speeches at the Industrial Conference he repudiated the idea of a mutual responsibility by declaring that the rights of capital are negligible as compared with labor. "What is capital?" he asked. "Capital consists of tables, clothes, steel, wool, dead things, material things,

things which can be sold and bought." "And what is labor? Labor is the workers, human beings, men and women and children.

5. "When it comes to the question of determining what is of greater importance as to men and women and children and dollars and things, the soul of mankind goes out to men and women and children rather than to things."

6. This is merely glittering rhetoric which beclouds the issue. No one for a moment questions that a human life is more valuable than money. Does the fireman for a moment hesitate between the child at the window above and the money in the vault below? Never—no one questions that human lives are more valuable than things.

7. This is entirely true, but it in no sense invalidates the claim that labor should share with capital in the responsibility for carrying out the collective bargaining. The terms "labor" and "capital," as ordinarily used, are misleading. Capital is not a thing by itself, divorced from people, any more than labor is divorced from people. Property as such has no rights—it is the man who owns property who has rights. It is human rights that the law protects, whether the human being does or does not own any property of its own.

8. Again, we use the terms capitalist and worker as if they were clearly differentiated. This is not true. John Mitchell was a worker. No one would dispute that. But he was also a capitalist, for he left over a quarter of a million dollars of property. Judge Gary is a capitalist, but could even his worst enemy deny he is also a worker? The farmer is a capitalist, but he is also a worker, yes, and he works ten to sixteen hours a day. The fact is that in this country nearly all capitalists are also workers, just as nearly all workers have some capital, even if it is only \$100 in the bank. The question is not between dead things and living human beings at all. It is between those who are employers and those who are employed, both of whom are workers, both of whom are usually to some degree capitalists, both of whom are human beings. It is right that these men and women, employers and employees, should mutually organize in any way they wish and bargain collectively. But it is unfair and undemocratic that those human beings who are employers should be held accountable for the bargain while those human beings who are employees should have no accountability whatever. If the stability of industrial life demands the practice of collective bargain-

ing, it demands also, in order to guarantee that stability, a mutual responsibility to keep the bargain.

¶1. Statement, or definition, of the question at issue. It is written to remove misconception and lay a foundation of accurate comprehension. The employers' position interpreted.

¶2. Emphatic assertion of a fact believed to be necessary to an unbiased consideration of the exposition — ¶3. The employers' position further interpreted.

¶4-5. Exposition begun of the nature of the justice, or fair play, recognized as essential to industrial democracy. The exposition takes the form of a refutation of what is deemed an erroneous argument, by advancing more accurate definition of terms and a clearer statement of the matters at issue.

¶6-8. Continues the exposition begun in ¶4, illustrating the refutatory argument with concrete examples, and introducing an amended terminology for the sake of clearer thinking.

¶8. The new definitions having now been expounded, the editorial returns to the head inquiry, what is a fair foundation for collective bargaining.

At first, this editorial may seem to be controversial rather than interpretive. It certainly has a "purpose," but as that purpose is to promote mutual understanding by making clear basic principles, the editorial cannot be called one of dispute. Exposition, or interpretation, often indeed puts an end to dispute by making clear the terms or the points at issue.

### LEGS IN THE SIXTIES

Walter Prichard Eaton, in *The Freeman*

1. To all of you, as to the famous bus conductor, legs are less a treat than they used to be. Yet the undressed drama continues to flourish, giving pain to the pious and, no doubt, profits to the purveyors. When the Winter Garden chorus appeared in costumes modelled, in one respect, at least, on those of the Scotch Highlanders, a critic remarked that knees are a joint, not an entertainment; but apparently they entertain a certain proportion of the public. This season, too, we have had a wave of "bedroom farces," we have seen the transplanted "Aphrodite"; we have made, in short, our generous offering to the great goddess, Lubricity. Consequently, we have (as usual) been informed that the drama is treading down the primrose path, and travelling at a rapid rate.

2. Well, well—it may be so. But from the number of years during which the drama has been traveling briskly toward the eternal bonfire, one is forced to conclude that this noted conflagration is very deep down indeed. For instance, there were the 1860's. My attention has been turned to the 1860's because I fled out of a shower into the dimness of a second-hand bookshop the other day (I cannot afford an umbrella at present prices), and there I picked up "Women and Theatres," by Olive Logan (New York; Carleton, 1869). Two chapters at once interested me—"About the Leg Business" and

## EDITORIALS AND EDITORIAL-WRITING

"About Nudity in Theatres." I bought this book for thirty-seven cents, and learned something at first hand about the "palmy days."

3. It was surely an odd and interesting side-light which first caught my attention. In the 1860's, Philadelphia carried off the honors "in the pad-making art." "Thus," said Miss Logan, "the New Jersey railroads are frequently enriched by the precious freight of penitential Mazeppas, going on pilgrimages to the padding Mecca." She reproduces this letter, surely a forerunner of our simplified spelling:

Mam: Them tites is finished your nees will be all O K when you get them on. Bad figgers is all plaid but now they will caust 9 dollars.

4. The reason for the great demand for "them tites" was the extraordinary popularity of the "blonde burlesquers." We have all heard, of course, of these delectable entertainers, of "The Black Crook," and its tribe; but few of us now realize to what an extent the American theatre was given over to the worship of Lubricity in the decade following the Civil War. Miss Logan, who herself had been an actress, and left the stage to become a writer and a worker for equal suffrage, says:

Clothed in the dress of an honest woman (the actress) is worth nothing to a manager. Stripped as naked as she dare—and it seems there is little left when so much is done—she becomes a prize to her manager, who knows that crowds will rush to see her, and who pays her a salary accordingly.

5. This is what the "nude woman" did. "She runs upon the stage giggling; trots down to the footlights, winks at the audience, and rattles off some stupid attempts at wit, some twaddling allusions to Sorosis or General Grant." Sometimes she attempted to sing and dance. A sample song is quoted, but our modern type rebels. This woman, Miss Logan affirms, often made more money than "the poetic Edwin Booth; infinitely more than the intellectual E. L. Davenport." She gives a list of the sixteen then existing theatres in New York which had at one time or another presented English drama. Of the entire list, only Booth's Theatre was clear of the charge of having harbored the "nude exhibition." At one time (evidently in 1868 or 1869) but two theatres in all New York were offering legitimate drama. One manager is quoted as saying, "Devil take your legitimate drama! If I can't draw a crowd otherwise, I'll put a woman on my stage without a rag

on her." Another manager, who was losing money with a classic play, "rubbed his dry old hands together" and said, "Aha! we must have some of those fat young women in this piece and make it draw."

6. All of which is not exactly pretty reading, but is not without its cheerful side. Such were the "palmy days" of the 1860's! The stage was quite evidently headed for Gehenna and going strong. Since 1869, a matter of half a century, the number of theatres in New York has multiplied several times over. In many of them beauty is still only skin deep. Legs are the lyrics, the lure is the female form. It might almost be gathered from this fact that there is something eternally attractive about the female form. But no such percentage of our theatres is given over to nudity as in the 1860's, and in almost none of those more or less devoted to our modern equivalent of the old "burlesque" is the appeal crude and ugly and coarse. Often it is made with at least a pagan loveliness which is hopelessly disarming. As for the other theatres we have had "Hamlet" and "Richard III," "Ruddigore" and "Apple Blossoms," "Jane Clegg" and "Clarence," Euripides and Tolstoy, Brieux and "Abraham Lincoln." There never was a season in the "palmy days" which could begin to rival, for richness and variety of solid dramatic fare, what Broadway has offered this past winter. The goddess Lubricity no doubt still has, and will always have, her priests and priestesses in the playhouse, and her throng of worshippers. But any repetition of the raw, crude and apparently almost universal theatrical depravity which followed the Civil War is impossible in America today, even after the World War. We have not one public, but many now, and a constant process of selection and refinement seems to be going on. Things are not as they were in the palmy days—thank goodness!

An interpretation of present conditions through a review and survey—somewhat of the article or personalized-essay type in the earlier part, but passing over to a distinctly editorial tone about '14. Observe the discursive, yet animated and succinct style, and the value of the well-balanced comment as an antidote to the common denunciation and outbreak of unthinking thinkers who discuss the same subject. It is the difference between clear-sightedness plus catholicity of mind, and narrowness of information and judgment.

### G. B. S. BREAKS ANOTHER LANCE

Kansas City Star

1. George Bernard Shaw being the duly accredited jester to the court of literature must let no opportunity pass to remind us of his office.

2. "These Americans," says he, shaking his bells—and waits to be drawn. For in

jesting it does not do to be too forward. The jest must fall flat if it would prosper. As thus:

3. "How now, knave? What of the Americans? See thou mindest thy manners."

4. "Ay, uncle," says G. B. S., balancing his wand on his nose. "But who is to mind the manners of the Americans? Marry, in the province of New-York, mark that we Irish-English always use the hyphen in New-York because the Americans don't, which is reason enough I trow—in New-York they have expelled the Socialists from their parliament, which is mannerless."

5. "How does that concern thee, Sir Jester?"

6. "It concerns me nearly, uncle. A murrain! Am I not a Socialist myself?"

7. "Thou'rt paid to be a wit, madcap."

8. "True, but I must have something to hang my wit upon withal. I must be different from other men or I am undone and lose this pretty wand. I became a Socialist thirty-five years ago because it gave me chance to say startling things in a dull world. I am still a Socialist because there are some smart things still to be said, and the world still jumps on being pricked. If it didn't we jesters would be in sorry plight. Truly, uncle, there is nought to be gained by agreeing with the world. My genius is in opposition, hence I am a Socialist, a vegetarian and an Irishman."

9. "Thou'rt a saucy knave. But not bad, not bad, i' faith! But prick on, fool. What of the Americans?"

10. "They are barbarians, uncle. Aye, villagers. They persecute for opinions, which is the mark of a primitive people. I call that good. Marry, i do."

11. "Call what good, sirrah? What the Americans do?"

12. "No, what I said. What do I care what the Americans do? It's what they give me a chance to say that interests me. Ting, a-ling, ling. Hear my pretty bells, uncle."

13. "Hark'ee, fool. If persecuting for opinions were in style our court would lack a sorry jester, belike."

14. "Nay, uncle. I have no opinions. But I have a great commodity of comment upon opinions. That is my trade. These Americans are cakes and cream for me. They are always doing something to bring me out strong. If they should settle down and be like the English, who scarce rise to me any more, though I go constantly about with my tongue in my cheek, I'd soon be bereft of my cap. What brooks it any more to say that liberty is gone in England,

since nobody believes me? But in America they're still sensitive to epigram. I have another one, uncle."

15. "A sorry one, by'r crown and scepter! But have it out since it's thy trade."

16. "When is the Statue of Liberty to be pulled down in New-York Harbor? Nay, dullard, if that missed thee see if this one pierces thy thick pate. The American President is no safer than was Louis XVI. A hit, uncle! I'd say a palpable hit, but 'tis Shakespearean, and I am a greater than Shakespeare. Will not the Americans writhe at that, think you? Nay, sith I have thee silenced at last—and thou'rt talkative enow I warrant—hear me out. I care not a copper groat for the Socialists, here nor in America. I made a good thing out of them in my 'Unsocial Socialist' years ago, and at the Fabian Society, and they do begin to pall as a literary asset. But I am Shaw, I am G. B. S., I am an Irishman and cannot be still when anything is said about liberty. I specialize in liberty. It's hard going for me just now, because England has too much liberty. I have too much. If they'd only put me in the tower! But they won't. 'Twas a sorry day for me when the English government quit making martyrs of the eloquent Irish. But America can still be baited. And though the Americans are barbarians and villagers they have the literary sense. They read my plays, though—a murrain!—I do not think they know how good they are. But I must not let them forget me. They must not think my wit grows dull just because the English decline to stop my mouth. 'Twas a beggarly trick on me when they bade Bertram Russell hold his peace and let me talk on. Marry, a scurvy trick and altogether English. But mayhap the Americans haven't noticed that and can still be touched by the Shavian rapier. Hence these cudgels for my old gossips of the Fabian days. Dost thou get me, uncle, and have I not a pretty wit under my belled cap?"

Here we have an urbane, yet satirical interpretation of the attitude and motives of Mr. Shaw. Observe the employment for this purpose of the form of the literary skit, dramatic in method, and developed by means of dialog. The critical interpretation of Mr. Shaw's beliefs loses nothing of keenness and value from being put in his own mouth; for numerous judges have thought that Mr. Shaw's writings themselves—in effect—say the same things that he is here made to say about himself. The editorial was, of course, provoked by one of Mr. Shaw's scintillatingly recurrent pronouncements upon things, men, immortals, and Shaw. (To see in the method of presentation of this editorial a reversion to one of the five forms of the Greek essay—the dialog—is not difficult. Indeed, it would not be difficult to find analogues, if not historical predecessors, of all the forms of the contemporary editorial in classical, or in the formational periods of Continental literature.

## EDITORIALS AND EDITORIAL-WRITING

### Chapter VI. Exercises.

1. Examine three or four issues each of several daily papers (name them), with the following questions in mind. Have the best specimens classified and ready for presentation in case they are called for.

A. Do they neglect or do they emphasize the editorial or interpretation? (Consider each paper separately.)

B. What subjects do they seem most inclined to interpret?

C. Do they tend to make their news-editorial interpretational?

D. Is it possible to sort them into groups according to their practice in the matter of editorial interpretation?

2. Examine several weekly journals that are devoted to or include editorial discussion, applying questions A, B, and C, exercise 1.

3. Under the heading Interpreters of the Times, write an editorial interpreting the service of our newspapers and magazines as interpreters.

4. Write a paper (about 500 words), pointing out the differences between newspapers and weekly magazines in editorial interpretation, as you observed them in doing exercises 1 and 2. If you can make it editorial in manner, so much the better.

5. Examine the editorials in several issues each of three agricultural papers.\* What proportion of the editorials are given to interpretation? What kinds of things do they interpret?

6. Repeat exercise 5, examining class or trade papers of some other sort,\* such as:

- A. Railway journals.
- B. Labor journals.
- C. Lumber journals.
- D. Iron-and-steel trade journals.
- E. Implement-trade journals.
- F. Grocery-trade journals, wholesale, retail.

- G. Advertising journals.
- H. Automobile journals.
- I. Engineering and mining journals.
- J. Medical journals.

- K. Others.

- 7. Another, as in 6.

- 8. Still another, as in 6.

9. Write a paper (about 500 words) on editorials of interpretation in class journals. Try to make it editorial in manner.

10. Study a number of editorials of interpretation in the newspapers, noting the

\*For useful lists, see the latest edition of "Where and How to Sell Manuscripts" (Home Correspondence School). For classified name-lists only, see Aver's American Newspaper Annual and Directory.

differences they show in plan and method. Discuss these in writing. Have illustrative specimens ready for presentation in case they are called for.

11. Repeat No. 10, examining weekly periodicals.

12. Examine some of the fortnightly and monthly review-periodicals with reference to their editorials and articles of interpretation. Make memoranda of your observations and conclusions, and be prepared to produce the editorials that illustrate your points.

13. Discuss in a paper the interpretive writing of the periodicals examined in 12.

14. Examine the editorials in the woman's magazines, applying to them questions A, B, and C, exercise 1.

15. Discuss in writing the editorials in the woman's magazines, with reference to the matters observed in doing No. 14. Be prepared to produce the editorials that illustrate your points.

16. Run through the news of the day; select and have ready for presentation to the instructor subjects for five interpretations, with the point or idea of the interpretation stated in a single sentence. Be prepared to produce clippings of the news on which your suggestions are based.

17. Choose one of the subjects in No. 16. First outline the editorial; then complete the writing of it.

18. Repeat No. 17, using another of the subjects.

19. Choosing one of the two subjects about which you have already written (Nos. 17, 18), write another editorial of interpretation, making it essentially different either in the point of the interpretation or in the method employed.

20. Repeat No. 16.

21. Repeat No. 17.

22. Repeat No. 19, using the editorial written in No. 21.

23. Set down 10 ideas for editorials of interpretation about affairs of daily life.

24. Out of these 10 ideas, select two; outline the proposed editorials.

25. Write one of the two editorials outlined in 24.

26. Set down 10 ideas for interpretive editorials having to do with religious or moral aspects of life.

27. As in 24, using the ideas listed in doing 26.

28. Write out one of the two editorials outlined in 27.

## EDITORIALS OF INTERPRETATION

89

29. Set down a list of 10 ideas for interpretive editorials dealing with scientific, philosophical, governmental, economic, industrial, or similar subjects of significance. Be prepared to show the journalistic value of your ideas.

30. Write an editorial on one of the subjects listed in 29.

31. Write an editorial on another of the subjects in 29.

32. Write an editorial upon a third subject from No. 29.

33. Write a paper of 1500-2000 words upon the editorial of interpretation.

34. Make a collection of interpretive editorials from miscellaneous sources.

## CHAPTER VII

### THE CONTROVERSIAL EDITORIAL

**The editorial of argumentative effect.**—Numerous editorials are written to advocate, oppose, defend, or attack theories, tendencies, policies, principles, and "causes," or the men, groups, or parties representing them. Such editorials are controversial—i. e., their effect is that of persuasion, debate, or conviction. They incline the reader's judgment, or his sympathies, favorably toward or unfavorably away from the proposition or idea with which they deal.

The controversial editorial exists to influence the reader for or against something. Yet it does not have to be controversial in the narrow sense of that term. It is enough that it have the purpose of affecting the reader's attitude. Not a few such editorials, indeed, are so little argumentative in the commoner meaning of the word, that we can adequately describe them merely as "purpose" editorials, employing the term in the sense in which we use it when we speak of a "purpose" novel. They leave us with an attitude of mind more favorable or less favorable toward that with which they are concerned.

**A foundation of reasoning, not passion.**—The controversial editorial, therefore, is merely an editorial meant to sway the reader—perhaps by a method of argument that is subtly indirect—toward this or that idea, conviction, or attitude. Yet however indirect its method, it still favors, supports, advocates, or sets itself in opposition—still in effect debates or argues. Therefore its only sure foundation is that of safe, straight argument. It must be based

on sound logic and reasoning, not on sentiment, nor yet on ill-temper, bitterness, or passion. The editorial may be, and not infrequently is, intensely earnest, powerful, and impassioned; but let it begin to manifest impatience, irritation, intolerance, or bitterness, and its effectiveness begins to decrease.

Convinced partisans may hail the fierce, angry, slashing editorial with glee, but the soberly thoughtful reader is doubtful of it, and sooner or later is repelled by it. One thousand is not too high a number to count before yielding to the temptation to write an editorial of incensed feeling. It can arouse the prejudiced, the ignorant, and the unthinking, and some publications intentionally print such editorials for the sake of their vicious appeal and vicious influence. But the very fact that they so often play upon the defects, weaknesses, and baser motives of the individual, condemns them.

**The extending range of debatable subjects.**—A considerable portion of the editorials devoted to reasonable discussion are concerned with political questions, party principles, and party interests. So prominent have political questions been in the past as a subject of journalistic attention that the "political editor" is still an important adjunct to the staff in numerous offices.

But the transition in journalism from partisan allegiance, or at least from party subservience, has materially lessened the importance of the editorial of mere partisan politics. Industrial, economic, social, and hu-

manistic questions, rather than politics, lead now as subjects of editorial debate, and seem likely to do so for a long time to come.

The same transition has likewise been among the influences working to extend the range of editorial writing to yet other subjects. We feel no surprise nowadays in coming across editorials that, both directly and indirectly, debate questions of morals, of religion, of church policy, of education; of art, literature, and aesthetics; of feminism, of spiritualism, of domestic relations, and other indefinitely numerous matters in which the public has learned to take an interest. Editorial articles, when they deal "controversially" with such subjects, range in manner from outright argument to urbane, witty, or humorous explanation, comment, or skit.

**Dependence upon a proposition, stated or statable.**—Being argumentative in ultimate purpose, the controversial editorial must conform to the basic principles of argument. That is, it must be founded upon a definite proposition and made up of a body of proof or disproof.

But its proposition need not be stated outright, nor its proof formally marshaled. Numerous means of presenting an argument indirectly are available; and an argument suggested or implied is often more effective than it would be if set forth directly. Moreover, the indirect presentation is likely to be more pleasing through increased literary quality.

An editorial, therefore, may have all the effect of argument, yet little, and perhaps none, of its form. But nevertheless its point should always be so clear as to be susceptible of statement in the form of an outright proposition.

**The editorial of formal argument.**—When it is most formal in method

8

and structure, the controversial editorial closely adheres to the structural plan of the argumentative "theme" or "thesis" as aimed at in college classes. This means that it first announces its proposition; then step by step sets forth the reasons or the proofs to support the proposition; then closes with a renewed indication (in a summary, application, or conclusion) of its theme. For practical purposes, we can regard this as a mere adaptation of the three-stage structure. An inversion of the order is also employed, the reasoning or proofs being advanced first, and the proposition stated at the end, as an inference or application.

**Modifying the formal argumentative structure.**—However, one must remember that the editorial is not written as a practice-exercise in logical structure and expression, but as a purposeful utterance of reasoned and cultured thought upon a subject of interest to readers. Hence, the editorial-writer may find this academic plan too barely formal and "sophomoric."

Among the means that he may employ to prevent his article from seeming a mere "theme" upon a "topic" is that of an easy, somewhat colloquial, manner of expression, resorting to a style that is distinctly in the editorial manner, as described in Chapter I.

He may also compose his article in such a way that its topic, or proposition, will be clearly evident, and yet not outrightly stated—at least, not in any formally argumentative and propositional phrasing.

Again, he may so order and manage his material as to permit him to introduce a statement, or an indication, of his central proposition somewhere in the body of the article. This indication he will introduce in such a way as to give it the necessary salience and emphasis, and yet prevent

it from standing out like the formal statement of a question for debate.

**Getting the effect of argument without its form.**—Broadly, however, the fact is that in the controversial editorial the editorial-writer not infrequently is seeking the effect of argument without its academic or formal argumentative structure; and this makes impossible the creation of any thoroughly "standardized" type of structure or treatment. The effectiveness of such editorials depends largely upon the skill with which the writer organizes his material upon some individual plan or conception that will make its thought and proposition manifest without conforming the presentation to any fixed or predetermined model. The adequacy of any such presentation can always be tested by answering these three questions:

A. Does the editorial take sides upon some question arising from its subject?

B. Is the "point" manifest that it wishes to make upon this question?

C. Is the editorial so presented that the reader will realize its bearing upon the matter?

By this test, no small number of editorials of the newspeg, news-summary, review-and-survey, and interpretation classes, are revealed as being more or less controversial in their underlying purpose.

The two editorials that follow get the effect of argument without its form.

#### WHY?

A leading publisher says that within a fortnight he has been interviewed by eighteen persons who wished him to publish book-manuscripts recounting their personal experiences or observations in the World War.

One of these was a colonel, one a captain, three were lieutenants, one was a sergeant, and four were buck privates. Of the others, two were Y. M. C. A. workers, three Red

Cross workers, two hospital nurses, and one an entertainer. Thirteen were men and five were women.

Of the eighteen, only four had had more than ordinarily interesting experiences, and only two showed narrative or descriptive ability in telling their experience. Twelve of the manuscripts were thoroughly mediocre, more than half were notably faulty in grammar and diction, and several were illiterate.

Nevertheless, we have read with interest Lieut. Coningsby Dawson's impassioned protest against the coldness of the publishers, if not of the public, toward books dealing with the war.

#### PATRIOTISM

In Erehwon [spell it backward] the cloth-weavers decided that they ought to be paid 60 per cent more wages than they were receiving, and that they would not work again before their demand was granted. When the people of Erehwon, however, began to sicken and die from exposure, they grew angry and threatened the weavers with force; upon which the weavers promptly proclaimed themselves good Erehwonites and went back to work. In recognition of their noble action, the President of Erehwon published a proclamation praising them as patriots.

[This editorial fable had reference to the strike of the bituminous-coal miners in 1919, and at that time its bearing was obvious.]

**Editorials of sarcasm, satire, and irony.**—A favorite manner with some editorial controversialists (as illustrated by the editorial Patriotism, just above) is that of sarcasm, satire, or irony. Well-managed satire unquestionably has its place in editorial-writing, for satire is one of the best scourges for hypocrisy, insincerity, dishonesty, or other offense against morals, decency, duty, or public welfare. Yet, too often employed sarcasm palls; and satire is always in danger of becoming truculent, angry, and rancorous. Irony, too, may be useful; but probably no ironical editorial was ever printed that some literal-minded readers did not wofully misunderstand.

**The editorial of invective.**—The extreme kind of controversial editorial,

that of out-and-out invective and denunciation, is not often called for. Invective and denunciation frequently creep into intense and long-continuing discussions, but not frequently with good effect. Abuse and the calling of names are weak arguments, and therefore the denunciatory editorial seldom justifies itself except when there has been public misconduct, injustice, or betrayal so gross that it cannot be cured without intense and violent attack. If the purpose is to arouse to action readers who are already convinced, editorials of strong persuasion (to borrow a term from the old rhetorics) may prove more effective than editorials confined to invective and denunciation.

**Schema.**—Among controversial editorials we find:

- A. The purpose editorial.
- B. The editorial of direct argument, debate, or disputation.
- C. The editorial of indirect, implied, or latent argument.
- D. The editorial of outright attack and invective.

**Representative editorials.**—Here follow editorials illustrative of the argumentative, "purpose," or convincing effects such as are described above.

#### A COOLIDGE TEXT FOR TEXAS

*San Antonio Express*

1. "We need more of the Office Desk and less of the Show Window in politics."
2. Those are the words of Gov. Calvin Coolidge of Massachusetts; but what of that? He is a big enough American to merit the purposeful quotation of his public utterances, in any other State; and the foregoing epigram is likable and respectable anywhere for its truth and its "punch." So, the Express suggests its use as a text by Texas Democrats who are actively opposing Mr. Bailey's designs upon the governorship and the delegation to San Francisco. Those who are answering his anti-Administration harangues may employ it to point a moral and adorn a tale.

3. "We need more of the Office Desk and less of the Show Window in politics."

4. What—or where—is Mr. Bailey's office-deck record in politics?

A flank-assault—one man attacked by comparing another with him, to the latter's advantage.

#### SUBJECT FOR ANOTHER DEBATE

*Buffalo Express*

1. Says Mr. Gompers: "The difference between a slave and a freeman is that the slave must work when his master or owner directs and wills."

2. Says Governor Allen of Kansas: "We have not forbidden to any man the right to quit work. We merely have taken away from Mr. Gompers his divine right to order a man to quit work."

3. If the man who must work when his master or owner directs and wills is a slave, is not the man who must quit work when his master and owner directs and wills, also a slave?

4. And we are going to suggest that, having started something, Mr. Gompers and Governor Allen finish it, with this proposition as the subject for another joint debate.

*Nutshell argument.*

#### ✓ WHY LEGISLATE AT ALL?

*Boston Post*

1. Why should not Massachusetts accept the Volstead act as the model for its own State legislation?—*Springfield Republican*.

2. "Concurrent power" again. It always pobs up, and not even our learned friend on the banks of the Connecticut is able to tell just what it is. Certainly if it means following federal legislation to a dot, it may be "concurrent," but where is the "power"?

3. If Massachusetts is to accept the Volstead act as a model, why legislate at all? Are not the federal statutes enough? What is the need of duplicating the laws?

A sharp, sharp return lunge. J2 parries the thrust of the opposed quotation; J3 completes the parry in a counter-thrust. Quick, clean work.

#### THEY DON'T STAY BOUGHT—BAH!

*The Review*

1. What is the matter with the "capitalist press"? Does it not know that it ought to suppress any such outgiving as that of Mr. W. Jett Lauck, the statistician representing the railway unions before the Railroad Labor Board? And if it can't be suppressed, it ought to be tucked away under a little headline in some obscure page of the paper. Instead of that, all the great New York dailies which Big Business hires to keep the people in ignorance, display the thing conspicuously, under striking headlines and without a word of introduction or comment to break its force. What is the use of care-

fully concealing from the people what some tenth-rate Socialist orator may have said in Paterson, and then giving them this perilous stuff to feed on? It looks as though our plutocratic rulers were not getting anything like their money's worth out of the editors whom, as everybody knows, they own body and soul.

Sarcastic irony, in the nature of a redicte ad absurdum—disclosure of the ultimate absurdity of the proposition involved.

### ELBOW GREASE VS. HOT AIR

New England Homestead

1. An order was offered in the Massachusetts House of Representatives last week by Mr. Young of Weston directing the Commission on the Necessaries of Life to recommend legislation to bring about lower prices of food and fuel and to prevent profiteering.

2. After adopting daylight-saving, forcing it upon all New England, the Massachusetts Legislature has considerable courage to ask what more it can do. That act alone increased food costs many per cent.

3. The Homestead has already advised each representative and senator that the most outstanding thing they can do during the remaining days of the session in behalf of more food is to rescind the daylight-saving law.

4. If the Legislature cares to go still further, then enact enforceable legislation for an honest day's work at an honest day's pay—sincere efforts at production such as is found upon our farms today. More old-fashioned work with less extravagance and radicalism is sadly needed. Lower prices of food cannot come until labor returns to its senses and substitutes elbow grease for hot air and loafing on the job.

A plea for specific action.

### J LAWS AGAINST JAY-WALKING

Louisville Courier-Journal

<sup>1</sup>A proposed ordinance against what is colloquially called "jay-walking" should be opposed as a step to reduce legislation to idiocy. That laws should be suggested on the subject of the methods of walking by human beings points the length to which busybody types of minds reach in their desire to regulate something. Both nature and law are expected to leave some modicum of responsibility to the individual. Neither nature nor law contemplates coddling a person throughout life, tying his hands because he might meet with accident, gagging him because he might slander someone, muzzling him because he might bite, strapping his legs for fear he might kick a neighbor. It is not for the law to fine a citizen for crossing a street where somebody else might not

like him to do it, but it is for the citizen himself to exercise prudence and give consideration to his own safety. We do not like to think of the world as made up of adult babies who must be surrounded with caretakers, nurses, milk-bottles and—laws controlling their most ordinary conduct. An ordinance against "jay-walking" is too much! A more sensible idea would be to make it a felony for anybody to play Hawaiian music on his phonograph.

"This is not Marse Henry's hand, but it is Marse Henry's spirit. But the editorial is as one voice crying against a multitude. That is, it expresses a point-of-view so much in disfavor at the time of printing that an editorial representing it reads strangely out of tune. Whether or not the eclipse of American belief in individualism, in restriction upon the powers of government, in the sanctity of personal, community, and state rights against invasion by centralised power, and in personal responsibility and education rather than legislation as a means of directing conduct, will re-establish itself with some return-beat of the pendulum, is a sealed matter. Possibly, by 1880, 1890, or 1950, a change in tendencies will have made editorials from this viewpoint more common again and therefore less strange-seeming. Meanwhile, it is profitable to note, through such a comparison, how nearly general editorial view is indicative of national tendency in any period, sometimes sharing even the excesses of that tendency.

### THE WILDCAT'S KITTENS

Saturday Evening Post

1. Nature study in the high Sierras is an absorbing pastime, but home Nature study is a scarcely less fascinating pursuit. Right now a splendid aid to it will be found in the advertising pages of many newspapers and in some of the illustrated booklets that are being mailed to selected lists of Nature lovers, and especially to those who are interested in the life and habits of the wildcat.

2. From a careful study of this literature it appears that the wildcat is the most versatile of our American fauna. In fecundity it outguinea-pigs the Belgian hare. As a source of profit it is the long-sought back-yard bonanza. It has been cruelly maligned by those who claim that they have been clawed and bitten by it. Our naturalists portray the wildcat in these booklets as of a beneficent and affectionate disposition, asking only a chance to enrich small investors by increasing and multiplying in their interests.

3. In these traits it is twin sister to many if not most of the oil, mining and other philanthropic promotions that are being advertised so lavishly. Never was there a time when so many noble and unselfish men were seeking to share their sure things with the public.

An attack upon investment-faking.  
¶1-2. Ironical condemnation of worthless stocks and gullible investors under burlesque pun-designations such as wildcat, nature lover, etc. — ¶3. Direct ironical application of the argument.

## CAUGHT WITH THE GOODS ✓

*Textile World-Journal*

1. From time to time, the press contains statements made by members of price commissions and other officials, tending to exonerate the retailers from the charge of profiteering and throwing the blame largely upon the manufacturer and middleman. A recent experience of a Philadelphia knit-goods manufacturer shows the retailer in this case to be the profiteer.

2. The wife of this manufacturer had bought a certain textile notion at a leading store in that city for which she paid \$2.25 each. The manufacturer noted these and when he heard the price, he knew the price was too high, and said he would see what he could do. He had an acquaintance who was a jobber, handling such products, so he approached him with the article and was offered the same article at 57½c each in a half-gross lot.

3. He immediately called at the store, returned the article in question and secured a credit slip for the \$2.25. He next called upon the buyer in the store, and stated he would like to sell some of these goods, and asked 57½c for the article. The buyer said he could not pay that price; that they could not get more than 65 or 70c for the article. He was shown the credit slip and immediately ran to cover, pleading they had to make 47½ per cent before they gained anything in the way of profit.

4. Such a case is not new to many textile manufacturers; they have had such experiences before, but it has always been the favorite game to put the burden of blame upon the manufacturer, so that he found he gained little by protesting. The above case was too flagrant, however, to be overlooked.

An attack by way of a specific incident introduced as proof, and given generalized significance by the comment appended in ¶4. Note the propositional (2-stage) structure: proposition, ¶1; proof, ¶¶2-3; conclusion, ¶4.

## FEEDLOT LOSSES

*Breeder's Gazette*

1. We wonder how long the laborites think they can play with the fire in this country. Switchmen have put the finishing touches upon the just resentment of farmers and feeders against the industrial worker demanding a full dinner-pail produced at a loss while he goes his easy way on short hours and the fattest pay envelope he ever saw or ever will see in our time. The losses made by meat-producers since the peak of war-prices was passed can only be computed in the millions. The disaster that has overtaken cattle-growers in the northwest is little less than a calamity. All through

the cornbelt men have fed costly feedstuffs to their animals only, for the most part, to meet falling and unremunerative markets. Still the cry goes up from the highly-paid industrial worker for more and cheaper food. He is not going to get it. On the contrary, unless all signs fail, he will be paying dearly for farm products even after his own excessive wages have been trimmed, as they will be sooner or later when the readjustment now started proceeds to its logical conclusion. Between the farm-labor famine and the unprofitable prices of finished products the feeder is wrestling with a real problem, and he is taking the position that he will have a living wage for his work and a margin of profit for his grain or he will do a little striking on his own account. And you can't starve him out. Let the city remember that one big point in the game.

An agricultural judgment, tinged with resentment, concerning the wage and labor contest.

## MR. WILSON "WAITING AT THE CHURCH"

*Omaha Bee*

1. "Everything which America fought for," said the president in his proclamation announcing to the people of the United States the signing of the armistice, "has been accomplished." In his message to congress at the same time he said, "The war thus comes to an end." Again, in the same official document, "We know only that this tragical war . . . is at an end." Again, "We knew too that the object of the war is attained."—New York Sun and Herald.

2. Yes, yes. Just so. Exactly true. Undeniably correct. The war ended. Everything America fought for was accomplished. The object of the war was attained. Mr. Wilson had it right.

3. But what of it? Man, be reasonable! Wilson needed war in his political business. So he revived it. All by himself. In order to end it His Way. But the senate acted the mule. And there is no peace. Only a rattled treaty. And a rejected covenant. War still howls. And W. W. tents on the old camp ground. And tut-tuts. Waiting for the war to cease—His Way.

An attack on a man and his consistency. Note the brevity force, and ironical sarcasm.

## ON STRIKE BACK AT THE FARM

*Sun and New York Herald*

1. The American farmer is sick and tired of the enormous tribe which reports for only a few hours a day on the job and which does mighty little work during those hours. The American farmer is mad clean through

## EDITORIALS AND EDITORIAL-WRITING

over the fact that he puts in twelve and fourteen hours when organized skilled labor the country over puts in from 40 to 50 per cent less time and about 80 per cent fewer licks. He has made up his mind that he will not work himself to a standstill to feed and clothe millions of wage earners who spend a good portion of their time striking for higher pay, and then when they get it will not earn it.

2. With their own arms the farmer and his family can raise more than enough food products to nourish themselves. With the prices which would follow a diminished supply of food they can get enough cash to buy what other necessaries they require. They can even put by some savings. So, by the tens of thousands, the American farmers are demanding of organized labor a showdown as to whether they are going to do all the work or whether everybody else is going to do his share of the work.

3. If the organized non-workers of this country expect to go on living on the fat of the land they will have to meet the American farmer on his proposal that the high production record shall not be scored only back at the farm.

"Lambasting" labor over the farmer's shoulder. Interpretation and exposition effectively turned to argumentative purposes.

### WHY HIS SPECTACLES WERE TAXED

New York Sun-Herald

1. A person unacquainted with the surprises of the revenue act of 1918 writes to this paper as follows:

To the Sun and New York Herald:  
As my eyes were failing I bought a pair of spectacles for \$15. The optician made me pay 75 cents war tax. Why should I be taxed for being unfortunate?

New York, March 30. X.Y.Z.

2. If our correspondent will look at his glasses he will undoubtedly find that the frame contains some silver or gold or the plate of either metal. The presence of this takes him out of the unfortunate class, according to the great Democrats who wrote the tax law, and puts him into the luxurious class.

3. As Claude Kitchin drew the luxury tax law and as it is still on the books, a tax of 5 per cent is levied on the sale price of "articles made of, or ornamented, mounted or fitted with, precious metals or imitations thereof." It was the theory of the deepest thinker in Scotland Neck that anybody who had enough sense to use gold next to his skin instead of iron or copper must have enough money to be taxable.

4. If a man should buy a wooden leg with a silver plated hoop around it he would be

obliged, thanks to Kitchin, to pay a 5 per cent tax on the purchase price.

5. The Democratic party had to have money with which to pay the salaries of thousands of Southern officeholders, and it took it where it could find it. Neither the spectacles of the aged nor the teething rings of infants were left untaxed.

Two birds pelted with one stone—the tax-law and the party said to be responsible for it. Hundreds of political editorials are written to take tactical advantage of "openings" afforded by facts or incidents that, in themselves, are of minor interest, but that are representative of larger aspects of some issue.

### A SOLEMN PROTEST

The Living Church

1. We are writing on the eve of the first of the great national party conventions. After candidates shall have been nominated, and the customary partisan contest has begun, The Living Church must probably remain silent, lest it be accused of taking sides in party politics. Some of the principal candidates stand frankly and unblushingly for a policy of national selfishness and the repudiation of much that had seemed dear to us two years ago. Neither is it at all clear that these misinterpret what the majority of the people will vote that they want, for the faculty of drifting with the tide takes the place of the conscience in the anatomy of the ordinary politician.

2. But today, before a platform has been published or a candidate has been nominated, we make our solemn protest as Americans and as Christians, before God and the nation, against the popular policy of national selfishness which appears to be in the ascendant; against the formal desertion of our allies; against the attempts to make a separate peace without honor; against the refusal to participate in the League of Nations; against the refusal to take an active part in the reconstruction of Europe; against the refusal to act as first friend to the Armenians (though without maintaining that we are bound to accept the mandate in precisely the form in which it is tendered); against the tendency to glorify the Irish allies of Germany; against the attitude of unfriendliness toward Great Britain; against the callousness toward suffering and disease and the refusal to take active measures to end these before we ourselves are engulfed in them.

3. No platform that shall condone this national apostasy from the American ideals of two years ago will be worthy of the support of any Christian American. No previous affiliation with any political party will excuse anyone from supporting a party that indorses such a position.

4. We call upon Christian men, in this crisis of the American nation, to place their Christian principles above any considerations of political partisanship.

An editorial calculated to direct the opinion of readers and affect their attitude upon political issues at a subsequent time. Compare the note accompanying the editorial *An American Policy*.

### A VERDICT ON TWO WILSONS

Concord Monitor

1. Henry Lane Wilson, ambassador to Mexico, whom the present administration found in office and removed, has been fully vindicated by events if ever a man was. The story he has been telling to a Senate committee can evoke nothing but disgust at the picayunish Mexican policy of Woodrow Wilson. If ever a man's judgment was discredited by events, the judgment of Woodrow Wilson in Mexican matters has been discredited.

2. Yet the more Henry Lane Wilson is vindicated and Woodrow Wilson is shown to be wrong, the more bitterly Democratic newspapers declaim against Henry Lane Wilson, even when they cannot offer one word in justification of the President. It is such partisanship that makes successful rule by the Democratic party impossible.

3. The Democratic administration's Mexican policy, from "saluting the flag" to "catching Villa" and baiting Carranza has been one to cause no American to feel more proud that he is an American. For seven years it has been a policy of vacillation and indecision and for seven years the problem has become more vexing and troublesome. The delay and lack of a course to steer to has only aggravated an aggravating situation and made it more difficult of settlement when the inevitable settlement comes.

4. And events are not lacking to show that the day of reckoning with Mexico may be nearer than many of us think. If the country below the Rio Grande is again gripped by complete anarchy, can we continue to ignore the inevitable recurring insults to Americans, with loss of life and confiscation of property?

Accusatory political criticism.

### AN AMERICAN POLICY

The World's Business

1. The parties are in a campaign that calls for definite pledges and prompt performances after election. The country needs to be put back on the highway. It is wandering far afield, and in some respects is lost in a wilderness of strange "isms." The best corrective for all of the socialistic, communistic and Bolshevik ideas that are offered is adherence to the Constitution of

the United States. A platform that reaffirmed our charter of liberty would be all that we need. There is not one man in a thousand who is an enemy of the country at heart, but the trouble lies in the wild propaganda that is permitted to go unchallenged and which offers everything to the worker for nothing.

2. The opportunity is offered this fall for men and women to vote in their own interests, and at the same time act for the benefit of all other law-abiding people. This can be done by voting for an American policy. Such a policy is certain to be adopted by the Republican party. It has all the material at hand.

3. As a nation we want to maintain our supremacy, and to do so we must continue the principles of free government. We must adhere to the right of individual freedom, curbed only by constitutional regulation. The ideas of "mass" control, of "proletariat" domination, of "nationalization" of industries, are foreign to our country and institutions. We want straight American candidates on a sound platform. The people will support such men, and we shall have a new era of peace, prosperity and progress.

An appeal for a return to the first principles in Americanism—with a party application.

All parties employ arguments so shaped up. It is permissible to inquire, however, at what point the fundamental patriotic appeal begins to lose its effect by being thus worked into a partisan appeal. Obviously the argument *pro patria* is legitimate in itself; but if too frequently employed, or if employed merely for party purposes, it loses its dignity and its effect. Partisan prostitution of patriotic ideals is not to be encouraged—though exactly where it begins in political arguments is sometimes hard to determine.

### ROBBERS OF SPRING BLOSSOMS

Concord Monitor

1. Why is it that just at the time of year when God sets things to growing, mankind is peculiarly possessed to destroy?

2. This is blossom time. In northern communities the dogwood and shadblow whiten the hillside woods, cherry and peach and plum bloom in yard and orchard, apple is on the way and every section of this great, beautiful country has its own vernal gifts.

3. What a blessing it would be if for this one year people might be content to enjoy all this beauty where it belongs, instead of ruthlessly breaking boughs, tearing off branches and destroying whole shrubs and trees for the temporary pleasure of having a few flowers in the house!

4. No tree or shrub ever quite recovers from this harsh treatment. It may go on growing heroically, a wounded soldier returning to his task, but shapeliness and symmetry are gone and vitality lessened, and long before its normal time it will die.

## EDITORIALS AND EDITORIAL-WRITING

5. The destruction of woodland inhabitants which should have lived for years to bless the eyes of every forest wanderer is bad enough, but robbing the fruit trees of their blossoms does double damage. Not only is the parent tree injured, but every blossom destroyed means so much less fruit when ripening season comes.

6. He who can see the blossom on the bough, and, loving it, leave it there, remembering the long patience which made it grow, and its promise if undestroyed, content with the memory of beauty in his heart, will take home a far lovelier thing from his rambles than any bloom could ever be when torn from its surroundings and fading in the hand.

An editorial of "purpose" and persuasion, not of dispute, convincing less by outright argument than by an appeal to good impulses and the love of nature.

### HOW DO YOU LIKE IT? C

New York Evening World

1. Wayne B. Wheeler, general counsel for the Anti-Saloon League, dropped his moral work for a moment to issue the following statement, which the American public will read with mingled resentment and amaze:

When the Governors of two great States like New York and New Jersey invoke the ancient and discredited doctrine of personal liberty and State's rights (the boldface is ours) to protect the outlawed liquor traffic, it is manifest that the work of Americanization and the appeal to patriotism must extend beyond the ranks of aliens within our borders.

Personal liberty was never guaranteed to the citizens of any civilized Government. Civil liberty is guaranteed. The State rights doctrine was settled once for all during the Civil War.

2. The Evening World has contended in season and out that the feature of the Prohibition Amendment most repugnant to American democracy is its assault on the personal liberty of the citizen.

3. Mr. Wheeler admits that such was the design of the Anti-Saloon League.

4. Personal liberty is not to be recognized as the right of the American under the Constitution.

5. Mr. Wheeler has made the issue plain:

6. The Anti-Saloon League is to be the sole arbiter of the degree to which personal liberty in the United States shall be enjoyed.

7. As a citizen of "free America," how do you like it?

The two Worlds, morning and evening, are hard hitters in the editorial ring. Their footwork is unsurpassed; they dance all round an opponent, and

until the punch lands, he hasn't any idea where they intend to strike. They like quick, sharp fighting, hopping in and out, and seldom permitting a clinch; and their eye is unerring in picking the spot for a blow. Logic, conviction, and often indignation, as in this specimen, make them "scrapers" to be both respected and feared. But though they are ready to come back any number of times for another go, their bouts are essentially one-round affairs. Perhaps this is owing largely to the theory inherited from Joseph Pulitzer, that no man knows more than 500 words' worth about any subject at one time; or, put in another way, that with proper condensation, all there is to say about a proposition can be said in 500 words. How this editorial takes advantage of an opening to go through with a body blow, is characteristic.

### THE TRUFFLERS

Collier's Weekly

1. A society with a long name and some agents with long ears would suppress James Branch Cabell's fantastical romance, "Jungen." Some weeks ago the publishers of a book called "Madeleine" were prosecuted on a like charge. "Madeleine" may fail in announced purpose to promote morality by unflinching revelation of a certain lady's life, or it may be unworthy serious consideration as a work of art; the case of "Jungen" is different, though to agents bent on suppression it seems the same. Here is a work of brilliant fancy, the writing of a man indisputably a master of prose. We have yet to hear of a person of good taste who finds in Mr. Cabell's work anything vulgar or mean. But, as Mr. Oliver Herford once remarked with similar cases in view, "To the pure all is impure."

2. Societies employing trufflers to harry the honest writer, sculptor, or painter with charges that, however ridiculous, damage him in the estimation of a people too hurried to follow a case to the end, should be made both civilly and criminally responsible through their officers. Otherwise our art must for safety's sake wear pantalets.

An attack on self-instituted censors of art and literature. A number of organizations have been able to procure grants of authority giving them powers such as many citizens believe can with safety be exercised by public officers only, and ought never to be permitted to private persons. To appreciate fully the strength of the editorial, one should know that the great "trufflers" among animals are swine.

### KEEP OUT THE BOLSHEVISTS

Providence Journal

1. The House of Representatives has voted, practically unanimously, in favor of continuing our war passport restrictions another year. These restrictions were absolutely necessary, of course, in war time, but they are scarcely less needed now, when the hare-brained theorists of eastern Europe are anxious to overrun us and would, if they could, incite our inflammatory elements to revolution.

## THE CONTROVERSIAL EDITORIAL

99

2. It is said that at every European port Bolshevik agents are gathering, waiting the President's proclamation of peace in order to invade our borders. We must disappoint them by keeping the bars up against them. We have no use for such mischief-makers on this side of the ocean. They have helped to lay Russia prostrate, they have stirred up unrestful people throughout Europe, and they wish to inject their virus into the entire American political system.

3. The extension of our passport restrictions is intended to cover the period preceding a readjustment of our immigration legislation. This legislation, it is expected, will provide adequate protection for the country from the threat of Bolshevik invasion, but in the meantime it is imperative that no opportunity should be given the trouble-breeders to come in. Representative Rogers of Massachusetts, acting chairman of the Foreign Affairs Committee, says the continuation of war-time passports is aimed at the "dangerous propagandist class of aliens." "The real purpose of the bill," adds Representative Flood, "is to keep out dangerous aliens who could do great harm to our institutions."

4. There are already too many Bolsheviks of one or another sort in the United States. Why is it that more of them are not deported? On this point the New York Times says:

It must be remembered that aliens who have been convicted of offenses against the Government, also many suspects who have been proved "undesirable," have not been deported as the law requires. This scandalous indolence of justice is well known in Europe, and it is a reason why the European Bolsheviks regard America as the land of opportunity for them, the soil in which to sow their poisonous seed.

5. Let us have done with leniency toward the dastardly plotters who wish to Russianize America. There is, or ought to be, no room for them in a republic whose basic principle is wholly hostile to the abominable class tyranny which the Bolsheviks advocate.

II. Announcement of proposition. — 12. Statement of basic facts involved by the situation. — 13. Justification of means adopted for temporary control. — 14-5. Statement of situation in America, and appeal for decisive final action.

### DODGING THE ISSUE

Breeder's Gazette

1. It seems impossible to make our position on the family nomenclature matter as relates to pedigree cattle breeding clear. Either our powers of expression are alto-

gether inadequate or the comprehension of some of our critics is of the lowest order known to mammals. One of the latest of those trotted out as high scientific authority on this subject opens a reference to the matter with the following:

During the last few months certain writers on livestock-breeding topics have seen fit to question the value of paying attention to the female line of descent in the pedigree, on the ground that this line is immaterial if the other bloodlines of the animal are good.

2. It scarcely seems necessary to say that so far as we have followed this controversy no one has proposed that no attention be paid to the female line of descent. No one, so far as we know, has said that any one line of descent is "immortal." There has been a lot said, however, about the folly of singling out any one female ancestress alone, and playing her, or rather her name, up as the one great paramount basis of present-day sale-ring valuation to the exclusion of other pedigree elements of at least equal importance. It is against this exaggeration of the relative importance of some remote female ancestress that The Gazette has protested, and will continue to protest. The Gazette welcomes criticism and discussion upon this point from any and all sources. With those who set up men of straw of their own creation and with flourish of trumpets proceed to demolish the poor creations of their own imagination we can have no argument. They are just amusing themselves; albeit they may fancy while so engaged that they are performing a great service to the public. Of course they know better, but that makes little difference if personal glory, cheaply bought, may be achieved by such methods.

The Gazette's editorial was printed in a running—and free-for-all—controversy. This particular contribution is partly an attempt to keep the questions at issue clear—something quite necessary in debate. Its logical detachment, however, is perhaps obscured a bit by the obviously disputatious tone.

### THE VOICES GROW FAINT

Hartford Courant

1. The Democrats of Maine named delegates to the coming convention in San Francisco on Tuesday, and, judging by the accounts of the meeting in Bangor, a "good time was had by all." Antoinette Funk, who sent circulars to all of us during the war, was the chief speaker, after the chairman of the convention, L. J. Brann, became exhausted upon having termed Governor Milliken an autocrat, and she alluded to President Wilson as a "leader of leaders." With that beginning it was easy for the con-

15538A

vention to express admiration for President Wilson and "indorse his work for the party, the country and the world." The things he has done not for but to his party may be expressed as plenty.

2. But it strikes us that the voices of humanity are growing faint, for the Maine Democrats in 1914 said this:

We rejoice in the glorious achievements of our great national party in the administration of the affairs of the nation; and to that pure patriot, wise statesman and honest and fearless executive, Woodrow Wilson, and those associated with him in their accomplishment, we extend our sincere congratulations and express our fullest satisfaction.

3. In those days the voices of humanity were not husky and even here in New England, a section of the country which President Wilson had ignored pretty thoroughly, we find the Maine Democrats expressing themselves with enthusiasm. Even Massachusetts found its followers of Jefferson and others saying this:

We indorse the administration of Woodrow Wilson in its entirety, and ask every voter to think twice before voting to rebuke a President who has saved his country from all the horrors of war.

4. Even the brethren in this State reaffirmed their "allegiance to the time-honored principles of Democracy" and indorsed "the Democratic administration of national affairs under the able leadership of Woodrow Wilson." Where now, at the end of six years, are the time-honored principles and the able leadership?

5. The Rhode Island Democrats spoke of the President as "patient," which he is now in one sense of the word only, and New Hampshire indorsed his administration "in the highest and most unqualified terms." In view of these commendations it must appear that the Democrats of Maine have been ultra conservative in their utterances this spring and the country will await the eulogies of other gatherings with some curiosity.

6. The glorious achievements and the allegiance to time-honored principles are now one with Nineveh and Tyre, and the makers of platforms have a task before them which is not exactly easy since the aids to eloquence which were available in 1914 will not be in the midst of the platform-makers this year. The voices of humanity, as we have already said, are growing faint.

Clearly expressing disagreement and disapproval, this editorial nevertheless escapes the disputatious tone by reason of its satirically tolerant irony.

### ALTERNATE JOHNSON

New York Times

1. Senator Johnson was elected one of the alternate delegates to the Chicago convention, "obviously," says Mr. De Young's San Francisco Chronicle, "with a view of making a vacancy for him in the regular body when the question of the proposed alliance is before the convention, as, apparently, it will be." The "alliance" is, of course, the Covenant of the League of Nations, to whose "iniquities" "no other public man has given such study." By a rather unfortunate reference to "the florid eloquence" "of the young man Bryan" in the Democratic National Convention of 1896, the purpose and the hope of the California Johnsonians in choosing their hero as an alternate are betrayed. He has to melt stony hearts by his eloquence. His mighty voice is to soften and persuade hostile delegations. The galleries, judiciously "dressed," will make majestic reboation. In a grand transformation scene, pandemic in hullabaloo, panangelic in brotherly affection, the foremost anti-iniquitarian will be nominated by a unanimous vote.

2. Lovely picture, more than worthy of the golden age! We hear the iron tears drawn down Penrose's cheek. Even Murray Crane takes shelter in a confessing handkerchief. The rocky heart of William Barnes is moved to the late remorse of love. The groups of veteran politicians who were cold and deaf to so many miles of appealing words in 1912 and 1916 are won at last. Yet why should Senator Johnson's physical presence and far-heard voice be necessary to get him the prize? He deserves it for more solid reasons. He represents openly the steady hostility, shown more insidiously by the leader of the Republican Party in the Senate, to the League of Nations, to the reconstruction of business confidence, to the diminution of armaments and war. In his six years as Governor the expenditures of the State were increased nearly 100 per cent. As an economist, a reducer of taxation, he perfectly represents the passion for economy and tax reform of this Republican Congress. With a so flawlessly Republican record, why should he have to let loose his thunder at Chicago?

By disclosing the motive, or object, assumed to be present, this editorial aims to lessen the impressiveness of an anticipated incident. Note the sarcastic undertone, the satirical, though urbane, flings at well-known personages of opposed political faith, and the open irony. (Such editorials are of course mere individual shots in the skirmishes and battles of a political campaign; though they have their own unity and object, they are in fact just small single manifestations of the larger, governing political policy of the paper.)

## A GOOD BUSINESS

Pep

1. A lot of newspapermen sit around repeating that stale old epigram, and false, which proclaims the newspaper business a good business—to get out of. Forget it!

2. It's true that now and then some chap fitted by nature to be a milkman or a street car conductor drifts into the newspaper business. Of course, it's a good business for him to get out of. And sometimes fate shoves a potential banker or politician into a news room; and, of course, such a man should make his escape speedily.

3. But for the real newspaperman, the man with an instinct for news, the newspaper business is the only logical business in the world for him to be in, by which is meant that it's the only business that will afford him, at one and the same time, a living, his widest opportunity for service, and happiness.

4. You've seen many a newspaperman "quit the game," as per long expressed threat, and you've seen just about as many of these men tickled to death to get back into the game.

5. The nub of it all lies in this, that with the same breath he threatens to quit the newspaperman bewails the low salaries newspapers pay. He fails to see that there is an intimate connection between the size of the newspaperman's wage and the estimate newspapermen place on their profession.

6. We know a certain news editor who gets \$85 a week, not a bad newspaper salary as things go. For the same amount of thought, energy, and real genius this newspaperman, were he a department head of a big manufacturing concern, would get somewhere between \$10,000 and \$15,000.

7. All of that is true. But one of the things that makes it true, Pep believes, is this: The newspaperman's habit of underestimating the worth of his calling.

8. If you have a dollar you want changed and you tell every man you meet that your particular dollar is worth only ninety cents, that because it's worth only ninety cents you want to get out from under as quickly as possible, you can't very well expect to get 100 cents in change for it.

9. Newspapermen have been doing things of that sort. They have told themselves, their fellows, their employers, their friends and the public that a newspaper job is a 90 cent affair.

10. Talk of propaganda! Let every newspaperman in the country or half of them or a hundred of them start talking their business as the best business in the world, one that under no circumstances

they could be enticed out of, one that's going to command bigger and bigger salaries—let the newspaperman start talking that way and Pep will bet a copy of itself to a sheet of blank paper that in five years newspaper salaries will respond to treatment, and the falsity of the stale old epigram will be patent.

11-2. Statement of proposition that is to be controverted; its occasional truth conceded.

11-4. The representative fact shown, opposed to the occasional.

11-6. Indication of the source of the trouble; illustration. — 117-8. Exposition of and argument on 15 carried further. — 19. Express application of 117-8 to the disputed proposition.

110. Conclusion, couched in language of a stimulative force for the sake of conviction, or appeal.

## EXPLAINED AT LAST

Kansas City Star

1. Responsibility now has been fully and satisfactorily fixed for all the shortcomings of the postal service. Mr. Burleson, when his attention was called to the fact that the service was dragging in the middle and sagging at both ends, instantly put his finger on the whole trouble. He could have done it before had he been notified that anything was the matter. Actually, therefore, a large part of the blame rests upon the public for not notifying the Postmaster General sooner. He is a busy man, and cannot be expected to be up on postal affairs all the time.

2. But aside from this delinquency of the public the responsibility for the postal breakdown, the secretary explains, must be placed upon "the interests." Perhaps there are some persons who do not know what "the interests" are. Well, they assume various forms to various public officials whose departments are inefficient, but in Mr. Burleson's case they are the railroads, which were opposed to the parcels post, and certain unpatriotic publishers who objected to the increased second class postal rates. These "interests" decided that the way to get even was to demoralize the Post-office Department so they wouldn't get their own mail on time. It was a fiendish revenge, but "the interests" stick at nothing.

3. With this hint of where the trouble lies it is perfectly easy to understand the lengths to which these conspirators were able to carry the persecutions under which Mr. Burleson has labored. "The interests" missent their own mail. They attached mail cars to wrong trains. They instructed their debtors to remit drafts to fictitious persons so they would never come to hand. "The interests" can do these things because the childlike simplicity for which Mr. Burleson is known is no match for their political cunning. They wouldn't

dare try it with a political Postmaster General.

4. Mr. Burleson's explanation ought to end all criticism of his department. But if it doesn't he can come back with another which surely will silence the most captious. That one is that since he took over the telegraph lines telegrams have been sent by mail, which has so congested the latter service that neither letters nor telegrams arrive any more.

Irony and keen satire directed against a public officer assumed to be incompetent or derelict in the discharge of his duties.

#### A CHECK TO MEDDLESOMENESS

Providence Journal

1. The Federal Trade Commission, no doubt prompted by worthy motives in the public interests—a Government bureau, of course, ought to be above suspicion, when it comes to motives—called upon a mining company in Ohio to furnish it monthly reports of production costs and other data. In order to overcome any hesitancy about complying, the commission notified the concern that for every day's delay a penalty of one hundred dollars would be imposed. The company, instead of rendering a report, brought what all parties in interest politely agree is a "friendly suit," in the Supreme Court of the District of Columbia, to test the commission's authority to make any such order, with or without a penalty.

2. The opinion of the court is that the commission exceeded its authority; and, moreover, that Congress could not grant to a Federal bureau "power so vast and unprecedented" as is involved in the right of visitation and inquisition into a business carried on within a State.

3. The Federal Trade Commission was presumably aware of the suggested limitation. But it reasoned that because coal is shipped out of the State where it is produced everything relating to the business is a legitimate matter for the Government's concern, under the general authority of Congress over interstate commerce. The court flatly disagrees with this plausible reasoning.

4. The friendly suit may be carried to the ultimate tribunal. Meanwhile the business community will shed no tears at the enforced suspension of one of the meddlesome activities of the Federal Trade Commission. The railroads have long been burdened with a vast annual expenditure in making reports, for a great part unnecessary, demanded by the Interstate Commerce Commission. It is appalling to think of the waste of money and effort that would be

incurred if the Federal Trade Commission, in its zeal to justify its existence, should undertake to pursue the same policy with respect to general industry, and be at liberty to go as far as it pleased. As to the production costs of mining corporations, of course, there need not be, if there is, anything withheld from the public about them even if the trade commission is held in leash.

11. Statement of preliminary facts. — 12. Statement of resulting decision. — 13. Résumé of the theory upset by the decision. — 14. Condemnation of the theory thus upset.

#### THE GRAND ARMY OF THE FARMS

Country Gentleman

1. Anyone who has traveled about agricultural America these past few years has been impressed with the fact that the farms of this country are largely manned by old men. If farmers who have passed their fiftieth birthdays were removed from American farms there would not be left sufficient working force to grow food for the seventy million or so who live in cities. If all the men above sixty had been so removed in April, 1917, part of Europe at least would have starved.

2. Attend a convention of farmers in almost any section of the United States and you will be amazed at the number of gray-beards. Talk to them and you will get a definite expression of discouragement. The boys have left the farms.

3. But father cannot hire help, for farm labor is only a memory. Farmers at fifty are but in their prime, provided they have labor at their command; farmers at sixty are, frankly, slipping.

4. It is doubtful if ever in our history was the age average of American farmers so high. As you talk to these farmers you cannot escape the thought that they are the Grand Army of the Farms. They cannot live forever, and the pace for three years has been fast. After they are gone, who will carry the load?

5. Consider, for example, the case of a Missouri farmer, now near seventy. When war was declared his hired man left for carpenter's wages on an army cantonment. There was no other farm hand to be had. Four sons, raised on that farm, were fending for themselves—in the cities. A fifth son was in the state agricultural college. He came home to do the work of the hired man. In a few months the draft took him from the farm. With three sons in the Army, the father did not purpose to quit. For two years he farmed 200 acres of gumbo soil to the limit of his capacity and that of his mule teams, but when the war

ended he sold the farm and the mules and moved to town. His case has its counterparts in every state where draft boards failed to temper patriotism with common sense.

6. There are no medals to be handed out to the farmers who stuck to their furrows in wartime. And yet the gnarled old Connecticut granger who told, in the early fall of 1917, all about his boy in the Argonne and then hurried home to milk his twelve cows, was financially able to sit by the fire and take his interest out in reading.

7. There never will be any Grand Army of the Farms in name. There is one in fact. Ask any county agent anywhere if he knew of any farmer above three-score years who quit in 1917 because the boys went to war and hired help faded from the earth. These old men are quitting now. It was not hard to convince them that their duty was to produce food as long as the flag was still in France. It is hard to convince them now that they should toil at the plow to feed a well-paid individual who would stop the mines and railroads to enforce a six-hour, five-day working schedule for himself.

An editorial like this is more than clear; it is pleasing. Its easy, unaffected manner gives it both lucidity and dignity, and its sympathetic view of the subject gives it natural force without false intensity. — In structure it is of the plan opposed to the topic-first type. It is inductive rather than deductive in order. It does not begin with a statement of its proposition or an indication of its course of thought. Instead, it begins with particulars that, although significant and interest-catching, do not disclose as yet what they are leading to. But as one particular or fact, following another leads the reader on, the editorial gradually builds up an interpretation that is an impressive appeal for the honor due the farmers. Through '16 it is a "purpose" editorial; only in '17 does it approach more directly to outright argument. It is doubtful, however, if outright argument all the way through would be any more effective.

### THE BEGUILING OF THE CLERGY

Omaha Bee

1. A brief letter from a rural citizen, which has direct application to both church and political conditions in many parts of the country, is printed in the current National Republican, as follows:

May I not suggest that if the literature of some of our churches taught more of Jesus Christ and not so much of Woodrow Wilson, they (the churches) might not need to complain of decreased membership, and the effect on the rising generation would be more wholesome, if not so favorable to Article X.

2. This letter was written by W. B. Amos of Reedsville, O., a little village made up of farmers. We happen to know both

the writer and his community, composed of plain, unassuming citizens of the average rural sort. There are ten thousand others like it in the United States where men in their shirt sleeves do straight thinking and speak common sense. One of the glories of America is that one does not have to go to the big cities or great universities for lessons in religion or patriotism. No community is so remote or unimportant that one cannot find American brains in it, functioning in perfect accord with vital principles of religion and politics.

3. Perhaps every church-goer and reader of denominational publications has seen one or more sermons whose real text was not an utterance of Christ, but of Woodrow Wilson. Only here and there, apparently, was there a church editor or preacher strong enough to resist Mr. Wilson's smooth promises as a temporary substitute for the words and promises of Christ. There was, for a time after the president's return from abroad, an epidemic of sermons glorifying Wilson, inspired not by the word of God, but by Wilson's adroitly phrased testament of internationalism. Many ministers who did not fathom its full meaning, who were not then acquainted with the multitude of abhorrent disloyalties to principles and dishonest compromises by which it was tainted to suit the ulterior purposes of European diplomacy, burst into eulogies of a thing now abominable in the light of later knowledge. They forgot the warning of Peter:

There shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies. . . . And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of. . . . And with covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you.

4. Fortunately the majority of these erring church papers and preachers now discern that the way of Wilson is not "the way of truth;" that "damnable heresies" against national principles are in his false testament of selfish European interests, put there "privily" after a solemn promise that it should be an open covenant openly arrived at; that covetousness of vainglory and world-power animated the idol of clay they worshipped at Paris; and that on his return he "made merchandise" of them to promote an unholy political ambition. They know now that Article X of the covenant is neither a beatitude nor an echo of the Golden Rule, but a plot to use the military power and resources of the United States in every political dispute in the world, for the sole advantage of Europe.

5. Both church papers and preachers now generally realize that confusing the craftily constructed speeches of Mr. Wilson with Holy Writ was an unprofitable venture. The substitute for the Savior spread his net in vain in the sight of village birds like W. B. Amos of Reedsville. But it caught thousands in the pulpits and university faculties.

An interpretation of a tendency, turning into an attack upon a policy and the man associated with it.

### COUNTING MADE EASY

Saturday Evening Post

1. We are informed that our friends, the field sportsmen, viewing with alarm the rapid decrease of shotgunnen-futter, are contemplating radical action in remedy. They propose to make a census of the remaining American game. We are to know not only how many devastating hawks and crows and pelicans and cats and kingfishers we have, but also how many bobwhite quail and ruffed grouse and rabbits and squirrels and sparrows and meadow larks.

2. It is an excellent idea, and one not without precedent. It will be recalled that certain bureaus of the National Government united a couple of years ago in making a count of the Yellowstone elk. The elk were decreasing, and cows and sheep were increasing round them. Obviously the way to save the elk was to count them; and therefore they were gravely counted. We believe that the result was very satisfactory to all parties concerned, except possibly the elk themselves. The cows and sheep might thereafter increase, the elk thereafter might decrease; but we had done our duty. We had counted the game.

3. We beg leave to point out to our friends in the Department of Agriculture that their count was made too soon and under difficulties which might have been avoided. Not so irreverent as to doubt the accuracy of a count of certain thousands of live elk on the hoof, we must insist that the count could have been much more easily and accurately made had the Government waited until the elk were dead. A dead elk piled up on the station platform is so much more apt to hold still while he is being counted.

4. Two thousand elk, dead ones, were counted at Gardiner Station, Montana, at the north edge of Yellowstone Park, during only one month of the fall, when a premature snowstorm had driven them out of the high range. The Montana season is made long, so that every settler can get his elk.

5. All along that line—a line of forced and unnatural migration—the sound of rifle fire was continuous for weeks. At this

writing the full tale of the killing is not yet done. But surely two thousand elk already counted are enough to clinch our argument that our census takers should have waited. They will not need to wait long now before they can get the exact count of the elk.

6. Of course if this country really cares to save the last elk herd there is just one way in which it can be done: The Greater Yellowstone Park extension must go south as far as the Buffalo Fork in the Jackson's Hole country. This would partially provide winter range if the domestic animals were cleared out sufficiently to leave grass for the elk. This extension alone would not be enough. Additional range must come out of some future adjustment of the balance between the domestic animals and game. We can raise domestic animals elsewhere, but we cannot raise elk elsewhere in any numbers. It is a problem in horse sense, and requires no watchmaking mind for understanding.

This ironical attack on the routine methodology of officialdom is, after an editorial fashion, suggestive of Dickens's satire of the Circumlocution Office and the method of How-not-to-do-it.

### REBIRTH

The Delineator

1. We have a friend who lives on a ranch in Montana. She is seventy-five miles from the nearest railway and over twenty miles from the nearest neighbor. Excepting for her husband and her four children, she is utterly alone.

2. She is a woman of education and refinement. For fifteen years she has never known surcease from grinding poverty. She has not had a new hat or suit in five years, her husband in ten. Two years ago, a woman who was going to take up land beyond my friend's, died at our friend's cabin, in childbirth. My friend's only good dress was used to bury the poor wanderer in.

3. We know many intimate details of G—'s life. We know that her last letter was written when the snow was six feet deep around the cabin and the coyotes howled outside the corrals. We know that during the World War she made some beautiful layettes for the clothesless babies of France, and that it took her and her husband nearly two years to pay up the one hundred and forty dollars the materials for the layettes cost.

4. We know that two of her children are adopted and that she is deeply distressed that she cannot afford to take another child. We know the books she reads and the colors she likes; we know many of her joys and griefs.

5. Yet, we never have seen her.

6. To us she is as vivid a reality as though we could touch her hand this moment. We count her friendship as one of the choice jewels of life. Out of that remote mountain ranch there comes to us in the maelstrom of the city, a philosophy as clear and high as it is unconscious.

7. G—— has found the well-springs of the worth-while in human life.

8. She believes entirely that one must give more than one takes. She is troubled that she is not living in a more crowded community where she can "do more for people." G—— does not realize that it is the degree of sacrifice in the giving that counts. When she put her only decent dress on the body of the dead mother, her gift was greater than all of Carnegie's charities. When she and her husband gave two years of their toil to paying for the little layettes, their munificence excelled that of the Rockefellers. When she gave up all idea of owning a ranch for years to come, that she and her husband might see two destitute children to decent American citizenship, her heroism was worthy of more than a distinguished-conduct medal.

9. Goethe preached the doctrine of enlightened selfishness, and Pan-Germanism resulted.

10. Mercenary selfishness is a perilously popular American spirit today.

11. The only hope America has of a rebirth that shall make her permanently great is that people like my friend G—— and her husband live and give. Their spirit, and that only, can fight America's Pan-Moneyism.

12. Easter! The resurrection day of the Greatest Giver the world has known: where shall His doctrine be found today? Surely up at that lonely ranch where there is "the silence that is of the starry skies, the sleep that is of the lonely hills."

A defense—by the means of human interest—of the ideal of self-sacrifice and duty as the standard of life; a "purpose" editorial.

### SETTLING THE BONUS ACCOUNTS

*Sun and New York Herald*

1. Representative Pell of New York said in Congress the other day that he expects his opposition to bonus billions voted stupendously and scattered indiscriminately to forfeit his political career. Clear sighted as a patriot on this grave national issue and stout hearted as a public servant in the performance of his duty, Mr. Pell may prove to be a too modest estimator of his measure in public opinion and an indifferent prophet as to his own fate.

2. The American people are not in doubt as to the purpose of the political gentry which would engineer a colossal raid on the national Treasury and the national tax-payers. The American people know that the Government is not able to pay its bills this very fiscal year by a matter of more than three billions of dollars. The American people know that the Government's I O U's are stuffed into the banks by the ton to hocus-pocus this staggering deficiency of revenues. The American people know that this is what overstrains the credit situation to the danger point, keeps the printing presses printing money incessantly, and jacks up living costs inordinately.

3. The American people demand that the Government shall cut down its expenditures by many hundreds of millions of dollars a year; they know that if it doesn't do so the Treasury I O U's must go on piling into the banks and national inflation must go on slicing the value of our dollar.

4. The American people demand that the Government's floating debt shall be extinguished; they know that if old taxes and new taxes are not applied to wiping out this I O U floating debt, industry and business will become hamstrung, payrolls will be cut and American bread and butter will be sacrificed.

5. The American people demand that those whom the war has left permanently maimed and helpless shall be cared for unfailingly and generously through all the years of their need and suffering. They know that if billions are now poured into political bribery, emptying the Treasury, undermining the national credit and increasing the national floating debt even while the national taxes soar higher and higher, there never can be for those who are the nation's true wards the adequate and tender care which we all shall owe them to the last hour of their blasted lives.

6. The American people's confidence is going to be strengthened in their legislative representatives who resist to the end the political profligates who would storm the Treasury to pay for the votes they want to buy with bonus billions. The American people are going to fix the day of reckoning for their faithless representatives who, when the Government's excess of expenditures over income can be counted only in billions, are willing to make it billions more; who, when the Government's slathers of I O U's are keeping three billions of bank resources away from industry, business and production, are willing to keep away four billions or five billions or six billions; who, when this inflation caused by

the Government's I O U's has driven up prices 50, 75 and 100 per cent for American consumers to pay, are willing to drive them up still further.

7. There will indeed be a settling of accounts at the polls if bonus billions are scattered right and left regardless of what man deserves them and what man gets them, but when the day of settlement comes nobody need question that many a bonus politician will get from the American voters a free ride out of public life on a rail.

Emphatic opinion concerning the motives and wisdom of impending legislation. At the time when this editorial was printed, a bonus bill seemed certain of enactment by the Congress then in session. Ultimately, however, it was left to some later time.

### HOGS AND MERCHANDISE

(Secretary) E. T. Meredith, in Building Trade With Farmers

1. Three actors on the stage in a New York theater were discussing what they had done to help win the war.

2. One of them had joined the army and gone to France.

3. The second one had joined the navy and gone to sea.

4. The third man said he was a producer. He had stayed at home and produced food for the soldiers and sailors.

5. The others acknowledged that his service was just as necessary as theirs, and asked what kind of food he had produced. He said he fed hogs. They asked him if he found it profitable.

6. He said, "Well, I bought ten hogs for \$25 apiece. I fed them \$250 worth of feed, and sold them for \$50 each."

7. The soldier said, "Why, you didn't make any money on them. You just broke even."

8. "Yes, I know," said the man who had stayed at home. "But it was the patriotic thing to do, and then I had the use of the hogs all winter."

9. A good many merchants who buy unbranded, unadvertised, unknown merchandise because it is cheap and keep it on their shelves because nobody wants it, must be satisfied with the thought that they have had the use of the merchandise for six months or a year or more.

10. It has given their store the appearance of being well stocked. It has filled up their shelves and storage places. It has occupied space that represents an expense either in rent or interest on the investment.

11. Merchandise for which a general reputation has been built through advertising does not keep the shelves filled up. The merchant does not get the use of it very long, especially if he uses your paper to tell

people that he has it in stock. Somebody is always ready to buy known merchandise with an established reputation if they know where to get it.

12. You, as the best advertising authority in your town, owe a very definite obligation to your merchants, just as they, as purchasing agents for the community, owe a definite obligation to the consuming public.

13. It would be a real service to your merchants and to the community if you, with your natural nose for news, would make an investigation of the shelves of your merchants to determine how much old unbranded, unknown merchandise, bought because it was cheap, and kept because no one wanted it, is wasting space in their stores and tying up good money that might be earning dividends if it were invested in generally advertised merchandise that people have been taught to want.

14. If you can lead them to get the old, unsalable stuff together and advertise it in your paper as junk at junk prices, you will open the way for them to advertise a better service to the community in the shape of generally known merchandise with an established reputation for quality and satisfaction.

A "purpose" editorial, addressed to a "class" public—in this case, publishers of country papers. It may be called interpretive, too, as it is a didactic explanation, how to accomplish a desired aim. However, because it aims to persuade such publishers to action in the way expounded, its kinship with the argumentative editorial is also clear.

### Chapter VII. Exercises

1. Find good illustrations of each of the four sub-classes of controversial editorial (see Schema). Be prepared to produce them (preferably clipped and pasted) for discussion.

2. Make a skeleton outline, or plan, of each of the editorials (No. 1), beginning with a sentence stating the central or underlying proposition.

3. Follow the editorials of a good editorial page (daily paper) for a week, and write down the subject of each editorial that you regard as controversial, with the point made and the manner of treatment. Have the list ready for presentation should it be called for.

4. Examine the editorials in leading weeklies devoted to or including editorial comment, and prepare memoranda as in No. 3.

5. Write a paper (about 500 words) based upon your observations and conclusions in No. 3. Make it editorial in manner.

6. As in 5, but based upon No. 4.

7. Examine at least 5 magazines or periodicals of other categories, jotting down memoranda as in No. 3.
8. Selecting one of the editorials that you have already found, write a controversial editorial upon it from a different point of view.
9. Another, as in 8. (May be profitably repeated.)
10. From the news-column, clip 5 stories on which controversial editorials can be based. In sentence-form, state the proposed point of each editorial, and the manner of treatment.
11. Select one of the 5 suggestions (No. 10); outline the editorial, then write the editorial entire.
12. Do another editorial as in 11.
13. Decide upon a topic and write an editorial that is controversial in effect without being controversial in form.
14. As in 13, using another kind of topic.
15. Avoiding hints drawn from the news, make a list of 10 ideas for controversial editorials. After each hint, state the class or kind of subject it pertains to (e. g., personal conduct, politics, morals, trade).
16. Select from the list prepared in No. 15, 3 hints to be developed into editorials, and block out the editorials.
17. Write out one of the editorials (No. 16).
18. First block out, and then write, another editorial, making the same point as No. 17, but by a different method.
19. Write out another of the 3 editorials prepared for in No. 16.
20. Do with this editorial as directed in No. 18.
21. Write a "purpose" editorial discussing some matter of college or of home-town import.
22. Write an editorial of good-natured satire.
23. Write an editorial of ironical intent.
24. Examine all the controversial editorials that you have now written. What method has each followed? Are they monotonous in the plan, method or treatment adopted? Do they show ability to argue without disputing? to make a point without seeming to argue? to be forceful without being violent, and to be fair though feeling zeal?
25. Write a paper of 1500-2000 words upon controversial editorials.

## CHAPTER VIII

### THE SERIOUS ESSAY-EDITORIAL

**The essay turned journalistic.**—All the forms of editorial considered in the preceding articles we are at liberty to call essays; but if we do so, we must look on them as essays skilfully specialized to a particular purpose—that of journalistic presentation. If "Journalism is applied literature," then these editorials may be regarded as applied essay-writing.

There is, however, a type of editorial in which the specific adaptation of the article to the journalistic method is less obvious and less far-reaching. This is the essay-editorial, frequently called the editorial essay. Perhaps the term essay-editorial is, however, the better; it reminds us that the editorial essay is after all conceived with journalistic purpose, and not altogether as an essay, and that it should, therefore, adapt itself to journalistic requirements.

**The essay in adaptation.**—Chief among the general principles that the essay can utilize in adapting itself to journalistic purpose, is the principle of current timeliness or present pertinence. The essay must at bottom be relevant to something about which readers are thinking or desirous of thinking; and if it establishes this relevance by seizing upon some immediate development or aspect of affairs, so much the easier does it command attention. There may be no explicit indication of a "peg," yet the reader will sense a bond between the essay and his concern with life.

Its connection with contemporary interest, its relevance to something of prominence or significance in the activities, the life, or the thought of the times, once being apparent, the

editorial-essay then has extensive freedom in choosing form and method. It frequently adopts and modifies to its purpose the formal 3-stage plan: statement of theme and preparatory matter, developing consideration, and concluding inference or application. Even in this, however, its adaptations of the formal plan will be numerous and varied; and it is not confined to the 3-stage plan. Broadly speaking, we can safely say that any scheme of organization suitable to the essay can be adapted to the essay-editorial. For the essay-editorial is journalistic more in purpose and spirit than it has to be in form.

**Definition of essay.**—For our purposes, an essay may be defined as a limited treatment or dissertation, methodically developed, in careful if not finished manner, upon some special subject. Dissertations of such sort may be either serious and weighty, or casual and light, in their treatment, mood, and tone. This chapter is concerned with the more serious sort of essay; Chapter IX will deal with those that are of the lighter touch and more casual vein.

**The British leader as heavy essay.**—In several ways, the weighty or serious essay-editorial is represented by the editorial known in British journalism as the editorial leader—a careful presentation written for the express purpose of serving as a guide to public opinion. In the day of its prime, the leader frequently ran two, three, or even more columns in length. It was meant to be authoritative; it centered oftenest on a topic of politics or government; and in

some journals (for instance, *The Times*) it semi-officially represented the position of Government or the Opposition. The term "leader" is still used; but British editorial columns reveal a tendency toward shorter articles akin to that which has affected American journals so noticeably.

**Tendencies in American practice.**—The American writer not infrequently compresses his leading editorial into a column or half a column—not always, it must be acknowledged, without sacrifices in thoroughness and comprehensiveness. Extreme compression, moreover, transforms the essay into an editorial in the stricter sense, since even a brief dissertation requires a certain scope and spaciousness for authoritative and well-rounded presentation.

There is, however, a tendency with us (and with our British brethren) to transfer the essay-article to a place outside the editorial columns—those especially reserved for expression of the journal's "view," or "position,"—thus quietly classifying it as somewhat apart from the editorial proper. This separate place may be either on the editorial-page, or off it.

**Kinds of serious essay-editorial.**—The serious, or authoritative, essay-editorial can, for study purposes, be subdivided into (a) the conspectus, or essay of survey and review, and (b) the critical essay.

*The survey, or conspectus,* is closely akin to the editorial of review and survey, already discussed. When the editorial of survey grows into an authoritative treatment in review, more methodically developed and perhaps more finished in manner, as well as more inclusive in scope and material, it becomes an essay-editorial.

Similarly, *the critical essay* is akin to the editorial of interpretation or comment. But it, too, is more thorough and comprehensive in its inclusion

of facts, being (as we have noted) a compressed study or limited dissertation, rather than an expository simplification of some more or less isolated or incomplete set of facts. Like the editorial, it treats the relations and meanings of fact rather than the facts in themselves; for the function of criticism is, to examine how different matters bear upon one another, and thus to arrive at an understanding of more basic and general views, theories, or principles. Hence the critical essay either provides a basic analysis of the matter in itself, or else seeks a philosophic conception of it or of its relations to other subjects.

**Subjects open to treatment.**—The authoritative essay-editorial, whether belonging to the conspectus or to the critical category, naturally has a wide range of thought, since any subject that concerns mankind can, from some viewpoint, be brought within the aim of, and adapted to, journalistic presentation. The following table lists the leading subjects likely to be treated:

1. History and biography.
2. Science.
3. Politics and government.
4. Sociology and economics.
5. Art, literature, drama, music, etc.
6. Philosophy.
7. Religion, morals, etc.
8. The inner life (intellectual or spiritual life of the individual).

**Essays of controversial trend.**—So far we have spoken of the essay-editorial only in its function as an informative article. It may, however, be given a controversial turn. That is, the survey or the criticism may be made either (a) argumentative throughout, or (b) given an argumentative application, at the beginning, the close, or both, the materials of the essay then becoming a body of

reasoning, evidence, or proof supporting or illustrating a proposition.

**Reflective, or "wisdom," essays.**—A somewhat distinct type of essay occasionally represented among the essay-editorials is that commonly called the reflective, or "wisdom," essay. This is akin to the critical essay. But whereas the critical essay tends to be detached, objective, and impersonal in its view and consideration (thus maintaining its right to be regarded as judicial and authoritative), the reflective essay more closely represents the individual opinion and reflection of its author, and consequently involves to a greater extent character, personality, and individuality of viewpoint and philosophy. It may be authoritative; but its authority will depend upon the intrinsic abstract truth or wisdom of the ideas it sets forth—i. e., upon this aspect of human-interest.

As this kind of essay, when longer and more serious, allies itself with the critical essay (being as it were personalized criticism of life), so when it is shorter, and lighter in mood and tone, it allies itself with the casual essay, to be discussed hereafter. In either case, it is likely to spring more from an ethical or an artistic and literary than from a journalistic impulse—and therefore to draw away a bit in spirit or conception from the journalistic essay.

**"Position" assigned the essay-editorial.** The essay-editorial, we have noted, is by no means always printed as an editorial in the editorial columns. Nor need it appear on the editorial page of the newspaper or in the editorial department of the magazine. Writing of this kind may be printed independently as an article of information, thought, or comment. Hence it sometimes appears on the news pages or in the department or the feature columns of newspapers (e. g., dramatic, musical, and literary

reviews and criticism), or as a special or a feature article, or in the general pages of the magazines, or even in the reviews.

When, however, it ceases to be the product of the characteristic aim and spirit of the editorial point-of-view, it ceases to be editorial in nature, and becomes a special article, a feature article, a human-interest article, or frankly a non-journalistic essay.

**Free choice of compositional processes.**—Finally, it is worth remarking that the essay is free to employ any of the fundamental processes of composition. Naturally, the expositional processes are the most common; and next to them, possibly, the argumentative processes.<sup>1</sup> Description and narration, however, are also available, and they are frequently employed, especially as contributory means in the course of the presentation.

In short, the essay-editorial, calling for methodical development and a careful or finished manner of treatment, combines literary quality with instructional intent, and sometimes frankly subjects its utilitarian to a philosophic or an artistic purpose.

**Schema.**—Certain principles concerning the essay-editorial can be thus indexed:

- I. Definition: A limited treatment or dissertation—
  - A. Methodically developed,
  - B. In careful or finished manner,
  - C. Upon some special subject.
- II. Divisions of the essay.
  - A. Weighty or serious (Ch. VIII).
  - B. More light or casual (Ch. IX).
- III. Usable means of adaptation to journalistic purpose.
  - A. By seeking contemporary relevance—

1. In timeliness of subject.
  2. In significance or interest of theme.
- B. Sometimes by adapting journalistic forms, such as—
1. Some form of peg-dependent structure.
  2. Some form of 3-stage structure.
- C. By conforming in manner to what is appropriate to the journalistic page, thus avoiding incongruity of tone.
- IV. Available methods of treatment and plans of structure: All those appropriate to the non-journalistic essay, subject only to such modifications as are called for to serve the journalistic purpose.

- V. Kinds of serious essay-editorial.
- A. The conspectus; akin to the editorial of survey or review.
  - B. The criticism, aiming at basic analysis or philosophical conception; akin to the editorial of interpretation.

**Representative essay-editorials.**—The reader should remind himself of the fact already emphasized, that the essay-editorial has an exceedingly varied range of subject and method, and that therefore no small group of specimens can fully represent its employments and adaptations. A few titles, taken at random, will enforce this assertion:

The Coal Crisis in Great Britain. (Economic conspectus.)

The New Privileged Classes. (Economic-social analysis and criticism.)

The Flivver Mind. (Humanistic "essay" in contemporary intellectual criticism.)

Canada's Political Problems. (Political study.)

Samuel Butler the Unpleasant. (Literary criticism and personality analysis.)

Dr. Hill's Views on the Peace League. (Analysis and abstract of the views of an authority.)

*Illustration of conspectus.*—The following skeleton of a signed article will indicate the general nature of the conspectus essay-editorial, and its kinship on one side with the study, and on the other with the editorial of survey. The article is a brief survey-dissertation upon treaty-making under our Constitution, with a closing application of the principles discussed to the situation created by the long dispute between President Wilson and the Senate over the ratification of the treaty negotiated to end the World War.

#### Analysis

I. Treaty-making as it was at the beginning of our Union. (Historical—II, 1.)

II. Gradual development of a recognized practice in treaty-making, by which the relations between the Executive and the Senate in this co-ordinate function became clarified and established. Illustrative instances are introduced and discussed, and the establishment and evolution of the Foreign Relations Committee as the Senate's machinery for dealing with these matters is outlined. (Historical—II, 2, 3, 4.)

III. President Wilson's conduct examined in the light of these historical data, including his failure to consult the Senate through the Foreign Relations Committee. The conclusion is reached, that he departed from the customary practice, but was within his powers in so doing. (Comparative survey—II, 5, 6, 7.)

IV. But it is pointed out that in this he ran the risk of having his treaty rejected by the Senate, since the Senate has co-ordinate power with the Executive in treaty-making. (Expository conclusion based on the preceding data—II, 7, 8.)

From this outline, the editorial is seen to be a dissertation, or study, in the form of a historical conspectus, upon constitutional law and practice, closing with an application of the principles to a matter of timely im-

portance. (Timely application is what gives this example its journalistic slant.)

Here is the article itself:

### CAVEAT NEGOTIATOR

The Review

He shall have power, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, to make treaties, provided two-thirds of the Senators present concur.—Art. II, Sec. 2, Par. 2.

1. For the past century the relations between the President and the Senate in treaty-making have been vastly different from those which the framers of the Constitution had in mind when they drafted the treaty clause of that instrument, and from those which Washington attempted to set up. Our earliest international agreements were made in accordance with the theory that the obligation of the President to seek the advice and consent of the Senate extended to the entire process of treaty-making. Consequently before initiating a negotiation Washington at first formally secured Senatorial sanction not only of the general principles, but even of the detailed provisions of the proposed treaty. The Senate then very clearly felt that it was bound to accept the resulting agreement without amendment, provided that it conformed to the plan previously agreed upon. This feeling was based upon a spirit of fair play with the President, and upon an acknowledgment of the then generally recognized principle of international law that a government was virtually pledged to ratify what its agent had signed provided that the latter had acted within his powers. The President sought the concurrence of the Senate by personal consultation in the Senate chamber, by written communications presented and explained by the Secretary of War, or of State, or by messages delivered by his private secretary. The Senate acted by formal resolution, and in a number of instances gave its approval with qualifications by which it modified the proposed treaties as planned by the executive.

2. But procedure based chiefly upon theory cannot long withstand the impact of practical politics, and the treaty-making process was soon modified by events. The terms in which the advice and consent of the Senate were given to the initiation and conduct of negotiations became decreasingly detailed; its scrutiny of signed treaties increasingly independent and critical. In 1793 an Indian treaty was negotiated independently of Senatorial advice. It was rejected. A year later, after consultation with his cabinet, Washington decided to conclude

another such agreement without previously laying his plans before the Senate. He feared that should he do so his proposal would become known to the British Minister and the success of the negotiation be prejudiced. In this instance the Senate consented to ratification. It was in connection with the Jay treaty, however, that the established relations between the President and the Senate were subjected to the greatest political pressure. And in making it Washington frankly abandoned his earlier practice and substituted for formal consultation with the Senate a working agreement with the five Federalists who were the backbone of the administration party in that body. Because it seemed extremely unlikely that the Senate could be brought to agree upon any detailed plan which the President and his advisers might submit, it was recognized that if the legislative branch of the treaty-making power was to serve as a "council of advice" in the existing crisis it must be through the instrumentality of a small number of its members in whom both the executive and a majority of their colleagues had great confidence. In later years this became the normal procedure, with a standing committee on foreign relations composed of both majority and minority members acting the role first played by the five Federalist friends.

3. The permanent use of the method chosen in 1795 meant relinquishment by the Senate of its right and its duty to exert a direct and effective control over treaties in the making. At the same time, however, the new procedure relieved it from the obligation to assent to the ratification of those signed in accordance with terms previously agreed upon by it and the President. On the face of it the President was to have a free hand in deciding what treaties it was desirable to make, and in writing into them whatever of his policies he could lead the other parties thereto to accept; while the Senate retained a like freedom to accept, to amend, or to reject the results of his efforts. Obvious considerations, however, have impelled most Presidents to ascertain just what the other half of the treaty-making power would or would not approve before entering upon and during the course of a negotiation. The development of a recognized method of gaining this information was the next step in the evolution of our treaty-making process. Twenty years elapsed before it was achieved. During the interim it became customary for the Senate to approve by implication the general objects of a proposed treaty in confirming the nomination of the agents who were to nego-

tiate it. This had been done in the case of the Jay treaty, and the precedent was followed down to and including the Treaty of Ghent.

4. Meanwhile, however, the Senate Committee on Foreign Relations had come into existence. This body is the oldest standing committee of the Senate and the most interesting American political organ whose history is as yet unwritten. Ultimately it became the connecting link between the President and the Senate when performing their joint functions. Through it successive Presidents and Secretaries of State regularly ascertained the opinion of the Senate upon both the general and the particular objects to be sought by proposed negotiations. It enabled the Senate to influence the making of the treaty from the outset by exercising the three rights which Bagehot ascribed to English kings: "The right to be consulted, the right to encourage, the right to warn." And like sensible and sagacious monarchs it needed no other powers. Nevertheless, the new procedure deprived the Senate of direct control over treaties during the stage of negotiation. Consequently its obligation to exercise its co-ordinate Constitutional powers completely and fearlessly at the time of ratification was proportionately increased. This obligation it has met in many familiar instances by the rejection or amendment of agreements which it could not sanction as they stood. In passing it is worthy of note that this means of liaison between the two branches of the treaty-making power was personal, informal, and secret. The record of its use is to be found only in chance letters and memoranda in the files of the State Department, and in the memoirs and the correspondence of the individuals directly concerned—sources unavailable until long after the events which they elucidate.

5. How does the Wilsonian picture fit into this historical background? Very evidently the President decided to collaborate with our allies in the conclusion of a general treaty of peace, to make the United States a signatory to a league of nations, and later, to enter into a military alliance with France, without having consulted with either the Senate or its Committee on Foreign Relations. Nor did he give the statesmen who are now called upon to consent to the ratification of these treaties an opportunity to influence their making either by participating in the selection of the negotiators thereof, or by including one or more of their number in the American commission. At only one point during the course of the negotiations did he attempt to main-

tain contact with the Senate through the recognized medium of the Committee on Foreign Relations. In fact, he has failed to use any of the methods by which his predecessors from Washington down have enabled the Senate to perform, to greater or lesser degree, its Constitutional functions during the formative stages of treaty-making.

6. But although he has thus failed to utilize the customary means of consulting with the Senate, does it necessarily follow that Mr. Wilson has actually negotiated these treaties without the guidance of its advice? To ask the question is to answer it. Senators have indeed "been daily cognizant of what was going on" at Paris. And what one among them all has been too humble, or too proud, to raise his voice in suggestion, encouragement, or warning? Has any President ever received so complete and frank an exposition of the sentiment of his Senatorial colleagues upon every essential provision of a treaty before the document was signed and sealed? The methods of Mr. Wilson are not those of his predecessors. They are not of the past, but very distinctly of the present. They are consonant with "open covenants, openly arrived at," and with the political theories which lie behind the phrase.

7. It should be recognized, then, that a new principle has been introduced into the relations between the President and the Senate in the negotiation of treaties. What is the resulting effect upon the situation of the two parties with reference to the ratification of the pacts which Mr. Wilson signed at Paris? Certainly if any conclusion can be drawn from the history of American treaty-making it is that the new procedure leaves the Senate absolutely free to accept, to amend, or to reject these treaties upon their merits. If the President's methods allowed him a singular freedom in following or ignoring the Senate's advice, his course has left to that body an equal independence in considering his treaties. Further, it may fairly be said that as Mr. Wilson has seen fit to substitute for long-established processes a new mode of ascertaining what his colleagues on the hill would or would not assent to, the responsibility for correctly gauging their sentiment rests squarely upon him. It is clearly a case of caveat negotiator.

8. Nevertheless, Senators are faced with a fait accompli. They, and the people of the United States, are told that very serious results will follow any attempt to modify the agreements made at Paris. There are those who declare that the magnitude of

such evils is the measure of the Senate's duty to make the best of the treaties as they stand and promptly to give its advice and consent to their ratification. The opposing position is that this very difficulty of amendment laid upon Mr. Wilson a corresponding obligation to conclude only such agreements as the Senate would permit him to ratify. A consideration of the clear language of the Constitution and the practice of one hundred and thirty years of actual government can hardly leave a doubt that the latter view must prevail. Unquestionably there is a powerful presumption in favor of the acceptance of these treaties as they have been signed. But if the Senate is to maintain its place in our Constitutional system it must act with the courage of its convictions should it finally decide that amendment is necessary to protect the vital interests of the nation.

—Ralston Hayden.

*Illustration of criticism.*—As one example of the critical sub-class of essay-editorial, we reproduce the following. It is critical because it aims at basic analysis and at a philosophical conception of fundamental truths concerning its subject.

#### MAKING A CLASSIC

Kansas City Star

1. How do the comparatively few books in the world, known as classics, attain their position of eminence? By what process have all the millions of books produced by the leading peoples been sifted out and only a few thousand stamped as worthy of permanent use?

2. It is easy to say that the judgment and taste of readers, aided by time, have placed the few volumes on the ready shelf and left the millions to be dust-covered, decayed, and forgotten. But who among the readers is responsible for this selection, and how much time is required for the complete testing of the classic?

3. Neither of these essential questions can be answered with definiteness and finality. Generally speaking, there are two classes of readers, the public, so-called, and the professed lover and follower of literature, the latter class including the critic and the producer of literature.

4. The taste and judgment of neither of these classes can be fully depended upon at the time a book is produced. Not even the writer of a volume, that may prove to be a classic, is a reliable judge of its merits. Usually, one class is skeptical as to the value of the other's opinion. Literary critics

as a rule do not think highly of the likes and dislikes of the great mass of readers known as the public. Immediate and wide popularity is supposed by them to be a sure index of fatal defects in a volume. R. L. S. declared, "There must be something wrong with me or I wouldn't be popular." Aside from his modesty, Stevenson was wrong in this estimate of popular judgment. But a similar opinion might have been right in many cases.

5. On the other hand, the general reader is likely to regard the critic and the literary practitioner as "high brow," unless the opinions of these men agree with his own. When the expertly wielded axes of the critics descend with resounding whacks on such popular favorites as Harold Bell Wright, Marie Corelli or Ella Wheeler Wilcox, the general reader is likely to smile knowingly, curse inwardly, or declare openly against conspiracies in high places to put a lovable and deserving writer down.

6. So at the time a book is produced, and for some years thereafter, the critic may be right or wrong in his opinion of it, and the public may be right or wrong in its love or neglect of it. If a vote were to be taken as to which class is oftenest right or wrong in its judgments, the ballot probably would be cast along strictly "class" lines and determine nothing.

7. Yet something definite and reliable appears to be at work in the making of a classic. Arnold Bennett states the belief of a good number of "literary" persons when he declares:

The fame of classical authors is originally made, and it is maintained, by a passionate few. Even when a first-class author has enjoyed immense success during his lifetime, the majority have never appreciated him so sincerely as they have appreciated second-rate men. He has always been re-enforced by the ardor of the passionate few. And in the case of an author who has emerged into glory after his death, the happy sequel has been due solely to the obstinate perseverance of the few. They could not leave him alone; they would not.

8. And "time will tell," too, whether the literary judgment of the few at any one period or in any one case was right. If the few of a later day and still a later day concur in the estimate of their predecessors, the classic is established. How much time is necessary cannot be said. Often a year or two will finish off a "best seller" in fine shape. But for the permanent establishment of a book that starts well or ill there

is necessary the combined favorable opinion of succeeding generations.

9. But who may become one of the "passionate few?" Mr. Bennett lays down the condition, but prudently does not say to what extent it may be met:

The one primary essential to literary taste is a hot interest in literature. If you have that, all the rest will come. It matters nothing that at present you fail to find pleasure in certain classics. The driving impulse of your interest will force you to acquire experience, and experience will teach you the use of the means of pleasure. You do not know the secret ways of yourself, that is all. A continuance of interest must inevitably bring you to the keenest joys.

10. The few, then, who sit in judgment over the destinies of books, have none of the exclusive character of the strict aristocracy, although few they probably will remain. But the ranks of these must be kept full, and a genuinely democratic welcome awaits all who would find the way within. The few always include members of both classes that have to do with books. Exercise of the taste and judgment of both is necessary for the establishment and maintenance of the classic.

**Representative editorials.**—Various illustrations of the methods, forms, purposes, and tones found in the essay-editorial here follow.

#### THE NEW FAITH OF SCIENCE

Pittsburg Press

1. Inquiries come to all defenders of all creeds, from time to time, for "proof" of the truth of religion. Requests of such sort have reached this department of The Press in considerable number. We cannot comply with them if by "proof" is meant the same kind of demonstration that is accorded to a proposition in geometry, unless the reader is willing to begin with certain fundamental assumptions, as we do in geometry. "Proof" is at best a fickle word. There are few things in the universe that can be "proved" beyond all possibility of dissent. The law of gravitation has never been proved, yet scientific men do not question it.

2. Not even that familiar and relentless foe of all theology, Prof. Haeckel—most persistent of materialists—was able to the end to hold the ground for that old-fashioned, gross materialism of twenty-five or thirty years ago which utterly denied the existence of Mind or Spirit as an essence of the universe, and which held that the "brain

secretes thought as the liver secretes bile." Prof. Haeckel in his later writings held that the universe contains but one substance, but that it is an essentially animated substance, at once extension (i. e. matter) and energy (i. e. mind). He saw the difficulty he would be in if he took for his starting point a substance destitute of energy and on that account incapable of evolving by itself. So he animated his substance.

3. Well, that is precisely what the believer thinks God did. To make scientific monism even superficially plausible, Haeckel was obliged to endow the one substance of the universe with a principle of change and of creation. It is because of just this, we presume, the Encyclopedia Britannica in its last edition declared Haeckel had misconceived the doctrine of real materialism. His one substance is evidently, in the opinion of the Encyclopedia writer, too spiritual by half. But recent discoveries as to the astounding degree to which matter is energized explain the emphasis Haeckel felt constrained to place in this direction. It also, presumably, explains the inclination of recent theological writers to cut loose from their old dualistic hypothesis and trust themselves to monism (or the theory that there is but one substance) in full confidence that their trust will not be betrayed.

4. For an authoritative statement of the new theological attitude we are referred to Prof. Augustus H. Strong's "Systematic Theology," in which, after noting the powerful tendency toward monism in physical and metaphysical science, the writer says: "Prolonged examination of the Bible leads me to believe that monism is itself the Scripture doctrine, implicitly if not explicitly taught not only by John but by Paul; and I therefore provisionally accept that doctrine." If this willingness of a new theology to trust itself to monism is surprising, it is no more so than the seal of approval which men of the greatest eminence in Science are placing upon theological dogmas. In his book on "The Philosophy of Effort," Armand Sabatier declares that there is, in actual evolutionism, the indication of the Divine Personality, of the Creation, of the Fall, of the efficiency of Prayer, and of the soul's immortality.

5. That here is a reaction from the religious despair of the two preceding generations is quite clear. It is a reaction none the less interesting because Herbert Spencer predicted reactions if there should be sudden changes of religious institutions. The concrete is the essence of science and Spencer was the greatest scientific thinker of the Nineteenth century. It is, therefore,

## EDITORIALS AND EDITORIAL-WRITING

not singular to find him forecasting revolts of mankind against materialistic and mechanistic theories of the universe. It was on the contrary natural enough, as Prof. Boutroux points out, that toward the close of a life spent in search of concrete fact he should manifest a greatly reduced severity toward dogmas and institutions—that is, toward religion in the concrete and given form. Thus Spencer both foresaw reaction and, as his Autobiography indicates, in a measure experienced it. No less prophetic of a reaction against scientific dogmatism was the famous speech of thirty years ago in which Dubois Reymond declared that the limits of Science were already discernible. Four enigmas, he said, were forever insoluble—namely, the essence of matter and force, the origin of movement, the origin of simple consciousness and the freedom of the will. And yet, said he, the physicist must explain all of them if a Godless universe is to be established.

6. Eleven years ago the growth of the tendency of Science towards faith was most impressively revealed on a most anomalous occasion, none other than the Darwin centenary, when the chairman of the memorial gathering in America, Prof. H. F. Osburn, remarked that there was no use denying a wide reaction against the central feature of Darwin's thought.

7. Lord Kelvin is probably the foremost scientist of the last century. We who maintain that we are not forbidden by Science to hold to our faith that a Supreme Mind governs the universe may well rest upon his authority. We shall find his full and unqualified support in the remarks which he made at the University college in London 17 years ago, when he felt it incumbent upon him to dissent from a statement by Rev. Prof. Henslow that Science neither affirmed nor denied Creative power. Science, Prof. Kelvin said, positively affirmed Creative power. Modern biologists had come once more to a firm acceptance of something. And that something was a vital principle. They only knew God in His works, but they were absolutely forced to admit and believe with confidence in a directive power—in an influence other than physical, dynamical, electrical forces.

8. This is the spirit of the reaction which the anti-humanistic dogmatism of Science appears by all signs to have provoked at the beginning of the Twentieth century. Evolution is subsequent to Involution and only equals it. Evolution, admitted and established, but limited to its legitimate claims, no longer disturbs the human family by threatening to rob it of its whole spiritual

wardrobe. Hardly a day passes that some laboratory does not claim to have produced life out of inorganic matter. The claim does not produce a tittle of the commotion it produced forty years ago, for the reason, apparently, that everywhere the tendency is to acknowledge that Leibnitz was right when he said: "There is no such thing as inorganic matter."

9. All matter is composed of electrons, of which one scientist says they seem to be alive—minute personalities which know always what to do and where to go. "Can it be that the Universal Mind dwells in them?" science asks. The mere question is symptomatic of the confidence that Universal Mind exists.

10. And thus we are back again in the majestic company of Plato, Moses, Paul, John, Augustine and all others who have believed, standing with shoes removed and upturned faces awaiting a new revelation—a revelation which should be fuller and richer than anything that has preceded it—a spiritual renaissance.

This editorial upon faith and science is in the nature of an essay because:—

1. It is a somewhat comprehensive consideration, though less complete and elaborate than a pamphlet, monograph, or treatise.
2. It has unity of theme and of purpose.
3. It is methodically developed.
4. It is written with a certain degree of care or finish in the language.

### FOREIGN EXCHANGE—THE MODERN MYSTERY

Boston Transcript

1. Foreign exchange has become such a vital factor in the scheme of things that an elementary idea of what it means and how it operates is essential to a popular understanding of present conditions in the world of business.

2. We may regard foreign exchange as the trading of the commodities, services, securities, and attributes of one country for the commodities, services, securities and attributes of another country, the relative value of the transactions being expressed by translating the currency of one country in terms of the currency of another. It is international reciprocation into which the various currencies of this world enter as a means. Gold being the one feature which national currencies have in common, this is made the basis of exchange quotations. It is because of the amount of fine gold represented by the pound, the franc, the dollar, etc., that the parity quotations exist; there is normally \$4.8665 worth of gold back of each pound, and 19.3 cents worth of gold back of 1 franc, or as it is stated, there are 5.18½ francs in the dollar. Hence the foreign exchange quotations.

3. Now in normal times what forces control the action of the exchanges? Why is the lira worth more than 19 cents one week and less than 19 cents the next? Why should the pound fluctuate in terms of francs or dollars from day to day? The answer is supply and demand. If there is a greater supply of bills of exchange (drafts) offered on England than there is a demand to buy them, the price of these bills will be lower than if the opposite were true and there appeared more bidders for the bills than there were bills to go around. As an example, John Wanamaker has an order from a British customer for a gross of cut-glass bathtubs. John Wanamaker exports the consignment and presents his bank with a 60-day draft payable in pounds by the customer in England. John Wanamaker doesn't care to wait 60 days and more for the money, and so the bank discounts the draft and pays Wanamaker in cash, eliminating him from the transaction. There is no need of going into the technique of the operation involved in collecting this draft. The point is, the bank is willing to buy the draft at the prevailing rate of 60-day bills, knowing that it can be readily sold to someone who is importing goods from England and who will buy this sterling draft in order to pay for them. One draft thus clears two deals—it pays the exporter and enables the importer to settle his score.

---

4. Were it not for the existence of the exchange machinery people buying goods from another country would have to ship gold in payment thereof, and the exporter of the goods would have to await the arrival of this gold before receiving payment. All this causes delay and waste. At times, however, gold must be shipped to settle the balance of trade, and usually a shipment of gold takes place when exchange is at a discount of  $\frac{2}{3}$  or 3 cents. The "gold points" may be defined as those points in exchange quotations below or above which it is more profitable to ship gold. For example, if the pound costs an American importer more than about \$4.89 (3 cents above parity) theoretically it is cheaper for him to buy gold and ship it to London than to pay more than \$4.89 for a draft which would entitle him to one pound. Conversely, if the rate falls below \$4.83 it is advisable for the Britisher to ship gold to us. The gap between a gold point and parity indicates the total cost of shipping gold. It is well not to forget that, after all, gold is a commodity. It has the advantage of being accepted as the common standard by most countries, but it is nevertheless a commodity just like

celluloid collars and hard cider and other things.

5. Naturally the questions arise, why haven't England, France, Belgium, and Italy exported more gold to us since their exchanges have fallen way below the gold points. The answer is patent. They haven't had enough gold to spare, and they have wisely accumulated and held what they could. To continue, if the simple case stated in the preceding paragraph were always true, and the A's and E's always balanced, there would be no fluctuations in exchange, but when there are numerous John Wanamakers offering drafts against the pound sterling, and there are only a few who need to make payment to England, then the value of these drafts declines—that is to say, the value of the pound declines. Likewise in England when we are sending across more goods than they are sending us, there is a greater demand for the dollar than there is a supply of claims against the dollar; so the value of the dollar mounts.

---

6. We may summarize the principal forces which influence the trend in exchanges, as follows:

1. Exports and imports of merchandise.
2. Exports and imports of securities.
3. Interest and dividends remitted abroad.
4. Repayment of foreign loans.
5. Remittances by foreigners to their home countries.
6. Shipping.
7. International services of various kinds.
8. High or low money rates at home or abroad.
9. Distrust of financial conditions existing abroad, where a country has large deposits of capital.
7. In thinking of foreign exchange it is a good plan to consider everything which one country does for another as exports and everything done in return as imports. The balance of these imports and exports determines the rate of exchange. England has almost always imported more goods than she has exported. In 1913 the United Kingdom's excess of imports over exports was \$651,000,000. England has kept the scales of exchange in equilibrium largely by "exporting" marine and freight services, and by services in acting as the world's recognized banker. Italy has in the past depended largely on the money brought into the country by foreign travellers and remittances made by Italians living in the United

States for the stabilizing of the lira. For years she has imported a large excess of goods over exports.

8. When Belgium floated a loan of \$25,000,000 in this country she helped her exchange because she exported bonds, but when Americans cash their coupons they will tend to lower Belgium exchange because they will export coupons which must be paid for. When the bonds mature in 1925 the United States will export the bonds and Belgium must pay. It can be seen from this that when a nation receives credit its exchange is helped temporarily, but in the long run it produces an opposite force because the bonds must be paid for in full plus the interest. When the war broke out in August, 1914, there was a flood of foreign-held bonds dumped on our market, with the result that a large demand was created for foreign drafts with which to pay for these securities, and the price of the European exchanges soared. Sterling reached the unheard of point of 7 dollars to the pound. Europe was merely exporting securities to us.

---

9. The most elusive factor which affects exchange rates is the domestic and foreign rates on money. It is evident that when money is higher in one country, let us say France, than in other countries, funds will be sent to France for investment and this "importing" of the loaning facilities of France will tend to raise the price of francs by creating a demand for them.

10. This is all very well, but the world is confronted today with an extraordinary exchange situation. Prices of foreign moneys in many cases have shrunk to a shadow of their former selves. On February 5th the pound touched a low of \$8.19, the franc reached 6½ cents, the lira 5 cents, the mark 1 cent. The par value of the pound is \$4.86%, of the franc and lira 19.3 cents, of the mark 23.82 cents. But there is nothing unreasonable in this behavior of the exchanges. During the past five years we have rolled up against the nations of Europe an enormous debt because of exports. These exports must be balanced, and the days of reckoning have come. Europe must repay America and with interest. We have been in the unique position of loaning to Europe so that Europe could create an exchange situation unfavorable to herself. Europe, to carry out our figure, has exported little to us but her indebtedness. We have imported her future, and not enough of that to square the account.

11. A great part of the world's gold is in the United States. The premium on gold

and the depreciated currency of many European nations are one and the same thing. The buyer of this depreciated currency, this copious paper money, naturally demands more of it in proportion as it is depreciated. One dollar will buy almost a dozen eggs; it might buy two dozen bad eggs, if the quantity in this case were any advantage. The buyer of foreign goods would do better to remit in gold, if this theory were not true. Furthermore, beyond the point to which currency is depreciated exchange will not deviate, because gold (even at a premium) would be used to settle the debt. However, and this applies to Europe today, if the exports do not equal imports, and gold cannot be shipped, the balance which a country has to pay can be settled only by enormous sacrifice; in fact, not at all, except by diminution of imports or by foreign loans, an expedient to gain time.

12. The fall in exchange is not per se an evil. It is an automatic corrective. It is a thermometer, not a cause, of conditions. The high prices which Europe must pay for the dollar acts as a tariff wall, but by no means an insurmountable one, against her importations, and the low prices at which Americans can purchase European goods stimulate our imports.

---

13. In the end the exchanges will rectify themselves, unless we are to return to the primitive methods of barter—one barrel of rum for ten slaves. One country will not indefinitely send its treasure to another country and receive nothing in return but promises. If that were the case trade would cease altogether. Exchanges will return towards normal when Europe begins to produce and export more than she imports and consumes, or when the sufficient credit is extended her; and the possibility of abusing the latter method is dangerous. Unquestionably it is this country's duty to keep Europe from starving and to extend credit with which she may secure such goods as are essential in the reconstruction of her industries. But it would be foolhardy to attempt an absolutely artificial bolstering up of the exchanges by any wholesale credit arrangements. Europe must work out her own salvation.—Lewis P. Mansfield.

This article, or essay-editorial, is didactic, employing expository criticism-and-philosophy in finance, and including some survey. It may be called an editorial lesson in simplified finance. It has immediate contemporary interest for two reasons, each stated in ¶1. In addition, at the time when the article was printed, foreign exchange was badly upset by abnormal conditions and was attracting gen-

eral attention from being prominent in the day's news.

I. Foreign exchange described by its importance (11) and by definitions (12).

II. Basic reason why the exchange rate varies (13). — 13. Excess of accounts on one side to be balanced by exchange — 14-5. How this produces gold shipment.

III. Important influences affecting the exchange rate. — 16. Listed. — 17-8. The export-and-import influences.

IV. The situation in foreign exchange at the time of writing. — 19-11. Summarized. — 12. Interpreted.

V. Concluding inferences presented (12).

## GOVERNMENT AND CITIZENSHIP

Indianapolis News

### Government

#### A Human Need

1. There would never have been, as far as one can see, such a thing in the world as government had it not been for the deeply felt need for the preservation of peace and order within the social group. This, therefore, is the primal duty, as it is the most important function of government. No government can fail to perform them without being false to the law of its life. If an institution that was established to maintain peace and order is unwilling or unable to do so, it ceases to be the institution that men meant to create, and did create. In the bad old days of rulers and ruled the case was exceedingly simple. Though there were often much disorder, and later rebellion and revolution, the differentiation made it clear that there was a class charged with the duty of suppressing disorder, and another class bound to obey. There was some law—the law of the land or the ruler's will or whim—that was enforced on the people.

2. There was no possibility of any confusion of thought. Tyranny there was, and often the greatest cruelty and injustice, but there were also authorities and men under authority. The laws were enforced unequally; favoritism abounded, and corruption permeated public life. Through revolutions, whether sudden and violent, or peaceful and gradual, old abuses were swept away, the sphere of liberty was widened, and government became more and more an affair of the people. But there was one thing that was not done away with, and that is government itself, or the need for it. Both endured, both will continue to endure. Change of spirit and form there has been, together with a redistribution of power. But there has been little change in human nature, which is no more able than it was a thousand years ago to get along without government. No proof of this ought to be needed; but if it is demanded one has only to point to Russia, in

which country men are even driven to toil, and kept at it, by governmental taskmasters. Looking to the east for light, we find that despotism has succeeded revolution—quite according to precedent. The path is well worn.

#### Self-Government

3. As the result of centuries of toil, sacrifice and struggle, we in this country enjoy what is called self-government. The old separation of classes into governing and governed has disappeared. The law is the people's law; it is by the people, acting through their representatives, that it must be enforced; and it is always against some of the rulers—that is the people—that it is necessary to enforce it. It is, therefore, not surprising that some men should be confused in their thinking on this subject. When rulers and ruled are identical, it is hard for some to see how there can be any ruled—how the rulers, if they are truly such, can be ruled. Yet this is what self-government means—it can mean nothing else. There is no escape from government and law. One of our greatest democrats, Walt Whitman, says: "Democracy, too, is law, and of the strictest, amplest kind. Many suppose (and often in its own ranks the error), that it means a throwing aside of law, and running riot. But, briefly, it is the superior law, not alone that of physical force, the body which, adding to, it supersedes with that of the spirit. Law is the unshakable order of the universe forever."

4. If, he goes on to say, the law of the spirit does not operate, if people do not live in it, then the people must apply the law which is based on force. Self-government is government, and not the denial or abrogation of it. It should be peculiarly sacred, since it is the creation of the people, is consented to by them, and cannot survive unless it is upheld by them. There has been neither usurpation nor conquest, but a free yielding by the people of powers to a government of their own creation, powers which that government must use, if it is to justify the trust reposed in it, and perform the duties assigned to it by its creators. The choice is between self-government and no government, followed as always by despotism, whether it be of one or many. The people of England have more than once enforced the law against the monarch. It is not remarkable, therefore, that Americans should sometimes be under the necessity of enforcing it against some of those in whom sovereignty resides.

#### State and People

5. Yet there are people who think, or pretend to, that the American government

is a government of the old type, and that those against whom it is sometimes forced to act are, as were the people of other days, slaves. The old division into rulers and ruled still, in their minds, exists. The conception of the identity between the two is, apparently, so complex as to be beyond their grasp. Of course they do not realize that the American government would be wholly without power unless it had the great mass of the people behind it, and do not understand that whenever the government acts, it acts as the representative of the people, in their name, and as the embodiment and wielder of their power.

6. Radicalism is weak in this country because it is directed, not against a government—as it thinks—but against a people, a people who are for the most part contented, and who are devoted to their country and its institutions and laws. Precedents drawn from the French revolution which are such great favorites with our radicals, do not apply; the very attempt to apply them makes those who rely on them rather ridiculous in the eyes of their fellow-countrymen, who are not conscious of being oppressed or enslaved, and to whom grass is not a familiar article of diet.

7. Our would-be revolutionists are the victims of their own false or mistaken analysis. It was no difficult matter to stir up and infuriate the mob against a French king, but it is not so easy to get it into successful action against 100,000,000 Americans, some of whom, at least, have a sense of humor, which latter, by the way, is a saving grace. It is like fighting the force of gravitation. Self-government means, as it might be supposed anyone could see, government by self. Where that exists, as it does in America, there is not much danger that men will be betrayed into a surrender of their liberty. In our Americanizing program this relation of the people to the state, and of the state to the people should be made clear. For there is a good deal of misunderstanding abroad, which is by no means confined to our foreign-born citizens.

### Citizenship

#### Self-Control

8. But self-government implies the possession of certain characteristics by those who practice it. Intelligence of course is necessary, for it takes intelligence to enable one to understand what self-government is, and how it works. This is why ignorance has in this country been regarded as a great evil and menace. Men who are to rule must know how to rule, and if they are to

be ruled they must understand why. Herbert Spencer said:

The republican form of government is the highest form of government, but because of this it requires the highest type of human nature—a type nowhere at present existing.

9. There is, however, the comforting thought that the best chance of producing the type needed is found under a republican form of government. The natural tendency is toward the development of the kind of citizenship that is needed. The problem is one of encouraging and strengthening that tendency, and co-operating with it. There are many things we can do—educate, for example. But underlying all means and methods that are proposed, there is a principle which must be understood, and applied, and enforced. It is the principle of self-control in the individual life. No man is fit to rule others or to govern himself through the political organism, or likely to submit loyally to authority, unless he is in his daily life master of himself. "If," writes the apostle, "a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?" But he cannot rule his own house unless he is able to rule himself. Men are not much given these days to tracing responsibility back to the individual, but there is where it belongs. In a recent interview in the New York World, Prof. John Erskine of Columbia University said:

We drift toward a condition of general irresponsibility for what we do. We are so apt at explaining our conduct in the light of heredity, or of environment, or of political and economic conditions, that we have no occasion to think of personal responsibility.

10. Nothing is more greatly needed today than a recognition of this truth—and submission to it. In a self-governing community individual self-control is a necessity.

#### Good Men

11. Yet most of the effort of the day is directed toward the formulation of political and social programs, which may be good or bad, the assumption being that it is only through some sort of political action that evils can be cured. Most of our discussion is of these subjects. But life is, as Professor Erskine, harking back to Aristotle, says, largely made up of choices, and man is free to choose, and he, and he alone, is responsible for his decisions. The professor further says:

Because this philosophy lays the responsibility upon man and therefore ennobles the importance of his spirit,

it has been called humane. This doctrine of morals would say that although economic conditions in the world provide a large field of moral choice, they do not compel the choice. It would say that the great war was not brought about by economic pressure any more than robbery is brought about by the poverty of the thief or the wealth of his victims. Conditions such as these in the humane philosophy are called temptations, not causes, and the man who yields to temptations has made a bad moral choice.

12. Men are looking further and further afield for remedies, and neglecting those that lie right at hand. There is no civic duty that begins to compare in importance with that which rests on each American citizen of being the best man he possibly can be. The civic virtues are, after all, individual virtues—honesty, loyalty, truthfulness, sincerity, self-reliance, self-control, industry. The profiteer is a bad citizen because he is a bad man. A community of ideal men living under very bad laws would be a better community than one of bad men living under ideal laws.

13. Morality, in other words, is not and cannot be law-made—it is the fruit of character. Where self-government prevails, these qualities are specially needed, because when the self is weak or debased the government must suffer in the same way. When the people rule they must be fit to rule; otherwise there would be power without virtue, and acknowledging no responsibility. And the result would be the end of self-government; or if it survived, it could hardly be more than in mere name. Government is trusteeship, and the people are trustees for themselves. "It is required in stewards that a man be found faithful." What America shall be depends, not on what congress does, but on what Americans are. Here is a program that every man can, if he will, put into effect.

#### The State

14. Lawlessness and disorder are more dangerous in free countries than in others, for there can be no lawlessness or disorder in such countries in which a part of the state, that represented by lawlessness, does not participate. So there is a schism in the government itself. If the state is "all of us," as it is, it is in effect, and for the time being destroyed when some of us are set against others of us.

15. Americans should try to think of the framework of the state as sacred, and, as Arnold argued, of the state itself as representing our "best self." Just in proportion

as the best self is not developed, or, when developed, is not so good as it ought to be or might be, the state will be weak, and our politics selfish and corrupt, in spite of all the reforms that may be put into effect.

16. Finally, it should be said that self-control and a sense of individual responsibility are the correlatives of freedom. We all agree that a man should be his own master, but we often fail to understand what that means. If he is his own master, he must be—a master. When men are free from sin, they are free of course, but not from obligations, for they become the servants of righteousness.

17. If the spirit of liberty prevails in this country we shall look less and less to the government for salvation, realizing that when the government assumes duties that the citizen should perform, or relieves him of responsibility, it necessarily narrows his freedom. Paternalism costs enormously, and is extremely dangerous to liberty. It weakens self-reliance, which is a vital element of freedom, and tends to destroy the very instinct of liberty. Self-government can exist only among people who are capable of managing their own private affairs, for it implies individual self-rule. Even with its defects, which are the defects of the people, self-government is the strongest and most solidly based government known to man. It is a precious possession, and should be cherished and jealously guarded by the American people, and strengthened in every way possible.

This essay (printed in a department called *Case and Comment*) is a criticism. It is a serious appeal to intelligence and patriotism through a philosophical interpretation of the purposes of government and the duties of citizenship—an exposition of principles and relations. Note how the employment of cross-line heads and sub-heads results in a clear formal indication of the plan of consideration. The article consists of two main divisions (I. Government; II. Citizenship). The subdivisions in each part are labeled by means of sub-heads, thus clearly marking the advance of the discussion. To facilitate more detailed analysis in the classroom, the article is here paragraphed more freely than it was originally.

At the time when this was written, the World War had increased the number of serious articles dealing frankly and directly with larger problems for their own sake. As time advances, the proportion of more superficial and "popular" articles may increase once more. The student will benefit from taking a survey of the field to see if this shift has yet occurred.

#### "THERE IS NO POWER BUT OF GOD"

Dallas Morning News

1. 'Whoever sees 'neath winter's field  
of snow  
The silent harvest of the future grow,  
God's power must know.'
2. It is a tremendously significant thing  
that it has never been claimed that power

has ever been given a bad man to perform a miracle.

3. Only of those who are credited with having been pre-eminent for their goodness has it been asserted that they healed the sick, cleansed the lepers or raised the dead. Only of those whose devoutness, faith and obedience were known of all men has it been recorded that they received divine power to the extent of being able to do such things as required Divine power to do.

4. From the prophets on down through the ages, only for those who recognized God's power and dominion has the ability to perform miracles been claimed.

5. It is they who have been able to realize that, as the Psalmist says, "Power belongeth unto God"; and the great Apostle to the Gentiles says, "There is no power but of God."

6. The man who had been blind from his birth was not blind mentally or spiritually, for when some of those who knew him began to condemn the Great Physician he said: "Why, herein is a marvelous thing, that ye know not from whence He is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes. Now we know that God heareth not sinners; but if a man be a worshiper of God, and doeth his will him he heareth." This statement is given impressive emphasis and confirmation by the Apostle when he says: "The prayer of a righteous man availeth much." The blind man alluded to had sat without physical vision for many long, dark years. He realized that without the intervention of God he would go the rest of his life with sightless eyes. Thus when the Pharisees denounced the Savior as a sinner this grateful beneficiary of His love said, "Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I see." He recalled that the prophets had been able to perform miracles in the past, that they only who sought "first the kingdom of God and his righteousness" had ever been able to do these things, and that in every instance this power was given for the accomplishment of good works only, he very logically came to the conclusion, "If this man were not of God he could do nothing." Here it is plainly seen that unless he who seeks power from the source of all power is a fit instrument for using it, he cannot receive it. He recalled that it had been said, "They that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength," and that this waiting consisted of obedience, patience, loving kindness, hope and faith. The Master Himself said, "I can of mine own self do nothing. . . . The Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works." And it is another very

significant thing that before the accomplishment of His great works Jesus went to His Father in prayer. Indeed, he prayed "without ceasing," and said, showing the great importance of obedience, "I do always those things that please him."

7. The power of God has never been manifested through those who regard not His law.

8. The blind man mentioned before seemed to understand this, for he said: "We know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshiper of him, and doeth His will, him he heareth." This statement also received confirmation from the Apostle when he said: "The prayer of the wicked availeth nothing."

9. Thus we see the great enigma that all men agree that only the good are ever favored of God with an impartation of His power, and yet many refuse to fit themselves as channels of His love and power by being obedient to His will and law, when such obedience is of itself the only means by which they can be happy, either in this world or the next. What a marvelous thing is this, that man knows what is best for him, realizes that it must be so, sees in right living not only spiritual growth, but an economic principle, and yet disregards what he knows to be right, what he knows is the only means by which he can be happy and make others so, and goes on in sin! One must be thoroughly convinced of the mercy, love and infinite goodness of God in order to be able and willing to trust Him. It is he who can say, with one whom we do not know, "One thing I do believe—more surely than the evidences of the senses, for they may be imposed upon; more surely than those self-evident axioms upon which mathematical truth is built, for these axioms are only spun out of the human mind, and not external to it. I do believe that God is true. I do believe that whenever God makes a promise He will assuredly fulfill it. I do believe that if you or I come under the terms of the promise He will fulfill it to us."

10. This is the kind of faith and love one must have if he would rejoice in the blessings of God's love. It is the kind that gives joy to the dejected and disconsolate, courage to the desolate and hope to the despairing. Such a faith, such a hope, changes one's life from the sinful or indifferent to one of devoted consecration, from the doubtful and fearful to one of certainty and zeal; from one of idleness and neglect to one of spiritual energy and consecrated endeavor. It causes him to hate sin, but love the sinner; to look with love

upon all God's children, to see in them His image and likeness; to find in them purity, where before he saw only the impure; to see honesty instead of dishonesty, good instead of evil, love instead of hate.

11. The idea that the power of God would be given to one with material thought is given most terrible rebuke in the case of Simon the sorcerer. He offered the Apostles money, saying, "Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost." The reply was, "Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money. Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the sight of God." And the heart of no one is right in the sight of God who thinks the power of God can be purchased with anything other than obedience to His law, the law of Love.

This Sunday-topic essay-editorial, is a brief dissertation, carefully expressed and methodically developed, upon a unified theme; hence its relationship with the essay. Were this religious essay delivered orally, instead of literally, it would be a sermon. (Variety, substantiality, geniality, and good sense make the editorial page of *The News* enjoyable and profitable.)

### PILSUDSKI AND CONDITIONS IN POLAND.

The Outlook

1. Years ago, a Polish authority informs us, General Pilsudski was a bandit and was prominent in the troubles of 1905. A Socialist, but with influence over the Polish troops, his movements, we are told, were favored and furthered by Germany. In return he has not, we learn, pushed Polish independence and supremacy in former German territory as vigorously as has Paderewski.

2. Mr. Paderewski has especially resented the cruel rumors spread abroad by the enemies of Poland of the wholesale killing of Jews in that country. Months ago our papers reported "thousands" of Jews slain there. At Mr. Paderewski's request Secretary Lansing appointed a commission, consisting of Henry Morgenthau, the distinguished Hebrew diplomat, General Jadwin, and Mr. Homer Johnson, to investigate these rumors. The Commission remained in Poland for two months, traveling by automobile more than twenty-five thousand miles, and making a personal investigation in every town where anti-Jewish outbreaks had been reported. It discovered that 252 Jews had been killed and many more Gentiles. The Jews were killed either by uncontrolled troops or by local mobs. The acts were apparently not premeditated, for if they had been part of a preconceived plan

the number killed would have run into the thousands.

3. Madame Paderewski's work in Poland has been as unremitting as has been her husband's. She is the head both of the White and Red Cross, and has effectively aided the beneficent mission of relief headed by Herbert Hoover. After Mr. Hoover arrived in Warsaw he said to the Prime Minister, "Mr. Paderewski, I owe you money." It seems that, years ago, two boys out in San José, California, wanted Paderewski to give a concert there and wrote to him about it. He replied that he could not come except for a guaranty of \$2000. The confident boys promised it, but, on the evening of the concert, were aghast to discover that their receipts amounted to far less than that sum. They frankly told Paderewski about it, and he indulgently said, "Take your expenses out of what you have received, then take ten per cent for yourself, and give me the rest." There was little "rest," and this is what Mr. Hoover meant by his remark—for he was one of the two boys.

This and the next editorial, Paderewski the Patriot, show an evident connection with each other. They represent the editorial sequence. In the sequence, two or more editorials are grouped together, each dealing with some part or aspect of the main subject. The sequence therefore serves, or may serve, the purpose of a full-length prospectus or critical essay-editorial; but it may be and usually is less thoroughly unified, looser of structure and more flexible.

### PADEREWSKI THE PATRIOT

The Outlook

1. Ignace Paderewski, who has now resigned as Prime Minister of Poland, has not touched the piano for more than two years. His fingers have had other work to do. They throttled, for example, the neck of a man found in the Premier's apartment one night. With one hand the assassin presented a paper to Paderewski; with the other a pistol. On the paper was written Paderewski's abdication as Prime Minister. "Sign that," said the villain, "or you are a dead man." Paderewski grappled with his visitor and held him until help arrived. Today that visitor is Paderewski's firmest friend. For, with the unsettled state of the country, the patriot had not haled the man to court.

2. Physically, mentally, and morally, Paderewski is a towering figure. When, at the beginning of the war, he commenced his work of recruiting Polish troops here and getting American aid for his country, our people looked at these activities as praiseworthy detachments from his real work in life as pianist and composer. America had yet to learn that, before everything Paderewski is a Pole and a patriot. They were

even amused at his setting sail for Poland to help in the effort to bring some law and order into that chaotic land; they supposed him quite too unpractical; indeed, we heard a great deal about the artistic temperament which never gets down to "the real facts of life." So, when the news reached America that Paderewski had become a part of the Polish Government, and actually Prime Minister, it took one's breath away. We heard, "Why, he never yet kept an engagement. What a man to choose!"

3. To cap this we heard that he was going as ambassador to define the claims of his country before the Paris Peace Conference! But he has justified his premiership and his ambassadorship. Even more than to Pilsudski, President of Poland, that country, it is said, owes to him the increase of her army from 1056 men to a million in the active and half a million in the reserve force. As to the Conference, certainly more than to any other man Poland owes to him its sanction regarding her boundaries. His persuasive eloquence has elicited high praise from the conferees; among others, from Mr. Polk, who lately returned from Europe at the head of the American delegation.

4. Now that the Conference is practically a thing of the past and Poland has got all that Paderewski could get there, Pilsudski drops him. But Paderewski would not resign except with a guaranty that he would be succeeded by men whom he had trained, men in sympathy with his views. So we now have Skulski as Premier at Warsaw and Padek as representative in Paris.

See the note on Pilsudski.

#### MR. ROBINSON'S NEW

#### ARTHURIAN POEM

New York Times Book Review

LANCELOT. By Edwin Arlington Robinson, New York: Thomas Seltzer.

1. Many poets, unable to keep continually to the serene eminence of poetry, descend from time to time to the flat lowlands of verse, or even stumble into the mere ditches of doggerel. This is not true of Edwin Arlington Robinson. Although he does not always achieve the perfection of a poem like "Flammonde," he never offers the public any slovenly writing. Reviewers know that any book by Mr. Robinson will be well written, to say the least.

2. "Lancelot," which won the prize of \$500 offered by Samuel Roth through his magazine the Lyric, is no exception to this rule. It has been well thought out, well felt and well made. This is not to say that it is a great poem, however, or that no important criticism can be brought

against it. Readers will have to answer once again the question that suggested itself when Mr. Robinson's "Merlin" was published. Has he the temperament for the task he has chosen? Mr. Robinson is a modern, psychologically acute, accurate and subtle. When he draws personality the lines are firm and flawless. But can he show us the color and texture of life, and make us feel the heat of it in those old days of myth and magic?

3. Perhaps he could if that were his intention, but he has not done so. He has provided no background for his great lovers, Lancelot and Guinevere, created no atmosphere that belongs essentially and exclusively to the legendary period of King Arthur. Tennyson, in spite of much that we find fulsome in his "Idylls of the King," did really give to youth a sense of participation in tournaments, in mad, chivalrous battles, in quaintly old-fashioned miracles. He lifted Excalibur out of the lake, and his Grail was more than a Light. Mr. Robinson tells us that battles are being fought, or lets his characters tell us. But he never lets us see the fighting. His miracles are of the modern sort that happen even today in the minds of men and women.

4. Such miracles, however, he understands far better than Tennyson understood them. With the utmost lucidity and precision he shows us what is happening in the mind of his hero, and convinces us that what he shows is truth. His Lancelot is, indeed, an "engine of renown" and a Prince among lovers:

And I remember more fair women's eyes

Than there are stars in Autumn, all of them

Thrown on me for a glimpse of that high knight,

Sir Lancelot—Sir Lancelot of the Lake.

I saw their faces and I saw not one

To sever a tendril of my integrity;

But I thought once again, to make myself

Believe a silent lie, "God save the King!" . . .

I saw your face and there were no more Kings.

5. He is also that unfortunate idealist who learns that the woman he has chosen cannot seek the Light with him; but he will not forego the Light.

What I said once to you I said forever—  
That I would pay the price of hell to  
save you.

As for the Light, leave that for me alone;

6. Mr. Robinson's Guinevere is of baser metal.

With many questions in her dark-blue eyes

And one gay jewel in her golden hair.

7. She is the woman far more feminine than womanly. Even after disaster sends her to the convent at Almesbury she remains the proud and grave coquette. She still has the heart to taunt Lancelot with echoes of his own words to her.

8. When Tennyson's Guinevere retired to Almesbury she repented and prayed to be united to Arthur again in heaven, saying, properly enough, but not all convincingly:

It was my duty to have loved the highest;

It surely was my profit had I known;  
It would have been my pleasure had I seen.

We needs must love the highest when we see it,

Not Lancelot, nor another.

And having come to this decision she sets out to be a sensible nun and finally becomes a worthy abbess.

9. But Mr. Robinson's Guinevere, even at the end, thinks of Arthur only as a shadow cast upon her life by the will of her father. (And indeed in Mr. Robinson's version of the story the King is little more than a shadow!) We are made to feel that she loved Lancelot and Lancelot alone, not because of "duty," certainly, but in spite of it, and in spite of "profit" and "pleasure," because he was an individual person, Lancelot. And when he is about to say good-bye to her forever (as Arthur, not Lancelot, said good-bye to Tennyson's Guinevere) she is not making penitent speeches and planning to be an abbess. She is simply a woman broken by life and her mad passion. She is telling Lancelot how to remember her!

When you see one woman—

When you see me before you in your fancy,

See me all white and gold, as I was once.

10. Of the other characters in the poem Gawaine is most interesting and very well presented, a man with the nonchalant wit of worldlings in every generation, who is willing to be "fried with other liars in the pans of hell" if it can be proved that he is not a friend of Lancelot!

11. To sum it up, "Lancelot" is a penetrative study of the interplay of personalities. In presenting Lancelot and Guinevere Mr. Robinson seems to have thought of them

chiefly as two unique and powerful human beings who might have lived at any time in the world's history and simply happened to live in the reign of King Arthur. In this poem, as in many others, Mr. Robinson shows a fine knowledge of life and a deep sympathy with the great who must live it to the full. "Lancelot" is easier to read than "Merlin," also being simpler and more concise.

12. But, although it is an idle task to give themes to any poet, one cannot help wishing that Mr. Robinson would interpret modern American life. He is one of the few who could show us the light in cities whose towers are taller than those in Camelot.—Marguerite Wilkinson.

An essay in literary criticism made timely by the fact that the author and the poem discussed were prominent in the contemporary literary news. Observe the employment of what is virtually the 3-stage structure:

1. General estimate of the author. — §§2-10. Development, amplifying, particularizing, and considering with the book as a basis. — §§11-12. Conclusion, especially with reference to the poem discussed.

## FRANCE

A. Clutton Brock

*London Times Literary Supplement*

1. Among all the sorrows of this war there is one joy for us in it—that it has made us brothers with the French as no two nations have ever been brothers before. There has come to us, after ages of conflict, a kind of millennium of friendship; and in that we feel there is a hope for the world that outweighs all our fears, even at the height of the world-wide calamity. There were days and days, during the swift German advance, when we feared that the French armies were no match for the German, that Germany would be conquered on the seas and from her eastern frontier, that after the war France would remain a Power only through the support of her Allies. For that fear we must now ask forgiveness; but at least we can plead in excuse that it was unselfish and free from all national vanity. If, in spite of ultimate victory, France had lost her high place among the nations, we should have felt that the victory itself was an irreparable loss for the world. And now we may speak frankly of that fear because, however unfounded it was, it reveals the nature of the friendship between France and England.

2. That is also revealed in the praise which the French have given to our army. There is no people that can praise as they can; for they enjoy praising others as much as some nations enjoy praising themselves, and they lose all the reserve of egotism in

the pleasure of praising well. But in this case they have praised so generously because there was a great kindness behind their praise, because they, like us, feel that this war means a new brotherhood stronger than all the hatreds it may provoke, a brotherhood not only of war, but of the peace that is to come after it. That welcome of English soldiers in the villages of France, with food and wine and flowers, is only a foretaste of what is to be in both countries in a happier time. It is what we have desired, in the past of silly wrangles and misunderstandings, and now we know that our desire is fulfilled.

3. For behind all those misunderstandings, and in spite of the differences of character between us, there was always an understanding which showed itself in the courtesies of Fontenoy and a hundred other battles. When Sir Philip Sidney spoke of France as that sweet enemy, he made a phrase for the English feeling of centuries past and centuries to be. We quarreled bitterly and long; but it was like a man and woman who know that some day their love will be confessed and are angry with each other for the quarrels that have delayed the confession. We called each other ridiculous, and knew that we were talking nonsense; indeed, as in all quarrels without real hatred, we made charges against each other that were the opposite of the truth. We said that the French were frivolous; and they said that we were gloomy. Now they see the gaiety of our soldiers and we see the deep seriousness of all France at this crisis of her fate. She, of all the nations at war, is fighting with the least help from illusion, with the least sense of glory and romance. To her the German invasion is like a pestilence; to defeat it is merely a necessity of her existence; and in defeating it she is showing the courage of doctors and nurses, that courage which is furthest removed from animal instinct and most secure from panic reaction. There is no sign in France now of the passionate hopes of the revolutionary wars; 1870 is between them and her; she has learnt like no other nation in Europe, the great lesson of defeat, which is not to mix material dreams with spiritual; she has passed beyond illusions, yet her spirit is as high as if it were drunk with all the illusions of Germany.

4. And that is why we admire her as we have never admired a nation before. We ourselves are an old and experienced people, who have, we hope, outlived gaudy and dangerous dreams; but we have not been tested like the French, and we do not know whether we or any other nation could en-

dure the test they have endured. It is not merely that they have survived and kept their strength. It is that they have a kind of strength new to nations, such as we see in beautiful women who have endured great sorrows and outlived all the triumphs and passions of their youth, who smile where once they laughed; and yet they are more beautiful than ever, and seem to live with a purpose that is not only their own, but belongs to the whole of life. So now we feel that France is fighting not merely for her own honor and her own beautiful country, still less for a triumph over an arrogant rival, but for what she means to all the world; and that now she means far more than ever in the past.

5. This quarrel, as even the Germans confess, was not made by her. She saw it gathering, and she was as quiet as if she hoped to escape war by submission. The chance for revenge was offered as it had never been offered in forty years; yet she did not stir to grasp it. Her enemy gave every provocation, yet she stayed as still as if she were spiritless; and all the while she was the proudest nation on the earth, so proud that she did not need to threaten or boast. Then came the first failure, and she took it as if she had expected nothing better. She had to make war in a manner wholly contrary to her nature and genius, and she made it as if patience, not fire, were the main strength of her soul. Yet behind the new patience the old fire persisted; and the *furia francese* is only waiting for its chance. The Germans believe that they have determined all the conditions of modern war, and indeed, of all modern competition between the nations, to suit their own national character. It is their age, they think, an age in which the qualities of the old peoples, England and France, are obsolete. They make war after their own pattern, and we have only to suffer it as long as we can. But France has learnt what she needs from Germany so that she may fight the German idea as well as the German armies; and when the German armies were checked before Paris there was an equal check to the German idea.

6. Then the world, which was holding its breath, knew that the old nations, the old faith and mind and conscience of Europe, were still standing fast and that science had not utterly betrayed them all to the new barbarism. Twice before, at Tours and in the Catalanian fields, there has been such a fight upon the soil of France, and now for the third time it is the heavy fate and the glory of France to be the guardian nation. That is not an accident, for France is still

the chief treasury of all that these conscious barbarians would destroy. They know that while she stands unbroken there is a spirit in her that will make their Kultur seem unlovely to all the world. They know that in her, as in Athens long ago, thought remains passionate and disinterested and free. Their thought is German and exercised for German ends, like their army; but hers can forget France in the universe, and for that reason her armies and ours will fight for it as if the universe were at stake.

7. Many forms has that thought taken, passing through disguises and errors, mocking at itself, mocking at the holiest things; and yet there has always been the holiness of freedom in it. The French blasphemer has never blasphemed against the idea of truth even when he mistook falsehood for it. In the Terror he said there was no God, because he believed there was none, but he never said that France was God so that he might encourage her to conquer the world. Voltaire was an imp of destruction, perhaps, but with what a divine lightning of laughter would he have struck the Teutonic Anti-christ, and how the everlasting soul of France would have risen in him if he could have seen her most sacred church, the visible sign of her faith and her genius, ruined by the German guns. Was there ever a stupidity so worthy of his scorn as this attempt to bombard the spirit? For, though the temple is ruined, the faith remains; and, whatever war the Germans may make upon the glory of the past, it is the glory of the future that France fights for. Whatever wounds she suffers now she is suffering for all mankind; and now, more than ever before in her history, are those words become true which one poet who loved her gave to her in the Litany of Nations crying to the earth:

I am she that was thy sign and stand-  
ard-bearer,  
Thy voice and cry;  
She that washed thee with her blood  
and left thee fairer,  
The same am I.  
Are not these the hands that raised  
thee fallen and fed thee,  
These hands defiled?  
Am not I thy tongue that spake, thine  
eye that led thee,  
Not I thy child?

An essay-study in national character (therefore of the critical class). Note the earnest fervor that shows in its generous appreciation, its sustained vigor, its heightened expression. Note its style and diction, combining simplicity, clarity, dignity, force and beauty. Note the evidences of wide reading; and note especially how the phrasing is made to describe, to characterize, to define, to interpret—with clearness, with vividness, with philosophic ade-

quacy and precision. That the article was written in the stress of doubtful war, and with the propagandistic purpose of creating in Britain a high and trustful admiration for her ally, makes more notable its intellectual, its literary, and its spiritual quality. But for its enthusiasm—eager and exalted, yet sober and restrained—it might have been written in some placidly studious chamber far set away from things and thoughts of battle, suffering, and death. Thus to keep serene balance and sure judgment, in the midst of conflict, yet above it—that should be the editorial ideal.

### Chapter VIII. Exercises

1. Examine 3 issues of such a journal as The Outlook or The Independent for serious essay-editorial articles, setting down memoranda of your observations and conclusions.
2. Prepare yourself (A) to discuss from the data of No. 1 the kind of essay-editors characteristic of the magazine studied, or (B) to write a paper of about 500 words on the same subject. Be ready in either case to produce satisfactory examples or illustrations from the matter read. Unless otherwise directed, do (B).
3. As in No. 1, study such a journal as Harvey's Weekly or The Review (New York).
4. Repeat No. 2 with reference to No. 3.
5. As in No. 1, study such a journal as The Nation, The Dial, or The New Republic.
6. Repeat No. 2 with reference to No. 5.
7. Work out a comparison of the magazine studied in No. 1 with that studied in No. 3, with reference to their essay-editorial articles. Put it in outline form, ready to submit to the instructor should it be called for.
8. As in No. 7, comparing the magazines of No. 3 and No. 5.
9. Develop in a brief essay the comparison outlined in No. 7. Endeavor to give the presentation the journalist slant.
10. Repeat No. 9 with reference to No. 8.
11. Examine a week's issue of a good daily paper, clipping all the articles that you regard as being in the nature of essay-editorial.
12. Classify the clippings made in No. 11 as regards subject, length, structure, tone and manner, and purpose. From this data, write a brief characterization (up to 500 words) of the paper with reference to its essay-editorial tendency.
13. Draw up a list of 10 suggestions for essay-editors dealing with science, sociology, economics, and commerce or industry. Set down the subjects proposed, and in a single sentence indicate the intended line of thought.
14. Selecting one of the 10 suggestions (No. 13), prepare an outline of the essay-treatment in form for submission to the in-

structor or the class for consideration should it be called for.

15, 16. Write the essay-editorial laid out in No. 14.

17. Repeat No. 14, using another of the suggestions in No. 10.

18, 19. Write the essay-editorial laid out in No. 17.

20. As in 18, draw up suggestions for essay-editors dealing with history, biography, politics, and government.

21. As in No. 14, making it apply to No. 20.

22, 23. Write the essay-editorial laid out in No. 21.

24. As in No. 14, using another of the suggestions in No. 20.

25, 26. Write the essay-editorial laid out in No. 24.

27. As in No. 18, the editorials to deal with art, literature, music, drama, and philosophy.

28. No. 14 applied to the suggestions of No. 27.

29, 30. Write the essay-editorial laid out in No. 28.

31. No. 14 applied to another of the suggestions of No. 27.

32, 33. Write the essay-editorial laid out in No. 31.

34. No. 18 applied to religion, morals, and the inner life.

35. No. 14 applied to the suggestions of No. 34.

36, 37. Write the essay-editorial laid out in No. 35.

38. No. 14 applied to another suggestion from No. 34.

39, 40. Write the essay-editorial laid out in No. 38.

41. Write an essay-editorial of controversial trend.

42. Write an essay-editorial of the "wisdom" or reflective sort.

43. Write an editorial-essay of the conspectus class, unless you have already done one of these in the previous exercises.

44. Write an essay-editorial of the criticism class, unless you have already done one of these in the previous exercises.

45. Review the essay-editors you have written, examining them with reference to their journalistic suitability.

46. Continuing the review of No. 45, consider your editorials with reference to their plan and structure, clearness, comprehensiveness of treatment, interest, informative and interpretive value, attractiveness of presentation, etc.

47. Write a thorough-going criticism of your essay-editors based on the review of Nos. 45 and 46. Deal with merits as well as weaknesses.

48. Write an essay-editorial, under the title Editors as Essayists, in which you discuss the essay-editorial, its value, and its characteristics.

## CHAPTER IX

### THE CASUAL ESSAY-EDITORIAL

**The casual essay characterized.**—The essay we described as a limited treatment or dissertation, methodically developed, in careful or finished manner. If now we incline to shorten this essay, thereby further restricting its thoroughness and comprehensiveness; if we make it lighter in manner, mood, and touch; and if we give it the air of being cursory, of coming by chance suggestion as much as by studied purpose, or even sometimes of being a bit indifferent to deeper significance so long as it pleases and entertains—then we produce the casual essay.

**Its eighteenth-century models.**—Those who know *The Spectator* need go no further for excellent examples of the casual essay. Addison, Steele, and the other eighteenth-century essayists of the *Spectator* school, did the thing to a nicety. Wit, humor, gaiety, finish, lightness of touch, fancy, urbanity, sympathy, keenness of perception, variety of subject and of theme—all these desiderata of the casual essay characterize their work. Nor is there missing that sincerity, or ultimate wholesomeness of thought and strength of purpose, which worthy writing inevitably discloses.

**In twentieth-century dress.**—To catch the spirit and manner of the *Spectator* essays, and to learn to embody them in the speech of our own day, is to qualify for essay-writing of this kind. True, so far as subject-matter, and to some extent inclusiveness, are concerned, many of the *Spectator* essays can be classified as serious. Such are the essays on writing, on politics, on religion and

morals, and on critical themes. But in manner and method even these incline on the side of the casual. In brief, the *Spectator* article needs little more than some up-to-date “peg” of pertinence and a twentieth-century diction, to be an essay-editorial, quite corresponding to those of our later type.

**The “free spirit” form of editorial.**—The casual essay-editorial is the natural medium for expressing spontaneous moods and treating transitory, incidental or accidental topics—though contradictorily enough its themes will at bottom frequently be found more permanent and more universal than in editorials seeming more purposeful. As a consequence, no other form of editorial allows the individuality and personality of the writer more freedom. The only things prohibited in writing it are dulness, heaviness, a too obvious didacticism, and coarseness. It has the extent and variety of subject legitimate to the editorial in any category, and in addition it permits the utmost liberty of treatment.

**Representative editorials.**—The spirit of the casual essay-editorial, its informal, cursory manner, and its range of subject and theme, are suggested by the specimens here reprinted.

#### “POWER” TO THE MOVIE AD.

---

Some Seen on Twelfth Street Have the  
“Gripping” Qualities.

Kansas City Times

Robert W. Service has nothing on the modern movie man for “power” and “gripping” qualities, so on, ad infinitum. Look at these, all from the same picture, seen on Twelfth street yesterday.

"Far to the North is the land of the unconquered primal."

(Speaking of the hero.) "Breed of the silver North, with the gentleness of a baby and the ferocity of a wolf."

"The land where men go to forget."

(A line about the asbestos heroine.) "A girl of the silver North in whose veins runs the fiery sunset."

(Alaska.) "Where the soul of a man is awed by the big silence."

This is editorial in manner, but was printed as a reader-interest item on a news page; observe the news-story head.

### WHO WILL BE OUR CURTIUS?

Lowell Courier-Citizen

1. An underground stream, conveyed through an ancient conduit beneath Brookline avenue in Boston, has produced a curious subsidence in the surface of the street, making a hole from five to eight feet deep, twenty feet wide, and 100 feet long. In ancient times such a cleft appeared in the Roman Forum, and the engineering wisdom of the day decided that it would only be closed if the "most precious object in the city" were thrown into it. Whereupon one Marcus Curtius, modestly estimating himself to be said most precious object, leaped with his horse into the yawning chasm—which, we are credibly informed, closed obediently above his head. Will Boston call for prominent volunteers? Do we hear an eager response from John F. Fitzgerald? Or Mayor Peters? Or Mr. Filene? Here seems to be a chance to become immortal—at a considerable sacrifice, to be sure, but for the lasting good of Brookline avenue and within hailing distance of Fenway Park.

Mere fun-making over unimportant current news. Yet observe how the exaggerated analogy between Boston and old Rome suggests the world's progress in freeing itself of superstition. Whether the grinning writer in the Courier-Citizen office intended this or not, does not greatly matter. He did his stockful of casual funning, and there the thought is, willy nilly. Shall we so misjudge his readers within the zone of The Hub's intellectual influence as to think that, when they had smiled at his little essay in poking fun, they missed the deep significance of his comparison?

### "OVERALLS" OR "OVERHAULS"

Detroit Free Press

1. Anent this new "overall" fad, Christopher Morley, who probably knows much more about books and bookshops than about farms and farmers, remarks that if this particular kind of fans knew anything about the garments they affect they would give them their customary rustic name, "overhauls." Not so, brother of the pen. The agriculturist, in this particular, at least, conforms to established dictionary pronunciation and spelling in calling them overalls,

garments worn to protect the workingman's clothing.

2. Carlyle has been accused of coining the word, which is used in "*Sartor Resartus*" in referring to "the vestural tissue of woolen or other cloth which Man's soul wears as its outmost wrappage and overall." But the word was in use before Carlyle's time, and has always been associated with blue or brown denim.

Tenuous and almost insubstantial, this cursory bit of comment nevertheless commands interest. It touches on something that is in the public mind, and its casual detachment offers a pleasing variety from most of the discussion on the same subject. In a word, besides settling a question that doubtless puzzled some readers, it gives relief from monotony of viewpoint.

### THAT DELECTABLE BROWN SUGAR

New York Sun

1. How about the light brown sugar of boyhood days? Thrifty housewives may have bought it because it was cheaper than the ultimately refined white sugar, but it was not always consumed, we will say because we know, for that reason. It was spread in spoonfuls over buckwheat cakes, over deep saucers filled with whole grain hominy, over cornmeal, over oatmeal, over layers of griddle cakes, full griddle size, with plenty of butter to enrich the luscious tower. And when boys came home after a half day in the lake, the pond, the old swimming hole, after an all day nutting excursion, best of all then was a thick slice of fresh—hot on red letter days—home baked bread well spread with butter and then thickly topped with a feast of brown sugar, to be repeated until the partaker felt his buttons. Who wanted lamb chops with creamed potatoes, pork tenderloin with apple sauce, after that perfect repast?

Timely, because when it appeared most of the world was thinking about sugar and how to get it; housewives were glad to get even a pound or two of the formerly disdained brown article. Pleasing, because it has the human interest of boyhood remembrances.

### THE IMPORTANCE OF CLOTHES

Providence Journal

1. The near-tragic experience of the President of the French Republic is another reminder of the large part played by clothes in our daily life.

2. The trackwalker to whom he appealed after falling off his train would not believe that the barefooted, bareheaded figure clad only in pajamas was the head of the nation. "Might you not be the Czar of Russia?" he inquired ironically.

3. M. Deschanel did not have a visiting card in his pocket. Perhaps he lacked even a pocket. In his scanty night apparel he was unrecognizable as the chief dignitary of

the republic. No man, it is said, is a hero to his valet; and none, it may be added, looks like a President in his pajamas.

4. Thus it was that for several hours M. Deschanel was utterly unable to establish his identity. His experience gives us food for philosophic thought.

Obvious comment upon a theme as old as time and almost as threadbare as often are clothes themselves. But it is not every day that the President of a great Republic tumbles off his sleeping-car in the middle of the night, and the incident is too unusual not to be employed in re-pointing the ancient moral.

#### AN OLDEST LIVING GRADUATE

*Providence Journal*

1. Hats off to Rev. George G. Rice, the oldest living graduate of the University of Vermont. He was born in 1819 at Enosburg Falls, and now lives at Council Bluffs, Iowa, being "still actively engaged as pastor of the Congregational church in that city." Moreover, "besides his work in the church he is managing one of the largest fruit-farms in western Iowa."

2. At one hundred and one, this veteran graduate is certainly a marvel. How does he manage to perform his dual task in life? Perhaps by forgetting his age and attending strictly to every day's business. That is a pretty good rule for old people—and for everyone else, for that matter.

A passing comment (casually made), largely of an incidental news (human-interest) value.

#### A WEAPON BURGLARS FEAR

*Omaha Bee*

1. The Mexican gentleman who emerged from an Omaha alley at 2 o'clock Friday morning with a twelve-inch knife on his person had the one sure weapon for attack or defense. The man with a knife is exceedingly dangerous to the health of his antagonist. A bullet hole here or there may heal up in time. A ten or twelve-inch thrust of a knife in the body starts a lot of complications not easily overcome.

2. The inoffensive citizen whose home is invaded in the darkness of night by a felonious intruder has only to say audibly to his wife: "Mary, hand me my bowie-knife!" and the visitor will go while the going is good.

Another example of chance comment upon an incidental bit of news. It owes its readability mainly to its brevity and its tone of cursory lightness.

#### SUNBONNET SUE

*New York Sun*

1. The orchestra at a recent denim-gingham wedding played "Sunbonnet Sue." Sunbonnet Sue herself, so far as we can make out, was not there. Why was she not there?

2. Ah, sweet Sunbonnet Sue! How many

youngsters, as young, say, as that merry hearted stripling, Dr. Depew—how many of them, we ask, remember the sweet Sunbonnet Sues of other days? How many of them remember that cool, umbrageous passage down which they had to go to—well, never mind what they went down that passage for. It is nobody's business what happened when they got down to the end of shady Sunbonnet lane, where dwelt Sue's sparkling eyes and laughing lips. Besides, they only went down there to see for themselves whether Sue really did have a freckle on her nose.

3. But one thing they did find at the end of that flower bordered little lane of smartly frilled gingham—the finest thing in the world, the face of a true-blue American girl. Now if there is anybody on earth who wants more than that, bring him on. He would be a curiosity. We should like to see him.

4. When will you come back to us once more, sweet Sunbonnet Sue? If you are going in for gingham, why stop at the gown? Why not cap all the gingham glory with the ravishing gingham sunbonnet the American girl would so well know how to wear, the sunbonnet with dainty shadows which carried a lure all their own?

5. Ah, what a fine, pleasant day for our own sweet Sue, and a glorious day for the youngsters of the time when Sunbonnet Sue returns to us!

Light casual comment in the mood of semi-serious reflection—a pleasant relief from weightier subjects and more "strenuous" writing.

#### THOSE WHO LAUGH AT

#### A DRUNKEN MAN

*New York Evening Journal*

1. How often have you seen a drunken man stagger along the street!

2. His clothes are soiled from falling, his face is bruised, his eyes are dull. Sometimes he curses the boys that tease him. Sometimes he tries to smile, in a drunken effort to placate pitiless, childish cruelty.

3. His body, worn out, can stand no more, and he mumbles that he is going home.

4. The children persecute him, throw things at him, laugh at him, running ahead of him.

5. Grown men and women, too, often laugh with the children, nudge each other, and actually find humor in the sight of a human being sunk below the lowest animal.

6. The sight of a drunken man going home should make every other man and woman sad and sympathetic, and, horrible as the sight is, it should be useful, by inspiring, in those who see it, a determination to avoid and to help others avoid that man's fate.

7. That reeling drunkard is going home.  
8. He is going home to children who are afraid of him, to a wife whose life he has made miserable.

9. He is going home, taking with him the worst curse in the world—to suffer bitter remorse himself after having inflicted suffering on those whom he should protect.

10. And as he goes home men and women, knowing what the home-coming means, laugh at him and enjoy the sight.

11. In the old days in the arena it occasionally happened that brothers were set to fight each other. When they refused to fight they were forced to it by red-hot irons applied to their backs.

12. We have progressed beyond the moral condition of human beings guilty of such brutality as that. But we cannot call ourselves civilized while our imaginations and sympathies are so dull that the reeling drunkard is thought an amusing spectacle.

13. Note the appeal to every day experience. §§2-4. Note how plain and unpretentious, yet effective, is the description. §§5-10 make the reader feel that he personally is addressed. §§11-12 drive home the thought that has now been prepared for by making the reader sense the human purport of the thing that he has often seen.

This editorial is one of the "Brisbane editorials," written by Arthur Brisbane, editor of the New York Journal, himself owner and publisher of important papers elsewhere. Mr. Brisbane has a worldwide reputation, gained by his editorials, and is said to be the highest-paid editorial-writer in the profession. If common report is to be depended on, his salary as an editor is at least \$50,000, and it has been stated as larger than that of the president of the United States. His editorials are distinguished by simplicity and clearness of exposition and by extensive knowledge in many subjects, but still more by their dependence upon human-interest. He is, indeed, the leader among the writers of human-interest editorials, and his reputation and influence are the result of this remarkable ability of his to write about his manifold subjects in a way that makes them interesting by showing their bearing upon every day human concerns. There are other writers in the same kind who equal and perhaps surpass Mr. Brisbane, in literary quality, or keenness of wit or humor, or fancifulness and imaginativeness, or skill in phrasing. Yet because of his long-sustained output, and of his wonderful ability to lead the common man to think by way of his every day experiences and emotions, Mr. Brisbane's pre-eminence in the editorial of human-interest effectiveness is difficult to question. Additional Brisbane editorials are reprinted in this book. Let the student analyze their employment of human-interest, and compare them in this respect with other human-interest editorials. To write a study of a thousand words based on this examination will be worth his effort.

### WHAT IS A GENTLEMAN?

Omaha Bee

1. There has never yet been written a definition of a gentleman that covers the meaning of the word in every enlightened country. A gentleman of France might not be accepted as such in England, in Spain, in Italy, or in America. And an American

gentleman is surely a quite different creature from the gentleman of foreign nations.

2. Some think that clothes make a gentleman—an obvious error. Others consider gentle birth the first requisite, and groups differ in consideration of breeding, refinement, profession and character. A gambler, a burglar, a confidence man, may be a gentleman under many definitions; even a libertine is not barred in some conceptions of the world's meaning.

3. In America we think the general acceptance of the word the best in the world, because it considers character, conduct, and kindly helpfulness and consideration for others, regardless of social station or financial standing, more vital to gentility than education or polish. It considers interior qualities rather than exterior appearances. A little girl mentioned in the Atlanta Constitution has beautifully expressed the American idea of what the word means. A heavy wind blew her and a companion down on the street while they were going to school. A man picked them up and escorted them to the school house, holding them by the hand. We quote the Constitution:

4. When one of them related the occurrence at home, she was asked what kind of a man he was. She answered: "I don't know exactly. He wasn't a gentleman by his clothes, but I think he was inside."

What caused the editor to write this passing consideration of "what is a gentleman"? Who knows? The subject came to him; he saw that it was good, and wrote. Once started, he said some sensible though by no means novel things, and gave us a good descriptive definition. But after all, the interest is mostly in the chance nature of the theme—like the interest, always attractive, of "the things that's said in passing by the stranger in the street."

### A STRANGE RITE

Chicago Evening Post

1. The inhabitants of Manhattan—which is described by geographers as an island lying about a thousand miles east of the great city of Chicago—have a strange custom, the origin of which is lost in antiquity.

2. Every twelvemonth the guardians of the law of these people gather together all the weapons which have been taken from evildoers—revolvers, dirks, blackjack and "knucks"—load them on a boat and proceed in the direction of the sea until they reach a great statue called Liberty.

3. Here the boat pauses, and the weapons—to the value of \$30,000, it is said—are then cast into the deep, one by one, by the guardians of the law. Whether the throwing is accompanied by incantations or prayers is not known, as the guardians are very jealous of this rite.

4. It is supposed that by this ceremony the guardians hope to purge the evildoers of their evil spirit and thus preserve the lives and the properties of the Manhattaners. Otherwise, it is difficult to explain it, as the iron and steel in the weapons could by a process well known to the people of the island be melted down and converted into useful articles, as is, in fact, done by them with other old iron and steel.

5. Neither can the strange custom be explained as a desire to lessen the number of revolvers, etc., for they are produced in large quantities in territory contiguous to Manhattan, and, indeed, are openly sold in the market places of the island.

6. By others, however, it is said that the ceremony is an offering to propitiate Neptune, that he may be more favorable to the ships which the Manhattaners dispatch upon the sea. Still others regard it as a tribute to Venus, who is held in great esteem by the islanders, and who, we are told, was born from the foam of the sea.

Here is an editorial imitation of Irving. The unaccustomed manner attracts us, and enables the writer to comment on what has many times before been commented upon. Quite likely, in a New York paper a more direct treatment would have been given, the subject being local. But the Chicago editor's little essay would have been quite as good in New York, whereas the subject, being local to New York, would not so easily yield itself to a direct, matter-of-fact approach for Chicago readers.

#### PUMPKIN AND FODDER SHOCK

*Minneapolis Journal*

1. When the Pilgrim Fathers first saw about the Indian villages of Massachusetts fields of corn with golden pumpkins between the rows, they saw something. We who have looked upon similar sights since, multiplied and glorified by good agriculture, know what they missed by not having their kodaks along.

2. There is something about freshly shocked corn, standing in a stubble-field all spattered with globes of gold, that brings the soul to tiptoe, smiling. Showier gardens were known to the old World; but nothing just like this—orderly rows of greenish, dun-colored shocks in orderly rows of corn stubble, and in and among them disorderly gold, and enough of ripened weeds to give to the scene the air of accidental growth and accidental discovery.

3. Cutting corn in the days of the corn knife was the farm boy's expedition in search of the Golden Fleece. To cut a swath two rods wide and eighty rods long through a growthy cornfield was a ten-hours' work, and the showiest day's work in the year's programme. If the field contained uncounted pumpkins, the work partook of the joy both of forest clearing and of bonanza

mining. For the small boy on the uneventful farm, corn cutting was glorious.

4. But now the corn knife and the pumpkin are driven from the cornfield to the corn patch. Horses and harvesters mow the crop. Pumpkins would be in the way of the wheels. On many well-managed farms there are no fodder shocks, no slatted cribs of golden corn. The whole corn growth—tassel, stalk, leaf and ear—are swept up, run through a vegetable sausage grinder, and canned for winter use in the big barn towers, those benevolent rural dungeon keeps of democracy that stand as a guarantee of national prosperity—good milk for babies and nourishing meat for all.

Casual description and reminiscence suggested by the season. Perhaps the writer had been taking an auto drive among the Minnesota fields of corn at harvesting time, and had his memory of boyhood farming-days aroused by the contrast between them and the present. Observe how in '4 he finds compensation for the change in the matters of fact that he there mentions. Like the rest of us, the editor may lament the past, but must see the good in the present.

#### A STRIKE AGAINST STIFF COLLARS

*New York Sun and Herald*

1. Every man who wears a stiff collar will have some sympathy with the strike in Chicago against the starched yoke. Not only have collars advanced painfully in price, but the cost of laundering has doubled in the last two years. Four cents a day for a clean collar runs into money, eating as it does the interest on nearly \$300. As for starched shirts, which the indignant Chicagoans have also foresworn, they have been growing fewer in recent years.

2. The soft white collar, which we presume is the substitute adopted in Cook County, is an admirable garment. It looks good on any man, at least for a few minutes. On some men it looks well all day, but these men are particularly favored by nature. There are other men unsuited by their anatomic architecture to wear the pliable cotton circle. They put one on in the morning and the mirror approves it, but in an hour all the beauty is gone.

3. The collar wilts under its own weight, like certain presidential booms, or is crushed by the relentless neck and jowl of the wearer. Nor will it rise, like truth, again. It grovels and writhes, and no effort of its unhappy owner, no scientific adjustment of the necktie, can make it stand up and be anything like the pictures of it that appear in the soft collar advertising.

4. No, the soft collar is like pearls and rubber plants, quickly affected by the possessor's personality. Some persevering men, after years of effort, have learned to make the soft collar change its ways and

love them; yet it has never looked the same on them as it appears on the gifted fellows born to wear soft collars.

5. Incidentally, there is a common superstition that soft collars are more comfortable than starched ones in hot weather. This is a fallacy as widespread as the notion that it is a felony to hit a man who wears glasses. Costly as it is, and uncomfortable as it sometimes looks, the stiff collar is infinitely cooler than the soft. But it is not hot now in Chicago or anywhere else north of Dixie, so the strike against the hard-boiled collar can proceed in comfort.

Informal discursive remarks suggested by the news in the peg. Very common and commonplace details are handled "with a manner;" so that they are raised above their uninteresting matter-of-factness and unpleasant associations, and take a tone of homely fancy and entertaining, realistic picturesqueness. (This effect is obtained largely by means of good-natured comparisons, slightly exaggerated but kept well on this side of burlesque or farce. The result is pleasing; and the editorial affords an excellent illustration of the possibilities of very ordinary, not to say commonplace subjects, in skilful hands.)

### THE APOTHEOSIS OF MINCE PIE

*Detroit Free Press*

1. A writer of pessimistic disposition recently bewailed the decadence of mince pie—the winter pie-timber of the old-fashioned housekeeper—complaining that faddists and prohibitionists had quite ruined that "noblest of desserts," so that it no longer enchanteth the palate.

2. Time brings changes in culinary recipes as well as in date lines. As a matter of fact, the mince pie of today is a triumph of matter over mind. When a sixth section is placed before the consumer he is, after the initial mouthful, a firm advocate of territorial expansion. He has tasted a sublimated and etherialized viand that far surpasses in deliciousness of flavor and palatability his former knowledge of pie, no matter what its species. The high price of meat compelled a reconstruction of the time-honored formula; the cook set out upon a plan of improvement which has succeeded admirably, especially in that it removes all danger of indigestion and nightmare. The mince pie of today may be meatless and moral, nevertheless it is not a menace to sound sleep.

3. The science of the cookbook has been revised to suit altered conditions of living, less gross appetites and more refined palates. We do not scorn gastronomic joys, but we temper them more discreetly. Who of us could endure a series of Elizabethan breakfasts, with their huge joints of beef and mutton and prodigious meat pastries, washed down with copious draughts of ale?

Man no longer feeds; he eats with more moderation, and for the most part more decorously.

4. It has been claimed that the degeneration of a nation is measured by the deterioration of its food and cooking, and the decadence of Rome has been instanced as an example. But we are not mutilating larks and nightingales to emulate the feasts of Lucullus. We are rather progressing in refinement and knowledge of nutrition and, incidentally, exalting the evolution of the more ideal mince pie.

A second example of the commonplace homely subject skilfully "easified." See the comment on "A Strike Against Stiff Collars."

### ORIGIN OF A HOME-WRECKING DISTEMPER

*Omaha Bee*

1. In all the city, town and country homes of Nebraska, as the vernal season gathers headway, all-too-busy housewives are succumbing to the housecleaning germ, whose attacks come suddenly with each succeeding springlike day. We find it hard to write of this semi-annual horror without betraying great bitterness of spirit, because it is a form of industry we despise. We mention it only because it comes in the line of public duty to do so, in order to prepare men's minds for the inevitable week of annoyance, disarranged books, misplaced furniture, dust, flurry and cold meals.

2. When and where did housecleaning originate? Not in ancient Greece or Rome, nor in the land of the unspeakable Turk, nor in Russia. Not in Cleopatra's mystic realm, nor anywhere in all Asia and Africa. China's curious civilization of 3000 years has been free from it, as have Greenland's icy mountains and India's coral strands. Even the Moors who settled in Spain and gave personal and civic cleanliness its first victories in Europe, cannot be charged with it. The American Indian also is guiltless, as are the denizens of the innumerable isles of the seven seas.

3. Who, then, inflicted housecleaning, with all its attendant ills, on America? We shall no longer conceal the truth. The New Englanders did it, the Yankees, the busybodies of the New World. But why? The answer is easy. It was invented as a contrast to that other New England institution, Thanksgiving day. And it is some contrast, verily. We used to think it a custom. Now we know better. It is a disease, "peculiar to women," as dear old Lydia Pinkham would say. But not even her genius for medical discoveries ever found a specific for it. We fear it never will be shaken off in this world. Its tentacles have

too firm a grip everywhere. It is the cancer of housekeeping, the black plague of domestic life, the scrub-brush and broom-handle itch of modern times. It began when the Blue law that prohibited men from kissing their sweethearts and wives on Sundays went into effect. In their displeasure the New England women began raising a dust and called it housecleaning. They have been raising this dust ever since, and men flee when no man pursueth. Can you blame them?

In one or another form, the sense of humor is responsible for a large proportion of our casual-essay editorials: sentiment (sometimes sentimentality) and pathos, for some; and pure wit for occasional example. The fact that so many deal with matters of daily existence may indicate that we Americans are a domestic-minded people. Some might say "bourgeois"-minded. But it is to be noted that these lowly-sprung essays are likely to reveal something of a philosophic quality, ability lightly yet significantly to interpret or reveal, an imaginative or fanciful sympathy—in short, a power to idealize the commonplace into something higher than mere commonness.

### REDHEADS

Pittsburg Press

1. A woman writes to a current literary journal protesting against novelists who ascribe undesirable characteristics to persons with red hair. She says truly that this is unfair to all redheads, who are just as nice as blackheads any day in the week or month.

2. Thackeray, with his redhead, malicious Becky Sharp—Dickens, with his red-headed Uriah Heep—Henry James, Edith Wharton, Marion Crawford, and many other novelists seem to accept the dictum of a bumptious Frenchman that people with red hair are "either violent or false and usually they are both."

3. The slander isn't exactly new. Judas was gratuitously given red hair and a red beard in paintings by ancient artists. Shakespeare wrote of one of his characters, "His very hair is of the dissembling color, something browner than Judas." Shakespeare to the contrary notwithstanding, the notion is as idle as the saying that "If you see a white horse you will meet a red-headed girl." The insult to redheaded people which is involved in the fable that Judas was redheaded has never received the sympathy of artists. One of the greatest of them, Titian, regarded red hair as a mark of supreme beauty, and P. J. Dagnan-Bouveret in his great picture "Christ at Emmaus," which hangs in our Carnegie gallery, portrays Christ with a mass of glorious red hair.

4. Nearly everyone is familiar with the circumstance that hair which is red in youth

often darkens with age. Does anyone imagine that temperament changes with the color of the hair? Or that the change in color results from a change in character or temperament? It is to be doubted even that red hair indicates a short temper. A few ladies with Titian red hair show temper, perhaps, because they have been led to think that the shade of their hair explains or excuses it. But is it really true that persons with red hair are quicker of temper or more violent of action than those whose hair is black? What is your own observation in regard to this? The chances are that the worst-tempered people the majority of us have ever known, and the least reliable, were NOT redheaded. It is time that the novelists of whom the woman correspondent complains found a more interesting and plausible fallacy. Nature may occasionally seem capricious, but hair doesn't determine character.

Chance, cursory remarks provoked by a subject that is familiar, but has been approached from a slightly different angle. The subject "appeals" because all mankind consists of only four classes—those who haven't red hair and those who have and those who admire it and those who don't.

### THE TIRED WORKINGMAN

Oliver Herford, in Leslie's

1. It used to be the Tired Business Man.  
2. You know him well, dear reader; you see his picture almost every week, in some newspaper.

3. He sits in a massive mahogany chair at a massive mahogany table, surrounded by telephones, stock tickers, dictaphones, letters, telegrams, secret documents of every description, and a photograph of his wife or some one, in a massive gold frame.

4. Sometimes he is alone, sometimes there are twelve tired business men who resemble him strangely. Take a good look at him; the time of his passing is at hand. If we are to believe the handwriting on the wall, the Tired Workingman will soon be sitting in his place.

5. All day he toils over his telephones and secret documents and the photograph of his wife in the massive gold frame, until his brain is numb and turgid, like cold cereal.

Toiling, quick-lunching, borrowing,  
Onward through life he goes;  
Each morning sees some deal begun,  
Each evening sees its close.

6. In the evening he is conveyed to a theatre where his tired brain is massaged to sleep by scented music and a peroxide play from which all traces of plot or meaning have been removed by the careful author for his especial benefit.

7. And while the Tired Business Man sleeps, in the outer darkness the two Genii,

Brain and Brawn, are fighting for his soul. If Brawn wins, the Tired Business Man must go; there will be no place for him. The Tired Workingman will sit in his chair at the massive mahogany table and eat his quick-lunches and talk into his telephone and fumble his ticker—but who will write the plays for the Tired Workingman? Why, the Moving Picture Mechanics, of course.

Here satirizing wit is directed in passing irony upon a timely aspect of affairs.

### THE INEVITABLE CANDIDATE

New York Evening Post

1. Nothing can be more absurd than to suppose that a candidate's chances at Chicago or San Francisco are to be reckoned in terms of delegates. The nominations will be really determined by forces metaphysical, logical, geographical, physiological, ouija-logical, historical-pastoral, pastoral-comical, etc. By these various methods it has been demonstrated that the candidate who holds a commanding lead has no chances at all, and the candidate with no chances at all is a sure-fire winner. Take it from the various campaign headquarters.

2. By a rigid application of such methods it has been demonstrated to the satisfaction of all reasonable men that the winning candidate at Chicago will be a man with no perceptible virtues and therefore with no striking flaws; with no friends and consequently no enemies; no record and consequently no hostile criticism; no strong views and consequently no prejudices. The winner will not be a force, but a resultant of forces. He will (1) be born close to the centre of population, somewhere near the Wabash; (2) be affiliated with a respectable but small religious denomination, so as not to antagonize the Methodists, Baptists, Presbyterians and other sects which count in millions, and (3) drive a Buick so as to be equally acceptable to the Ford proletariat and to the solid supersixes.

3. An entire class of Republican candidacies has been based on Woodrow Wilson as a horrible example. Since Mr. Wilson is the worst President any republic ever had, the candidate who can show the strongest divergence from the man in the White House is obviously the man of the hour. Mr. Wilson's illness has emphasized the need of good health in a President, and there is at least one Republican aspirant who takes a ten-mile walk every morning. The next President must not be a college professor, which disposes of Nicholas Murray Butler. His name must not begin with a "W," which disposes of Leonard Wood. It must not end in "son," which settles Hiram Johnson.

Lowden is partially affected, since three letters in his name occur in Woodrow. The chances for Herbert Hoover are nil. Herbert has the same number of letters as Woodrow and Hoover the same number of letters as Wilson.

4. On all these grounds—spelling, geography, good health, charm, lack of personal enemies, a record immune against all criticism, and a belief in fairies—the inevitable candidate would seem to be Maude Adams.

The casual-essay editorial (the student will have discovered from the examples so far given), is, like beauty, often its own excuse for being. It needs and often has, no purpose ulterior to that of entertaining, of touching gracefully, humorously, wittily, or otherwise lightly. If a meaning underlies, it is likely to be suggested or implied, not urged, and it is treated "with an air of assumed indifference." In the "shy" here taken by the Evening Post at our methods of nominating presidential candidates, the tone of casualness prevails, but the reader will perceive a degree of ironical and satirical temperature that is a trifle above the normal of the casual essay. Cf. the note on A Little Appreciation.

### A LITTLE APPRECIATION

Charleston News and Courier

1. The value of appreciation is far from being correctly measured by the majority of persons. Too often we simply say "Thank you" in acknowledgment of some good deed done for us when instead we should strive by every possible means to show just how much that good deed means. It is so easy to take for granted the kind feelings of others for us, when if we only knew it we really deserve but little of their charity. Particularly is this true in our treatment of older persons. In some ways the present generation seems to have missed the happiness that springs from a proper appreciation of our elders, but very probably every generation throughout the ages has failed in some way in this regard. The man who has had his day, we argue, should be satisfied to step aside and give others a chance, but do we realize that as long as a spark of ambition burns in the human breast no one can become reconciled to be merely a looker-on at events as they transpire? Men and women everywhere are sacrificing much in order to give their children the chance the latter demand, and the sacrifice, we may be sure, is not made without a hard wrench. No one wants to step aside unless he is forced to do so, well knowing that such action means the final renunciation of all the personal hopes and ambitions he has clung to throughout the years.

2. "All of my life I have wanted to do something worth while and I haven't," writes a father of today in a recent communication to his daughter. "It seems the fires of my life have always been banked."

What a tragedy is here glimpsed in these simple words! How pitiful it has been for this man to realize that no opportunity has been afforded, nor ever will be afforded now, of achieving his heart's ambition? He must be content to get what compensation he can from the works and deeds of his children, making himself believe that in their success he will attain at least a shadow of the gratification he yearned for on his own account. That the fires of his life never died out completely is one thing for which he has much to be thankful, for many men in his position would have given up the game long before. That the lesson he unconsciously taught the daughter to whom he wrote is being learned well and thoroughly is demonstrated in the fact that today she is beginning to appreciate, and is not afraid to acknowledge it, the noble heritage that has come to her from that father. She is seeing him in a different way from that in which she has been accustomed to regard him throughout her life. He is the same father, to be sure, but she has now glimpsed certain great depths to his character that she had not dreamed existed, and like the good sport she is she has determined to live up to the fine spirit, the noble self-sacrifice, the unhesitating renunciations he has been forced to make in order to give her the chance to succeed where he believes he has failed.

8. The heights are always just before us. We are eager to scale them and some of us seem weighed down by the impression that we are the first to attempt the ascent. What do we know of the bitter failures, the hard disappointments, the hidden sorrows of those whom experience shows us have made the same attempt many times before we unconsciously pushed them out of the way? What do we know of the hard knocks that life has administered to them, to these fathers and mothers who in their day went through the same experiences that some of us are today tasting for the first time, only to go down in defeat? What do we know of their pitiful life tragedies, their burnt offerings on the altar of self-renunciation in order that we may have the chance they missed? Are we appreciative of what they have done for us? Are we ready to acknowledge to them by word of mouth the debt we owe them? Let us turn these things over in our mind and see for ourselves just where we stand. They have done much for us in their time; are we doing anything for them now that we have told them in a thousand ways that their day is over and they must make room for us? A little appreciation goes a long way in this world to make things easier and

pleasanter. Often it acts as a sweet ointment to rub on wounds that reach deep down into lives that have made heroic sacrifices apparently in vain. It is never too late to accord a full measure of understanding and appreciation to those who have done something worth while for us, not in the hasty, matter-of-course way in which so many of us make our acknowledgments, but in that earnest, sincere, lovable manner which floods with light the heart that has long forgotten to expect true appreciation.

This editorial, though discussing its subject from the angle of a proposition, considers it with an informality, or avoidance of obvious plan, that is characteristic of the casual essay. So is the detached manner, as if one were indifferent to the impression he made, and interested merely to express adequately his ideas upon the topic that has chanced to come up. (This editorial reminds us—notwithstanding our comment on *The Inevitable Candidate*—that the casual essay may at times merge into the editorial of interpretation or of "purpose".)

#### ON SANDY VALLEY ROAD

Boston Herald

1. At the farther edge of Dedham you may have noticed a rather narrow street swinging out of the formal highway as if with a will of its own. The weathered sign-board on the corner reads "Sandy Valley Road." Local historians may know the reason for that name, but you will find none if you accept the challenge of this curving byway and follow where it leads past pleasant estates, over a meadow brook and up a winding climb to the wooded uplands southwest of the town. In a very few minutes your road becomes a grassy memorial of forgotten use; soon it is out of fence and side wall, a cart path, stony on the slopes as the bed of a torrent and leveled on the summits not by transit and drill, but by the glacier worn ledges on which generations of oxen and horses scratched the records of their slipping steps. And you have hardly entered the pines that like huge mullions bar the golden windows of the west, before you find your road forking and forking again with not even a mouldered signpost for your guidance. Presently you are tracing your way only by the ruts of long ago, now masked with vines and screened with saplings. Within a mile of railroads, garages and a county courthouse you are in a silence like that of Tuckerman's ravine or the Coconino forest. A mile away wood is selling at \$16 a cord; here are piles of four-foot wood that by their look must have been cut and forgotten; or perhaps the owner died while wood hardly paid for the sledding. Ten miles away are Dewey square and Park street; here you would not be startled if you came upon a camp of John Eliot's

praying Indians, parching their corn for supper.

2. What this Sandy Valley road is to Dedham—a short path to the quiet of undisturbed nature—our uncounted “Mountain roads” and “Silver lanes” are to almost every town in the commonwealth. For though Massachusetts ranks among the most densely peopled states of the union, our population is so compacted into cities and mill valley towns that in no other state are so many people dwelling within such easy reach of wild land. Even around Boston, where the built-over areas are largest and community centers most thickly set, a short run by trolley or a twenty-mile trip by steam train brings the Bostonian among the aboriginal minks and muskrats; a few minutes more bring him to the haunts of ruffed grouse and red fox. In other parts of the state, the lands that nature has reclaimed, or has always kept, lie closer still to cleared pasture, plowed field and residential street.

3. Such ready access to hills and lowlands where life goes on almost as in the days of Massasoit and Iyanough we but half appreciate; it takes the cousin who comes down from Kansas or Maryland or Indiana to point out to us our own advantage. And these October days, like those of May, are the time when the walking in the woods is at its best; the trees are not yet bare and bleak, but their thinner foliage reveals many a secret of the summer and lets the long perspective and far horizons show through.

4. If you are in Massachusetts and have half a day free, you have no excuse if you fail to bring into your inner mood something of the restful mystery of our autumnal woodlands.

Fortuitously discursive description, with comment such as the subject naturally suggests. Note how touches of realistic fact are combined with the mood of sympathy with natural beauty.

#### “HEAVY, HEAVY HANGS”

*Emporia Gazette*

1. “Heavy, heavy hangs over our head.” The white light that beats upon a candidate gleams upon the minority report of hair that shelters our thought works in our declining years. We are a candidate for delegate to the Republican national convention from this congressional district, and with that candidacy liberty of the press is throttled in the *Gazette*. For twenty-five years, under monastic vows against office seeking, we have said in the columns of this paper whatever we pleased. If betimes it delighted us to be a complete ten volume, calf-bound idiot, we went at the job free and untrammeled and put on the trimmings with

a glad hand. If we desired to use the ax upon a man, a cause, or a sacred institution, whack went the ax and in she went to the handle, and we tramped on the top if we cared to. The *Emporia Gazette* was a free newspaper, hampered only by the limitations of a steadily growing payroll and a circulation thereunto appertaining.

2. But with this candidacy to the Republican national convention we have given hostages to fortune. We are hamstrung and hobbled. Every line we write has to be considered in view of its effect upon a lot of lunatic radicals who will think we have deserted them, or mossback standpatters who will see us flying the party coop every time we indicate that Moses did not write the Payne-Aldrich tariff upon the tablets of stone.

3. For instance, now comes friend Henry Allen with these words of caution:

Our old friend, Smith, of Osage, was in today to tell me that his county is lining up for you in the fourth district scrap.

He was a little afraid that just about the time the very nice banquet of harmony they are preparing in the district was ready to serve, you'd kick the table over and drive all the guests screaming away by saying something brilliant, but unwise from the standpoint of the Grand Old Party. I think I can say without offense that you have a certain gift in this direction and I am the last man in the world to ask you to curb any of your instincts, but won't you, for the love you bear me, desist from throwing mud at any mourner in the procession, or uttering any carping, criticism, or emphasizing the League of Nations, or Wilson, or assaulting the Constitution in any place, or treading on other sensibilities? I do not ask for even a suspension of your viewpoint on any of these matters, but merely for a temporary truce out of decent regard for the fact that the enemy has ceased firing.

4. And as if that were not enough, enter our good friend, Toronto Kelley, who has promised to support us:

And William—Don't spill the beans, yourself. The old gang will close their eyes to all of your past provided you don't print anything that brings up thoughts of 1912 and the battle of Armageddon. Ol Little and myself seem to be about the only ones of the old gang who see any humor in the days that were. Of course you have to write editorials occasionally. But there

are a lot of mighty fine topics that have not yet received full treatment. There's

The Turk.

The exkaiser.

**Are We Receiving Wireless Messages From Mars?**

**The Possibility of Meteors Being Missiles Hurled at the Earth From Neptune.**

**Bald Heads and How to Prevent Them.**

**Is Vers Libre a Curable Disease?**

**The Comparative Value of Short Skirts and High Top Shoes.**

**Village Life in the Golden Age of 15-Cent Butter and 10-Cent Eggs.**

And an occasional book review, say on "Seven Buckets of Blood," or the "Tragedy of the Nail in the Cellar Door." But you doubtless can think up plenty of innocuous things to write about during the next eight weeks, and will be tickled to death to write about them. And always an editorial that lambasts hell out of the Democratic party is not only in order, but is in good taste. I don't know that I know much more than you do, but I am two or three years older, and I avail myself of the elder men's privilege of making suggestions.

5. We shall abide by the advice of these good men. We have kissed Liberty a long and lingering good-by until after this campaign. Not that we are going to send back her picture and her letters; not that we shall ever forget the glad days when we disported ourselves with Liberty like a wild ass of the desert. Not that we shall fail to go back to Liberty and love her as of old. But not now; now she has gone out of our life and we are a respectable member of society. The owl for wisdom and decorum will look like a dickey bird beside us. For we are a candidate, and will pussyfoot across these once festive pages as solemn as though we were passing the hat in church. You'd never think to see us walking the straight and narrow path of political rectitude that we have galloped up and down the primrose path of political dalliance with Roosevelt and Victor and Henry in the dear dead days when it was grand to be bug-house!

6. But now "heavy, heavy hangs over our head" and the dread of our life is spillin' the beans!

America's humor (we are told) is based on exaggeration; but observation would probably reveal that much of it is also based on the personal. Here we have the exaggeration of personal experience—a sort of non-descript "personal shay." Half a take-

off on politics and half a take-off on its writer. The desk-dictionary gives five meanings for "casual," and we defy anybody to prove that out of the five, not one fits this essay. It therefore is a casual-essay editorial. Q. E. D.

### THE LISTENER

Boston Transcript

1. It is a satisfaction to an old-timer to see two companies playing Shakespeare in the same week in Boston, with good audiences resorting to two theatres and making comparisons between rival actors in the parts of Hamlet, Shylock, and so on. The Listener had long been familiar with the sincere if somewhat rough-cut work of Mr. Mantell in Shakespeare parts, but he had never before seen Mr. Hampden's Hamlet, and was delighted to have the opportunity. Without assuming the critical function, the Listener may venture to record one or two reactions which he had to Mr. Hampden's performance of Hamlet. He missed in this presentation the fine subtlety which was a memorable feature of the work of the Frenchman Charles Fechter, who played Shakespeare parts here once, long, long ago, and whose extraordinary mastery of the use of the voice enabled him, though he had spent his life upon the French stage, to play in English with but the slightest perceptible accent, and in a manner highly agreeable to the ear. He also played it in a manner agreeable to the eye. Fechter's note, in playing Hamlet, was subtlety. He introduced the auditor to a passionate but deeply reflective Hamlet, whose emotions were continually crossed by his hesitations, his purposes generally clouded by his cogitations. The Listener has seen many actors in Hamlet, but not one has ever affected him as he was affected by Fechter's performance. In point of subtlety, Edwin Booth's performance of Hamlet was the very reverse of Fechter's. Booth played Hamlet with straightforward, solemn dignity—majestically, impressively, but without a shadow of that humor of which one is always conscious in reading Hamlet. His reading was sonorous and sententious—sometimes quite tiresomely so.

2. Mr. Hampden is not subtle in Hamlet; he plays the part simply, intelligently, beautifully, but not as if it contained any insoluble problem. And in one respect he comes forward, to the Listener's mind, admirably—he plays the part with a keen and most natural humor. What a sense of humor Hamlet has! How he is amused by the capering courtiers, inciting them to new capers and deliverances! How he delights in playing the madman! How incessant are his verbal twists and turns! How grim the

laugh in the scene with the gravedigger, though he feels full upon him the tragedy that impends! For this play and attitude of humor the Listener will always be grateful to Mr. Hampden—for his new and most sensible readings in the matter of emphasis, too. Mr. Hampden gives the Listener the impression not merely of an intelligent student, but of a man who has gone to the stage from among the people, and who has known the world from a point of view within its life and homely feeling, not contenting himself with viewing it from the boards above it and from behind the footlights that it faces.

3. Edwin Forrest's Hamlet was wooden, and hewed with a broad-axe. Irving's was, to the Listener's recollection, subtle indeed, but pretentious; when years are gone one remembers Irving and his acting, but not the Hamlet whom he embodied; whereas the Hamlet of Fechter abides in the memory as Hamlet, as the very prince himself. The Listener cannot speak of the Hamlet of Forbes Robertson, for by the unkindness of fate he was never permitted to see it.

4. The editorials in the New York Times seem lately to have taken over some of the old picturesque recondite words and phrases which used to be regarded as the especial property of the Sun. In an editorial on Senator Knox's resolution and the debate upon it on Wednesday last, the Times speaks of the discussion of that document as "a combination in a vacuum," and further refers to the talk as "mere leather and prunella." Both of these phrases are precious. "A combination in a vacuum" strikes the Listener as familiar, although he cannot tell where it comes from; but "leather or prunello" (not prunella) comes from Pope:

Worth makes the man, the want of it  
    the fellow;

The rest is all but leather or prunello.

5. But at this day "prunella" is a kind of leather, and it may be that—cheap and ordinary in his day but precious in this—which Pope had in mind when he wrote the lines and inspired the Times writer. At all events, it is pleasant to see these evidences of erudition in a political editorial.

6. Speaking of words and of the Hon. Philander C. Knox, the Listener is reminded of the old-time use of that word "philander." Just how the senator got his name the Listener does not know. His name is Philander Chase Knox, and his parents probably called him after some person, to the world unknown, named Philander Chase.

Anyhow, it took courage on their part to call him by that name, for when the senator from Pennsylvania was born, in 1853, the word "philander" signified (as it still does in the title of Shaw's play, "The Philanderer"), to fool away one's time in flirting with the ladies. A young man who was friveling away his time with the women, making himself agreeable to them all, but not marrying, was said to be "philandering." The word, somewhat in this sense, was used by the Greeks, but in English literature it probably had its start from "Philander, Prince of Cyprus, passionately in love with Erota," in Beaumont and Fletcher's play, "Laws of Candy."

7. Once more, speaking of words: The Listener was amused to see in the clever verses from the Manchester Guardian, reprinted in the Transcript's Musical and Dramatic columns the other day, a new proof of the way in which American terms have become household words in England. The English writer in this English paper, referring to the scorn which actors once felt for would-be social censors, says: "They didn't give a continental." This is an American cant word purely; it refers to the paper money, which became at last almost worthless, issued by the Continental Congress during the Revolutionary War. The bills were known as "continentals," and in view of the fact that in 1779 they were so much depreciated that \$100 in specie would purchase \$2600 in the paper money, they were treated with contempt as a measure of value. Not "giving a continental" (dollar) then meant something. The phrase survived the war and the continentals; it survives to this day, and has spread into England. Vive le continental!

Casual editorial writing of this kind is akin to what is frequently called the "personal" essay. An essay-editorial that is not only casual, but also discursively informal, yet in the main adheres to one subject, we have termed a causerie. The department comment here quoted is under no obligation to adhere to a single subject. It is editorial in spirit, however, and akin to the causerie—it infact two causeries making up the day's department. The first chats informatively about actors in Shakespearean parts, the other about words and their meanings.

#### Chapter IX. Exercises

1. Make a list of not fewer than 5 suggestions for casual essay-editorials, drawn from the news-columns of current papers. Indicate the direction that the treatment is to take.

2. Write one of the editorials according to your suggestion in No. 1.

3. Repeat No. 2, using another of the suggestions.

4. Make a second list as directed in No. 1.
5. As in No. 2, drawing from the list of No. 4.
6. As in No. 2, using another of the suggestions in No. 4.
7. As in No. 1, make a list of not fewer than 5 suggestions for casual essay-editorials dealing with matters of commonplace environment.
8. Write one of the casual editorials suggested in No. 7.
9. Write another of the casual editorials suggested in No. 7.
10. As in No. 1, make a list of not fewer than 5 suggestions for casual essay-editorials of a humorous nature.
11. Write one of the casual editorials suggested in No. 10.
12. Another as in No. 11.
13. As in No. 1, make a list of not fewer than 5 suggestions for casual essay-editorials of literary or imaginative trend.
14. Write one of the editorials suggested in No. 13.
15. Another as in No. 14.
16. Turn one of the essay-editorials that you wrote under Chapter VIII, into a casual editorial.
17. Another as in No. 16.
18. Yet another as in No. 16.
19. Examine a number of newspapers for examples of casual essay-editorials. Make memoranda of your observations and conclusions.
20. Examine weekly magazines and reviews for examples of casual essay-editorials, making memoranda of your observations and conclusions.
21. As in 19 and 20, examine woman's magazines and monthly magazines.
22. So far as possible, extend the examination directed in Nos. 19-21 to agricultural journals and other periodicals.
23. Make an outline of a paper in which you intend to set forth your observations and conclusions under Nos. 19-22.
24. Write the paper outlined in No. 23.
25. Review the casual essay-editorials that you have written, and write a criticism of them with reference especially to their interest and their attractiveness of presentation.
26. Write a casual essay-editorial under the heading, When the Editor Grows Frisky. Endeavor in this to give, in the casual manner, an accurate all-round impression of the purpose and spirit of the casual essay-editorial. (Don't let the word "frisky" misguide you, as it might do.)

## CHAPTER X

### HUMAN-INTEREST EDITORIALS AND MOOD IN EDITORIAL-WRITING

**"Human interest" in the Casual-Essay Type.**—The human-interest editorial can best be placed in the casual category; but not all casual essay-editorials are human-interest editorials, though the kinship is close. The human-interest editorial (like the human-interest news or feature-story) is one that so selects and presents its materials as to provoke an emotional response on the part of the reader. The casual essay-editorial may aim either at the feelings or at the understanding. Therefore it may be entirely effective when it satisfies merely the discriminating intellect, taste, or wit. But the human-interest editorial evokes sympathy or anti-sympathy—a stirring of sentiment, of amusement, of surprise, or of some other kind of emotional reaction, light or serious. It aims at the feelings, and achieves its effect when in some way it touches them.

**What makes the human-interest editorial.**—The human-interest editorial is an editorial that we read, not because we are interested in its subject, but because we are interested in men, their characters, their concerns, and their ways—because we are interested in life and people. It may be serious—some of the essay-editorials reprinted in this volume might well have been classified as human-interest essays.

But in journalistic practice, as in general literature, the human-interest essay or essayette tends to deal more frequently with brief and passing aspects. "Essays," says the introduction to Earle's *Microcosmographie* (Arber Reprints), "deal rather with

the permanent, internal, essential constituents; characters with the passing, external, accidental aspects of men [and things] . . . Some . . . are delineations of human nature, common to all time; others are incisive descriptions of 'characters' and scenes of the writer's age." That is, they are casual in mood and manner; and accordingly we have so classified them in this book.

Briefly, then, the human-interest editorial may be described as a journalistic essay or essayette written in a mood, or from a point of view, that appeals to the reader's general interest in life and people, and in their concerns.

**Rise of the human-interest editorial.**—The "human-interest" element, though not so named, is nothing new in literature, or even in journalism. One has only to read the *Spectator* essayists, already mentioned, or realistic Defoe, or the books of "characters," such as Earle's *Microcosmographie*, to discover that this quality had been sensed and definitely employed as a distinctly specialized source of interest, long before the newspaper as we now have it was developed.

But editorial-writers did not soon perceive how this appeal could be employed to vitalize and improve the editorial page. Not until the war between the states was almost upon us did any prominent editor break away from the tradition of the heavy editorial of siege-mortar argument or of personalities, partisan politics, and controversial feud. Samuel Sullivan Cox, of the *Ohio Statesman*, seems to have been the first to violate this

hampering tradition. Osman C. Hooper, formerly editorial writer of the Columbus, Ohio, Dispatch, now of the faculty of journalism, Ohio State University, tells the story:<sup>\*</sup>

**"Sunset" Cox Violates Tradition.**—The power of the human-interest editorial (says Professor Hooper) was demonstrated in Columbus more than sixty years ago, when Samuel Sullivan Cox wrote and published his editorial, *A Great Old Sunset*. According to the story of Samuel Bradford, then foreman of the Statesman composing-room, he sent word to Cox one afternoon that more editorial copy was needed. As all good editors do, Mr. Cox responded to the S. O. S. call of his mentor, arriving at the office as the sun was gloriously setting. The beauty of the scene drove politics and everything else out of his mind. He looked and marveled and then, leaning over the imposing stone in the room where the men were waiting for copy, he wrote the following editorial:

#### A Great Old Sunset

What a stormful sunset was that of last night! How glorious the storm and how splendid the setting of the sun! We do not remember ever to have seen the like on our round globe. The scene opened in the west, with a whole horizon full of golden interpenetrating lustre, which colored the foliage and brightened every object into its own rich dyes. The colors grew deeper and richer until the golden lustre was transfused into a storm cloud full of the finest lightning, which leaped in dazzling zigzags all around over the city.

The wind arose with fury, the slender shrubs and giant trees made obeisance to its majesty. Some even snapped before its force. The strawberry beds and grass plots turned up their whites to see Zephyrus march by. As the rain came and the pools formed and the gutters hurried away, thunder rolled grandly and the firebells caught the excitement and rang with hearty chorus.

The South and the East received the copious showers, and the West all at once brightened up in a long polished belt of

azure, worthy of a Sicilian sky. Presently a cloud appeared in the azure belt in the form of a castellated city. It became more vivid, revealing strange forms of peerless fanes and alabaster temples and glories rare and grand in this mundane sphere. It reminded us of Wordsworth's splendid verse in his "Excursion":

The appearance instantly disclosed  
Was of a mighty city—boldly say  
A wilderness of building, sinking far  
And self-withdrawn into a boundless  
depth,  
Far sinking into splendor—without  
end.\*

But the city vanished, only to give place to another isle, where the most beautiful forms of foliage appear, imaging a paradise in the distant and purified air. The sun, wearied of the elemental commotion, sank behind the green plains of the West. The "great eye in heaven," however, went not down without a dark brow hanging over its departed light. The rich flush of the unearthly light had passed, and the rain had ceased when the solemn church bells pealed, the laughter of children rang out loud and, joyous after the storm, was heard with the carol of birds; while the forked and purple weapon of the skies still darted illumination around the Starling College, trying to rival its angles and leap into its dark windows.

Candles were lighted. The piano strikes up. We feel it good to have a home, good to be on earth where such revelations of beauty and power may be made. And as we cannot refrain from reminding our readers of everything wonderful in our city, we have begun and ended our feeble etching of a sunset which comes so rarely that its glory should be committed to immortal type.

That editorial, Mr. Hooper continues, was printed in the *Ohio Statesman*, May 19, 1853. It created a sensation. It was a gem shining out of the mud and common-place of politics. The *Ohio State Journal* republished it with annotations intended to ridicule it. A Circleville editor wrote a parody on it, which he called "*A Great Old Henset*." Other papers took it up and a wave of derisive laughter swept the state. It was a lead that too few editors could fol-

\**Excursion, Book Second.* The quotation made by Mr. Cox from memory has required only two of three slight typographical corrections and the change of one word to make it exact.

low, and none of them had the vision of universal service; they were all writing about politics and politicians, and they did not mean to be pulled out of the rut. Somebody dubbed Mr. Cox "Sunset," and the sobriquet became so much of a fixture that, no doubt, a great many people to this day think that his initials, "S. S.," stand for "Sunset."

**Editorials as an expression of mood.**—Mr. Cox's editorial was an impressionistic description, a word-painting, that sprang from the mood produced by the sunset splendor spread before him just when he had occasion to write. Nature offered him a subject, and upon impulse he seized it.

From one point of view, all editorials may be called the expression of a mood, though probably not many of those written every day are the immediate outcome of a sudden impulse or an impressionistic mood such as that which determined Mr. Cox's choice of subject. Nevertheless, the writer who can depend upon frequent "inspirations", or happily spontaneous and varied ideas for subjects and their treatment, is likely to turn out more than the usual proportion of original, pleasing and worthy work.

**Mood and the choice of subjects.**—But no writer can depend wholly upon sudden situations and access of feeling for his inspiration. He must have his head full of a constantly renewed stock of subjects, about which he has thought conscientiously and thoroughly and concerning which he has a supply of accurate information; and his choice of subjects and of theme must often be governed by considerations of timeliness, practicality, intrinsic significance, and specific purpose.

Even here, however, mood enters into editorial-writing. Though judi-

cious consideration and practical weighing of appropriateness and of values and effects are necessary, nevertheless feeling also may and does enter largely into the discovery of subjects and the choice of treatment for them. The wider the range, not merely of the editor's knowledge, but equally of his emotional experiences, comprehensions, and sympathies, the richer his store of subjects and the more varied his resources of treatment.

**Effect of cast-of-mind on the editorial page.**—The feeling thus influencing the writer in his choice of subjects may be mood in its strict sense—a transitory and brief state of feeling—or it may be feeling of a more inherent and permanent kind. In the latter case, it is described variously as attitude of mind, habitual mood, characteristic point-of-view, cast of mind, temper, mental bias, sympathies, leanings, and so on—all vague terms and loosely employed, except that they imply a prevailing emotional or intellectual tendency.

This habitual mood or cast of mind may be anything from romantic sentimentality to frigid intellectuality and uncompromising rationalism. One person may be, through temperament or training, inclined to religious thought and feeling; another, to philosophical examination; another, to scientific analysis and demonstration. One will be introspective, retrospective, reflective, or moralizing; another, practical, and utilitarian in his sympathies; another, imaginative, artistic, and esthetic. One will be optimistic or idealistic; his neighbor may be matter-of-fact, materialistic, or cynical.

Whatever the editorial writer's prevailing attitude of mind may be, however, his "bias" will disclose itself. Hence the ever-present danger of inadequacy, dulness, monotony, or nar-

rowness. There are papers that justify the worst charges made by hostile critics against the editorial page. True, the reason for this occasionally is the deadening control exercised by a venal, partisan, ignorant, or self-seeking owner, or by an incompetant, stupid, or narrow-minded directing editor. But not always. The over-indulgence by the editorial-writer of his individual predilection for certain subjects, themes, views, and methods of presentation may be what results in dull and monotonous columns; and sometimes it is his irremediable stodginess, spiritual and mental, that makes his lucubrations flat, stale, and unprofitable. Better even facile flippancy and easy but varied triviality than the nothing-at-all-ness of sluggish ditch-water.

**Fitting mood to purpose.**—Every experienced writer knows that not only his subject, but also his purpose in presenting it, must determine the mood in which he writes—that he must write in one tone or another tone according to the editorial. If primarily the editorial be one of fact-statement, he must treat it in the fact-mood. If it is meant to have a humorous effect, he must get himself to feeling—for writing purposes—the humor of the matter. If he is writing to satirize, he must get himself to feeling satire. In brief, so far as his writing-mind is concerned, he must throw himself into the spirit of his theme as determined by his purpose.

Ability to treat the same subject from differing points of view and in different moods is a matter of course with trained writers. Read Stevenson's biographical essay upon Francois Villon, and then his fiction-story, *A Lodging for the Night*, built up of the same materials. Or study the news-stories of a competent reporter, and then the special-feature article

written by the same man about the same subject for the Sunday supplement.

With practice, any one of moderate intellectual versatility can acquire ability to write in different tones or manners ("moods") according to the purpose, the subject, and—frequently—the class of readers. Only practice will develop it, however; for writing "in keeping" is a subconscious adaptation, almost as instinctive as the fisherman's unconscious adjustment of his position to the motions of his dory. The apprentice who wishes practice to acquire this ability can best get it by writing about his subjects first from one point of view and with one special effect in mind, then from another angle, with a different purpose.

**Representative editorials.**—The varied mood and matter of human-interest editorials are suggested by those that follow.

#### THAT BATHING SUIT IS NO JOKE

*Richmond Times-Dispatch*

1. It is time for us to strike the Jester's Lute and play a tune about that bathing suit—the one he sent her and she was so surprised when she opened the envelope. We should tell you about the bathing suit sent by mail, and she couldn't find it anywhere until she took off the stamp, and there it was! We might mention the girl who was puzzled because she didn't know whether to wear her bathing suit or stick it on her chin like a beauty spot.

2. Yep; it is time to pull the bathing-suit jokes. But do you know, we haven't the heart? Somehow or other, at prevailing prices for feminine foibles, that bathing suit is no joke! . . . Therefore, we refrain. Let some other loon play the clown for the summer girl.

An old-joke human-interest editorial, springing a surprise at the end with a touch of earnest feeling. Why has this editorial human-interest? Because all mankind—both sexes—are interested in bathing-suits, not to mention the question, how are we to pay for 'em?

#### SHE IS JOY

*Haverhill Gazette*

1. Corpulent women are truly the "fat of the land." Macklyn Arbuckle, an actor, made famous "nobody loves a fat man."

## EDITORIALS AND EDITORIAL-WRITING

lout they do. And more than ever does everybody love a fat woman. She is Joy, and Laughter, and Cheerfulness, and Optimism, all rolled up into a mountainous mass of happily undulating flesh.

2. One of them had recently attended a movie comic in which "Fatty" Arbuckle portrayed the part of a fireman. No doubt she enjoyed the show. And it was better than a movie treat to hear her describe the fun after she reached home.

3. She hoo-hoed and ha-hahed, and bent and twisted and shook with unconfined mirth, her chair the meanwhile creaking as if ready to give up the ghost because of the weight thrust upon it.

4. Perspiration rolled down her face. Her joy and her laughter were contagious. Why, the first thing that was known the whole audience at her house was visualizing what the fat woman saw at the picture-show, and with her was laughing until it was holding its sides.

5. A fat woman is always the life of the party. As good as gold, as solid as Gibraltar, as joyous as Peter Pan, she sure enjoys life.

Not to be too formal in our classifications, let us say that the "human-interest" editorial is usually but a casual-essay editorial wherein interest in the human quality is chief; it catches us on the side of our interest in "folks" as "just folks." It gets next to us through its humor, its pathos, its sympathy, its ridicule or scorn of what is mean between man and man, and so on. In a word, it reaches us through one or another of our many human leanings or emotions. Fat folk, for instance. Is there anyone who cannot be stirred to amusement or pity by contemplation of the too rolypoly man or woman?

### SOME KINDNESS YET IN THE WORLD

Providence Journal

1. There is more neighborliness in the world than appears to the casual eye. For instance, a poor woman, over eighty, and her daughter, whose entire income is fifty dollars a year, have the life use of their house, and a charity fund contributes somewhat to their needs. But these sources of assistance would be unavailing if it were not for the goodness of a next-door neighbor, who furnishes the food for their three daily meals, cooks the meals and sends them into the house.

2. Here is another instance: A woman is in a highly nervous state, and therefore the object of constant apprehension to her family. Her husband must go to his work each day to support her and her small children, so the next-door neighbor—another self-denying woman—has taken upon herself the whole care of the disturbed household, although she has a family of her own to look out for also.

3. These are only two examples of the spirit of kindness that can be found everywhere in the world. It is a comfort to realize that it exists, alongside all the stress and strife of our times, all the social agitation, all the industrial uncertainty. It is a basic human principle on which we can count in the midst of discontent and change.

Kindness relieving distress. Dickens' novels are fairly stuffed with incidents based on this kind of human-interest—some of it sound, some of it sloppy. Few readers do not respond to the appeal of suffering and charitable intervention.

### PUTTING IT ACROSS

The Finder

1. Nothing can be put across in this world without enthusiasm. No fame—no name has ever been gained except through belief, backed by that whole-hearted, earnest effort which makes long hours pass quickly and hard work a pleasure.

2. Unless you have, first and last, an abiding faith in your project and in your ability—you cannot successfully carry it out.

3. Enthusiasm is the connecting link between you and the world.

4. It carries you forward with a rush, overcomes obstacles, surmounts difficulties, beats down opposition, and gains your goal.

5. Enthusiasm is the key which opens the hearts of the world's people.

6. On the baseball field, the battle front, or in the busy ways of trade and industry—it's all the same. People like pep, and their plaudits and rewards are for the fellow who goes at it heart and soul.

We have been fairly smothered for years beneath the outpourings of the kind of human-interest writing called "inspirational"; and the end is not yet, nor will be. In reasonable doses, and compounded from wholesome and proved ingredients, it is good medicine, at that. But from the rankly materialistic, get-there-no-matter-how-you-get, ignorantly empirical, intellectually raw and spiritually vapid stuff, Good Printer, deliver us.

### LINCOLN'S RELIGION

Omaha Bee

1. From time to time efforts are made to impeach the essentially religious character of Abraham Lincoln's life. He has even been charged with infidelity.

2. Dr. Lyman Abbott, in a book review, effectually disposes of these slanders with two quotations. The first is from Lincoln's second inaugural, and follows:

Fondly do we hope—fervently do we pray—that this mighty scourge of war may speedily pass away. Yet, if God wills that it continue until all the wealth piled up by the bondsman's 250 years of unrequited toil shall be sunk, and until every drop of blood drawn

with the lash shall be paid by another drawn with the sword, as was said 3000 years ago, so still it must be said, "The judgments of the Lord are true and righteous altogether."

3. Lincoln was not a churchman. That is, he was not a member of any church; but he frequently attended church services, including midweek prayer meetings. He once said, and this is Dr. Abbott's second quotation:

When any church will inscribe over its altar as its sole qualification for membership the Savior's condensed statement of the substance of both the law and Gospel, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and thy neighbor as thyself—that church will I join with all my heart and soul.

4. There was the declaration of a man, truly religious at heart, who would not bind himself to an acceptance of man-made interpretations of God's will.

The human-interest in this comes mainly from the religious element. From some point-of-view, every one is interested in the question of religion. Most inquirers would be doubly interested to get the view of a man like Mr. Lincoln upon the problems of man's faith.

### MEN WHO CAN'T BE HEROES

Worcester Telegram

1. The Army held to it during the war that you couldn't make a hero out of a quartermaster. In peace the same restriction goes for plumbers—despite the hardihood of that tribe in raising prices—for waiters, tea-tasters, soda-water drinkers, librarians and a lot of other people, including, of course, clerks. Clerks come in naturally. It is difficult to imagine in heroic role a male who spends his days politely informing the trade that "it's a pleasant day, isn't it?" and expanding delightedly over the merits of taffeta, tulle and something neat and dressy in shirts.

2. Down in a Hartford department store Tuesday a clerk putting away his goods—maybe it was the taffeta or the tulle or the neat and dressy shirts—saw the wall between the shelves begin to open. They were excavating next door. The clerk knew what was happening; also what was going to happen.

3. Nevertheless he neither hallooed alarm and thus started a panic nor hurried out to save his own hide and see what followed. Very quickly, but very quietly and politely, he asked the people on the floor to leave with dispatch. He got them out. Then he ousted the people on the floors below. Last

of all he got out himself. Then the wall crashed down.

4. The news dispatches relate that when people looked for this clerk to tell him what they thought of him he remarked that he had merely performed as would anyone having ordinary intelligence.

5. Again nevertheless:  
6. HE man.

Most of us would like to be heroes. Most of us never will be. But we like to tell ourselves that we could be if we had the chance, or that we ARE, though we are such innocuous heroes that the world doesn't find it out. Which facts are what give incidents like the one in this editorial, their human-interest.

### GOLD STARS IN THE PARADE

Omaha Bee

1. Omahans yesterday got a better notion of what the war meant in one way, when the girls carrying the gold stars slowly marched along the route of the parade. Those who personally knew a soldier who died were aware of the fact, but few if any realized how many made the supreme sacrifice. Not all of them went over the top in a charge; some died in camp or in hospital without having heard a shot fired, but each gave his life for Freedom. Whether or not he was inspired by a realization of the sacred cause he represented, or whether he went out with only a vague notion of why he was called, each of these boys stepped forth to do something for another. For another's life he laid down his own. "And greater love than this hath no man." Words are empty things at any time, but of these Gold Stars may we not say, as did Lincoln at the Battlefield of Gettysburg: "The world will little heed, nor long remember what we say here; it can never forget what they did here." The Gold Star boy has won his fight, is now crowned with the laurels of deathless victory. And, as in Lincoln's time, it is for us, the living, to carry on, to the end that these dead shall not have died in vain.

A true and understanding touch of feeling. To such an interpretation, both heart and head can respond.

### A NEWSBOY HERO

Providence Journal

1. Every man of the Yankee Division will read with pleasure of the posthumous award of the Distinguished Service Cross to Private First Class Albert E. Scott of Company H, One Hundred and First Infantry. Many New Englanders are already familiar with the story of the exploit of this Brookline newsboy whose strict devotion to duty cost him his life.

2. Scott was sixteen years old—the youngest man in his regiment, if not in the

**Yankee Division.** In France he became an expert in the use of the Chauchat automatic rifle. His aim was uncanny; the French officers who trained him marvelled at his skill. On the day of his death, July 21, 1918, he was posted with his gun beside a tree that stood opposite the opening of a path in Trugny Woods, beyond Chateau Thierry.

3. "See that path, Scott," said his commanding officer. "That's your target. Don't let a German cross it."

4. "Yes, sir," was the gunner's reply as he flattened out near his gun. He killed thirty Germans before he was picked off by a sniper. And not an enemy crossed the path.

5. His work in Trugny Woods was as perilous as it was plain. But he did it. What a heartening change of conditions would come about in the United States if every American would from this time forth go at his particular task with the zest, the quiet air, the devotion to duty that animated Private First Class Albert E. Scott!

A plain tale, plainly told, of plain constancy and duty, has never failed to interest men since the first account of the first devoted deed.

### THE HEART'S DESIRE

The Delineator.

1. As we understand it, your vocation is the job by which you earn your living. Your avocation is the work in life you like best to do. Very rarely does this happen to be your bread-and-butter job.

2. "What," was asked at a distinguished dinner-party, "do you like best to do?"

3. A famous portrait-painter ate a nut thoughtfully. "I dislike painting pictures," he said. "What I've always wanted to do is to sing negro dialect. And I'm punk at it."

4. The woman concert-singer laughed. "And I'd rather earn my living by raising pigs than at anything else. Really, I've raised some wonders!"

5. The member of the cabinet chuckled. "Well, my avocation is simple, but not quite so low-brow as yours. If I can ever get out of politics, I'm going to own and run the speediest airplane in the world."

6. "I," said the great surgeon, "can make the cleverest pottery you ever saw. When I retire, I'll show Wedgwood a clean pair of heels."

7. "As for me," exclaimed the suffragist with an international reputation, "anything looks good to me that has nothing remotely connected with women about it. I've always disliked women. They bore me to extinction. If it weren't for my silly family, I'd go into the movies and play a man's part

as a swimming-expert. Some of you should see me swim. Don't look astonished! If you'd seen the side of women that I've seen for twenty years you'd feel as I do. I'm with Kin Hubbard. 'Women is like elephants. I like to look at 'em but I'd hate to own one.'"

8. "Well," said the lawyer, "I like my own job. I wouldn't swap it for any other, except to fish, and to make trout-flies. Yes, I would like to end my days making flies."

9. It's a queer world, entirely.

"It's a queer world, entirely." So it is. That's what makes it, and all its human aspects, so interesting to us.

### "SCOTTY"

Boston Post

1. Little "Scotty," Brooklin's heroic newsboy, has been awarded a Distinguished Service Cross. There is a vacant chair at the family table, but there is now a national tribute to explain it and mitigate the sorrow and heart breakings that the big war brought to this humble Massachusetts family.

2. The official story of this brave boy tells so historically his record that there is nothing to add. Here is the place that his country has officially given him: "Private Albert E. Scott (deceased), Company H, 101st Infantry, for extraordinary heroism in action in Trugny woods, northwest of Chateau-Thierry, France, July 21st, 1918. During the Aisne-Marne offensive, Private Scott, an automatic rifleman, voluntarily posted himself on an exposed flank to cover a means of approach of an enemy attacking party. Absolutely alone he opened fire on the enemy, killing and wounding many and fully stopping the flank attack before he himself was killed by a sniper's bullet. By his heroic act he saved the company a great many casualties and assured the maintenance of the perilous position."

3. A record like that can never be forgotten.

That this record cannot and will not be forgotten, is doubtful. But there is no doubt that future records of the sort will be just as interesting to those who read them. So were the thousands and tens of thousands of previous records like it that have passed into oblivion in the ages through which men have tried to whale righteousness and love into the other fellow.

### WHEN THE HUMAN MACHINE STOPS

Omaha Bee

1. There is no more delicately adjusted mechanism on earth than the machinery of a man. From his scalp to his heels nature has built him in perfect adaptation to the parts he is to play in creation. The processes of evolution have eliminated all mistakes. Every little thing in his make-up has its utility in his life, every little move-

ment he makes has a meaning all its own. His whole structure—bones, muscles, nerves—and the vital organs which provide for their maintenance—is wonderful; while his brain and its activities, with the system by which it keeps in instant touch with every part of the creature, is marvelous beyond words. Even his tonsils and vermiform appendix, popularly regarded as mere holiday-makers for surgeons, have their uses.

2. The machinery of a man, like inanimate mechanical contrivances, wears out in time. Much of it is replaced day by day by natural processes. When the teeth wear out they may be replaced by an outside substitute of remarkable efficiency in both chewing and articulation. Old eyes may be given normal vision with glasses. A man may continue to exist—a mere mechanical automaton—when his brain has ceased to function. But disaster is near when the lungs, the heart, or the stomach falters.

3. Intelligent and successful men, when their business shows symptoms of going wrong, never wait until it collapses to apply remedies. They are constantly on the watch to keep it in perfect prosperity—alert to every symptom of trouble in their business organizations. If they were equally concerned about their own bodies and the physical organizations they contain, we would have fewer instances of bodily failure between the ages of fifty and sixty, because of acute diseases originating in lungs, heart or stomach. The lungs always give painful warnings, but not always the heart and stomach.

4. Perhaps the stomach is the most patient of the vital organs under abuse which surely develops fatal disease. And when it does protest we usually treat its symptoms for temporary relief and give the cause of its symptoms slight attention, if any. We eat and eat and eat, gratifying glutinous appetites, while our overloaded stomachs, seeking relief, turn over burdens they cannot carry to the liver, the kidneys, or the intestines, there to begin the secret and insidious diseases that give little or no warning until an otherwise trifling infection comes along that gives them their opportunity to poison and destroy the whole organization. Then a man dies in the prime of life, when he should be at the apex of useful achievement, and a community mourns his untimely taking off and prates of the mysterious dispensations of Providence.

5. But the doctor knows the man died, after warnings, as the result of habits of eating or drinking just as sure to kill as the deliberate and continuous taking of infinitesimal doses of poison three times a

day. It may be remarked in closing that there is useful literature on breathing, on heart poisons, and on diet, available to every man who would give to himself the same solicitous care he gives his business.

You may have met someone who wasn't interested in his own health and length of life—but you can't recall who it was. That explains why writings on health-preservation have human-interest.

### THE SUICIDE OF MRS. CAYNE Pittsburg Press

1. It all just pretty nearly makes it impossible to believe that God cares anything about mankind, let alone notes the sparrow's fall—so remarked a young man a couple of years ago in a group discussing the war, when another man replied: "My faith in God has not been any more severely tried by the war than by some of the most ordinary and universal experiences of life—I mean poverty, vice and crime (which break more hearts than war), and finally the inevitable bereavement by death."

2. And here is an example of the sort of thing that this experienced observer meant, in the case of Mrs. Cayne of Chicago. She was the mother of one child, a little boy, who was taken to the hospital a few days ago, suffering from pneumonia. The faithful mother, making daily or twice daily her anxious visits, is met on one of them by the attendants, who tell her gently that the patient cannot live. She sobbingly kneels beside his bed, with her arms around him, and pleads with the ebbing life to return, breathing a prayer one moment and reminding the little sufferer of some favorite story or song in the next.

3. All at once she realizes that the child eyes no longer see her; that the fond ears no longer hear her familiar voice. She suddenly rises, making her way out of the room, and before anybody can grasp her purpose a sound of crashing glass is heard, and a moment later the attendants pick up her lifeless body from the courtyard, four stories below.

4. The God who takes note even of the sparrow's fall certainly does not do things as men would do them, and on the whole it is very lucky—even for men themselves—that He doesn't. The far-flung and majestic universe which He governs should warn us that whereas we see things darkly and only in infinitesimally small details He sees them clearly as a whole. Would the anguished suicide of Mrs. Cayne seem so ghastly to us if we could see her, as perhaps the Supreme One sees her, today enfolding her child in one of those brighter and happier realms in which infinite space and infinite consciousness must surely abound?

5. Meanwhile, we all ask ourselves the old question—what in the whole creation, visible and invisible, can equal a mother's love?

The human-interest of mother-love and of the mystery of life and death. (To what extent death, disaster, and suffering shall be noticed in the press, or whether they shall be noticed at all, is a question. Subjects of pathos and sentiment not infrequently raise also questions as to restraint, exaggeration, delicacy, taste, excessive sentimentality, over-emphasis, false emotionality, etc., in the treatment. The worst day of "yellow" journalism perhaps are behind us; yet there is still enough of the mawkish, mushy, treacly, insincere, crude, or perverted sort of sentimental drippings. To make us kin, the touch of nature may be simple, but it must be true, in tone and feeling.)

### LOVING BY LETTER

Omaha Bee

1. There is a market, it seems, for tender epistles that express the divine emotion which, like the sap in the trees, rises in the spring. People buy publications which direct them in the art of giving absent treatment in love to those they adore. The book sellers admit it.

2. Can it be that there has been a change in the tactics of courtship during the past 30 years? In our youth the presence of the charmer was the thing most assiduously sought. We wanted nearness, propinquity, contiguity—to be frank, actual contact, at least to the extent of being permitted to hold a soft white hand. However (just one moment for a sigh in memory of divers and sundry hands), there are people who love to express themselves on perfumed paper to those with whom they are enamoured. Alas! that such delicate missives should ever be opened to excite ribald laughter in unfeeling courts. But that's another story; let us pass on.

3. We separated from a quarter yesterday at a book stand for a treatise on "How to Write Love Letters." Not that we need assistance in that sort of cardiac performance, but that our readers may glimpse one phase of belles-lettres not in general circulation. Here is a paragraph from a model proposal:

Ever since I have had the felicity of becoming acquainted with you, the remembrance of your charms and accomplishments has been continually present to my mind, and though I dread the painful thought of my suit being rejected, I can no longer conceal the passion which has preyed on my spirits these few months past.

4. Isn't that perfectly beautiful? And the favorable response is no less so. It follows:

I need say no more than that your proposals, if made in proper form to my parents, will find a warm and not uninterested advocate in one to whom the acceptance of them will be happiness—their rejection a misfortune.

5. Just one more quotation, this from a model letter to a lady from her intended husband:

If there is anything that can console me for my unavoidable absence from your side, it is the pleasure of anticipating in imagination the blissful time when I shall bask in the sunshine of your smile, and revel in the placid delights of a home made happy by the genial presence of a lovely and loving companion.

6. One can but wonder how long an ordinary man could maintain himself on so high a plane of expression—after the honeymoon. There is another form letter in the book we would like to quote, but perhaps 'twill be better to omit it. It is from "a widower professing attachment to a widow," but suggestions to widowers, or to widows either, along matters "appertainin' to an' touchin' on" courtship are absurdly superfluous.

7. We are disappointed in but one thing in our review of this little book. It contains no forms suitable for leap year proposals. They would be really worth while just now.

Next to being in love we enjoy making fun of the fellow who is in love—all the more if he doesn't know (most of 'em don't) how not to make a fool of himself. Then, of course, there is the added absurdity of the hisfatutin style of the Ready Letter-Writer, with its vocabulary and diction ridiculously remote from that of the poor "simp," who would depend on such a manual. Human-interest? We should say so!

### SPRING IN THE ARBORETUM

Boston Transcript

1. Perhaps no shrub is a more welcome sight than the forsythia, which brings its golden shower so early. Hungry for color after the long fast of winter, a plant of very much less merit would no doubt appeal strongly to our longing eyes, and the forsythia by no means stints its feast, but pours it out lavishly before us, unfolding the bright treasure of its bloom through several weeks and fairly rivalling the sun for splendor in the dull days of which we have had so many of late, putting old Sol to shame, in fact. Few plants have brought to our gardens a larger or more valuable gift of beauty than this genus of Oriental shrubs, or one more generally satisfactory for common acceptance; its freedom from insect pests and diseases, the ease with

which it accommodates itself to almost any soil, and, year after year, delights our sight with the generous abundance of its bloom and its reasonable hardiness in our climate are a rare combination of excellencies. If an occasional winter somewhat blights its flower buds, the show of bloom may be more or less curtailed for the time, but the plants are not destroyed nor do they fail to make a good display of pleasant green foliage through the summer, and are almost certain to make good on the flowers the following season.

2. Forsythias, with one exception, are Asiatic—and Chinese, I believe—the exception being *F. Europaea*, a species found not many years since in Albania and which had rather less valuable flowering qualities than the others. It is said, however, to have proved itself somewhat less liable to the occasional winter blighting of flower buds referred to above and may in time contribute this valuable trait to the new forms which the future will produce.

3. Certain hybrids of the early prevailing species have appeared from time to time, to which the general name of *intermedia* has been given, and, as is often the case, these hybrids, showing slight variations in habit and color of flowers, have surpassed their parents in some respects. One of them bearing primrose yellow bloom, and called *F. intermedia*, variety *primulina*, is a case in point. No doubt this process of development, both spontaneous and of artificial origin, will ultimately furnish our gardens with plants of much improved qualities; meanwhile we are very thankful for the fine outburst of golden splendor which they now bring to us every spring, and make annual pilgrimages to see them in the Arboretum.

4. The great bank, various species and varieties making up the display here, is on the lower slope of Bussey Hill, just below the lilacs and opposite the more westerly of the little ponds.

5. Yellow seems the favorite but not the sole color of spring flowers and we find many others of this cheerful hue; nearer to the pond stands a fine specimen of a European dogwood (*cornus mas.*) covered with bloom, its flowers minute but multitudinous. This is a wide spreading rotund mound, the bark being warm in color and the whole effect cheery and dignified, yet this shrub is somewhat precocious by nature, very sensitive to periods of springlike mildness even in winter, an amiability which sometimes heads it for seeming disaster.

The writer well remembers his surprise some years ago at seeing a large specimen in the Public Garden, near Boylston street, showing a considerable quantity of opening flowers after a rather prolonged period of February mildness. Returning cold quickly checked this error of judgment, and the shrub finished its festival later at the appropriate time and appeared little the worse for the adventure. Further up and nearly opposite the end of the lilacs may be seen the golden spray of the spice bush (*Benzoin*) in full flower and beyond it the fainter glow of the low, rather sprawling dircas, or leatherwoods, not, as I write, yet fully out. These little shrubs are native to our damp woods from Canada to the Gulf and once had an economic value which was very well recognized by the red brethren of the woods—and some of the early white as well—for they furnished the Indians and others with cordage. Its leather-like bark "has so much strength that a man cannot pull apart so much as covers a branch one-half or one-third of an inch in diameter," a useful plant in primitive days for thongs and basket making.

6. The white flowers of *Andromeda* are very prompt to open in April, though they are of course fully formed when the winter sets in and have little to do but to throw off their blankets and jump into the spring sunshine. In a climate so unfavorable to most broad-leaved evergreens this very hardy plant is a welcome addition to the short list available. One may find it here not only in the Shrub Collection, but along the right side of Hemlock Road, among the black-fruited native hollies (*ilex glabra*).

7. The Arboretum cherries when in flower are one of the chief sensations of the floral year, and should not be missed. *Prunus tomentosa*, the earliest here, when fully grown is a broad, vigorous and hardy shrub with pinkish flower-buds which open into good-sized white flowers; it is opening now; its near neighbor, *P. triloba*, is a few days later, but its flowers are the purest pink and very beautiful. Both of these little cherries are very floriferous, very hardy, and most desirable additions to the flower garden or border, though they seem to be but little known to the general public. They are natives of Northwestern China. The larger tree cherries of Japan, *P. Sargentii*, *P. pendula* and *P. sargentella*, are near by (all are along the right of the road just inside the Forest Hills entrance), and will soon be covered by clouds of beautiful bloom, the last-named even now a mass of dull pink buds, some of which are beginning to open.

8. Already there is loveliness everywhere in this great garden, and though the writer has not yet been able to explore it very fully he suspects that Azalea path, Hickory path, the great north meadow with its feathery willows, Peters Hill and other parts are full of things which, familiar as they may be, always so successfully surprise us with every returning spring. He did see the larches today—hackmatacks he prefers to call them as he did in his youth—they were taking on that tender veil, in color very near to what the Chinese potters call apple-green, a lovely diaphanous cloud which heaven seems to drop down over their fine symmetrical forms at every spring awakening. The riotous brook raced through the meadow like a band of school boys just let off from their books; the shad-bush buds were fat, some looked near to bursting; the striped maple, fair little tree of the northern woods, was at that bewitching moment when the latent leaf buds, feeling the stir of the sap, seem to glow with a new pinkness along with the deep color of the new twigs and somehow seem to suggest an infant's tiny fingers. How strangely we respond to all this—as though we too were a part of it, as of course we are.

E. S. F.

"To him who in the love of nature holds communion with her visible forms, she speaks a various language." Admiration of or emotional response to nature is a common human characteristic. This article appeals to that instinctive sympathy. In form, it is an essay of the causerie sort, written for those who have the instinctive appreciation of trees and flowers. Since it restricts itself to nature as observable in the Arboretum, it is also a "home-subject" editorial.

### THE COME-BACK

The Salt Seller

1. A cheery smile, a hearty greeting and an optimistic viewpoint on things in general and business in particular, will do more toward landing orders than almost anything else you can do. Why? Because when you're in that mood you're at your best. It's human nature to admire and respond to the opposite in all things—in moods and in business, as well as in sweethearts.

2. And so if you're cheerful and happy when you meet Old Man Myers and try to smooth out the kinks for him and chase away the bugaboos, nine chances out of ten he'll warm up and you'll get his interest and his business.

3. But, if you let him get on your nerves, put you in the dumps and chase you out of his store in a huff, you're lost—unless—

4. You've got a system for chasing away Old Man Gloom and coming-back with a wallop in each hand and a real smile.

5. What if Myers does throw you out; what if he did get out of bed wrong-end-to; he isn't the only man in town who can use your line.

6. Granted it isn't the easiest thing in the world to "come-back" after running up against such sour-grapes and icicles! But right there is where one salesman proves himself better than the rest. If he can always "come-back"—if he never loses hold of himself for more than a short time—then he will be up and going again full tilt in no time—and will land the business.

7. That's the idea on this "come-back" proposition. Now for the Plan. Here's the way one man did it!

8. He had read a poem at one time when he was in the dumps and needed to "come-back." This poem acted just like a tonic. It was the very thing he needed to bring him out of the rut of discouragement. And so, ever afterward, when he got the blues and needed to "come-back," he thought of this poem:

Take a lesson from the rubber ball;  
It makes no difference where you let  
it fall,

It's always up and bouncing 'round,  
You simply can't keep it on the ground.  
If you hit with a wallop, it rebounds  
with a smack,

And the harder you hit it the harder it  
comes back.

9. Now maybe you're not interested in poetry. All right, then, just think of the poor boys who've made good under harder handicaps than you have; just think of men who've made good after being counted failures; just think of the times you've made good when you had almost given up.

10. Why, man alive! The "come-back" either in business or in other walks of life, is always the winner. But he is also the man who has planned better and worked harder.

11. Make your plan—then work your plan! But be sure to provide for the times when you need to "come-back."

"Inspirational" interest (for class readers). The compiler, having at one time or another dipped into Homer, Dante, Shakspere, Milton, Browning, and others more recent, is entitled to his unexpressed opinion about the accuracy of the term "poem" as here applied. Concerning the editorial itself, however, his experience gives him no reason to think that it would fail to appeal to a numerous body of readers.

### Chapter X. Exercises

1. From current newspapers, clip and paste, for submission, 5 examples of human-interest editorial. In the unoccupied part of the sheet, state the element of human-interest found in the editorial.

2. From other sources collect 5 other examples, and treat them as in No. 1.

3. Prepare a list, not fewer than 5, of suggestions for editorials in which nature shall in some way supply the element of human-interest. In each suggestion, state what its source of appeal will be.

4. Write one of the human-interest editorials suggested in No. 3.

5. Another as in No. 4.

6. As in No. 3, prepare suggestions for editorials in which the human-interest shall lie in the appeal of tenderness or sympathy. (Fight shy of the soft and mawkish.)

7. Write one of the editorials suggested in No. 6.

8. Another as in No. 7.

9. As in No. 8, prepare suggestions for human-interest editorials the appeal of which shall lie in our aversion to injustice, cruelty, or the like.

10. Write one of the editorials suggested in No. 9.

11. Another as in No. 10.

12. As in No. 3, prepare suggestions for human-interest editorials depending for their effect on the element of incongruity, grotesqueness, and the like.

13. Write one of the editorials suggested in No. 12.

14. Another as in No. 13.

15. As in No. 3, prepare suggestions for human-interest editorials depending for

their effect upon the element of curiosity, singularity, or strangeness.

16. Write one of the editorials suggested in No. 15.

17. Another as in No. 16.

18. Write a human-interest editorial in the matter-of-fact mood.

19. Another as in 18.

20. Write a human-interest editorial in the mood of reverence.

21. Write a human-interest editorial in the mood of awe or wonder.

22. Another, in the mood of ridicule.

23. Another, in the mood of admiration.

24. Another, in the mood of esthetic or artistic enjoyment.

25. Another, in the mood of satire or sarcasm.

26. Clip and paste 5 news-stories offering hints for human-interest editorials, and on the respective sheets state the idea for the editorial.

27. Write one of the editorials suggested in No. 26.

28. Another as in 27.

29. Write a news-editorial that shall be one of human-interest.

30. Under the heading, When Editors Grow Human, write a human-interest editorial descriptive of the human-interest editorial.

31. Write an essay-editorial dealing with human-interest in editorials.

## CHAPTER XI

### THE HOME-SUBJECT EDITORIAL

**The home-community spirit.**—It is possible to judge with a good deal of accuracy the spirit of a community, town or city by the interest that its residents take in its affairs. Where a large proportion of the people manifest a lively concern in the various aspects of the community life, its problems, and its activities, a spirit of comity, co-operation, and advance usually exists, strong enough to create wholesome conditions in business, local government, intellectual matters, and morals. Where no such concern is taken, the community is backward if not decadent.

**Former neglect of home-news.**—Obvious as the truth of this assertion is, it has often gone unrecognized, even by the local papers, although they should be the first to perceive it and to propagate the progressive get-together spirit. The smaller or more rural the town or community, the more likely has the local paper been to overlook the opportunity thus afforded it for service. But that condition is now changing very rapidly; indeed, it began to change perceptibly, though slowly, not many years after the war between the states, as the small papers gradually followed the larger papers in giving more attention to the purveying of news.

**Growth of interest in home-news.**—As might have been foreseen, however, small papers could not compete with the large papers in the presentation of world, national, or even state news. Hence the small paper was forced to emphasize news of its own vicinity. To many, the result was surprising. The small paper that

increased its proportion of well-treated local news promptly grew in popularity.

The appetite of the local public for local news waxed with what it fed on, and far-sighted small-community publishers began to aspire to the production of papers that should be "all homeprint"—devoted mainly to matters local within their circulation-radius, or intimately affecting the affairs or welfare of the people within that territory. Fully realized, this aspiration tended to exclude even the "canned news" and other reading-matter supplied in the "patent insides".

The evolution, of course, is far from complete and may never become complete; but the tendency to devote the small local papers as much as possible to home news grows steadily. Some publishers affirm that, in communities of fewer than 20,000, the daily paper receiving a telegraph or telephone service from the news associations (thus putting itself into competition with the larger dailies that inevitably circulate in the same territory), loses rather than gains circulation thereby. In other words, they believe that in the community even of 20,000, the local paper had best concentrate upon local affairs.

The assertion may not be warranted by the facts, but it indicates the importance now laid upon news of the local field. By far the larger number of small papers, daily or weekly, that emphasize local news, are found to prosper, assuming, of course, that their business-management is as sound as their news-policy.

**Growth of the community-interest editorial.**—Development of the function of the small paper as a disseminator of home news led naturally, though slowly, to an increasing discussion of community matters in its editorials. This tendency to devote more of the editorial page to consideration of matters of direct interest in the home territory has been strengthened by the gradual recognition of the value of the newspaper as a stimulus to local spirit. An honest, public-spirited, open-minded, progressive newspaper can do more than any other single agency to provoke thought, create community pride, and bring about intelligent, well-reasoned community opinion and action. Theoretically, this has long been proclaimed; publishers and editors are now finding that the theory repays application in practice.

**Home-interest editorials in metropolitan papers.**—The stress here laid upon the importance of home-subject editorials in the small paper does not imply that such editorials are not also important in larger journals. The city and metropolitan press, however, earlier recognized the opportunity offered by community subjects for interesting and influencing the public; and it usually gives adequate attention on the editorial page to the larger and more impressive aspects of local affairs.

Some large papers go further than this, and endeavor more or less consistently to interpret significant local movements and activities, even though they concern only a limited part of the city or of the populace, and lack the impressiveness of subjects that more obviously affect the city as a whole. But how far the metropolitan paper can thus go in making itself the interpreter of community spirit within the separate boroughs, districts, wards, and sim-

ilar subdivisions of its city, is uncertain.

How much such subjects shall be stressed editorially must therefore be determined a good deal from the viewpoint of general appeal and circulation. The small paper has an intensive appeal; but the large paper has an extensive appeal, and its practice, therefore, leans decidedly toward treatment of only the larger, more significant and more vital affairs of its own community. The more specifically localized and internal subjects it leaves to those "Home News" weeklies and semi-weeklies which confine themselves to locally interesting aspects of the city's life.

**What community subjects are available.**—Any local subject about which the people of a community are thinking and talking, or about which they can be led to think and talk intelligently, is available for editorial treatment, if handled with good judgment. Occasionally even tittle-tattle and scandal can be beneficially touched upon, provided that the editor have the courage, the tact, and the skill to deal with the matter wholesomely, correctively, and constructively; otherwise, of course, they should be resolutely avoided. Aside from this, any theme that touches the life, welfare, and enjoyments of the community, or of its individual residents, is worth treating, especially if it can be presented stimulatively or constructively.

**Business subjects.**—Hence, business subjects call for editorial consideration. The poverty-stricken community is doomed to further deterioration unless it can attain or regain a moderate degree of financial prosperity, reasonably distributed. Local trade, industry, finance, and enterprise, the conditions affecting them, their relation to the community and of the community to them, prices, service, advertising, proposals for the

improvement of trade, transportation, communication, and other conditions affecting business welfare—subjects such as these offer numerous opportunities for editorial discussion that will inform, instruct, or stimulate the community thought. The prime purpose of such editorials will be, to keep the public mind alert concerning the importance of the community's business, and to produce mutual understanding, and therefore to develop a sense of common interests, between business and the public.

**Community welfare.**—The welfare of any community, however, depends not merely upon its commercial and industrial prospering, but even more upon the purpose with which it prospers and the use that it makes of its prosperity. "A better place to live in" is the animating motto of all right-spirited communities. Hence they are interested, progressively and earnestly, in the practical application at home of such ideals as can effectively contribute to making the community more desirable as a place in which to live.

Among such matters are village or city improvement; Americanization of foreign residents; abolition of slums (which exist in small as well as in large communities, and in a sense even in backwoods districts); education, and the betterment of the schools; sanitation and the community health; community lectures, plays, "sings," and other means of promoting community understanding and culture; local interest in music, art, and literature; religious interests of the community; moral healthiness; and so on. By a sensible, tactful, sincere editor, all such subjects can be so presented as to stimulate thought, awaken interest, promote co-operation, and so encourage public-spirited activity.

**The farm-community editorial.**—So many American weekly papers

owe a large part, often the major part, of their circulation to farm subscribers, that the wisdom of emphasizing country news and country topics, including agriculture, is obvious. These are among the most important elements of the community welfare, and consequently are of interest and concern, not only in the country surrounding the town, but also to the townspeople, since the town prospers or fails to prosper in proportion as the farming district about it thrives or stagnates.

**Problems of community self-government.**—Questions of local self-government, such as taxation, public improvements, local ordinances and regulations, and public expenditures, appertain to community welfare; but owing to the specialized nature of their problems and to the immediate effect they have upon the community, they call for the emphasis of separate mention.

**Manner and mood of the home-subject editorial.**—Broadly speaking, we can say that the home-subject editorial does not need to differ in method, style, or tone from other editorials. It can be built up by the same processes, and expressed in the same manner. Of such editorials in papers circulating in large cities, this is unqualifiedly true.

But in the small town, the remote impersonality that the large paper can and does maintain may give place somewhat to a tone of acquaintanceship and neighborliness. Consequently, the editorial article, though preserving its dignity and its attitude of authority, may have a more homely tone. This does not imply that the editor "writes down" to his fellow townsmen and countrymen. By no means. He would not deserve to last long, and probably would not last long, as an editor, if he felt this condescending spirit.

But it does mean that he instinctively senses himself as one among his own people, and while addressing them with thorough respect for their intelligence, yet employs the easy and spontaneous directness of expression natural to such association.

Sweeping generalization, however, is not possible. Not only the editor's personality, but also the carefully studied character and attitude of his people collectively, will determine the manner and the effectiveness of his approach. The breezy hail-fellowness that won appreciation and approval in a buoyant Wyoming or Arizona town might repel, if not offend, in a staid Massachusetts village or an old Southern community of still-surviving aristocratic traditions, social and intellectual. There are degrees even in informality and unconventionality, and each writer must discover for himself what is best.

**Controversial editorials on home subjects.**—A word of caution may be advisable concerning controversial editorials in the home paper, in addition to the cautionary comment made in Chapter VII.

Occasions arise when the home paper must espouse, defend, or attack. But often the editor can avoid direct controversy by employing the editorial of interpretation, accomplishing his purpose quietly and un-demonstratively by means of explanation—of "education"—rather than by means of argument. This, when possible, is desirable; for in small communities, differences of opinion more easily become personal, and so develop into latent enmities or open quarrels.

When direct argument is employed concerning matters on which community opinion is divided, it should be, first of all, fair, and next to that, tolerant and good-natured. Loosed by the large paper, the sarcastic and bitter editorial may be an arrow shot

into the air; loosed from the bow-string of the small paper, it flies straight to the mark, and lodges deep, and the wound festers.

Convinced of his honesty, his fairness, and his usual good judgment, the editor's neighbors will not lay up against him his support even of an unpopular issue; but a few sharp, lashing, intolerant paragraphs, even if penned in a moment of righteous indignation, may go far toward undermining his position. Almost invariably, in the small community, the reputation of being a "good one" in the use of edged language and cutting argument is purchased at the price of lessened friendliness and loss of influence. It doesn't pay. Far better to urge the point with moderation and good-nature.

**Avoiding rancor on community issues.**—"How should I criticise a road-overseer for neglecting his duties?" said Don C. Seitz, of the New York World. "I wouldn't. I'd print a single sentence, as if it were merely a news-item:

"A mudhole twenty feet long remains in front of Mullen's block since the recent rains."

"The next week I might note: 'In one of the busy hours yesterday 28 wagons and autos drove through the 20-foot mudhole in front of the Mullen block.'

"If the joshing comment that such notes would bring the overseer from the townspeople didn't stir him, I would continue them:

"The mudhole left in front of the Mullen block by the rain three weeks ago is gradually disappearing. It has shrunk from 20 to 15 feet in length."

"Measurement shows that the ruts in the Mullen block mudhole are 14 inches deep."

"That's all. Sooner or later, public opinion will do the actual knocking, and the street will be repaired."

Mr. Seitz's illustration indicates the spirit of sweet but firm reasonableness that should shape the policy of the local editorial even when its purpose is that of criticism—not that of rancor, not even of outright attack, but sensible, good-natured, neighborly considerateness.

**Representative editorials.**—Some of the home subjects likely to appear in the editorial columns, and some of the ways in which they can be treated, are suggested by the illustrations that follow.

#### AS OTHERS SEE US

Times-Citizen (Roseville, Ill.)

1. A stranger judges this town mainly by its appearance.

2. If it is clean, sanitary and inviting, he carries the good word afar. But if it is dingy, and ill kept, he carries the bad record to even greater distances.

3. We should have a reputation second to none—superior to many—but we will have only that which we carve out by our own efforts.

4. Let's all pitch in and make this the cleanest and the brightest and the most progressive year in our history.

5. Spring is the time to begin.

An appeal to home pride.

#### "MUFFLERS"

Boston Post

1. A pedestrian on Washington or Tremont streets during the rush hours would never get the impression that Massachusetts has a law providing that automobiles shall be equipped with "mufflers" to "prevent unnecessary noise."

2. Use of the "cut-outs" in the open districts is habitual with motorists, but there is a growing tendency to use them indiscriminately, even at crowded intersections. The result is not only a distressing rumble and roar, but a superfluous discharge of smoke and gases. If the law intends to alleviate noise and save pedestrians from unnecessary nausea it should be enforced.

Not a word is said here about the police. Nevertheless, the brief comment is a suggestive "tip" to the police department.

#### BOOKS FOR COUNTRY CHILDREN

Detroit Free Press

1. At the April meeting of the Wayne County Library Round Table the subject of the launching of a new kind of library service within the county was under discussion, the purpose being to provide more nearly

equal advantages for children in rural and city schools. A county library would seem the natural outgrowth or adjunct of a county educational system, and other counties have found ways of seeing that the books are circulated. A county library in Maryland sends a motor carload of books into the several townships at regular intervals, and the service is highly esteemed by the people.

2. Certainly where a want is felt there are ways of supplying it, and a distribution book-service can be made a great instrument for good in country schools. School readers get stale from much droning repetition, yet are seldom changed, so that any inclination toward reading which the child possesses is soon lost in monotony. By all means circulate books. They stir the wisdom of ages.

Which is more vital—an editorial jumping on a county commissioner because he is or is not a good democrat or a good republican, or one encouraging the increase of books among the county's citizens?

#### OLD CLOTHES

Massachusetts State Collierian

1. The official adoption of an old clothes campaign by the students will make little difference in the general appearance of the men. Although not in the sweatshirt class, neither are the men of M. A. C. accustomed to appearing in formal attire at the evening meal. It is apparent to the casual observer that a sensible adaptation of the old-clothes movement has been in force on this campus for some time past. Serviceability has been placed ahead of appearance. Sartorial display has been relegated to the background in favor of comfort and durability.

2. Nevertheless, the official sanctioning of the old-clothes movement, rather than the promulgation of an overalls club, is a step in the right direction. Overalls would be merely a new expense, especially so, considering the "crocking" qualities of the fabrics used in their manufacture. Old clothes are comfortable, inexpensive, and more or less durable. More power to the old-clothes campaign!

See the comment on What Do You Know.

#### WOULD SAVE THE OLD HOUSES

Charleston News and Courier

1. The newly organized Society for the Preservation of the Old Dwelling Houses of Charleston has been formed not a moment too soon. Indeed it has come into being in the very nick of time. A few weeks ago a New York newspaper man of wide experience, a man of culture and cosmopolitan tastes who had travelled all over the world, spent a day in Charleston and was thrown almost into a panic by the evidence which he saw of danger to the old houses here. He saw that the city was growing and was

sure to grow more and more rapidly; and he feared that in the changes which its rapid development would bring about many of the old houses would be sacrificed. This, he declared, would not only be a terrible mistake from the point of view of Charleston's own interest, because it is to its old houses that this city owes much of its charm, but it would also be a calamity to the country because it would alter disastrously the character of one of America's most distinctive cities.

2. It is the purpose of the Society for the Preservation of the Old Dwelling Houses of Charleston to prevent this calamity, and in this undertaking the organization ought to have the support of all intelligent citizens. In setting the movement on foot Miss Frost, who has already done so much to preserve and restore what was best in Charleston's architecture in the past, has performed a service to the community the value of which will be recognized in increasing measure as the years pass.

The judgment of an outsider sometimes influences the public more promptly than the arguments of their fellow townsmen. This editorial, in approving the purpose of the new society, lets a report of the outsider's view present the argument, and merely appends to that an indication of its agreement.

#### OMAHA'S TUESDAY MUSICAL CLUB

*Omaha Bee*

1. One agency for the cultivation and dissemination of artistic knowledge to which Omaha owes considerable of its cultural advancement is the Tuesday Musical club. The natural outgrowth of a smaller and more exclusive organization, originally limited in membership to a comparatively few earnest students of music, it has come to be a most important factor in the city's social life. At a time when the business of bringing here the great musicians of the world, that they might charm and enlighten those who otherwise could not hear them, was falling into decay, this organization shook off the limits of its original form, took over the greater work, and has accordingly prospered. It is in no sense a money-making institution; its members have a distinct advantage in being preferred for sittings at any concert or recital under the club's auspices; but whatever of gain is noted in the club's exchequer is used for the advancement of the art to which it is devoted. The season which closed last night has been perhaps the most brilliant of its history, because of the energy and good management of the ladies who directed the club's activities. Omaha has had much of direct benefit as a result of this organization, and it is encouraging to know it is already laying plans

for even greater things in the future. Its service to the community is greater than even its members realize.

Where lies the line between "boost" and "puff"?—between deserved sincere commendation and cheap notice or brummagem laudation? It is hard to say. For this reason, the young editor to whose taste self-advertising and plastered-on praise are abhorrent, will sometimes withhold deserved approval lest it seem a puff. Undeserved notice and unmerited disregard are mistakes, each in its own way; but if one must err, perhaps he had better not err on the side of discouraging coldness toward desert.

#### MAYOR'S BUILDING PLANS

*Boston Post*

1. By calling into conference bankers and industrial employers to devise a method of furnishing money to enable the construction of dwellings, Mayor Peters is doing the practical thing to meet the inadequate housing conditions now existing in Boston. There is the greatest need of action during the present building season, for the conditions, now very bad indeed, will be ever so much worse in the fall. There is an absolute famine in suitable habitations for the people who desire to live within the city's limits.

2. Industrial employers are more concerned than they may think, for the nearness of employees to their work is of prime importance in the promotion of efficiency and the securing of a complement of workers. The banks, by placing in construction-loans money largely deposited by Bostonians, are in "good business"; for the demand for apartments and small homes, renting at from \$30 to \$40 a month, is so pressing that the investments may be placed among the gilt-edge variety. Then, too, in building their city they are building themselves.

3. Dwellings are so much needed that the mayor is doing just what might be expected of a vigilant official strictly on his job. There should be the heartiest co-operation in putting his plans across. There is employment for the allied trades, profit for the investors, and, most of all, homes for families.

Here again the argument is not so much urged as suggested and made attractive—another evidence of the working-theory which recognizes public opinion as being easier to lead than to drive.

#### WHAT DO YOU KNOW?

*Massachusetts State Collegian*

1. What do you know about M. A. C.? What is the relation between the extension service, the experiment station, and the college? Could an engineering department be established at this college without the permission of the state legislature? Why is military training compulsory? What is the Hatch Act? Who supports the college? What departments receive federal aid?

2. An examination on the history and organization of the college administration would find the majority of men on this campus rated very low. The undergraduate body has no apparent interest in these facts. Yet, is it not worth the while of any man to know how and why his college came to be what it is today? Its story is one of the important parts in the history of Massachusetts. To possess a complete knowledge of, and to be able to talk intelligently on the subject of what your state has done toward the development of agriculture is something which could be expected of a man attending M. A. C. Can you?

3. The devotion of a morning chapel to a brief explanation of the college history and organization would bring enlightenment to many.

Steady improvement of college journalism is found not only in better reporting, writing, and business management, but also in an increasing attention to all the aspects of the many-sided college life. This neatly turned and spontaneous editorial upon a subject entirely pertinent to campus thought, would do credit to any college paper, and will stand comparison with many a newspaper editorial. The same is true of the editorial—"Old Clothes."

#### "PULL TOGETHER—GET ACQUAINTED"

Fairbank (Iowa) View

1. "Pull together." "Get acquainted with your neighbor—you may like him." "Let this community work collectively for the things it needs." "No man or one organization is large enough to get what this community needs. We will all join hands and get it." Now, Mr. and Mrs. Farmer, don't think this is a town proposition. It is not. It is a town and country proposition.

2. The mutual relation of the farmer, banker, merchant, professional men, editor, pastor and our private citizens, creates the community. This relation extends as far out as the auto or team brings customers to the common center. Every member of this community should be vitally interested in the welfare of every other member.

3. The bank, the store, the office, and the market of the smaller towns is worthless without that great number of silent partners in the country, who come as far as the auto brings them to deposit or borrow money, to buy goods, to get expert counsel or to sell products. On the other hand, the farm has no value if the towns close around be destroyed. The basic fact is that we are all partners in each other's business and affairs. Successful partnership is based upon good will, co-operation, and the square deal. In addition to the home community, we have a much larger community, bound together by common ties known as the county, the state, the nation, and even the world. Yet the

community of overshadowing importance is the home community. Here we live and have our being.

4. Team work won the war. Team work brings success to the great department store, mail order house and packing plants. Team work between us fellows in town and the farmer in the country is the only way to better the community and get things worth while, which this community needs badly.

You have heard of the "booster" editorial. Here it is.

Trivial details as well as large principles determine the effectiveness of writings. As an illustration of this, consider the "Mr. and Mrs. Farmer" of '91. Farm editors, agricultural agents, and others, have discovered that not a few farmers dislike to be addressed as "Mr. Farmer," "Neighbor," "Brother Farmer," and so on—much as others might object to being addressed constantly as "Mr. Blacksmith," "Mr. Railreader," or "Mr. Coalminer." It is a natural resentment of invidious class appeal or (sometimes) of class condescension. Consequently in some editorial offices care is taken to avoid, when possible, this manner of approach or address. The "psychology" of the matter seems to be this: Americans do not like to have class dissimilarities emphasized even in discussions of the peculiar problems of their occupation; they prefer to have their problems and claims considered from the viewpoint of their fundamental citizenship, not their accidental status.

#### THE BATTLE OF THE TREES

Boston Globe

1. The Spring drive is on and every person in the State having a proprietary interest in a tree should apply for ammunition and get into the fight.

2. The State Forestry Department has obtained an ample supply of poisons to be used against the creeping things which destroy trees, and is selling at wholesale to cities and towns, which in turn will supply the requirements of tree owners at cost.

3. With the tent caterpillars and brown-tails already hatched out and waiting in their nests for a series of gorges on the first leaves, most of the forests and orchards in New England are in danger. The gypsy moth is reported on the way to reinforce the enemies of foliage.

4. Loaded sprayers alone can save the day.

5. Trees have come into a position of larger significance than ever before in this part of the country. Every one of them has increased in value, and it does not matter whether a tree is a producer of wood or of fruit. It is worth protecting. Lumber prices have soared like sugar. Firewood has kept pace with the advance in coal. And New England's apples cost as much, if not more, than oranges imported from Florida or California.

6. Trees ruined by insect pests cannot be replaced for a generation, but almost

every tree may be preserved by proper annual care, of which spraying in time is the first item.

7. If a Spring drive does not go well in a war, a later effort may be made in Summer or Autumn, but it is not so in the defensive campaign to protect trees. If the insects score a crushing victory now, all that they will leave will be inferior firewood.

8. If it is not to be lost, the battle of orchard and grove must be fought in the next few weeks.

9. The local tree warden has marching orders, which he is ready to pass on. He is also the authority on ammunition. Tree owners must do the rest.

In Massachusetts and New England, the importance of forest, fruits and shade-tree preservation makes such an editorial significant in every village, "town," and city. That, however, is true in many other sections where insect pests threaten our trees; and the publication of many such articles as home-subject editorials is a natural consequence.

The smallness of the New England states, singly and collectively, makes many problems and interests almost identical in the various communities throughout this territory. It also results in the larger papers' paying more attention than is usual in many places to numerous questions in their localized bearings. The same tendency is found in other sections thickly enough settled within a limited area to have developed it. Nevertheless, it is probable that in no other section do the larger papers pay more attention to subjects locally interesting outside the zone of city and suburban circulation. Excellent transportation and communication facilities have contributed greatly to this result.

### THE INDIANS

Indianapolis News

1. The Indians started the baseball season under the most discouraging circumstances within the range of a fan's memory, which, however, is short. The weather forced a lot of loafing when the team needed practice to round off its spring-training season. Weakness in the box and a general dearth of "pep" started the team toward the cellar, and poor playing, combined with luck and the stalling match last Sunday to finish the job. Thursday the team trailed the league even with a shakeup to stimulate better baseball, and the outlook was indeed blue.

2. Yesterday the 5-0 victory over the Columbus team, ancient rivals of the Indians, broke the monotony of successive defeats, something the most loyal fan soon tires of. The team climbed over Kansas City and advanced one place toward the head of the list. Today it has a chance to get even with the Mud Hens for the defeat suffered at their hands in the opening game at Washington Park. Taking the Columbus victory into consideration, and giving full weight to the fact that it showed that the

Indians can play ball, the opportunity at Toledo is a good deal more important than many a series later in the season will be.

3. If the spirit shown by the fans at the opening game means anything—and experience in former years indicates that it is a fair index to the character of the season—this will be a good ball season in Indianapolis. The extraordinary interest in the amateur leagues shows that the game is more than holding its own as the great American sport. Interest centers on the Indians, however, and no doubt Manager Hendricks and his tribe are determined to win a place for themselves while on the road which will make the team's return to its home lot something of a public event. This calls for loyalty and a fair allowance for the team's initial drawbacks, but it also calls for baseball in keeping with the city's standing among the other towns represented in the league.

"Baseball in heaven." It would make one begin to feel at home at once, and in half an hour be hotly arguing the prospects of the team. Home sports and athletics will get more attention in the news-pages, but they have their claim upon the editorial page also.

### TAXPAYERS APPROVE TEACHERS'

#### SALARY RAISE

Pittsburg Press

1. The public which foots the bill is unfeignedly glad of the increase in public school teachers' pay. As finally fixed and announced by the Board of Public Education yesterday, the revised schedule will add to the total earnings of the body of teachers in the Pittsburg schools something like \$1,167,542 a year.

2. It is not what the teachers demanded, but comes close to it (being a fraction more than 84 per cent of the \$500 flat increase that the teachers' association asked). Furthermore, it is as large an increase as the board is able to provide with the money which it is borrowing for the purpose.

3. Not the least pleasing feature of the matter is that the increase is to be retroactive. In other words, the higher salaries will date from Jan. 5 last, and the teachers will receive checks for the back pay as speedily as the payrolls can be made up. Such of their number as have been obliged to go into debt will be assisted materially by this back-pay arrangement. The morale of public school instruction cannot help being improved by this at least partial measure of justice to the teachers. In the end we shall all of us be gainers.

4. Pennsylvania is to be congratulated that it has been awakened to the grave social peril of a disorganized public school system. The teacher is the best policeman

in the world. How menacing a condition may grow out of a denial of an adequate teaching wage is indicated by the fact that, as one review of the situation in the country as a whole points out, the doors of 18,000 schools in the United States are shut, and have been for months, with no immediate prospect of their reopening.

5. In 41,000 other schools the teaching is described as being "diluted." That is, the teachers in those schools are below the previously existing standard of competency.

6. While it is true that these demoralized schools are largely confined to states whose neglect of public education has become proverbial, it is still unquestionable that there has been marked school deterioration even in such great states as New York, Iowa, Illinois, and Minnesota, all because of their refusal to grant teachers a compensation sufficient to deter them from drifting into better paying occupations.

7. There is a limit to the amount of financial self-sacrifice that the public can exact from its teaching servants. In this city it took a strong manifestation of popular sentiment on the teachers' behalf to coerce the Board of Public Education into remedial action. The practical wisdom of that action is undoubted.

In every community, the newspaper has its opportunity to influence opinion upon school affairs, directly or indirectly through all the variations of editorial method. Here is direct support of the action of the home board. The editorial dexterously strengthens its position by citing the general situation and shifting attention as much as possible from the question of increased local taxation to the fact that Pittsburgh, falling in with the state, has taken steps to escape the deterioration observable elsewhere in the schools. Incidentally, the board is patted on the back for doing what it did not want to do—support of public officers in well-doing, even though the well-doing was forced upon them.

#### THE MARYVILLES OF AMERICA

Editor and Publisher

1. When the Republic was young, Gloucester, Marblehead, New Bedford and half a dozen other towns of the New England coast were known in the port cities on all seas. They were known because those were the names that were blazoned on the ships that went forth to trade with the peoples of the world. "Of Gloucester" was the first form of community advertising and was successful. In the markets of the world those two words carried a trade message. Ships' cargoes were valued according to the standing of other products that had been offered under the community name. To be known then as a Gloucester man, a Salem man or a New Bedford man, was a pride. It was community pride. No community can be successful without it.

2. Since the founding of the Republic, civilization has marched inland from the seas. Commerce and trade are no longer confined to water routes alone in the hunt for the best markets of the world. Under the newer methods the name of town has given away to trade names and company names, but markets are still won and held by the pride the maker shows in his product through advertising.

3. When the Republic was young the buyers in the market-places of the world flocked to the waterfront when a ship came in; they judged the products to be offered them by past experiences with the offerings that had been brought them by ships that sailed from the same home port. The appeal of the advertising of that day was very limited and was not even known by that name. In this day it would not do. The greater buying power of the world has no water-front to flock to.

4. Instead of the name of a city painted on a ship, the daily newspaper carries messages of pride in product and promises of its worth to every fireside. Markets are no longer confined to water-fronts—the daily newspaper has made them nation-wide.

5. There is one lesson that the modern seeker of trade has to learn from the man "of Gloucester," however. It is community pride—pride in your own town, your own people and the things that they are making for the markets of the world.

6. Out in Maryville, Mo., they solved this problem by advertising Nodaway County to its people through their home newspaper. H. E. Miles, advertising manager of the Maryville Tribune, told all about it this week at the convention of the Associated Advertising Clubs of the World. Large display space was used over a period of a year. "Of Maryville" now means something in Missouri.

7. There are hundreds of Maryvilles in the United States and they are bidding for a place in the markets of the world. To succeed they must first sell to themselves and there is no better place to start than in the advertising columns of their own newspapers.

Here is a home subject once removed from "home." This editorial is addressed to all the communities in America through their local papers. But how pertinent the subject is in each community, and how readily it would lend itself to repeated presentation in varied aspects, is evident.

#### A POLICEMAN'S DAYS OFF

Springfield Union

1. While in these days of mounting prices and of high taxes occasioned by the high cost of government—necessarily high, in most instances—we hesitate to recommend

any change that may add anything to the public's burdens, we feel, nevertheless, that the City Council would be justified in giving the members of the Police Department one day off in eight. This is now the practice in most Massachusetts cities, and where it does not obtain it is likely to be brought about through the referendum provisions of a bill recently passed by the Legislature. Experience has proved that when such questions are put to popular vote the proposal is carried by a substantial majority. By acting favorably in this matter the City Council will anticipate by only a few months a situation it will almost certainly have to face, and it might as well secure whatever advantage lies in taking voluntary action, thereby tending further to prove that Springfield means to treat its police force squarely and humanely.

2. At present our policemen are allowed twenty-four days off a year, exclusive of the customary vacation period, and the practice is to grant one day off in every fifteen. While there are many compensating features of a policeman's employment, such as dignity of position as the upholder of law and order, certainty of tenure pending good conduct, and adequate provision for old age, these are not such uncommon advantages that he should necessarily be called upon to sacrifice the day of rest that others enjoy; in fact, there is no particular reason except custom why the biblical law should not apply to him. A day off in every eight closely approximates the scriptural idea of what is necessary for the restoration of mind and body, and we believe public sentiment will approve this departure from the fifteen-days arrangement.

3. It is estimated that to put this plan into effect will entail a cost of about \$7000 for the remainder of the city's fiscal year, and that thereafter the cost will be from \$12,000 to \$14,000. To increase the police appropriation by this amount would not prove burdensome, and we believe it is due the members of our police force as a matter of justice and evidence of good will. Through loyalty, efficiency, and devotion to duty policemen can best show their appreciation of the various efforts that the city is making to improve the circumstances attending their service.

Public opinion gets itself into the editorial; for the newspapers not to deal, positively or negatively, with what the country is thinking about, is impossible. This editorial, for instance, was written under the silent and probably unrecognized influence of nation-wide sentiment. First, its position was affected by the humanitarian sentiment that for many years past has been so strong among us; fundamentally, the editor's point-of-view is favorable to moderate hours of labor and to regular "time off" for the man on the job. Second, events in our

country in the years just preceding the time of this editorial, had made us recognize anew the vital importance of a loyal constabulary in maintaining order, public and private safety, and the lawful processes of public opinion and government. Every community therefore had been considering the welfare and efficiency of its police, from this point of view, as a local policy; and the trend of public thought in this matter likewise found expression in scores of editorials.

### SAVING THE WASTE LANDS IS GOOD BUSINESS

Boston Transcript

1. A world which has many new billions of debt to pay must find some way of making the earth pay it. We live on the earth and by it. What makes man's labor avail to meet man's necessities is the fact that his work, directly or indirectly, is spent upon the earth as its object or vehicle. If men set out to live entirely upon one another, instead of getting their living out of the earth, they would perish as a man would perish who sought to slake his thirst with his spittle. The war debts, the increased cost of living, the higher wages that labor will never be content to relinquish—all this must be got out of the earth somehow. England, France, Germany and other countries are learning that lesson fully. The traditional person who makes two blades of grass grow where one grew before must now live in very fact. More than that, judging by the sudden threefold expansion of the nation's obligations and demands, he must make three blades grow where one grew before. Three grains of wheat must spring where only one sprang. What does this involve? It means that every rood of land, as in the past, must maintain its man. No more waste! No more "unproductive" lands, if the genius of man can make them productive. Right here, and all around us, the earth must be made to yield her utmost in food and other materials.

2. This fact, patent to all who observe the signs of the times, lends high importance to the article by Mr. Allen Chamberlain in another column of this paper on the gigantic project for gradually reclaiming the 1,000,000 acres of waste land in the State of Massachusetts, through a system of timbering which will cover fifty years of time. What is the reason, the motive, of such a plan as that? It is the fact, already noted, that the time is at hand when the world can no longer afford to permit a single one of its resources to remain unused. There is no economic reason why the State of Massachusetts should go on importing, for example, 75 per cent of the food its people eat, when it can do much better than that. There is no reason why it should go on importing 80 per cent of the lumber and

wood that it consumes, when it could not only produce the 100 per cent, but have a good deal to sell. We are already embarked on the first stages of this great enterprise, and 30,000 voters have petitioned the Legislature to take the task in hand in earnest. It is not necessary that this generation shall undertake the heavy cost of such a reclamation as is described in Mr. Chamberlain's article. It is a good square money-making proposition—in the long run. It is estimated by competent authorities that it means a profit of 60 per cent on the investment in fifty years. So it is proper that our children, who will reap the benefit, should pay the biggest part of the cost. Yet every citizen should remember that the abstract citizen never dies. He is a continuing entity, from one generation to another. The concrete or living citizen, acting on his responsibility as a parent and a patriot, cannot, or at least should not, always figure on an individual return to his own pocket of the taxes he pays to the State. Just as at his own cost he plants an orchard for his children, so he decrees improvements for the rising generation, and bears some proper share of their expense. We are moving the cost of the great State improvement to the shoulders of our children by the bond system that goes with it, but we have otherwise burdened posterity pretty heavily lately, and there is at least no moral reason why we should put upon it the entire cost of this beneficent scheme.

This editorial upon the conservation and renewal of state resources is included among home-subject editorials because the discussion is not primarily national in its viewpoint, and because there still remains a vestige of the individual identity of the states that is preserved by independent, self-initiated and self-determined action on the part of the state as a distinct geographical and governmental unit within the nation. Somewhat of a stretching of the term may be necessary to call state subjects "local" subjects; but in distinction from national subjects, the state subject may—and certainly should be—thought of as a home subject; a nation well governed in its parts will have far fewer problems to worry it as a whole.

#### Chapter XI. Exercises

1. Take a walk or a ride about your neighborhood, town or city, and from your observations make a list of usable suggestions for home-subject editorials, for submission for class discussion if called for.

2. Attentively go through 3 issues of the home paper, examining its items and news for hints for home-subject editorials. As in

No. 1, prepare a list of ideas so derived. (Regard the college paper as a home paper.)

3. Examine a number of issues of city papers for examples of editorials dealing with what are home-subjects for the particular paper.

4. Examine back numbers of your home or college paper for examples of local-subject editorials. Briefly report your findings.

5. Make as full a list of suggestions as you can for editorials upon business subjects in your community.

6. As in 5, about community-welfare subjects.

7. As in 5, about farm and country subjects.

8. As in 5, about community-government subjects.

9. Write one of the editorials suggested in No. 5.

10. Another as in No. 9.

11. A third as in No. 9.

12. Write one of the editorials suggested in No. 6.

13. Another as in No. 12.

14. A third as in No. 12.

15. Write one of the editorials suggested in No. 7.

16. Another as in No. 15.

17. Another as in No. 15.

18. Write one of the editorials suggested in No. 8.

19. Another as in No. 18.

20. A third as in No. 18.

21. Review the home-subject editorials that you have written, testing them for significance, variety of treatment, appropriateness of treatment for home reading, probable appeal to home readers, etc.

22. Rewrite the least satisfactory of the editorials reviewed under No. 21.

23. Rewrite the next-worst editorial as shown by your review.

24. Write a controversial editorial upon some matter of importance in your community (or college).

25. Write a "booster" home-subject editorial, endeavoring to escape the boasting tone and over-statement.

26. Write a casual essay-editorial upon a local subject.

27. Write an essay-editorial upon a local subject.

28. Write an editorial of interpretation upon a local subject.

29. Write a survey-and-review editorial upon a local subject.

## CHAPTER XII

### THE "PARAGRAPH," SQUIB, OR SNIPING-SHOT

**Editorial short-lengths.**—Inspection of almost any newspaper editorial-page will disclose the presence of at least a few very short paragraphs, complete in themselves, and independent of the other articles and paragraphs typographically. These are known (in the cant of the office) by various terms, such as "paragraph," "squib," and "sniping-shot" or "sniper." In some papers they lead the editorial columns, the longer and more substantial editorials following them. In other papers, the longer editorials come first, and the "paragraph-stuff" comes at the tail. In yet others, the "shorts" are distributed through the column, between the longer editorials. None of them have headlines. The headline, by emphasizing them, would give disproportionate importance to their content and make the editorial columns impress the eye as being unrelied by lighter, cursory comment.

Many of these "paragraphs" consist of a single sentence only. One name for them in the composing-room is "three-liner," since they so frequently run to only three lines in type—a handy length when "plugs" are needed to fill holes in the column in making up. But they may contain two, three, or four sentences. Some papers, indeed, use short-lengths of 100 or 200 words; and a few print what virtually are full-length editorials without the emphasizing headline. In this chapter, however, we have in mind the paragraph of a few lines or sentences only.

Newspaper editorial short-lengths are separable into two classes: the

matter-of-fact short and the light-vein short.

The matter-of-fact "short."—The matter-of-fact short is directly and literally instructive; it is written to mention some current matter of fact, and to pass brief, yet serious, comment thereupon. Ability to pack fact and significant comment into few words, is what it calls for. Only its brevity leads to its mention here, with the following examples:

If reports are correct, there is plenty of sugar for export, but little or none for sale at the corner grocery. But, of course, if we have to do without sugar so that Europe can be supplied, then we just have to do without it, that's all.

Prince Rupprecht of Bavaria may be tried for his share in outrages committed in France and Belgium during the war. It would be an odd sight to see anyone hanged from the branches of the thousand-year-old family tree of Wittelsbach, but the greater the culprit the greater the wrong.

Tablets from ancient Babylon, which belong to Stanford University, show distinctly the prints of the fingers that moulded them more than four thousand years ago. Few "footprints on the sands of time" have endured as long, and even little Johnnie's finger marks on the pantry door can hardly last longer.

There is an old saying, "Don't look for a leak in the gas pipe with a lighted match; you might find it." Most people regard the saying as a joke, but there is still need enough to take it seriously. Only a few weeks ago exploding gas and the fire that followed killed four people in a Western town. When you notice the odor of gas the only safe light is an electric torch.

Since the Declaration of Independence was signed, 33,000,000 people have come from foreign lands to this country. More than 6,000,000 of them came from Germany;

more than 4,000,000 from Ireland; a little less than 4,000,000 from the rest of the United Kingdom; and not quite 2,000,000 from the Scandinavian countries. Between 1776 and 1890 approximately one alien in every three who came to America was a German; but since 1890 approximately only one in seventeen has been a German.

It seems to be established that a broker, thinking he was dealing by telephone with a speculator, offered Food Commissioner Williams 10,000,000 pounds of sugar at a high price, but strange as it may appear, as soon as the commissioner revealed his identity the man who made the proposition, and all his banker and broker associates, forgot the name and address of the owner of the hoard. Possibly loss of memory so unusual might be treated successfully at a clinic presided over by the United States Grand Jury.

The verdict in the trial of the leaders of the recent general strike at Winnipeg is likely to have an important effect on the future of organized labor in Canada. In substance the verdict classifies as sedition all general strikes and sympathetic strikes, direct action, "one big union," seeking to control industry, advocating a change in the form of government, or doing anything to endanger the "comfort" of the public. The leaders of the strike were sentenced to two years in the penitentiary.

The Senate was considering a deficiency bill. A little item of \$82,000 attracted the attention of Senator McKellar, who asked the Senator in charge of the bill what the money was wanted for. Senator Warren replied: "It is for the purpose of clearing up the expense accounts and effects of what remains of the Creel bureau of so-called information." The sum may, happily, close up the expense accounts of the Creel bureau, but not the "effects and what remains." They, if Senator Watson is correctly informed, are drawing sustenance from and enjoying activities after their kind in the Federal Trade Commission.

**The light-vein "short."**—The second class, the light-vein short, is less direct in its instructional method. It takes a lighter view of its subject, and brings humor or wit to bear in dealing with its current topic. This class is the one usually meant when "paragraphing," or "squibbing," is spoken of. These "snipers" are hard

to do well, and the writer who has the knack of turning them out may establish himself as a valuable member of the writing-staff.

**Adages, maxims, and proverbs as "shorts."**—Some periodicals that do not confine themselves strictly to timely matters in their editorial columns, print "paragraphs" of a more remote or abstract purpose. The Youth's Companion, for example, regularly prints didactic, gnomic, or "wisdom" squibs, sometimes in rime. Such are those here quoted:

Poverty like a grindstone sharpens wits,  
but energy must turn the handle.

In Easy Learning Germs of Failure lurk;  
He gains the Key to All who Learns to Work.

Time, the inexorable critic, leaves nothing  
except the intrinsically great and the essentially good.

A land sale always attracts a lot of people  
who cannot pay their rent.

Down the Stream he poled the Raft;  
All the little Fishes laughed.

Silence is golden. At least the man who says nothing cannot be misquoted.

Newspapers sometimes carry such epigrams and maxims in their "feature" or "interest" departments, as matter for literary or general-interest reading. But in newspapers, these are "feature-stuff", distinct from editorial writing.

**Timeliness essential to the squib.**—In the newspaper editorial-column, however, the squib and sniper invariably are timely. Their interest lies in the very fact that they spring from something in which the public is interested at just the moment of their appearance. What that matter is may not even need to be mentioned, but merely implied. Their "point" may be perfectly evident without being indicated; as when, on the morning after an election, a paper greets its successful candidate with an all-sufficient one-liner:

Good morning, Mayor Peters.

**The squib in specialized form.**—If, or when, there is nothing more to the

squib than humor merely, no particular form or method can be suggested for it. It must manifestly concern something timely, and it must produce a smile; beyond this, little can be prescribed. But when it is written to "make a point" by way of comment, it can and usually does base itself upon the epigram, or upon some modification of this or of related forms of sententious expression, as perhaps the apothegm, the proverb, the pun, and the wittily-turned jest.

In practice, however, it is the effect of the squib, and not its classification, that is important. Hence we shall not attempt further to discriminate the types of squib from one another, but shall deal rather with the effective means of presenting it—especially since all the types combine and merge with the greatest freedom.

1. Sometimes the point of the "paragraph," "squib," or "sniper" lies in a *pun or a twisted meaning*:

These are the days when the coal-buying citizen wishes that his dealer would mark it down on the slate.

The striking actors have quit work by refusing to play.

The Austrian complaint is, that the small territory left her will not support Vienna in the style in which she was raised.

Congress is opposed to both daylight and moonshine.

Despatches speak of cold-storage eggs being libeled—as if that were possible.

An Illinois farmer sold the hide of a calf for \$6, then went to town and bought a pair of shoes for \$8. Now he knows what a skin game is.

Football ought to go great this fall. It has the kick.

The Japanese artistic temperament seems to be manifesting itself in the collection of rare pieces of China.

Pat-riotism is again raging in Ireland.

Europe faces a coal-famine, but the natives show a charming disposition to make it hot for one another.

The Bolsheviks use Karl Marx for theory, German marks for practice and easy marks for victims.

In France the war-tanks are being used to tow canal-barges. Apparently all the tanks are being driven to water-ways.

The Canadian snap-shot fiends are pestering the heir to the British throne. They're all eager to get the prints of Wales.

The Reds have cinched the pennant, and Chicago has given birth to a Red party. Evidently Samuel Gompers' remark that the Reds are about to vanish referred to noses.

2. Frequently the effect is created by means of *surprise*, the squib making an unexpected comparison or application, or revealing an unthought-of similarity or relation.

D'Annunzio has forsaken the lyric for the jazz.

Austria protests that she has a right to dispose of herself. She has already done it.

Identification of the Bolsheviks in Philadelphia will be impossible now. The barbers are on strike.

God made the world in seven days. But he didn't have a Senate to deal with.

Lansing is reported to have said that the American people would reject the Treaty if they understood it. Then they will never reject it.

Prohibition is bringing a lot of sunshine into many homes. Also moonshine.

English judges object to trying the kaiser "by a law they do not know." Will some one be good enough to lend them a copy of the Ten Commandments?

3. The sniper of *incongruity or burlesque exaggeration* closely resembles that of surprise.

Herbert Hoover has proved that the biscuit is mightier than the cannon-ball.

In Russia, rubles are selling by dry measure.

Mr. Wilson's objections to a trial of the kaiser are not economically sound. Just think how much of the war-bill we could pay from the box-office and moving-picture receipts.

Some of the beautiful soft drinks now current show that the dye industry must have departed from Germany for good.

With tickets at \$7, at last grand opera has been brought within the reach of the working-classes.

4. *Contrast and antithesis* may give the thought a speed and force comparable to that of the sharp-shooter's bullet.

D'Annunzio has the heart of a patriot. It is unfortunate that nature denied him a head to co-operate with it.

Our guess is, that Europe's heart won't break as long as its stomach is full. [Allu-

sion to the assertion that rejection of the league of nations by America would break the heart of Europe, and to America's aid in provisioning Europe.]

Must we wrong the rights of the United States to right the wrongs of Europe?

In an Oklahoma town, a thousand men signed an agreement to wear their old clothes three months longer on account of the high cost of living. A thousand men in Lynn are doing the same thing without signing.

Are the window-cleaners wise in striking for a weekly wage of thirty-six dollars? If they are not careful, college presidents will be trying to take their jobs away.

These expeditions into Mexico are meant to be punitive, not puny.

You have to hand it to the kaiser for one thing; he hasn't suggested a plan for the control of our railroads.

If the profiteers don't get our goat, we might eat that.

As an insinuating method of recording that she's been at war, we infer, China has declared peace on Germany.

5. Another useful method with the squib is that of the *subtle implication, or sly dig.*

Has every one struck who wished?

In these troubled times, there is consolation in the fact that Mr. Wilson understands every phrase of the situation.

"You and I must be able to shake hands with the capitalist or the day laborer," says Lieutenant-Colonel Roosevelt. All right, Colonel; as long as you don't include the landlord.

Dr. Karl Muck will land in Denmark, thus confirming what Hamlet said about that kingdom.

We are with the ministers if they strike for better-paid sermons, unless they ask time-and-a-half for overtime.

It's all very well to tell a fellow to order his coal now, but the cellars of the Republic are taxed to their uttermost already. [Allusion to private stocks of liquor.]

6. Yet another means by which the paragraph attains its purpose in the *apt analogy.*

The railroad men seem to have overlooked the fact that it isn't the strikes, but the runs, that win the game.

What "Society owes" you is the interest on the capital you invest in it.

China is so thick-headed that she cannot understand why the policeman who recovered the stolen goods is to get it all.

Boiled down, it may be said that the President wants the United States to marry the

whole world, and Senator Lodge insists that we merely be a sister to it.

7. Examples of paragraphs that are *aphoristic, satirical or ironical, and epigrammatic,* will be found in the preceding lists, but to identify these sorts clearly, a few additional illustrations are given here.

A strike a day keeps fair prices away. (Aphoristic.)

The police never strike twice in the same place. (Aphoristic.)

After carefully watching the effect of reform legislation, we have about concluded that the world will not become so good in our day that it will cease to be interesting. (Satirical.)

The job of conquering Russia might be turned over to Roumania. (Ironical satire.)

One way, of course, to reduce the high cost of living is for everybody to quit work and stand round and talk about it. (Ironical satire.)

Life is very simple for the average man. All he has to do is to earn enough money to support his family, pay the wage-demands of organized labor, and profits to the employing corporations. (Ironical satire.)

It is evident that people will never be satisfied in this country until everybody has more than everybody else. (Epigrammatic.)

There is now neither peace nor war, says the President. But we have war-time prohibition. (Epigrammatic.)

The best time to settle a strike is before it strikes. (Epigrammatic.)

The reason Europe respects American ideals is, that they include square meals with square deals. (Epigrammatic.)

## Chapter XII. Exercises

Write paragraphs, squibs, and snipershots, in sets of 10 each, as follows:

1. Based on adages, maxims, and proverbs.
2. Depending upon a pun or a twisted meaning.
3. Another set as in No. 2.
4. Depending upon surprise.
5. Another set as in No. 4.
6. Depending upon incongruity or burlesque exaggeration.
7. Another set as in No. 6.
8. Depending upon contrast or antithesis.
9. Another set as in No. 8.
10. Depending upon subtle implication or sly dig.
11. Another set as in No. 10.
12. Depending upon apt analogy.
13. Another set as in No. 12.

- 14. Epigrammatic in form.
- 15. Another set as in No. 14.
- 16. In the form of the rimed couplet.
- 17. In the form of the rimed quatrain  
(not fewer than 7).
- 18. A news editorial.
- 19. A survey or review editorial.
- 20. An editorial of interpretation.
- 21. A controversial editorial.
- 22. A home-subject editorial.
- 23. Put in two or three stanzas of good  
verse the expression of a serious editorial  
opinion.
- 24. As in 23, using the form of free  
verse.

Write editorials in the form of rimed  
prose (in the manner of Walt Mason) as  
follows:

## CHAPTER XIII

### THE WRITER OF EDITORIALS

**Editorial type of mind.**—Though its individual variations are endless, the editorial mind nevertheless has distinctive fundamental characteristics. What these are we shall soon consider.

**Stern demands of editorial-writing.**—The work of the editorial-writer demands a stern and enduring attitude of spirit and of will. This can result only from a deep conviction of the reality and earnestness of life, a catholic appreciation of its manifold aspects, a thoroughly reasoned philosophy of its principles, and an intimate knowledge of its interests as manifested in its actual daily concerns.

The sub-foundation on which the success and usefulness of the editorial-writer are reared is the same as that in any other calling: a sense of duty and responsibility. But the actual building requires abiding purpose, long and resolute preparation, and continuing hard labor. For achievement in an editorial career, a mere desire to air one's personal views, or a vague longing to "do the world good," is worth about as much as a one-lung engine would be for propelling a five-ton truck up Mt. Whitney. Spiritually and intellectually, the character of the editorial-writer must be of the firmest, best, and most substantial stuff; his effort must be the product of high-power ability; and since to the full development of ability good-health is indispensable, he ought withal be the possessor of physical health and vigor.

**Philosophical mind.**—The editorial mind is philosophical. Whether he does his reflecting while on the golf-links, in the office, or in the study, the editor will be given to reflection—to thinking things out, putting them in logical order, pondering them in their many aspects and relations, and coming to conclusions about them.

**Scientific attitude.**—The philosophical bent implies the scientific attitude; for to reach sound conclusions, one must first seek, and often verify, the basic facts. For the editorial-writer, these basic facts may lie anywhere—in universal human nature—in the history of a people, a state, or an idea—in an industrial process—in a table of bare statistics. Yet, like the scientist, he must be sure of them. Interpretation calls for understanding; understanding calls for

facts; and only the scientific attitude of mind in seeking and examining data can provide the necessary fact-foundations.

**Interpretive instinct.**—In addition to the philosophical bent and the scientific attitude toward data, the editorial-writer has the interpretive instinct. Like the "born" teacher, he is impelled to make others understand; not for the sake of venting his personal opinions, but for the sake of the thought itself.

The true interpretive impulse—the instinct to communicate and promote understanding—is diametrically the opposite of the vain and empty impulse to fire off opinion, and but distantly related to the vaguely sentimental wish to "do good." To his scientific instinct for facts and his philosophical instinct to reason out and understand, the editorial-writer adds the instinct to popularize knowledge and promote comprehension—the instinct, that is, of the interpreter, the teacher.

**Leanings of the littérateur.**—To these three characteristics of the editorial mind should be added a fourth: the qualifications of the littérateur. The editorial-writer may not of necessity be a scholar; but he must be a man of reading tastes and of extensive reading, and not infrequently he is indisputably a scholar of sorts in some special subject. He is not of necessity a man of literature; yet he is fortunate if he have imaginative power, and he can scarcely do without three of the fundamental literary gifts—the sense of structure, the sense of fitness in tone and style, and the knack of words. Without these qualifications of the littérateur, the editorial-writer may, notwithstanding his thinking mind, his respect for data, and his instinct for interpretation, grind but a dry and husky flour from even the best of grain. Indeed, it is a question whether this fourth is not the only qualification that he needs, since in the littérateur are inherent the philosophical mind, the scientific attitude toward fact, and the impulse to make clear. The journalist is merely a littérateur directing his abilities to a special end.

**The flux of practicality.**—But as metals require a flux to make them fuse, so these qualifications of the editorial-writer require the admixture of an additional constituent

to produce proper fusion. This ingredient is practicality. The editorial-writer needs to be a man of the world, to walk with his feet on the earth, to know and appreciate the realities of this imperfect world. Paracelsus, where'er he gazed, beheld a star. So should the editorial-writer. But in fixing his gaze on the stars, he had better not fix it so raptly that he cannot look down to see whither he is going and what obstructions lie in his path. His idealism must be workable. It must meet the utilitarian test of attainable results.

In a word, he needs to know men and things, not remotely and theoretically, but practically—as they are, and cannot help but be, in life as we have to live it every day. He needs a temperament practical enough so that he could boss a street-gang, manage a factory, or organize a corporation—so practical, indeed, that from his editorial chair he can talk sound sense with the gang-boss, the manufacturer, and the financier, on their own business. The problems of the world are too important and too intricate to be treated by men who know them but remotely and abstractly. It is the gift of knowing things not only well, but practically, that equips the editorial-writer to employ his other qualifications usefully.

**Educational needs of the editorial-writer**—“The man at the information-desk needs to know everything and then some, but he hasn't anything on the editor in that.” The remark is descriptive if not constructive. The editorial-writer cannot know everything, but he needs to come as near it as is humanly possible. Perhaps no one has more need for extensive learning.

How shall the young man or woman who aspires to the editorial typewriter go about to get the education that is best for his purpose, or hers? No answer to the question is possible that will not be open to dispute, or that will apply to every case. But sound guiding suggestions can be given; for we can see what kind of abilities the editorial-writer needs most to exercise, and what kind of problems and subjects he will deal with in employing them.

**The two chief educating influences**.—The editorial-writer will get the most effective “education” for his work from two distinct sources. The first is systematic study and contributory reading—formal education. The second is actual contact with the world—experience in the university of practical life. The more one gets of each kind of education, the better.

**The cultural aim**.—Indisputably the editorial-writer needs culture of mind; and this should be what he especially aims at in his

formative years. The end of cultural study is character-building and spiritual equipment. This involves two things: (1) discipline of the mind and development of the intellectual powers; (2) inculcation of ideals and creation of sound spiritual standards.

**Disciplinary studies**.—Certain subjects are especially effective in developing the intellectual powers and, along with them, certain fundamental moral qualities. These subjects are:

The languages, particularly the ancient languages.

Logic (a subject now often discarded as a formal discipline in the colleges).

Mathematics (up to a certain point).

Basic science (best represented by chemistry and physics if mathematics be regarded separately).

Psychology.

Rightly taught and rightly studied, these subjects, especially the first three, are the best means that the world has yet discovered for developing intellectual power. All the attacks upon them are traceable to two head reasons: they call for more application and hard brain-work than some students are willing or qualified to give, and they call for more time than some students can spare who must or desire to enter a gainful occupation early in life. But for those who can make the time and who have the character and ability necessary to take them, they are the best means of intellectual discipline that we have.

**Subjects that develop ideals**.—The disciplinary studies have in addition no small influence in equipping the student with spiritual ideals and standards, and in developing certain of the moral qualities that enter into character and into successful living. This culture is much extended by the “liberal” study of two other subjects; namely, literature and philosophy.

In literature one gets concrete presentations of ideals—the spiritual motives, good and bad, that influence human conduct. In literature, likewise, he makes acquaintance with the spirit, the principles, and the manifestations of art, thus acquiring and developing the standards of a high and true taste. Philosophy gives him ideals in the abstract instead of the concrete; for it systematizes and interprets the conceptions of life and science through which mankind has gradually advanced to its present status, and which it must take into account in its efforts for further development.

**Pursuit of general education**.—Besides the studies pursued for directly cultural results, there is a group desirable as a part of “general education.” Though contribut-

ing to culture, these subjects are to be pursued rather for their effect in extending one's information and one's appreciative understanding of things. They are frequently described as "broadening." To produce the best results, the cultural subjects must usually be studied in youth and early maturity; but the subjects of general education can be beneficially continued or beneficially taken up at almost any age.

Indeed, that enviable class of persons who have earned the designation of being "well read"—of having a thorough, extensive, and varied general education drawn from books—represents the stayers, not the stoppers, in study. They have acquired and never given up the book habit; and many a man among them whose youth afforded him no education beyond that of the grammar or the high school, has by this persistence made himself a person of much better general education than the college graduate who let his studies drop on leaving college.

For what is the use of winding up the clock, then stopping it? And if it winds the clock, what difference about the key we use? A hundred years ago, Lincoln had to depend upon chance borrowings for the books through which he gave himself his intellectual and spiritual culture, and from which he drew the larger part of his general education. Fifty years ago, though books were slowly becoming accessible to those who could afford to buy, there was still no ready means by which either youth or maturity could obtain direction to their contents or guidance in their use except by attending schools. But today libraries, great and small, traveling libraries, extension courses, and correspondence courses, bring the means not only of general education but of fundamental culture within reach of nearly everyone. Given a thirst for learning such as Lincoln had, or such as the parents even of the present generation often had, there is small reason why the earnest youth of today should not achieve both culture and general information. It is a matter of three things: desire, determination, and persistence.

No insurmountable obstacle, therefore, confronts the young man or woman who would educate himself or herself thoroughly for editorial-writing, unless it exist in the student's limitations of character or intellect.

**Studies for general education.**—The subjects most contributory to general education—to the acquirement and appreciative understanding of a varied body of general information—can be assigned loosely to two large classes. Call the first class historical,

the second, scientific. These designations by no means imply that the subjects are always to be studied either as history or as science. As one studies the subjects here grouped as history, he begins to accumulate material for a historical comprehension of man, of life, and of society. He learns what man and men have been, have thought, and have done, in the past; and because he knows what their history has been, he is better able to understand them as they are. His knowledge of what-has-been gives him a background for what-is; and this background is the history of the world in many aspects—the background of historical understanding. And as he studies the scientific group, he accumulates a store of scientific fact, and achieves a comprehension of scientific aims and principles and of their application in contemporary science. Again he has provided himself a background—the background of scientific understanding. In this sense, the two groups are legitimately called the historical and the scientific.

**The historical group.**—First in the historical group comes history, commonly so called—the narrative and descriptive outline of the world's past as represented by great events and the periods that they determine. But an infinite number of influences have determined these events—economic and industrial conditions, political aspirations, personal qualities and ambitions, religious conceptions, racial ideals and characteristics, social standards, art, morals, the advance of science. Accordingly, one is led at once into study of "history" in many aspects. It includes whatever up to our own day has had a bearing upon economics and industry; laws and political institutions; social customs; science; literature, art, music; ideas; individual peoples, states, and nations; their social, political, and commercial relations with one another; the persons who played a part in their affairs; and so on.

All these divisions have varied, not to say innumerable, sub-divisions, intertwining branches, and mutual relations. To master this body of historical information entire would be impossible; but fortunately in each department of it there are works of outstanding thoroughness that help to reduce it to system and to supply a foundational scheme upon which one can build according to his choice and need.

In college study or study outside of college in preparation for journalism, one should aim at procuring a thorough, simplified foundation in the historical group; even a year or two of well-directed industry will begin to provide a serviceable basis—the more so because at so many places these subjects touch or coincide.

**The scientific group.**—In the scientific group, one finds again a multiplicity of subdivisions; but in degree as a basic science runs into strictly technical specializations, knowledge of it in these specializations becomes less indispensable as a part of general education. Of the leading and characteristic developments of chemistry and physics, one should keep informed; and if his foundation in these subjects has been adequate, he can follow the course of important new applications intelligently and appreciate the significance of new hypotheses.

But he ought to be well grounded also in two divisions of another leading science—biology. No man is well informed who does not know the fundamentals of biologic science in zoology and in botany, and who has not kept abreast of the principal contemporary developments of these subjects.

Geology we need not violently insist upon; but geography should receive much more attention than most of us give it. Accurate knowledge of the earth's topographical and political divisions and subdivisions, of climates, populations, religions, customs, institutions, resources, products, and trans- portational facilities, certainly is important to the editorial-writer and clearly desirable as part of a general education.

**Subjects directly preparatory to journalism.**—Half way between those subjects that pertain primarily to general education and those which belong to professional training, lies another group—one consisting of subjects in which much of the study is directed upon the principles for their practical, or utilitarian, applications, rather than for their historical and philosophical aspects. Here we have the subjects recognizedly useful as a preparation for law, banking, manufacturing, transportation, and for the various departments of business. Among them are all those familiarly known under the names of economics, finance, transportation, sociology or the social "sciences," and government. Here too would come the specialized study of the world's commerce, industry, and transportation; that is, of commercial and industrial geography. In taking up these subjects, as in taking up those appertaining to general education, the student's aim at first should be, to seek courses that provide the fundamental principles, leaving for further study at a later time their more detailed and special applications.

**Specialized professional training.**—Slowly but surely the sense of the dignity of journalism as a profession led to the establishment of schools of journalism; and the growing realization that every branch of

knowledge should be accessible to all the members of the democracy is now leading to the establishment of extension and correspondence study of the subject.

The programs of study vary in plan and organization, but not in ultimate principle and aim. As a foundation, they call for as large an amount of cultural and general education as is possible. This assumed, the professional courses aim:

1. To produce an understanding of the significance and nature of news, and to practice the student in effective methods of telling it. This ranges from simple reporting and newswriting up to the preparation of feature and special articles. Appreciation of news-values is indispensable to every journalistic writer.
2. To train in the preparation of copy for the printer (revising, rewriting, correcting proof, and writing headlines). This implies elementary acquaintance (or more) with the mechanical processes of printing.
3. To train the student in editorial discussion and interpretation, and to acquaint him with sources of information.
4. To provide perspective by means of the history of journalism.
5. To provide instruction in the ideals and ethics of the profession (theory of the function and practice of journalism).
6. To provide instruction in the theory of publishing and management.

In addition, specialized courses in supplementary subjects are frequently given.

**Intensive training in writing.**—That the journalist should be an expert writer, is obvious. Theoretically, every one knows the importance of skill in writing; but many try to write who are still rankly inexpert in, or even ignorant of, the compositional principles. This lack of preparatory training shows itself in numerous ways, of which one of the worst is careless or ignorant misuse of terms.

But probably this inexpertness is nowhere so manifest as in the management of the sentence. "The sentence is the smallest complete unit of thought"; yet persons who have not yet learned how to think an individual thought clearly and express it precisely and effectively, wonder why their earnest written efforts to solve the problems of the world, are rejected. Every would-be writer who means business should wreak himself upon the sentence for the sentence's sake.

No thought but can be expressed in various forms to different effects by means of differing constructions. The writer who is not master of these constructions and these forms, who cannot discover with exactness

what the thought is that he needs in that one sentence to express, and then create a sentence that fits the purpose of the thought, may be a writer in posse, but certainly is not a writer in esse. He may be capable of developing into a writer, but he certainly has not attained to writership. The apprentice in writing can do no better than to devote a half-hour daily for a year to practice concentrated upon constructing and then reconstructing over and over, single sentences. Seldom will he get this discipline in the schools; but he can give it to himself with results that may be even better, since they will come from his own effort, and represent the growth and fruitage of his own understanding, not the mere assimilation of another's instruction.

Precise knowledge of words, and ability to put them together in the accurate expression of the thought to its intended purpose—these come first. Then follows skill in the constructing of the paragraph—varied, as the sentence is, according to its content and its purpose. Finally comes the constructing of longer writings, each planned and built according to its individual purpose—in the main a matter of skilfully applying, adapting, and extending the principles of the paragraph to larger or more complex themes.

As for style, manner, tone, these depend upon the person. He who can see, think, or feel one particular thing at a time, accurately and truly, and express that one thing appropriately and effectively in a single sentence, has the ability to write, because with experience he can see, think, feel, and express many things in combination.

For after all, writing depends upon observation, understanding, and imagination—upon personality—upon native gift. Men can be trained to write, but the best writers are the writers who are born as well as made.

**Direct experience.**—One sometimes hears that the only journalistic training worth having is that which comes from actual experience "on the job." Omit "only" and the assertion becomes indisputable. Every hour of the newspaper day something turns up that can be handled the better for practical experience. But so is it in the ministry, the law, medicine, engineering, the chemical industries. Nevertheless, a congregation does not prefer its minister because he has managed to get ordained without attending the theological school; nor a patient regard his physician any the more favorably for having picked up his medicine without attending the medical college; nor a house-

holder ask a carpenter to plan his house in preference to an architect. Quite the contrary.

We know that men have reached high standing in journalism by the scramble-up route. But we know too that, notwithstanding their chances to climb by the same haphazard route, journalism has its full proportion of half-way and inferior men. Some men who have studied journalism theoretically have been notably successful in its practice; others have failed badly. But here again the success or the failure may have been the result chiefly of personal ability or the lack of it. At least, the probabilities and the evidence are strongly in favor of professional study.

But professional study does not relieve the student of the need of practical experience. At the very beginning he will make an egregious mistake in assuming that it does. His introduction to journalistic theory and his preliminary training may, and apparently do, give him a decided advantage in the long run, but mainly in the long run. Before he can begin to regard himself as a competent journalist, he too must go through the apprenticeship of thorough "shop" experience. His preliminary study ought to enable him to complete that apprenticeship in shorter time, but complete it he must if he is to have an all-round training; and the fuller the experience, the more probable his advance.

In any branch of journalism, one will be the better for six months' daily association, eight hours a day, with type and its possibilities and limitations, got in the composing-room. Nor will he be the worse for knowing how to make a "mat" and cast a stereotype plate, or for being on speaking terms with the presses in the basement; and if he is so fortunate as to begin on a small paper, he certainly should know how to make love to and quarrel with the cylinder-press. He should know what can and what cannot be done by the art-room by way of illustration and engraving. And sooner or later, he should familiarise himself with the problems of circulation and of advertising.

In reporting, eighteen months or two years may be little enough time to make the inexperienced man a dependable and competent fact-getter. If he is not merely a "leg-man," but is permitted to write out as well as to get his stories, the same period should make him a fairly competent news-writer. But one's experience would be still better rounded out if he had also done rewrite, sat at the copy-desk, and handled telegraph.

Evidently, to know journalism in theory is not enough; applying the theory in practice is all that can complete the journalistic training or confirm the student's fitness for the work. The fact that men who know nothing of type and printing begin as reporters, and succeed, is immaterial; we are speaking of what is desirable, not of what may be accepted. Every composing-room knows that the reporter and the editor who understand "the mechanical end" of the business, save their paper time and money, are moreover likely to prepare their copy more effectively, and therefore are better all-round workmen and more desirable employees.

The "school of hard knocks."—We said that one of the chief parts of the editorial-writer's education is the part that he gets from actual and intimate contact with the world—from "the school of hard knocks." Let us emphasize the assertion. Only from intimate familiarity with men and things as they are will come that practicality of attitude and ideal which saves his thinking from being remote and ineffectual. At intervals he must betake himself to the desert or the mountain-top for communion with himself; but he must also, like Odysseus, have known "cities of men"—the crowded places of endeavor, rivalry, and strife. He must himself have shared in these, have dealt with men and been dealt with by them, have mingled, fought, triumphed, and been defeated. He must know what's what as men play the game. If experience like this has not come his way, he should go out to seek it. The more various the places and people he has seen, the things he has done, the jobs he has held, the ups-and-downs he has gone through, the better—the better, that is, so long as they have been a means of growth. If they have robbed him of his ideals and his faith, he had better quit the editorial-room and turn profiteer or ward boss.

Getting a job.—Were there any sure way of getting a job, qualified men would not be out of work when there is work to do. The most likely way of getting oneself into an editorial-writing position is, to work into it from some other position on the paper. Here the newsroom affords the best though not the only opportunity. The news staff have an advantage in being acquainted with news-values, and often in having a chance to know the news of the day soon after it reaches the office; so that they can write about it while it is "hot." In addition, getting the attention of the editorial-room to their contributions may prove easier for them than for the outside volunteer, espe-

cially as the insider is likely to know the paper's policy and standards better. If the editorials volunteered are good, they are likely to win their writer a trial when an editorial-writing job is to be filled.

Another possibility is, to ask permission to submit editorials. If the editor-in-chief, chief editorial writer, or whoever has charge of the editorial-writing in that office, is willing to consider volunteer editorials from the outside, good work may lead to occasional assignments or to regular employment. But many offices would hesitate to encourage this volunteer contributing—certainly without a reason to believe that the contributor is well qualified, or some prospect of needing his services.

Occasionally—not often—continued submission of editorials without previous consultation may attract favorable attention and open the way for regular contributing or for employment.

In all such approaches, the work submitted must be unmistakably good. Further, it must indicate that the writer knows something of the paper's policy and standards and can adapt himself to them if called upon to write for it.

Papers differ widely in the organization of their editorial-writing service. A metropolitan daily may have a corps of writers numerous enough to require a rotation providing each man his one-day-off-in-seven. At the other extreme, a small-town daily may have no separate corps of writers, but depend entirely upon a daily stint of editorial copy required from the men in the newsroom in addition to their other duties.

To supplement its corps of office-writers, the metropolitan paper may have editorial-contributors outside, to deal with some particular class of subject, or possibly to supply a regular amount of copy on whatever subjects the editorial director calls for. The editor of the large paper is likely also to have a list of specialists in various subjects on whom he can call, in case of need, for editorial discussions requiring more technical or expert knowledge than the non-specialist can be trusted to possess. Lawyers, clergymen, and college professors are likely to constitute the larger number of these outer satellites of journalism. Medical topics may be covered by a physician, engineering topics by an engineer, aviation by a specialist in aeronautics, and so on.

All this increases the chance of employment, provided that one is qualified and that he can, by means of his work or otherwise, bring himself to notice. If a man is well known, the job may occasionally seek him out; but most of us have to plan and con-

## EDITORIALS AND EDITORIAL-WRITING

duct a campaign when we seek such employment, and in every such campaign the objective is two fold: first, to gain the attention of the man who does the hiring, and second, to convince him of our ability to "deliver the goods." The man who is not qualified need not expect to gain attention; and

when all is said, the best evidence of qualification is successful experience.\*

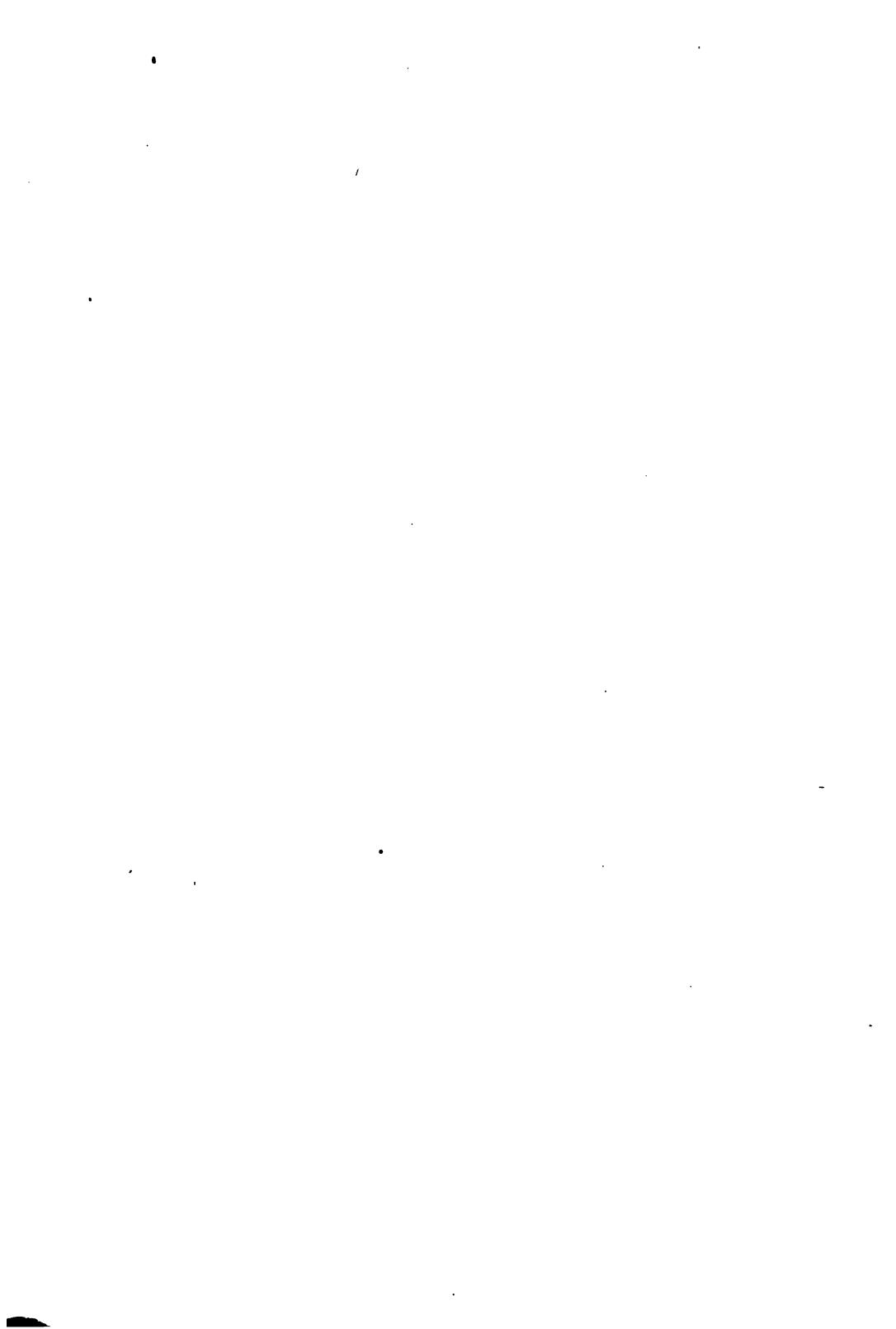
\*In *Writing for the Magazines* (The Writer's Library, Home Correspondence School), Dr. J. Berg Esenwein enumerates with reservations a number of possible ways of getting a job on a magazine editorial staff. Obviously, some of these possibilities would be less in the case of editorial-writing positions.

Part II

Specimens for Analysis  
and Criticism

---

British Editorial Articles



## CHAPTER I

### EDITORIALS ILLUSTRATING STYLE AND MANNER

Abundant material for further study of the editorial style and manner will be found in the pages that follow, and to these the student is referred. To develop style, much initiative practice is recommended.

## CHAPTER II

### EDITORIALS EMPLOYING A PEG

The editorials here following vary greatly in character, kind, purpose, and method, but are alike in the fact

that each of them in some way utilizes a newspaper in its development. See Part I, Chapter II.

#### WANTS 4 PER CENT KICK

*Richmond Times-Dispatch*

Governor Coolidge of Massachusetts has vetoed the 2.75 per cent beer bill passed by the Legislature of that State. He said he opposed it on the ground that it was "legislative deception." Deception is correct. Any beer containing less than 4 per cent of "kick" is a fraud as a thirst-quencher.

#### SQUINTING AT FATHER-IN-LAW

*Chicago Evening Post*

"I doubt most seriously," declares Mr. McAdoo, "that I possess the qualifications required to meet the exacting requirements of the present situation."

Mr. McAdoo refers to a suggestion that he is the fit man to be elected President. His modesty does him credit; but it does more—it indicates that the son-in-law is not yet sure his father-in-law has abandoned all thought of a third term. Taken in connection with other signs and omens, it is an interesting confirmation of the theory, now gaining ground, that Woodrow Wilson is hearing the call of destiny and considering gravely what answer he should make.

#### A LANDIS DECISION

*Philadelphia Record*

Judge Kenesaw Mountain Landis, of Chicago, has a faculty for handing down highly original decisions. He has just added one more to his score. Homer B. Whitehead, head of the mailing department of the Fed-

eral Reserve Bank, drawing a salary of less than \$30 a week, had pleaded guilty to padding the bank's payrolls. In sentencing him to six months in the House of Correction, the judge said: "The same Government that is paying this man starvation wages is asking me to send him to the penitentiary for years, but instead of years I will make it months, and instead of penitentiary it will be jail." The Government is thus made the guilty party. But let those business men who may be inclined to rejoice over this arraignment of the Government pause for a moment and meditate the possible application of the judgment to their own cases.

#### CHASING THE AMBULANCE CHASERS

*Charleston News and Courier*

The Spartanburg Bar Association, which has just adopted a new constitution and by-laws, vigorously condemns ambulance chasing, the soliciting of business by lawyers either directly or indirectly, the drumming up of business in person or otherwise at the county jail and the practice of relatives of members of the bar habitually going bail or becoming surety for defendants or parties before the court.

These practices are denounced as against public policy and the Bar association declares that any member of the bar who does these things "shall be deemed guilty of unprofessional conduct and shall be denied the privilege of membership in this association.

in addition to any other penalty that may be inflicted upon him."

We do not know that Spartanburg is worse afflicted than other communities with lawyers of low standards who need to be jacked up as is proposed by the Spartanburg Bar Association.

### SPARE THE MAYFLOWER

New York Herald

The Plymouth tercentenary seems to have stimulated the gathering of trailing arbutus this spring through confusion of its popular name in New England with that of the ship which brought the Pilgrims over. For its protection, therefore, it is timely to remind Mayflower descendants and their friends that the blossom of the English hawthorn was the original mayflower for which the ship was named.

The trailing arbutus is of good American stock. The English hawthorn is found here only sparingly. The English Puritans cut down maypoles and banned festivals in honor of *Crataegus oxyacantha*. Their American relations should not imitate them to the extent of joyously uprooting *Epigaea repens*. Trailing arbutus is as temperamental as its blossom is lovely and will not put up with rough treatment.

### NOT EXACTLY THE IDEA

Boston Post

"The men who oppose a military man for President are all cads," said General Leonard Wood to a Springfield interviewer. "They are not Americans," he added.

But is not the general a bit away from the idea underlying many good men's opposition to a professional soldier for President? The feeling is not against the practice of arms and the military science; most people respect and honor them. The real sentiment in such cases is that the military life is not the best preparation for the presidency, and that with very few exceptions our distinctively soldier Presidents have not been of the first rank.

It is no slur upon the uniform nor upon our nation's defenders to prefer a civilian for the White House.

### "CUNARDER" KAISERIN AUGUSTA

Worcester Telegram

Five years of war and a change in the history of the world is indicated in the New York despatch, which begins:

Sir Auckland Geddes, the new British Ambassador to the United States, arrived yesterday on the Cunarder Kaiserin Augusta Victoria from Liverpool.

For the Kaiserin Augusta was built by the Norddeutcher Lloyd to compete when vessels

of the Kaiser and Kronprinz class wrested the laurels from the Cunanders—until the Mauretania came. The Kaiserin was never in the front rank of the flyers, but attracted by the luxurious accommodation for passengers. She was one of the fleet of merchant vessels which prior to 1914 was slowly but steadily gaining the ascendancy for Germany over Great Britain in ocean trade.

Now her yellow funnels are painted red, with black band, sign in all the seven seas of the greatest steamship company in the world, and on the steamer named for the wife of the former Kaiser arrives the man who arranged the details of the merchant ships at the conference which on Nov. 21, 1918, brought to Scapa Flow the greatest array of warships ever made captive—with out the firing of a shot.

So in another field than that of army or navy is indicated the passing of Germany as a world power.

### INTEREST IN FRENCH

Providence Journal

The newly awakened interest in the French language is reflected in the plans for the summer French School at Middlebury College. So great has been the demand for registration that four additional houses have been secured, making eight places of residence in all; and bookings will begin on the first day of May for the season at hand. There will be, among other features of the school, a house for teachers who wish to remain in residence during the college year to do graduate work in French.

It seems strange that a comparatively remote college up in Vermont should specialize in the French language, yet it is a laudable and useful task that it has undertaken. Middlebury may become more noted for this work than any other, and certainly the pleasant town among the Green Hills offers many attractions for summer study of any sort.

### WHAT TO WEAR FOR SWIMMING

Syracuse Post-Standard

The Milwaukee beach-manager gives his approval to the one-piece bathing suit for women. His defense is unusual. It isn't so much what women wear that counts, as he views it, but the mind of man. "Our duty," he says with a confidence that is due for a fall, "is to train the minds of a certain type of men to view a pretty form in a bathing suit as one looks at a painting, or a statue."

We don't believe that the beach-manager will get far in the mental education of "a certain type of men." We can't see wherein the management of a bathing-beach imposes

upon him this exacting duty. We can see a more valid defense of his permissive regulation, which does not look so far for support.

The one-piece bathing suit is not, because it comes in one piece, immodest. The propriety of a garment for water-wear or beach-wear is not measured by the number of pieces.

The one-piece suit is the only sensible garment for swimming. The woman who gets into bathing togs with no intention of getting them wet should be satisfied with something less disclosing and more ornate. The woman who wants to swim should be permitted to wear clothing she can swim in.

#### POPULAR INTEREST IN DISTANCES

*Sun and New York Herald*

The dispute now on among members of the National Academy of Sciences regarding the diameter of the Milky Way will not be of practical interest to travellers of the present generation. Whether it be 30,000 light years, as has been suspected, or 300,000 light years, as Dr. Shapley suggests, may be a matter of importance in A. D. 19200, when the vacationist of the earth plans a summer trip to Antares on the Galactic Superether Line; but now the question is academic except to astronomers. They take these distances mighty seriously and we can picture a peacemaker interrupting an overheated discussion with an inquiry as to what 175 quadrillion miles is among friends.

These distances are unreasonable. For the faltering mind of the layman it is far enough from here to the moon. "All the peanuts eaten at the circus in a year if placed end to end would reach there and back." That means something; but nobody can imagine a row of peanuts extending to Aldebaran. Not but what the people are interested in distances. It is so far from the Bronx to Coney Island that it takes light one ten-thousandth part of a second to make the run; and yet the Public Service Commission has ordered a five-cent fare for the trip. Most of our young people would rather see Coney Island than the nebular wilderness.

#### A CHEAP MOTOR FUEL

*Washington Star*

Announcement from Rome that a chemist of that city has discovered a process for producing liquid hydrogen, one gallon of which will drive an automobile 250 miles, is certainly good news to all motorists and to business men who use gasoline. The announcement is not complete, however. It refers to "cheaply producing the liquid

hydrogen," but how cheaply? At what rate could it be put on the market?

Gasoline is now selling roughly at 80 cents a gallon. That means for a car that can get fifteen miles out of a gallon—and that is going some—two cents a mile for fuel. A gallon of liquid hydrogen at the same rate of mileage cost and capable of yielding 250 miles would cost \$5, so that anything less than \$5 a gallon retail for this new fuel would be an economy. At \$2.50 a gallon it would be equivalent to 15-cent gasoline. At a dollar a gallon it would be equivalent to six-cent gasoline. If by "cheaply producing" it is meant to signify anything around a dollar a gallon, therefore, the fuel problem is definitely solved. And motor riding will become again a joy rather than a constant strain upon the conscience as well as the purse. The sole question would then be as to the universality of the use of this process. Great care must be exercised to keep such a remarkable method of fuel production out of the hands of monopolists, or the world will be right back where it is now in respect to motive power.

#### POLICEMEN AS TEACHERS

*Cleveland Press*

"The new police idea is to present law as a protector; to show conclusively that fear, as a crime deterrent, is seldom if ever permanent," runs a comment on the constructive policy which Police Commissioner Woods has introduced into the New York system.

Thus, one by one, modern theories about crime and criminals reach the experimental stage.

The literature of criminology has increased enormously in the past twenty-five years, and the better housing, feeding, disciplining, and education of convicted men has received a limited amount of intelligent attention.

But the notion that a city's police system can be used for anything except to trap and arrest offenders is quite foreign to the popular education and experience of the people.

For this reason, Commissioner Woods is now sending officers into schools and other places where children are assembled, to explain the city ordinances to them and to enlist them as friends and supporters of the law.

Genuine pride in civic welfare is wanted. This must be based on knowledge of what is "against the law." Probably the best way of spreading this information is the New York plan of sending out a few police officers to do a little teaching once in a while.

**WHAT BOYS AND GIRLS READ***Waterbury Republican*

The superintendent of schools in Decatur, Ill., gives surprising testimony as to the reading habits of high-school boys and girls. His report deals with 800 students. The chief point of interest is likely to be found not so much in what they read as in what they don't read.

One-fourth of these supposedly wideawake and intellectually curious young persons confess that they never read the newspapers—and this at a time when the papers are filled with world-events as important as any narrated in their textbooks. Half of them read no books except those their teachers require them to read in connection with their school studies. Among those who do read books of their own volition, there is a distinct lack of interest in authors who are universally regarded as landmarks of literature. Only one out of these 800 students reads Shakspere from choice. Only one reads Tennyson. Only two read Hawthorne. Only two read Scott. Only four read Dickens. Only two read Cooper and two Hugo. Only one reads Barrie and one Kipling. Not one reads George Eliot or Stevenson.

This is really an amazing revelation of the indifference of the present generation to good literature. Can it be that those Decatur boys and girls are really representative of the high-school youth of the country? If so, the next generation seems destined to read little, and that mostly trash. For if children don't develop a taste for good reading in the high-school, will they ever develop it?

**HOUSES, NEW STYLE***New York Evening Sun*

The type of expanded apartments described in the current news is a natural development. When New Yorkers began to step on each other's toes the apartment was invented to economize room. The new form, however, proved to have positive attractions. It centralized heating and other necessary service.

The shortage of servants has made centralization of service increasingly desirable. Such dwellers in separate houses as are not forced to consider economy in cost have begun to look longingly to the comfort and freedom from detail of management that are characteristic of the apartment. Creators of the latest thing in living quarters declare that tenants will be relieved of "all the annoyances of home administration."

On the other hand there will be plenty of room. The apartments will simply be houses within houses. It sounds luxurious.

We only hope that the people whose lives are so completely relieved of friction will find some happy outlet for the energy thus saved. A big house with nothing to do in it appears to call for a search after other interests.

**A MYSTERY OF THE SEA***Detroit Free Press*

The Navy Department has given up as lost the big collier Cyclops, which left Barbados on March 4, 1918, with 293 persons on board, and has not been heard of since. There is nothing to tell whether she founded in a storm, ran on rocks or was sunk by an enemy. None of her boats or any part of her woodwork that could be identified has been picked up, not even a bottle containing a message. All that we know is that the vessel has been missing for two years and is undoubtedly lost.

Such mysteries were fairly frequent in the days of the wooden sailing vessels, but even steamships of steel construction have at times completely vanished between port and port. A noted instance was the loss of the Naronic, which left the United States on a trip to England and was never heard of again. A lifeboat, much battered and bearing some letters that seemed to identify her as one of the Naronic's lifeboats, was reported by a passing vessel, but the boat might have easily been washed overboard before the ship met with disaster, as there was no evidence that it was occupied when it dropped into the water.

The Cyclops furnishes a mystery even more profound. Not only was she in much frequented waters and almost in sight of land when lost, but she carried a wireless installation. Had she been torpedoed by a U-boat she could surely have had time enough to call for help before going to the bottom. The Germans declared that none of their submarines even saw the Cyclops. The boat was reported to be staunchly built and able to live through a much worse storm than any she could have met with after leaving port.

What became of the craft will probably never be known.

**THE MORALE OF THE HARVEST ARMY***Boston Globe*

Civic and church organizations throughout the Middle West are this year planning to be mothers and fathers to the soldiers of the harvest army. These organizations promise that now the harvest field laborer will not only be the highest paid, but also well fed and housed. Community centers with entertainments are part of the program.

The problem of harvest help in the Mississippi Valley has always been vital to millions of people, and this year it is particularly acute. Each year in early Summer a roving band, gathered from the river cities and towns and the Great Lakes, assembles on a line in Oklahoma in all sorts of conveyances and works north with the ripening crops.

Wages have always been very high, because this item was unimportant to the farmer who needed the men for a few days only. But accommodations have been notoriously wretched, the men sleeping often-times in the open, without any facilities, and usually the prey of thugs.

Men who have been through the harvest season know too well the picture, especially the scourge of "burning out," or severe sun-stroke.

Unlivable working conditions—not poor wages—made the harvesters a fertile field for radical agitators.

In fixing conditions on morale, the farmers have at last tackled the problem of making the vast horde of rovers a contented army. Never was there greater need for it than now, when food shortage can only be set right by a good harvest.

#### OPERA IN LATIN AMERICA

*New York Globe*

Some twenty-one years ago, as the eulogists of Leonard Wood like to remind us, Cuba was a place of Stygian darkness wherein the slaves of Spain clanked their fetters, and Havana, reeking with pestilence, made mariners hold their noses as they passed by ten miles offshore. There have been changes. The admired and admirable Enrico, with others of the Metropolitan Opera Company, is about to make a professional visit to Havana, where his pure tones, listened to by an audience which has been happy to pay as much as \$35 a seat, will command \$10,000 a night. It is possible, according to the announcement of Adolfo Bracale, impresario of the National theatre in Havana, that the tour will be continued at the same rate to Peru, Porto Rico and Venezuela, in which case Signor Caruso will earn \$300,000 in thirty nights of singing. This is not what he might have made on the stock exchange had he been differently, but equally gifted, but is enough; it will serve.

Tenors at \$10,000 a night demand audiences ready to pay as much as the Havana audience will pay, which is six times as much as any New York audience has yet been willing to give up. And audiences willing to pay \$35 a seat imply a concentration of wealth which fairly outshines our

own, and a culture that may not be as deep as our own, but is at least as expensive. The upper layers in Cuba, Porto Rico, and Latin America may flourish on a basis of semi-slave labor, but there they are, silk hats, canes, limousines, chauffeurs, butlers, and all. And in the appreciation of opera given by star casts Buenos Ayres at least outshines us. These are facts well enough known, but not fully realized. No doubt most Americans yet think almost everything south of Key West a jungle.

#### STANDARD TIME ON THE SEA

*Providence Journal*

By an order of the Navy Department the fleet will hereafter keep standard time, instead of the time made daily by the noon observation of the navigating officers. Thus the convenient system introduced by American railroads thirty-seven years ago, and now in use in nearly all countries, will be literally in world-round operation. It appears that the British, French and Italian navies have adopted it, and very likely the merchant marine will gradually follow suit.

According to the internationally accepted arrangement, sea and land are marked off in zones at intervals of fifteen degrees of longitude—equivalent to one hour of time—beginning at the Greenwich Observatory; and within each zone the clocks keep the same time, differing by exactly one hour from that in the adjoining zones. But this simple standardization has, until recently, been applied only on land. There is no apparent reason why it should not be about as useful on the sea—so that, regardless of the exact position a ship is in from day to day, the clock's hands need be moved forward or back only when it finds it has passed out of one of the time zones and is in another.

In crossing the Atlantic, for example, a slow-moving ship, setting its clocks every day after the observation of the sun at the meridian, changes them many times by fractions of an hour. Using standard time only four changes would be necessary, each of an exact hour.

#### CAMPING OUT IN BRITAIN

*Christian Science Monitor*

Two circumstances, not, at first sight, in any way connected, are tending to afford a great popularity to camping out as an expedient for the holiday maker in Great Britain. These two circumstances are the housing shortage and the enormous increase in the available supply of motor cars. During a great part of the war the motor car, as a pleasure vehicle, was practically extinct in Britain. As soon, therefore, as the embargo

was raised and the manufacture of motor cars, in any quantities, became once again possible, the country found itself called upon to readopt this great world development in transport at a point some three or four years ahead of its last previous experience. All the possibilities and inventions of those three or four years were suddenly tumbled out onto the public market, with the result that, this year, there appears to be small likelihood of there being house and hotel accommodation sufficient in rural England to meet the demands of those who decide to take a motor holiday.

The inevitable solution, however, has already been found in the motor caravan. Light, inexpensive, easily put together and taken apart, supplied with every kind of comfort and convenience, from a coal fire to a glazed window, the very latest thing in the way of caravans can be attached to any motor car, and towed with the greatest ease, even with the aid only of a low-powered machine. Then the Camping Club of Great Britain and Ireland has a list, which it supplies to members, of some 500 official sites where a fixed charge is made. Or the holiday maker, be he a member or not, may take his own way and choose his own site, following the open road wherever and whenever fancy leads him.

"After meeting the initial expense of the caravan and the tents," declares a recent account of the matter, "holidays could be enjoyed amidst the choicest scenery at the expense of petrol and car depreciation only." The prospect is certainly attractive.

#### MISTAKEN WISEACRES

*The Etude*

When Verdi went to the Milan Conservatory it is reported that Basily, the principal, after a thorough examination, decided that the boy had not the requisite talent, and accordingly rejected the greatest Italian master since Palestrina. Indeed, it often seems to be the weakness of highly schooled conservative academicians to be stone blind to real talent. There are innumerable instances in musical history of teachers rejecting or discouraging young men and women who have afterward become far more celebrated than the teachers who turned them down. Garcia at first turned aside Jenny Lind, and the following incident from Mr. David Bispham's highly interesting book, *A Quaker Singer's Recollections*, indicates how the able and experienced Sir George Henschel might have robbed America of her greatest baritone if Mr. Bispham's ambition had not been unconquerable. Henschel was then conducting the Boston Symphony orchestra. Mr. Bispham

says: "After full inquiry into my experience and capabilities he told me, to my keen disappointment, that he thought them inadequate as a basis for professional work, for what I had done had been done entirely as an amateur and without serious study. I was listening to an accomplished pianist, composer, conductor and singer. I could not play the piano. I had never conducted. I could not compose, but I thought I could sing. Henschel, however, told me that though I had a good natural voice, my inability to play the piano made it fairly impossible for me to learn even a little of the music I must know if I wished to take up a singer's career with any reasonable hope of success. Disappointed as I was, I nevertheless determined from that night to be a singer."

#### THE CATHEDRAL OF ST. JOHN

*Boston Transcript*

Work is to be resumed upon the Cathedral of St. John the Divine in New York. The trustees, at a meeting held this week, voted to begin the erection of the nave on the first of April next. This great temple of the Protestant Episcopal Church will be the third largest cathedral in the world. Modern scientific knowledge has enabled its designers to improve in many respects upon the methods of construction known to the masters of the past, while at the same time this modern structure retains all the distinctive features of cathedral architecture. Barring some great catastrophe, it will stand on the heights above the Hudson for unnumbered ages. In its majestic proportions it will vie with the other great cathedrals of the world.

The nave will be 200 feet in length, and will rise to a height of 175 feet. It will be built of golden granite, so-called, a stone of light buff color in keeping with the appearance of the stone used in the completed parts of the edifice. The cost is estimated at \$4,000,000, and \$2,000,000 additional will be raised, in accordance with the policy of the trustees that each addition to the structure shall be accompanied by a corresponding increase in the endowment. It is thought that the work will progress at a rate which will call for the expenditure of about \$500,000 annually.

Many good people, harassed and perplexed by the plight of a war-ravaged world, will find comfort in the decision to resume work on the cathedral. The slowly rising structure will serve to recall to their minds the eternal verities which are not affected by passing strife and turmoil. Lincoln insisted, during the dark days of the Civil

War, that work on the Capitol should continue in order that it might constitute a proclamation that the Government at Washington would endure. The continuance of work on the Cathedral of St. John the Divine during the years when the world is being remade, after the destruction wrought by the greatest of wars, will serve to remind those who follow its progress that the lessons taught by Christianity, although they may have seemed to be forgotten, are still cherished in the heart and mind of humanity, and point to a world made better and a strengthened hope for the future.

### MOBY DICK

New York Sun

A good many persons will incline to believe that the attacks on bathers which have furnished such dreadful reading lately were the work of one or two sharks, and if the readers are of the older generation their minds will instinctively revert to a story of Herman Melville's which appeared just sixty-five years ago.

"Moby Dick, or the White Whale," was the tale of a sea monster whose ferocity filled the souls of seamen with awe and terror. The formidable thing about this great cetacean was the cruel intelligence he displayed. He had a peculiar snow-white wrinkled forehead and a high pyramidal white hump. The rest of his body was so streaked and spotted and marbled with the same shrouded hue that, in the end, he had gained his distinctive appellation of the White Whale; a name, indeed, literally justified by his vivid aspect when seen gliding at high noon through a dark blue sea, leaving a milky-way wake of creamy foam, all spangled with golden gleamings.

It was not so much his size, his ghastly color, nor his deformed lower jaw that inspired fear, says Melville, "as that unexampled, intelligent malignity which, according to specific accounts, he had over and over again evinced in his assaults." The chronicler adds:

"More than all, his treacherous retreats struck more of dismay than perhaps aught else. For, when swimming before his exulting pursuers, with every apparent symptom of alarm, he had several times been known to turn suddenly, and, bearing down upon them, either stave their boats to splinters or drive them back in consternation to their ship. His three boats stove around him, and oars and men both whirling in the eddies, one captain, seizing the line knife from his broken prow, had dashed at the whale, as an Arkansas duellist at his foe, blindly seeking with a six-inch blade to reach the fathom deep life of the whale.

That captain was Ahab. And then it was that, suddenly sweeping his sickle-shaped lower jaw beneath him, Moby Dick had reaped away Ahab's leg, as a mower a blade of grass in the field."

Melville's discursive narrative, in 134 chapters (some only a page or so long), tells of Captain Ahab's monomaniac pursuit of Moby Dick. This tragic chase aroused the superstitious horror of the crew, who saw something impious in the captain's madness for revenge. For the precise and vivid account of whaler's work Melville was indebted to his own experience. At twenty-two he rounded Cape Horn on a whaler and was so hardly used that he and a companion escaped to one of the Marquesas Islands, where, as a captive of warlike natives, Melville got the material for his romantic novel, "Typee." The tale of the White Whale was his last romance to contain enduring qualities; the waters of transcendentalism closed over Melville's head and some of his later books are well-nigh unfathomable.

### HOMESICK IN HEAVEN

New York Times

Sorrow in Petrograd, and one poor heart breaking. Miss Emma Goldman is weary of her own, her native land. Exported, at considerable expense, from an ungrateful country quite unworthy of her; brought back into the genial bosom of Bolshevism, the friend of humanity is unhappy. Six weeks she has been in the home of the exploited proletariat; six weeks she has been exposed to the free and joyous movement of triumphant applied Marxism; and the salt tears are tender in her eyes. "It is rotten," says the broken-hearted one; "it's so rotten I am sick of it."

Our lost angel of universal happiness has seen in its own home and capital the triumph of the beloved idea of her soul. She says, very frankly, that socialism in Russia "has taken away even the little freedom the man has under individual capitalism and has made him entirely subject to the whims of a bureaucracy which excuses its tyranny on the ground it is all done for the welfare of the workers." Unhappiness and disillusion; the long dream of this gracious friend of humanity broken and destroyed.

Still, parting is such sweet sorrow. Indeed, one begins to hope that the troubles of the Soviet are not as great as they are represented to be. If they have made the country unpleasant to Miss Goldman, they have reconciled Americans just the least bit to that unpleasantness. Evidently she yearns to come back. No possible relations of trade and commerce and friendliness with

future Russian Governments could induce Americans to consent to the re-exportation or re-immigration of Miss Goldman. Of her, at least, the country has been rid; and it does add a bitter vividness to our conception of the horrors of the dictated proletariat to think that even she finds them intolerable.

### INDIANS AND THE HALL OF FAME

Boston Transcript

A reflective New York contemporary discusses the interesting question whether the name of an American Indian should not be inscribed on the panels of the Hall of Fame. It makes no nomination, however, contenting itself with the general statement that in view of the Indian's original ownership of the land, he is entitled to a representative position in the national Valhalla. It is impossible to quarrel with this position, and it would not be difficult to name several Indians who have possessed the qualities of true greatness. The fact that most of these Indians were at one time or another the enemies of the United States or of the people of the English Colonies should not militate against the presence of the name of one or more of them in the Hall of Fame.

We might begin with Massasoit, who, three hundred years ago, welcomed the Pilgrims to these shores. He was a kindly and noble ruler, who believed that his people had been chastened to their death by the Great Spirit, and seems to have had a prophetic view that the whites would demonstrate their fitness to possess the land. He might well be enshrined as a prophet, or in memory of his position at the very threshold of our history. His son, Metacomet, whom the whites called King Philip, was undoubtedly a great man. In his intercourse with the white colonists, as well as in his organization of the Indian resistance to them, he showed the highest qualities of brain and of spirit. Red Jacket, a Seneca, was an orator whose eloquence deeply impressed his time. The greatest of our Indian figures, undoubtedly, was Tecumtha or Tecumseh, chief of the Shawnees—a brave and able man of the noblest qualities.

In more recent times we have had a long list of Indian chieftains of distinction—the redoubtable Cochise, the Apache, who had, by measurement and weight, a brain as large as Daniel Webster's; Geronimo of the same heroic tribe; Joseph, the broad-minded and gentle chief of the Nez Perces, who performed one of the most notable of military feats in his baffling retreat before General Howard; Red Cloud and Sitting Bull, the finest flowers of the greatest of Indian races, the Sioux; Osceola, the Seminole half-breed, who in the Everglades long defied

the power of the whole United States; and others as well.

Of course the essential difficulty about the selection of an Indian name for the Hall of Fame lies in the fact that each Indian chieftain, though possibly a great man, shone only in the records of one tribe or one small Indian nation, and did not pertain, as our white heroes are supposed to pertain, to a whole vast continental nation. But that inferior dignity was rather our own fault than theirs. If our fathers, by a generous inclusion of the Indian natives in the body of their State, had absorbed or assimilated them, we might ere this have had an Indian name which would have assumed the eminence in our annals that glorifies the name of Benito Juarez in Mexico.

### WHAT ARE UP-TO-DATE "FAMILY VIRTUES"?

The Mayor of Providence, R. I., Has to Decide—Can You Help Him?

Philadelphia Public Ledger

Candidates for the position of mayor of Providence, R. I., will please form a line on the left!

The Mayor of Providence has had a perfectly good new job wished on him in perpetuity by an entire stranger which may tend to make the office unpopular. The "dark stranger" in the case is—or rather was—Count Paul Bajnotti, of Turin, Italy, a millionaire who had the good sense to marry an American lady. This turned the attention of the Turin Count to America, a far-off land which a countryman of his discovered. He thought so well of us, indeed, that he remembered us in his will; and he apparently based this kindly remembrance of us on the goodly virtues of the wife we gave him. This is the point, marked on the diagram by an "X," where the troubles of the Mayors of Providence begin.

The will bequeaths to the city of Providence the sum of \$10,000, "the interest of which shall annually be donated about July 17 to the young lady in that city who, being twenty years old, marriageable and a daughter of the common people, will best deserve it by her conduct and family virtues."

All that is left to do is to pick the lady with the "family virtues"; and this simple, easy and noncontentious job is laid on the shoulders of the Mayor. She is to be "a daughter of the common people"—the class who have the most votes—and she is to be selected seriatim every year. This will render it unnecessary in the future for Providence to have any constitutional provision against a Mayor succeeding himself. The

"common people" whose daughters are not chosen "about July 17" will attend to that detail.

---

It is interesting to surmise what the worthy Mayors of Providence will decide to be the supreme "family virtues" of today. Once it would have been easy. The "daughters of the common people" had nothing but "family virtues"; they all got them at the same pure sources; and they all practiced them with the same assiduity on the defenseless male members of their own families until some venturesome youth from a neighboring household volunteered as "victim."

But are there any of these dear, docile, demure, unsophisticated, uncigaretted "daughters" left? "Daughter" itself—one of the most charming words in the language—is tending to become obsolete. It seems in its old-fashioned resonance to mark a difference in age and standing between two members of the family on the distaff side which neither of them is anxious to emphasize. The "daughter" is chagrined to be thought less worldly-wise than her mother; and it is only fair to add that she seldom is. The "mother" on her part is no doubt the perfection which that sweet name always connotes; but she modestly declines, as a rule, to "dress the part," and is seldom so flattered as when she is taken for the elder sister of her youngest "bud." Mothers are becoming more and more difficult to distinguish, and "grandmothers" have entirely disappeared.

So when the plucky but puzzled Mayor of Providence sets out to find his "daughter of the common people" he is liable to make mistakes. He will need a sly glance at the Family Bible—if by any chance such antique denizens of the "parlor center-table" still exist. Yet it is possible that in this new day the voters' lists will set him right. "Mother" is likely to figure among the "free and independent" politically. She is much superior to that domestically.

---

But when it comes to the supreme test of assessing the "family virtues," how is the Mayor going to make up his schedule? He must have a list of percentages—so much for "bread-making," so much for "keeping a room tidy," so much for untidying it again with personally constructed "tidies," and so on. This is really the crux of the situation. It will never do for the Mayor to set out on his understudy of Paris without a fixed and definite schedule of values to cling to. Otherwise he is apt to get his head turned and his judicial qualities fatally

twisted by feminine attributes which may enhance but are oftener regarded as rendering unnecessary "family virtues."

Still the difficulty is going to be that, if the Mayor be a man of middle age who has not paid any particular attention to the daughters of either common or uncommon people—or the uncommon daughters of most folks these days—since he was a young man, he may find that his list of these "virtues," prepared from memory, turns out to be really a list of nonexistent qualities and capacities that are only memories. For instance, he naturally puts down "bread-making" as a first-class family virtue worth 10 per cent. But when he gets all round, no one has earned the 10 per cent. They all get it from the baker.

Doubtless he will put down "pleasing social qualities," rated at 15 per cent; and then his perplexities will multiply. Has a young lady "pleasing social qualities" who cannot talk about the books that her mother should never have read? How does she class up when she cannot join him in a cigarette on the porch? What if her dancing repertoire does not go much beyond the waltz and its decorous sisterhood? Or suppose, on the other hand, that all the animal dances with animal names—or names which a "daughter of the people" twenty years ago would have thought meant something unmentionable in mixed society—are familiar to her, but that her piquant vocabulary is drawn almost wholly from the "slanguage" lexicon, how is he to mark her on his schedule? How does gum-chewing rank? Is it an accomplishment, a rhythmic exercise or a wicked waste of energy?

---

These are all difficult problems for His Honor, the Mayor of Providence. He will need all the help that Providence can give him. And he will not get a cent for all his parlous adventures, all the mighty risks he will run, all the undying enmities he will create. Count Bajnotti should have left a legacy to the Mayor as well; say, a retiring allowance.

But, as a matter of fact, the people of America who are favored by this attention from overseas should rally to the help of the Mayor and see that he is equipped with the best advice and the latest technical information on the subject. He should be able to deduce from a nation-wide symposium of expert opinion just what do constitute "family virtues" in the American home today. Have we the old-fashioned collection with us yet? Have we even the old-fash-

ioned home? Do we still cherish the maiden who stood "with reluctant feet where the brook and river meet"; or do we prefer her whose feet are "reluctant" only to be still, whether it be a Jazz band, a classic dance or

the foot-levers of a high-power motocar that invite action?

We ought to give the Mayor something to go by. We ought not to leave him to face so delicate and dangerous a problem alone.

## CHAPTER III

### EDITORIALS DEVELOPED IN THREE STAGES

The editorials collected in the next following pages are widely various in other respects, but are alike in the fact that each of them is developed

more or less strictly in three parts, representing the three-stage plan explained and analyzed in Part I, Chapter III.

#### THE OTHER FELLOW'S JOB

*Quincy (Calif.) Bulletin*

It was Josh Billings who said, "When a man thinks his nabor is happier than he, if he would traid places with him he'd want to traid back next day." Underneath the quaint spelling and humor of Josh there is always a deal of common sense. This little proverb is no exception.

Generally it is because we do not know the other fellow's job that we envy him. We see only the easy side of it. We do not know the work he has to do, what he has to stand for and what he is expected to give for the salary he receives.

Usually we get about what we give. If we see a man getting a big salary, inside investigation will show that he is probably giving just a little bit more for the money than anyone else his employers know about—else he would not get it.

#### A FOOD ANCHOR TO WINDWARD

*New England Homestead*

"Buckwheat is my answer to the cold, late, backward spring," said to us one of the best farmers in Delaware County, N. Y. He cannot hire help for planting potatoes, cabbage and similar crops, or for a dairy, but points out that buckwheat can be sown quite late, will yield heavily on good land, and in view of the prospective shortage of other grains, ought to sell readily at good prices.

Each passing day emphasizes the possibility of food-shortage next winter. It seems safe to conclude that everything the farmer can raise ought to command good prices. The real danger is that, in spite of their desire to do their best, farmers will not be able to produce nearly as much as

the market requires. There is no conspiracy among them to reduce consumption, but farmers are this season the victims as never before of inexorable conditions wholly beyond their control.

#### LET THE SOUTH RAISE SORGHUM

*Memphis Commercial Appeal*

We have in our hands a partial remedy for the high price of sugar. An acre of sorghum will furnish enough sweetening for any ordinary family with some to spare, and sorghum can be grown successfully from the Ohio River to the Gulf of Mexico.

About now is the time to plant sorghum. Every planter should grow enough to guarantee his tenants sweetening-matter at a low cost during the greater part of the fall and next year. Every small farmer should do the same.

As a commercial crop, sorghum will be high this fall. If any man grows a surplus he can find a ready sale for it. The cotton-products people were in the market for sorghum two or three years ago, but the market was not stabilized and their experience was not always happy. Some of the sorghum-growers sold their product at an agreed price and then when there was an advance sold to someone else.

The Southern people could make it so that the high price of potatoes and the high price of sugar, the high price of beans and even corn and meat, would concern them very little.

#### WHERE GOOD-WILL GOSPEL BEGINS

*The Churchman*

A crucial question in Christianity is, Do you own your genius, your leadership, your

skill, or are they God's, to be used for His purpose?

We shall not find the solution of the industrial problem until our industrial geniuses take orders in the kingdom of God. The Christian doctrine of stewardship is not concerned, first of all, with who has property or how much one has. The gospel grips the problem farther down. It does not propose a programme for the solution of our industrial problem; it insists that a programme shall be worked out by men who have dedicated their leadership to Christ. Has the industrial and social problem ever had from our business geniuses this single-minded contribution of good-will? If our social reforms have been so often visionary, it is because idealists have had so little co-operation from industrial leaders, who, if they had the good will, might have pointed out practical paths of progress.

It is not the selfish use of property which has caused the present social conflict. It is the selfish use of skill, genius and power.

#### IDLY FLAPPING

Cincinnati Times-Star

Is aviation to continue to be the great shame of America? Is the heritage of the Wright Brothers to be less appreciated by their own countrymen than by the British, the French, the Italians, the Germans?

It looks that way. The various aviation services of the United States are approaching extinction. Congress is permitting them to die a more or less slow death. Appropriations are withheld and, worse still, there has been no constructive legislation that would permit a healthy development of aviation even if the money were forthcoming. Meanwhile Great Britain has established a Cape to Cairo air service in Africa. In six months of civil aviation in England, over 50,000 passengers were carried, with but two fatalities. The man who would fly between London and Paris or between Paris and Brussels has but to buy his ticket and find out when his aeroplane leaves. Flocks of aeroplanes pass almost daily over the Alps from France into Italy, or vice versa.

After expending a billion or so, we never really got into the war, in an aviation sense. With all our money we were unable to compete with the countries that had developed the science of flying. And we have not even learned the lesson that appreciation of our ignorance would have taught. Other countries are going ahead, while we mark time. About all that can be said of aviation in the United States is that it is "up in the air" metaphorically, not literally.

#### DO YOU STUDY ANY MORE?

The Three Partners

With many the idea is common that the study period of life ends when college or school days end; that one studies to prepare for work and when work begins study ends; that when one gets a job or a position study days are over.

In youth one studies both to acquire knowledge and to learn how to think, how to digest information. The act of studying may be defined as the intensive application of a mind to a given subject. Studying is both a beneficial mental exercise and a means of acquiring more knowledge. It most certainly should not be abandoned when one becomes grown up and the possessor of a job.

There is a saying, "As a man readeth, so he thinketh; as a man thinketh, so he is."

A certain amount of intensive reading and studying—the good old-fashioned kind that is near to drudgery, that often hurts—should be done each day, whatever one's age, in order to keep the mind at its active best, to increase efficiency, to keep up with one's daily work, to fit one for better things to come.

No, hours of systematic study should never cease if one is to progress from year to year.

#### SOMETHING BIGGER THAN PARTY

New York Evening Post

The splendid outcome in Massachusetts is only what would be seen in any part of this country where the same test were made.

Uneasy and glib gentlemen who know their fellow-countrymen only as they see them in the distorted mirror of their own emotions, have had much to say about vast impending changes in the United States. The past was to be sponged clean. Old political methods were to expire in contempt. There was to be "direct action," control of everything by a group that knew exactly what it wanted and was to brush aside all obstacles to obtaining it instanter. Now, the great majority of the people have been listening to this sort of talk, first with amusement, then with irritation, and finally with impatience to "get at" that kind of nonsense.

They had their first chance in Massachusetts. And the whole nation rejoices at the emphatic demonstration of what America stands for unflinchingly. It has led to the unprecedented action of a Democratic President congratulating a Republican governor on his triumphant re-election. The thing is bigger than party. It is plain that thousands of Massachusetts Democrats voted for Coolidge. So would partisan lines be

broken everywhere, if the simple issue were squarely laid before the people. And on account of what Massachusetts has done, Americans of all parties or of none have reason to thank God and take courage.

### **SWITZERLAND'S MOTORLESS SUNDAY**

*Springfield Republican*

In forbidding the use of motor cars on Sunday the Swiss Government acts primarily in the interest of its own people, who want one day in the week to use their roads without annoyance or the constant fear of being run down. Yet it is possible that tourists, also, if worthy of a sojourn among the Alps, may come to appreciate the charm of a motorless day.

That there is a great charm in gliding swiftly and easily along the smooth highways which have made the beauties of Switzerland so accessible is recognized by everybody, but the mountains deserve, too, a more deliberate and meditative appreciation than the motorist is likely to give. If Byron, Wordsworth, Coleridge and the other poets who have recorded their impressions had merely seen the Alps from a motor car little in the way of poetic inspiration would have resulted.

There is little danger that in our day the kinetic sense will be neglected; it is stimulated to the utmost by airplane, automobile and motion picture. All these quicken the imagination, it is true, but they do not go deep, and one image is effaced by the next in the endless phantasmagoria of modern life. It is not difficult to comprehend why Switzerland should want in its week one day of quiet, sober comfort.

### **A PRIEST PROPERLY SPANNED**

*Hartford Courant*

Rev. Dr. Percy Stickney Grant, rector of the Church of the Ascension, New York, who was very properly spanked by his clerical and lay brethren last week, showed his ill temper on Sunday when he indicated to his congregation that the Protestant Episcopal Church in this country is not directed to his liking.

He said that the bishops are reaching out after authority which narrows and hampers the growth of the church and that the more vigorous of its clergy will organize their parishes into community churches or else will leave the Protestant Episcopal Church altogether. He told them, if he was correctly quoted, that confirmation is an outworn custom and that few thinking adults join the church today upon any intellectual persuasion.

Something serious, we infer, is about to happen; either the church will disappear

and leave Rev. Dr. Grant in possession of a community church or else Dr. Grant will leave the denomination, as did Rev. Dr. Richmond. There is no occasion for the world to worry at least as far as Rev. Dr. Grant's remarks are concerned, inasmuch as a higher power than he or his bishop may be assumed to have in charge the future of the church. What Dr. Grant has said goes far to establish the wisdom of the convention which rebuked his actions.

### **TWO YEARS OF BOLSHEVISM**

*New York Evening Sun*

Two years ago today the Bolsheviks overthrew Premier Kerensky and took possession of the Russian Government. They came proclaiming a new era of freedom and prosperity, a Utopia, in which the poor man was to have bigger opportunity than the rich, a régime in which the theories of Karl Marx should be put into actual operation, and the old unequal fabric of society swept away forever.

Today the Bolsheviks stand discredited; hated and feared in Russia, outlawed by the rest of the world. In their two years of power they have brought to the ancient empire of the Czars suffering and desolation unprecedented in modern times. With its industrial system ruined, with the best elements of its population exiled or held in abject subjection, with its people cold and hungry, shuddering in terror at the pitiless despotism which grips them, unhappy Russia has cause to rue that day two years ago when Lenin and Trotsky established themselves as its masters.

The radicals of the world may celebrate November 8 if they choose, but for Russia the day will be forever associated with suffering and unspeakable disaster.

### **JAIL FOR HAZING**

*New York Evening Sun*

A crime by any other name is no less criminal. Now that the courts are beginning to impose actual sentences upon students who injure their fellows under cover of an evil tradition, there is hope that the practice of hazing may finally be stamped out.

A Montgomery county jury has sent one student of the Virginia Polytechnic Institute to the penitentiary for a year, three others getting six months each in jail. This ought to take some of the false charm out of the custom. It is to be hoped that all boys with inclinations toward that type of savagery will take notice, and that other courts will take courage to do their full duty.

There is no desire to be vindictive toward these misguided boys. Some kind of bitter

medicine appears to be needed to cure the disease and save those that are to come. In the case referred to the victim of the hazers suffered paralysis of the spine as a result of the blows inflicted "in fun," with "no idea of serious injury."

The chief end of school is preparation for life. Consideration for the rights of others is one of the first lessons in good citizenship. If school traditions teach the opposite, they must be exploded. Jail sentences may help to blast them out, like an old stump, by the roots. But the process shouldn't stop there. It is too external. College boys themselves must develop a better ideal of manliness. And when college sentiment turns against hazing, high schools and other institutions will take the hint.

#### A TIP FOR MOTHERS

Columbus Citizen

A woman on the North Side has solved the hot weather problem for her children, aged six and four.

Each afternoon she fills a large washtub with water and places it in the sun in the backyard.

An hour or two later, the kiddies, in their home-made bathing togs—they're mighty scant, too—climb into the water for their romp.

Such fun as they have! In a week they have acquired a healthy coat of tan. They kick and splash to their heart's content, forgetting the heat, and giving tired mother a chance to cool off a bit out on the front porch.

Our folks never thought of this stunt for us, but we have a hunch that we would have enjoyed a dip every afternoon in our own backyard.

Your children probably would, too. Why not give it a trial?

#### STRICTLY PRIVATE STRIKE

New York Evening Sun

If all the disputes between employer and employee were carried on with as little public inconvenience as the drug clerks' strike, there would be little ground for complaint. We remarked the other day that crippling the modern pharmacy was not primarily a chemical matter. But so far as the medical aspect is concerned the chief danger was guarded against from the beginning.

Arrangements were made before the contest began to keep open at least one prescription department in every section of the city, so that necessary medicine could be obtained without delay. Such consideration is in happy contrast with the conduct of many of these affairs. Whatever be the

degree of justice in the demands of the employees, at least public sympathy will not be alienated because of ruthless disregard of life and health.

As to the progress of the strike itself, accounts differ. The union declares that employers are acceding to their demands. Certain proprietors, however, insist that they have all the help they need without making concessions. It may be that the case will settle itself in some mysterious way by the simple passage of time and the pressure of necessity. The point to be noted, however, is the exceptional case of a strike carried on without infliction of hardship on the public. Employer and employee are competent, under those circumstances, to come to any terms they can agree upon.

#### VALUE OF THE SHIN BONE

Baltimore Star

Recently we have been informed that we do not need the entire shinbone, that lowly part of the body which helps to propel us through life. If a bone is shattered or diseased in some other part of the body modern surgery does not hesitate to cut out a piece from the leg bone, but in such cases you get back what you give up. Such operations have not been infrequent, especially in relief of the spinal column.

In the European conflict, however, the shinbone has been found invaluable in giving back to wounded soldiers their facial beauty. When the soldier's jaw is shattered and he seems doomed to horrible disfigurement for life, the surgeon steps into the amphitheater of his happy existence and by grafting a piece of his shinbone upon his shattered jaw makes him passably pretty by leaving only an honorable scar instead of a grotesque facial outline. In this work it is pleasing to note that American surgeons have taken a most prominent part.

Man has not missed the rib, the appendix or the piece out of his shinbone. It might be interesting to know just how many other parts of the human anatomy could be dispensed with, in view of the great advance made by modern surgery.

#### FARMERS SHOULD TAKE THE HOME NEWSPAPER

Spencer (Wis.) Record

The most important paper for any Wisconsin farmer to take is the paper edited, and published for and in his community. It should be the first paper on his reading table, says F. G. Swoboda, county agent.

The publisher of the country paper ranks in influence and power to do good with the pastor or priest, the school teacher, the county agent, and the banker. He is the

connecting link between the town and country folks. In his position as purveyor of the news of the community he occupies a strategic position where he can do a great deal in breaking down prejudice, discord, and misunderstanding. A failure to appreciate the place throws the whole community into the rut.

By all means the best acquaintances of the publisher are the farmers of the neighborhood. Being the most numerous, the most important class in the county, they hold out a field with news of vital interest to the entire community—urban as well as rural.

Farmers are beginning to advertise, for at some period of the year, every farmer has something to sell. Their products may not warrant a large display advertisement for a classified or small display may suffice.

The best place for the farmer to advertise is in the home paper. The cost will be smaller and the returns larger than from any other form of advertising. Where there is no local market for his stock or produce then only should the farmer need to go outside his community to find a profitable advertising medium.

Farmers in many communities are now buying neatly printed letterheads as well as the customary auction posters from the local paper. Farm booklets and sales lists, as well as other forms of advertising, grow more common each year as farmers learn the value of advertising, the value of the home paper, and the home print shop.

#### MOVIES AND THE CHURCH

*Indianapolis Star*

An investigator—there are investigators in these inquisitive and meddlesome days into all human activities—announces, with an air of uncovering human iniquity, that more people in Chicago attend motion picture shows than go to church.

This is no doubt true, but what is anyone going to do about it? Of course a great many people who go frequently to the movies go also to church, the line between the patrons of picture-shows and churches not being a dividing one by any means. It is true that many moving pictures are not worth looking at, but on the whole there is nothing incompatible between churchgoing and visiting the shows.

It is undoubtedly a fact, however, that a great proportion of the people who make up movie crowds do not attend church, and the plain and simple explanation is, not that they are necessarily sinners, but that they find themselves better entertained by the pictures. This may be a reflection on the judgment and religious attitude of the movie

patrons, but it is a situation that exists; it is a problem for earnest and devoted thought.

Before the advent of the moving picture it used to be said in a condemnatory way of nonchurchgoers that they idled their Sunday hours away and gained no benefit. They are equally condemned now that they do get some benefit, for notwithstanding the trivialities of many films, in the long run education and enlightenment as well as entertainment are derived from them. The thing to do, it would seem, is for the church folk not to decry the movies, but to strike a partnership with them and adapt them to their own uses.

#### A JOB FOR VICE-PRESIDENTS

*New Orleans Times-Picayune*

Senator Edge of New Jersey is credited with the proffer of a mildly interesting suggestion. The vice-president, he thinks, should be useful as well as ornamental. "Congress," he assumes, "is about to pass finally a budget bill. Here is a chance for a real working vice-president. Under the budget system the president becomes more and more responsible for the estimates as transmitted to Congress representing as they necessarily do every activity of the government. In my judgment, the vice-president should therefore be looked upon as the real executive officer of the government, having general charge of carrying out the policy of the Administration through the various departments of the governments, directly overseeing the budget, which is the bedrock of these activities, and really becoming what a chief of staff, executive officer or vice-president in any successful business organization in the world would be. He should sit with the cabinet, and be the connecting link."

The suggestion has its practical possibilities if we assume that the business of the government is at last to be conducted in a business-like way. In a thoroughly business-like organization the vice-president could very well render more and more useful service than he has done hitherto. But it would require a good deal of adjusting to fit the vice-president into the budget scheme of things as general overseer or "chief of staff," and the budget bill recently passed does not attempt it.

The average American president is apt to be strong-minded, strong-willed and jealous of his prerogatives. The common or garden variety of Congress is inclined to be resentful of the interposition of subordinates between itself and the chief exec-

utive. Serving in the capacity suggested by Senator Edge, we fear that the vice-president's lot would not be a happy one. Exchange of his present ease and leisure for the carking cares of a difficult and perhaps thankless job as assistant business manager might intensify the present shortage of vice-presidential aspirants. It is interesting to note that Senator Edge, after outlining his idea, promptly and emphatically declined to be considered a candidate for the vice-presidency.

#### COLLEGE EDUCATION AGAIN

*Sioux Falls Argus-Leader*

The Red Man, a publication devoted to Indian welfare, has an article on the subject, "Is a College Education Necessary to Success?" The purport of the article would seem to be comforting assurance to the red brother that if he does not happen to be able to get a college education he can succeed just as well in the world.

The burden of the article is that many men have succeeded without a college education, and this is true.

There died some months ago in South Dakota a farmer who was reputed worth over a half million dollars; he could hardly read or write, and did not believe in education for his children. He also lived a miserable, pinched life. He was successful, but he would have been more successful had he believed in the highest kind of education for his children, and provided it for them. At least, the children would have been happier, and he would have shared in their joy.

The article mentions many men who did not have a college education, and became successful, even famous. But they obtained in some way an education that embodied several features of the technically so-called college education.

No one could claim that a college education is the sure road to success. There is no such road, anyway. College education is no panacea against failure; is it fair to say that the college is always to blame for it? Colleges do not supply brains or commonsense. They only supply the students with knowledge to help develop them. The very word education, which means "to bring out," is suggestive here. The college can but bring out into one's life the desirable things that are already in him. If they are not there, ten sheepskins will do him no good. When we speak of failure of the college, it would be well to remember that in many cases, the failure is not in the college, but in the student

who either did not have the ability to avail himself of college instruction, or deliberately failed to make good.

At any rate, a college education given an ambitious, well-balanced, brainy young man is no bar to his success in life. It is a strong factor in his favor, not against him.

#### THE DIE IS CAST

*Omaha Bee*

The judgment of his countrymen has no more effect now on the president sick than it did after the 1918 election when the president was well. The large majority in the senate against the league without reservations, the formidable opposition in his own party to the league with or without reservations, have made no impression upon him.

So weak physically he can walk but a few steps without assistance, chained most of his working hours to an invalid's wheel, carefully deposited in a chair by attendants before cabinet members are admitted to meetings, greeting them without rising, suffering from periods of mental depression, his passion for autocratic domination of all about him, and his intolerance of counsel from any source, remain unimpaired.

This is demonstrated by his action Saturday in dictating a message to Oregon democrats in which he demands from his party the unqualified endorsement of his League of Nations and its covenant, without the "dotting of an i" or the "crossing of a t." He seeks to fasten on his party what he calls "the service of humanity" at the cost of his country's political independence, its treasure, and the blood of its youth, which he would freely give to establish and maintain the independence and the territorial integrity of foreign nations as fixed in the grabbing and bargaining at the peace conference.

The hopes of the sane democracy of the nation are dashed. Its vision of division and disastrous defeat is made certain. Its leader in the White House welcomes for it the repudiation of American nationalism for internationalism, contrary to the teachings of the fathers of the republic. The fight is now precipitated. Mr. Wilson demands what Mr. Bryan aptly calls "suicide," and what many other northern and not a few southern democratic leaders believe to be a fatal policy. The issue is squarely defined, and the sure result of the adoption of the Wilsonian ukase has been forecasted in the primary elections of this spring.

**THE ADVANCE OF THE FARMER**

Orlando Reporter-Star

As pictured in the comic supplements, the farmer is a frowsy sort of animal. His clothes look like a tramp's, he is usually minus a necktie, and if his whiskers grow, they look like Carranza's.

The real farmer, as he comes down town these fine mornings, is a different personage. If his errand calls for contact with the beasts of the field or good red earth, he may not look just fit for a dancing party. But usually you can't tell him from any other kind of business man.

An Iowa man was remarking the other day, that in his neighborhood the average farm is worth close to \$30,000, and is increasing in value 10 per cent annually. A number of other states are just as prosperous as Iowa. Our friend remarked how many farmers now have houses lighted by electricity or gas, furnace heat, brussels carpets, lace curtains, pianos and victrolas. They have one or two automobiles, take one to three daily newspapers and as many weeklies, support churches liberally, and send their children to college and technical school.

Of course in the newer states, many of the farmers are where the Iowa man's father was 30 years ago. But they will soon come along. In the more unprogressive states of the East, it is not fully understood as yet that the agricultural college knows more than your grandfather. But this fact is much better realized than it was.

What folly then, for the newspapers to continue the preposterous habit of ridiculing the farmer's alleged rusticity. It could well be ignored, did it not lead some silly young people to quit the farms for the empty allurements of the white way. Also it deters working men from going to the country, and makes it harder to get farm help, thus raising the cost of living for everyone. But the city man who pities the country people for their primitive condition may have to borrow money of them to help him buy the necessities of life.

**HE IS RIGHT**

St. Joseph Gazette

Prof. George Melcher of Kansas City is quite right. Students frequently choose more wisely in selecting their school work than do instructors who seek to direct what the pupils shall do. It is common knowledge among the scholars that this is true, although we do not before recall having

heard educators themselves confess to the fact.

A boy, for instance, knows far better than the faculty and the board of education what he wishes to do in school. Yet he seldom succeeds in having his way. He realized the value of inveigling flies and bugs into bottles in order that he may study their mysterious ways, while at the same time giving the girl in the next seat the scare of her timid young life, by offering to dump the exhibit into her lap. He knows that the thrilling nickel novel tucked away inside the covers of his geography affords him a better understanding of the life of the western country than can be gleaned from a map of the Pacific slope states—but what teacher will believe him? He appreciates the superiority of studying the human body from going in swimming in the altogether to that of discussing its frailties by means of a schoolroom chart, yet he has difficulty in getting educational lights to accept his viewpoint.

It is much the same with a girl's studies. Left to arrange the curriculum herself, she would have one period for comparing latest styles, another for washing the hair, a third for practice in writing notes of acceptance to invitations for her company, and yet another for learning something about boys. Still, how futilely might she suggest such a course of study to the bespectacled feminine members and the bald-headed men of the corps of instructors!

Yes, Professor Melcher is undoubtedly right—quite right. The student could select a better schedule of work for the recitation room and study hall than is now in force by mandate of the board of education. The choice, unhappily, is never left to the classmen. That is why things are as they are; that is why the world of education is chaos itself, as any bright junior can tell you.

**"SUPERFLUOUS WOMEN"**

Knoxville Journal and Tribune

This is one of the things that are now adding to the troubles of our Uncle John Bull. Sir Rider Haggard has been making a tour of the world, making an investigation looking to the disposition of the overstock of "the sex" in Great Britain. He has paid special attention to the possibility of reducing the number of inhabitants of the female "gender." He says there were over a million of superfluous women in Great Britain, and that when the war ends there will be millions of them.

This is easily understood. If there were so many more women than men before, the

difference will be widened on account of so many men being killed in the war. And what applies to Great Britain must also apply to Germany and France, and Belgium and Austria, in which countries the loss of lives of men must run away up into the millions.

It is claimed that there is a shortage of women in Canada, Australia and other British possessions to which many unmarried men have been immigrating and but a few of them finding wives. Of course there may be found places for a portion of the superfluity; but what if they don't care to leave England and go there? What is to be done? Will the women be forced to go to these outlying possessions, just to get rid of them and make them less plentiful? As suggested by the Louisville Courier-Journal, "the truly advanced woman might prefer a seat at a spindle in an English factory, with wages and independence, as against the hardship of a home in New Zealand, British Columbia or British Africa." But it must be borne in mind that women as well as men have a love for the home of their childhood. Be it ever so humble, there's no place like the old home.

There be those who without serious thought may be provoked to smile at such a condition as that reported; but with those who think, it wears a very serious aspect. The killing of men in war is bad enough seen from any point of view, and there are various points to be considered. The presence of so many "superfluous women," is one of them.

#### RAIL CONSUMPTION CUT LOW

*Iron Trade Review*

A smaller tonnage of steel rails was consumed in the United States in 1919 than during any similar period in more than twenty years. Considering the expansion of the transportation systems of the country during the past two decades it is probable that the 1919 consumption relatively was the lowest, barring one or two years, in all history since steel rails came into common use. These are the conclusions to be drawn from the official figures of rail production for the year 1919 which have just been issued and appear elsewhere in this issue.

The output of 2,203,843 gross tons of rails in 1919 was the lowest since 1898, excepting only the two poor business years of 1908 and 1914, when 1,921,015 gross tons and 1,945,095 gross tons respectively were rolled. Exports of rails in 1919, how-

ever, were the largest in history, totaling 652,449 tons, and making the net domestic consumption 1,551,394 tons. This compares with the net indicated domestic consumption of 2,087,356 tons in 1918, 2,431,492 tons in 1917, 2,318,690 tons in 1916, 1,812,824 tons in 1915 and 1,770,415 tons in 1914.

As has been pointed out before, the railroads during the period of Government control were exceedingly poor buyers of rails and other forms of iron and steel. The total purchases of rails of the Railroad Administration in 1919 in fact amounted to only a few hundred thousand tons, the remainder of the tonnage consumed having come from deliveries against contracts placed by the roads with the mills while the former were under private management. The parsimonious attitude of the Railroad Administration in taking care of renewals and replacements has put an added burden upon the railroads under restored private management. This has forced the latter to come as a large buyer into the steel market dominated by a general shortage of tonnage and to bid for supplies against other consumers with a consequent sharp increase of costs to themselves.

#### A SCHOOL OF AMERICANISM

*New York Herald*

In a recent address Mr. Martin J. Wade, judge of the United States Court for the Southern District of Iowa, contributes to current thought many valuable suggestions on the question, Shall we have a school of Americanism?

Judge Wade says that the war "disturbed the lives of many of our people, unsettled their occupations, overturned ordinary economic conditions and produced confusion. The war aroused many elements of human passion which under the influence of Christian civilization had long been dormant. The passion of selfishness and greed seems to have been aroused to a degree never before existing in this country. The common interest in the lives and fortunes of our fellow men which must exist in a democracy seems to have faded away."

Many persons will not agree with Judge Wade in his apparent pessimism; nevertheless all will endorse his statement that education is the first remedy for the evils which exist as a result of radical socialism, anarchism and all forms of Bolshevism. It is well said that "every American should be a lamp lighting the way of freedom as well as a stone wall resisting every attack upon the integrity of the nation." Yet the

big question is, How shall this education be practically accomplished?

Judge Wade suggests that in an Americanization campaign the methods of political campaigners should be adopted. Some stanch American should be selected in each precinct. A questionnaire should go to him giving information concerning every voter. From these answers a mailing list should be made. To the proper persons on this list Americanization literature should be sent which will help bring to them something of the vision of their country as it really is.

In the words of Judge Wade: "This generation is going to protect the flag; the next generation may substitute the red flag for the Stars and Stripes." To avoid this calamity the present generation must inaugurate some Americanization campaign bringing practical results. Judge Wade's suggestions with regard to the manner of conducting such a campaign are worthy of serious consideration.

#### MARVELOUS MODERN FACILITIES

*Providence Bulletin*

The public's attention has been directed anew to one of the strange conditions of modern life by the statement that cold-storage warehouses in New Jersey now hold eighteen million dozens of eggs, seven million pounds of meat, and eleven million pounds of other foods. And this is the report from only one of the States in which the cold-storage industry is a tremendous factor in conserving the food-supply of the nation and equalizing its distribution.

Here is one of the little-considered changes that have occurred in the economic mechanism of living during the past three or four decades, but it has been far-reaching in its effects. The development of storehouse facilities has been marvelous since the days when Joseph in Egypt warned against the famine menaced by the "lean years," and advised conservation. The possibilities of modern cold-storage seem almost unlimited. The combination of warehouse and refrigerator-car has made practicable many achievements that were considered impossible fifty years ago, but that are now accepted as commonplace.

The development of refrigeration has been both beneficial and detrimental in its effects upon economic conditions, for there are inevitable drawbacks in most processes of evolution. We cannot believe that the change is yet complete. Probably in a hundred years the present conditions will be regarded as quite as crude as the con-

ditions of 1816 now appear to us. Not only will improved methods be employed, but probably some of the present commercial evils of the cold-storage business will be eliminated by that time. Unquestionably we have reached a permanent era of cold-storage and canned goods, but in this the importance of fresh food need not be forgotten. The next problem to be recognized is that of prompt and equitable distribution. There is too strong a tendency at present to sacrifice fresh food-supplies to the interests of canning and cold-storage industries.

#### THE MORGUE-KEEPER

*Pep*

All jobs on newspapers are good, but some are worse. The worst is that of the down-trodden morgue-keeper.

The morgue-keeper, usually of the feminine gender, begins her career filled with the importance of her job. The editor has just had a long talk with her. He has told her how essential a morgue is to his paper, how in the past his hasn't been the reallest sort of morgue. But now he has determined to build up a morgue that will be worth more to him than many reporters.

If the mayor of Tokyo dies, this editor is going to be in a position to print the full facts of his mayorship's life; these facts will all have been clipped from here and there, filed and properly indexed. And, of course, the mayor's picture will also have been filed. If a burglary is done and much swag is made away with, the paper will be able instantly to print an article on all the famous burglaries that have been committed in the past fifty years; the facts for this article will have been clipped and filed by the morgue-keeper.

And so the editor raves on in the ear of his elected clipper, filer and indexer, and he believes his own ravings.

And the morgue-keeper, flattered that she of all others has been selected to fill so responsible a post, undertakes her work of reading and clipping and filing. And in less than a week she is also doing social, writing recipes for the woman's page, answering the telephone, going out on a story when there is no one else to go out on it (and there usually isn't), reading proof; and in between times she finds 10 minutes a day to devote to the morgue.

Every man in the editorial room finds eight hours a day to devote to removing from the morgue files, clippings, pictures, mats. He returns them if he feels like doing so, which he usually doesn't.

And yet through it all this feminine person known as the morgue-keeper does get away with her job. Somehow she always can come through with the dope that will build the flash story up. She loses her temper sometimes, but never her loyalty. She fights for that darn morgue as a tabby fights for a kitten. And somehow the morgue is a success.

Not as big a success as would be if its importance were really understood.

It is apparent that the editor who insists on a well conducted morgue and then fails to co-operate in its upbuilding doesn't really understand what a morgue's all about. But despite lack of co-operation that girl in the morgue does make herself worth several reporters.

Pep sympathizes with her trials, recognizes her service, and wishes her luck.

#### MILK SUPPLY AND PRICES

Springfield Union

The report that farmers are being advised to sell some of their cows in order to keep up the price of milk through a reduction of the supply is naturally provoking protests from producers. In the ordinary course the spring months, with their plentiful supply of green feed, bring increased milk production and lower prices. This year, it is reported, some producing interests hope to avoid a reduction of the price and are urging reduction of herds as a means of preventing the usual spring surplus of milk from coming on the market.

From the viewpoint of dollars and cents to the producer this proposal may seem inviting, especially with labor scarce and with the railway transportation conditions far from the desired standards of efficiency. But from the standpoint of public welfare such a reduction would constitute a real peril. Milk is a necessity, the use of which should be encouraged by every means that can be devised by publicity, co-operation and proper legislation. The best and surest way to promote that end is to make the price of milk as reasonable as possible, in justice to all factors.

To an extent the producer is no doubt warranted in his desire to prevent a decline of the price of milk through expansion of the supply, since grain and help are so exceptionally high as to involve special stakes and risks for the farmer. But some reduction of the price would seem to be warranted by the natural advantage that comes from the farmer's being enabled to turn his cows out to grass and economize

in their feeding and care. The public, for urgent and vital reasons, should reap a share of that advantage. Attempts to profit in milk should be emphatically discouraged. There is a broader reason, moreover, why any movement to cut down farm herds should be discouraged. A reduction of livestock on the farms means a reduction in fertility and output of the farms on general lines, and that certainly is not in line with the efforts making on the part of our farm improvement and rural betterment organizations.

#### LEARNING TO THINK

Fargo Courier-News

According to a professor in the summer school of the Ohio State University, there has been a marked deterioration in the last twenty-five years in the ability of students to think. He says that formerly he was able to lead his pupils to consecutive thought, but now they do not concentrate; what they acquire is by parrotlike memorizing.

This is also admitted by other noted educators in different parts of the country, and doubtless has a large amount of truth in it. The youth of today has his attention scattered and diverted over a wide area of interests. The variety of amusements outside of school, the highly spiced and exciting experiences of everyday life, are not calculated to develop the ability to fix the attention upon a subject until it has been measured. The school curriculum is largely given over to a variety of subjects—so great a variety, in fact, that few pupils get more than a smattering of each.

But too much ought not to be expected from the public school pupil. When it is realized that nearly all of the instruction he gets in culture, religion, morals and behavior is now given in the schools, it becomes apparent that they have a big job on their hands.

Further than this, the art of fixing the attention is not easily acquired. Ability to concentrate is gained only by painful and persistent effort. Our guess is that the most serious fault here is due to the teachers' failure to instruct the pupils in the method of concentration. They should be expert in this, for college training is supposed to have this for one of its chief objects.

We have not forgotten the dictum of a professor, uttered in our hearing long ago, in a manner calculated to impress all students who heard it. "At the end of the freshman year in college the student ought to be able to think consecutively upon a subject for five minutes; at the end of his sophomore year, for ten minutes; at the end

## EDITORIALS AND EDITORIAL-WRITING

of the junior year, for fifteen minutes, and the graduate having carefully utilized the advantages of his alma mater for four years should be able to concentrate and think consecutively for twenty minutes."

The college training which can bring its subjects to the commencement (of their active life) with the ability to think consecutively and with concentration upon a subject for twenty minutes ought to be satisfactory enough for anybody.

Meanwhile, we commend to the attention of public school teachers—especially high school teachers—the need of teaching students how to think, how to concentrate and how to study. It is in these points that the chief defects of our system lie.

## LINCOLN AND FIUME

*Providence Journal*

A report went the rounds, just prior to the San Remo conference, that Abraham Lincoln once interested himself in the Fiume question. Verification is now furnished in a statement that a representative from Zara, on the Dalmatian coast, among those present at San Remo, had a "hitherto unpublished letter," written by Lincoln in 1853, dated at Springfield, Illinois, which made known his ideas—incidentally they were widely divergent from those that Mr. Wilson has been attempting to force on Italy. The Journal printed the substance of the reported letter recently, and it is said that photographic copies of the original, found in the archives of the Melloni family, are on their way to America.

Anything new relating to Lincoln is, of course, of great interest. Last February what was announced as a "find," a speech delivered in 1842 "comparable to the Gettysburg Address," was made public. But it turned out that Lincoln's biographers had not overlooked it. No reference to any such letter as that now reported, however, appears to have been made by the historians—which is not surprising, considering the reported circumstances.

As narrated, it was written to Professor Macedonio Melloni, a distinguished Italian physicist, at the latter's request. Professor

Melloni, who died in 1854, had been prominent as a revolutionist; he was undoubtedly interested in world politics as well as science; he had a wide acquaintance with personages in Paris and London, and that he should have communicated with a rising American statesman is not improbable.

Lincoln, at that time, was in what his biographers call the second period of his career. His service in Congress had given him some political reputation, but he had settled down to the practice of law at Springfield, and was studying the mathematics of Euclid to make himself proficient in close and sustained reasoning. Italy was in a fever of irredentism. Trieste was seething with revolution, and the whole Dalmatian coast was affected.

Large views are expressed in this supposed Lincoln letter. A United States of Europe was in the writer's mind; and, first of all, in order to secure the equilibrium necessary to the realization of the idea he regarded it as "indispensable to assure the absolute independence of Italy." Latin civilization strongly appealed to him. He was heart and soul with the Irredentista. He held that not only should the lost provinces be restored to Italy, but she should have "absolute mastery of the ancient Lake of Venice—the Adriatic—from Fiume as far as Cattaro without interruption, the whole length of Dalmatia as far as Albania, which also ought to be united to Italy." His study of the twenty-two centuries of Dalmatia's history had convinced him that "the ethnical quantities which have been violently superimposed there, to the prejudice of the native Italians, are formed by the most barbarous people of the world, Bulgarians, Croats and Serbians." He looked forward to the time when the territory should be taken from Austria, to which Power the soulless Holy Alliance had given it.

Assuming the authenticity of this interesting document, Italy will have the backing of the American people in appealing from Wilson to Lincoln. Regardless of the authorship of the letter, of course, the justness of the Italian aspiration is as clear today as it appeared to the writer seventy years ago.

## CHAPTER IV

### EDITORIALS FOCUSED UPON THE NEWS

The editorials in the pages next following are brought together because they have one characteristic in common—each of them focuses itself,

from one angle or another, upon its subject as a news-matter. See Part I, Chapter IV, for classifications of the news-editorial.

#### THE WAR-DIPLOMAS

*Massachusetts Collegian*

In granting diplomas to those men who attended M. A. C. for three years and then left college for the service, the faculty is taking a step which should have been made long ago. It is never too late to mend and the faculty is to be congratulated upon the belated magnanimity. Just exactly what these diplomas are worth, except as parlor decorations, remains to be seen.

#### BETTER BRING AN UMBRELLA

*Buffalo Express*

Here is a current despatch from Providence, R. I.: "A three-day week schedule has been inaugurated in many textile mills here owing to the slack situation in the market. Practically all the silk mills have adopted the three-day week and contemplate shutting down unless the situation improves."

This is the first discordant note in the chorus of prosperity. It is not to take alarm at, but merely to remind that no tide stays long at flood and that the coming rainy day should find us with a roof over our heads and provisions in the house.

#### WE'RE EMBARGOED

*Sun and New York Herald*

On and after the first day of June it will cost citizens \$10 for permission to voyage from these States to foreign lands—\$1 for executing the application and \$9 for the passport when issued. But there are exceptions. The elder statesmen constituting the committees of Congress having jurisdiction over bills relating to our foreign relations, meeting in conference, were moved by charity, generosity, pity or what not, and excepted from payment of this tax those voyagers whose destination is Cuba or Canada. Fortunate Cuba! Happy Canada! Lands blessed with climates alluring and no \$10 handicap imposed upon those eager souls winging their ways to absorb climatic delights.

#### PAPER MADE FROM GARBAGE

*Sun and New York Herald*

The experiences of paper manufacturers in Middletown, O., last year have proved the practicability of manufacturing paper from the refuse and garbage of cities, and may point the way toward a solution of the paper shortage, according to Thomas J. Keenan, secretary-treasurer of the Technical Association of the Pulp and Paper Industry, which is meeting in conjunction with the forty-third annual convention of the American Paper and Pulp Association.

The fibres of vegetable matter, old paper and cloth, wood and leather fragments found in refuse make a satisfactory pulp, when treated by the continuous heating system and cooked with soda, for the manufacture of coarse, strong paper, said Mr. Keenan. Although the paper itself is too stiff and dark colored to be useful as newsprint, quantity production in many cities on a large scale might be expected to partly relieve the demand for high grade wood pulp needed in newsprint manufacture, which is now used in the manufacture of low grade papers.

#### LATENT POWER IN ATOMS

*Scientific American*

Only a few years ago it was the teaching that the atom was the smallest division of matter, and today scientists are discussing the possibility of the race learning how to use the force which would become available with the unlocking of the latent atomic power.

Prof. W. A. Noyes discussed the relations between atoms and electrons, which form a part of atoms, in his address upon being awarded the Willard Gibbs medal, and stated that electrons probably rotate. This would make the atom a sort of miniature universe in which its nucleus would correspond to a sun and the electrons to the revolving planets.

Sir Oliver Lodge in a recent address also spoke of the latent atomic power which he

considers so very great that it would be disastrous to have it become available to men before a moral plane high enough to prevent its abuse has been reached. He thought that a way to release this great power is not beyond the possible and some day it may supply a satisfactory substitute for that now obtained when molecules, made up of atoms, are shattered by combustion of fuel or other chemical processes.

#### PERCENTAGE OF STORE EXPENSE

*Dry Goods Reporter*

Several weeks ago the Michigan Retail Dry Goods Association sent to its members a questionnaire regarding percentage of gross annual expense. It was the purpose of the association to gather figures which could be used with authority in case a member should be called before an investigating committee on a charge of profiteering or to give general figures as to retail business.

The replies received from the members indicate that most of the stores do not keep accounts accurately enough to enable them to tell just what their expenses are.

The statements of expense varied widely. One of the most accurate statements that was made, indicating that the store has a very complete understanding of the costs of doing business, gave the gross annual expense for 1917 as 32.5 per cent and for 1918, 36.5 per cent. Another, equally complete, gave figures for the two years of 29.75 and 29.25 per cent. A third gave 26.18 and 25.4 per cent.

Other figures were much lower. One very successful merchant in a country village gave his expenses as 14.6 and 11.4 per cent. The total costs in small towns ran from 16 to 24 per cent a year.

The general summary of the replies indicates that the gross cost of doing business in Michigan is not far from 25 per cent and anyone estimating lower than this is apt to be led into error and subsequent loss.

Retailers are advised to give this figure as the approximate cost of doing business, if called upon for a statement.

#### THE CENTENNIAL ERA

*Boston Post*

The people of Hawaii are winding up a season of celebrations to commemorate the landing at Honolulu one hundred years ago of the party of American missionaries which sailed from Boston for those Pacific Islands six months before. This benevolent invasion fixed the foundation of the development of that people and of their rich territory along the lines which have led to incorporation as a worthy section of our republic.

In a more distant outlook, preparations are now making at Manila to mark the discovery of the Philippine Islands by Magellan. The fourth century from the date when the great navigator set foot upon the island of Melhou will not be completed until March of the coming year; and at this distance in the ages there will be no incongruity in continuing the celebration, as has been proposed, for a couple of months to commemorate the arrival of Admiral Dewey at Manila in these modern times.

Right here at home we are accepting the centennial habit with approval. The history which has been written on this continent since the Pilgrim Fathers landed at Provincetown three hundred years ago forms the greatest chapter in the world's records.

#### HOME-MADE BOOZE

*San Francisco Bulletin*

Nominally the nation is bone dry; actually, it is almost as moist as ever, but with a strange, new, amateur and home-made moisture. Everybody's brewing it, but they are all brewing it in different ways. They meet and exchange experiences, formulas and samples, and never in the history of the country was there such widespread interest in the chemistry of intoxicants.

Some librarians have censored all volumes containing information on the subject of brewing, vinting and distilling, and there are gaps in their encyclopedias, but the literature of enlivening liquids is very extensive and accessible. Even if it were not, the human instinct for making draughts with a "kick" would come to the rescue of the industriously thirsty. The earliest nature study revealed the plants from which some form of "joy juice" may be extracted. The most benighted of savages were quick to seize upon the herbs with a latent jolt or a narcotic balm. Huxley says that savage man's first step toward civilization was when he devised some way of qualifying his water, and scientists tell us that civilization is many thousand years older than some of us may believe.

It will be interesting to observe the results of the prevailing enthusiasm for the study of chemistry. The search for new explosives is as nothing compared with the search for new ways of getting an internal "kick."

#### SENATOR FALL ON MEXICO

*New York Evening Post*

Of outstanding interest in the report of the Fall committee upon our relations with Mexico is its recommendation that the provisions of the famous Article 27 of the Mexican Constitution shall not apply to

Americans. This is the article which provides that subsoil products, meaning particularly oil, shall be and remain the property of the Mexican Government, to be disposed of by law or decree. The Petroleum Code, which was drafted to carry out the provisions of this article, was the subject of a protest from President Wilson to Carranza two years ago. In that note the President declared: "The United States cannot acquiesce in any procedure ostensibly or nominally in the form of taxation or the exercise of eminent domain, but really resulting in the confiscation of private property and arbitrary deprivation of vested rights." So long as Article 27 remains in the Mexican Constitution unaltered, it can be made the basis for confiscatory legislation. With a new régime in Mexico, desirous of better relations with us, there is hope that advances made by the State Department in the proper spirit may result in such modification of the article as will remove one of the chief causes of contention between the two countries.

For the time being we may fix our attention upon that phase of the Fall report which emphasizes the need of an understanding with Mexico without taking too seriously the alternative of a military occupation.

#### SHEEP RAISING IN THE HILLS

*Kansas City Star*

The Department of Agriculture of Pennsylvania is trying to make great sheep pastures of the hilly districts of that state; and Massachusetts is working out a plan for extensive sheep raising in the Berkshire hills, which cover the western part of that state. In those sections the soil is poor and the land, for the most part, lies waste and unproductive. Yet it might be profitably employed in raising sheep.

In Pennsylvania the state buys the ewes and places ten of them with anyone who will care for them, the farmer keeping all the wool and one-half the lambs born. The state takes the other half, and this pays the cost of carrying on the plan. It is hoped that the farmer who gets the ten sheep will soon learn that there is a good profit in sheep-raising as a food and wool supply.

In Massachusetts the plan is for several neighboring farmers to combine their flocks into one large flock and hire a shepherd to care for them.

Agricultural experts agree that no country is better adapted to sheep-raising than the Ozark hills of Missouri, and yet there are scarcely any sheep there. With the present stimulus of high prices for mutton

and wool, and the outlook for the continuance of those prices, there ought to be good profits in sheep raising in the Ozarks.

#### ANÆSTHETICS USED ON PLANTS

*New York Times*

Several recent dispatches from London have told of an interesting piece of mechanism, the invention of an East Indian scientist, by the use of which the growth and movements of plants were so magnified as to become easily visible as shadowed on a screen. These exhibitions gave the observers of them a clearer realization than they had before of the fact that plants not only are alive, but that their lives are active and purposeful in much the same way as are the lives of animals.

Now the same scientist—who has the fine name of Sir Jagadish Chandra Bose—has made, he says, the interesting discovery that if plants are to be subjected to a severe shock, such as is involved when they are removed from one place in the ground to another, they are much more likely to survive it if they are anæsthetized before the "operation" is performed. This seems a fanciful assertion, but its accuracy is a matter of fact, not of opinion, and the proponent of the theory says that he has tested it repeatedly in transplanting experiments, and that his success has been remarkable.

It has been known for years that the vital activities of plants, exactly like those of animals, can be slowed down or suspended by the use of anæsthetics, and by this means some florists have prevented blossoming before a desired date like Easter or Christmas. That transplantation is a great shock to all vegetable growth from seedlings to mature trees—that it is often fatal and always delays their progress—is known to every gardener, professional or amateur. It is not at all incredible, therefore, that the removal would be better borne if the plant were in a state describable as one of unconsciousness.

These investigations deserve heeding by people who let what might be called domesticated plants go hungry, and especially thirsty—subject them, that is, to cruelty which they would not dream of inflicting on any animals. That the plants thus neglected "suffer" in the ordinary sense of the word may not be demonstrable, but they present all the familiar signs of pain, including that of death, when the maltreatment is too prolonged or severe, and the possessors of hearts really kind and consciences really sensitive should feel compunction when they forget to water the geraniums on the window ledge.

**CHURCHES AFTER THE WAR**

New Orleans States

The prediction of a general spiritual awakening after the war is only partially fulfilled in the statistics given in the year book of the Federal Council of Churches, just now issued.

The tables reveal an increase of 2,780,000 members in all the churches of the United States since 1916, 580,000 representing the growth of the Protestant bodies belonging to the Council.

These figures, taken alone, are encouraging evidence of freshened religious activity, but a closer analysis discloses some grounds for discouragement, as for instance in the falling off in Sunday schools and attendance upon them.

Last year there were 10,587 fewer Sunday schools than three years ago, and the attendance 3,644,000 less. The churches, of course, draw their new membership from the Sunday schools, and, with a declining Sunday school attendance, the growth in church membership cannot fail to be affected.

One curious development is a falling off in attendance at the Jewish synagogues of New York. Last year it was 260,000, indicating that a considerable number of persons of Jewish ancestry have ceased to go to religious services.

According to the figures of the year book the membership of the Protestant churches is 26,000,000, and of the Roman Catholic 18,000,000. It is explained, however, that whereas the Protestant reports only cover adult church members the reports of the Catholic churches cover entire families.

The Greek Orthodox Church reports a total membership of 120,000, and the Russian Orthodox 100,000. It may surprise many to know that the membership of the two Mormon bodies is within 5000 of half a million.

**THE END OF AN ODYSSEY**

Manchester Guardian

The news from Berlin of the arrival in Arabia of the remnants of the Emden's crew is the finishing touch to an adventure well in keeping with the general history of the famous German commerce raider. When the Emden was caught by the Sydney off Cocos Island on November 9 she put out to meet the Sydney without taking on board again the landing party which had been put ashore to wreck the cable station.

By the time the Emden had formally surrendered and several rescues had been made of isolated members of her crew who had taken to the water, night was falling, and

it was too late for the Sydney to get into communication with the cable station.

When she did so on the next day her captain learned that the Emden's landing party of forty men and three officers had made vigorous use of the delay. They had seized and provisioned a seventy-ton schooner, the Ayesha, and escaped in her the previous evening with four Maxims and a modest but useful amount of ammunition for them.

There was material here for a fine adventure after the heart of a sea-faring novelist, and it has been pretty well fulfilled in fact. The cable operators vowed that it would be a short one, asserting that the Ayesha was leaking when she was seized and would take her captors to the bottom with her before they got very far.

But she did not sink—perhaps the resourceful crew repaired her on their voyage—and in three weeks she was lying in stores at Padang, a straight 830 miles away, on the coast of Sumatra. This was on November 28, and since then, from the details given in the Berlin message, the Ayesha has made her way in four months across at least 4100 miles of the Indian Ocean, reaching the Arabian coast at the bottom of the Red Sea on March 27.

Presumably the intention of her crew was then to march inland to the nearest center of their allies, the Turkish army. But their adventures were by no means over, for on their way they were attacked by the Arabs of the Yemen, who have no great love for Turkish rule. The Arabs clung to the party for three days, and left their mark on it in the shape of several casualties.

The wounded, says the Berlin message, are now in hospital at Jeddah, which presumably means that the rest have got into touch with some sort of Turkish forces; and so we come definitely to the "last of the Emden," as an individual fighting unit.

**JAPAN AND AMERICA**

Chicago Tribune

Two items of interest touching the subject of Japanese-American relations have appeared in the press.

One was a report from Argentina that Japan seems to have embarked upon an extensive colonization scheme in South America. Paraguay, Uruguay, Peru, and Bolivia are said to be welcoming settlement of Japanese in their countries, having undeveloped land to spare.

The Japanese, cooped up in their islands and growing in numbers, must go somewhere. The United States is trying to keep them out of its borders. Siberia is the

reverse of hospitable. China is already overpopulated. Corea is limited.

Expansion is not a policy with Japan. It is a necessity.

The other item conveyed news of the generous welcome given by Japan to a travelling party of American business men. One of the party says: "It is inconceivable that Japan and America will fight over a misunderstanding now when European civilization has retrograded fifty years as a result of the war and a Jap-American conflict would retard civilization a century. Literally the hope of both east and west rests upon American-Japanese co-operation."

As for a misunderstanding, we agree that it is at least almost inconceivable that Japan and America should fight over a misunderstanding. Wars are seldom the result of a misunderstanding, unless it be a misunderstanding of each other's strength. But consideration for civilization has never stopped a great war, and we doubt if it ever will.

A war between Japan and America will not come unless America blocks the road to some object which the Japanese consider essential to their welfare and progress, or unless Japan, in pursuing that road, threatens the peace and welfare of America.

The amenities of international intercourse, official or non-official, will not avoid either.

The American people and their government would do well to grasp the truth that the way to come to blows with Japan is to be so weak and uncertain as to invite encroachment: to be taken in by pacifists who would have us believe that Japanese policy is not energetically patriotic but sentimentally altruistic, or by optimists, of a more practical disposition, who discern private profits in financial enterprises in the far east.

We see no necessity for war with Japan. But peace can be preserved between us only if we study Japanese policy and action, understand their powerful motives, and at all times maintain our power to defend our own legitimate concerns. There is nothing, we believe, in the direct path of Japan's proper expansion which need clash with our important interests, and there is no likelihood, therefore, of our adopting a course of action which Japan must necessarily challenge.

That is, there is no likelihood if we look facts clearly in the face and do not permit our defensive strength to fail to a point

at which Japanese policy might be tempted to expand at our expense.

The South American development is not one to which we can afford to shut our eyes. If it extends, it is likely to bring about a serious situation for both countries. On the other hand, Japanese expansion in the far east promises no very serious difficulties, and we must hope it marks the trend of Japanese ambition, rather than expansion on our side of the Pacific.

But if we neglect our naval and military power we shall be preparing with certainty the war we would earnestly avoid.

## ELIMINATING TYPESETTING

### FROM THE MAGAZINES

The Inland Printer

What may prove to be a revolution in methods of producing publications appears very likely to be the outgrowth of the present disturbance in the printing industry of New York city. A report from that city advises us that two magazines attempted publication during the past month without the aid of compositors, one getting out its issues without the aid of pressmen.

In order not to miss an issue after seventy-three years of continuous publication, the Dry Goods Economist produced its October 11 number on mimeographs, five of these machines being installed to accomplish the work, copy being written on a typewriter, and some crude outline drawings inserted in the advertising pages. The mimeographs took sheets  $8\frac{1}{2}$  by 14 inches in size and printed on only one side. The magazine required twenty-four of these sheets, printed on both sides. The sheets were folded once, collated and stitched, making a book of ninety-six pages, 7 by  $8\frac{1}{2}$  inches. The edition was thirteen thousand, and it was necessary for the five machines to be kept working four days and nights, ninety-six hours, to get it out. For the issue of October 18 several multigraphs where used, with somewhat better results, as these machines print from type or electrotypes from photoengraved plates. This issue consisted of fifteen thousand copies, one hundred pages, and twenty-five signatures had to be collated and wire stitched.

The publishers of The Literary Digest adopted the plan of typewriting the copy and having it photoengraved, so that the magazine was printed from photoengravings. The copy was typewritten in ten-point type, five inches wide. Pages were pasted up on cardboard, the typewritten matter, headings and proof from engrav-

ings being assembled and sent to the engraver, who reduced them to the regular page size, which brought the type down to about eight-point. Our report states that nothing was saved in the cost of composition, as it was found that the cost of the typewriting, pasting and photoengraving averaged \$7.50 a page.

Another report from California indicates that the same or a similar plan was adopted by the Los Angeles Times, and this report goes so far as to predict that "within ten years the linotype will be a thing of the past."

This plan of typewriting copy to be photoengraved, the engraved plates to be used in printing instead of printers' type, has been tried several times. It may be interesting to recall that in 1905 Browning & Backes, of New York, published a book called "Glorified Typewriting, Its Book—Teaching the Principles of American Calligraphy," which defined calligraphy as the art of typewriting in such adapted manner that the machine's product can be used for printing purposes through line-engraving processes. The idea failed because type-written copy when reproduced is illegible compared with regular type printing, and human eyes are too precious to take any chances of injuring them.

The results of these efforts to issue publications without the use of regular type can not be called satisfactory. It is doubtful whether such a plan could be developed to an extent that would give results equal to those given by type. Nevertheless, they demonstrate what can be done in an emergency, and it seems evident that we may look forward to some remarkable changes in methods of producing publications.

This recalls to mind the fact that some years ago it was proposed that pictorial sections of magazines be produced on a photographic rotary press, using a reel of film and rolls of sensitized paper which would be brought into contact and printed photographically, developed, washed, dried, folded and delivered rapidly.

Who can tell what the next decade may bring forth in the way of improvements in the reproduction of illustrations and letter-press in magazine work?

#### LLOYD GEORGE SEES NEW LIGHT

Boston Transcript

The speech which Lloyd George made Thursday in the House of Commons was far more than a perfunctory enumeration of the results of San Remo. Merely to render an account of his stewardship, the

British Premier need not have addressed the House of Commons. Lloyd George's speech of yesterday is significant as a defense of a striking reversal of policy, and the acceptance by the British Government of the main points of the position laid down by Premier Millerand acting as the spokesman of the French nation. The British Premier is especially anxious to emphasize the completeness of the accord between the two governments, and the success with which he has pointed out the solid basis of the agreement is the measure of the extent to which the French policy of treaty enforcement has prevailed in the agreements reached at San Remo.

Lloyd George tells the House of Commons that absolute unanimity prevails in regard to the necessity of enforcing the terms of the treaty. The point of view has changed with incredible swiftness. Only a few weeks ago, the British Government was reported as bitterly opposed to the use of anything more than economic pressure to bring home to Germany the necessity of fulfilling her treaty obligations. Today, France is supported by the full force of British influence. The occupation of Frankfurt and adjoining territory, is now recognized by the British premier as a measure of defence fully justified. The San Remo conference has "dispelled all suspicions" that a divergence is possible between the British and French Governments on fundamental questions. "It was perfectly clear to our mind," says Lloyd George, "as to theirs, that the Treaty of Versailles is the basis upon which European policy must march in reference to Germany, and that we propose to act with them and the other Allies in the enforcement of the treaty."

Even more successful is Lloyd George in clearing up the misunderstandings and suspicion of the motives of France which a short time ago filled the air in England. The charge of "militarism" raised by those ignorant of the basic facts in European diplomacy, he dismisses as groundless. France, the British Premier points out, is free from imperialistic designs in her present policy towards Germany. Her leaders are firmly convinced that another world war will become a certainty if a new "Alsace-Lorraine" problem comes into being in the redrawing of the map of Europe. "I need hardly assure the House that the French minister readily and sincerely gave assurances that the vast majority of the people of France were just as much opposed to any policy of that kind

as the people of Great Britain. That declaration is embodied in the minutes of the conference. I attach enormous importance to it." The misunderstandings, he continues, were chiefly due to mischief-makers at home, who, from "personal malignity," were idly seeking to sow discord and confusion between nations which are determined to progress together in comradeship and good feeling.

Lloyd George's speech in the House of Commons has achieved its purpose. It has given notice to the world that the British Government is in close accord with French policy of treaty enforcement. Lloyd George has repudiated the policy which a few weeks ago threatened to create an impassable gap between the two governments to the great joy and visible comfort of Berlin. That crisis has been averted. It has been averted because Lloyd George, the responsible head of the British Government, has seen the peril that lurked in his former path, and before it was too late, has had the common sense to pledge British support to the French in disposing of the chief obstacle in the way of permanent European peace.

### THE ROSE

Country Gentleman

We have our favorite flowers for all occasions and places. The purity of the lily for Easter, the sweetness of the carnation for Mothers' Day, and the gay poinsettia for merry Christmas. All the states but five have designated a state flower, the choice ranging from the cactus, sagebrush, sunflower and the golden weed which hay-fever victims shun, to the fragile violet and waxy Mayflower—a total of thirty-seven different flowers being thus honored.

Officially, we have no national flower, but unofficially we might well agree on the rose. We depend upon roses for all occasions where words fail or seem inadequate. Brides carry them, the sick are cheered by them, and our dead are buried under a benedictory blanket of them. Our pioneers planted a rosebush beside the door as a pledge that it was a home. Three of our states found the wild rose growing and made it the state flower, and two other states have adopted varieties of roses as their sentimental representative in the hall of states.

As our civilization has become a little older, and as we have taken more time to improve our homes, the rose garden has become commoner. A well-planned rose garden is almost a sanctuary where one

may take tired muscles and troubled hearts for rest. When you see men and women and children working with roses, caring for them, loving them, you have no doubt about them. The influence of the rose is for good.

We feel inspired to say all this by the arrival of *The American Rose Annual*, the official book of The American Rose Society. The society has been organized since 1899, and for the last five years it has been recording rose progress in its handsome and informative annual.

To those folks to whom a rose is just a rose the book will be a revelation. It lists 144 new varieties. It calls attention to the fact that America is not only growing all the best varieties of Europe but is developing many wonderful roses particularly suited to our climate and conditions. A map by the Department of Agriculture shows where teas may be grown, where hybrid teas may be expected to be safe, and where hybrid perpetuums should endure. It is only a small portion of the United States where a rose of some sort cannot be grown, according to this map. Thus is the rose truly national.

E. T. Meredith, the new Secretary of Agriculture, writes the greeting in the book and calls attention to the fact that people are not content with the three primary necessities of food, clothing and shelter, but must have things like the rose to "express life's great drama in the passing of the seasons."

"No decorative plant has been more closely identified with the progress of western civilization than the rose," he says. "It is an insignia alike of joy, of sorrow, of love, and of war. It is the flower beloved by all. Certainly those who contribute in any way to the propagation, development and culture of the rose are adding much to the joys and beauties of life."

And we feel he might have gone further and said that they are also adding to the safety of society. The rose is an independent sort of flower with a sharp thorn for him who would tread on it, but its mere presence speaks of permanency, and the sermon of its beauty certainly suggests neither wandering from our hearthstones nor our national altars.

For any of our readers who may feel the same way and want to aid let us suggest that two dollars sent to E. A. White, secretary, American Rose Society, Ithaca, New York, will bring a membership and a copy of the book.

## INTERCHURCH MOVEMENT TO ADVERTISE NATIONALLY

Printer's Ink

At the recent World Survey Conference of the Interchurch World Movement at Atlantic City plans were approved for a national advertising campaign to be launched this spring. Virtually all the advertising devices of proved effectiveness will be employed, at a total cost of probably \$1,000,000. It is proposed to invest from \$300,000 to \$400,000 of this sum in newspaper and periodical advertising. Besides this, posters, circulars, booklets, display-cards, exhibits and numerous other mediums will be used.

The aim of the campaign will be to acquaint the nation with the facts based on the world survey recently completed by the Interchurch organization. This survey included work among the home missions both in city and country, in foreign missions, in the educational field, among hospitals and other benevolent institutions, in industrial relations, and among the churches and ministers themselves. The secular as well as the religious needs of humanity will be proclaimed, all the advertising being based on a scientific plan of "churching the country."

The campaign will be carried out under the supervision of C. S. Clarke, of the Interchurch World Movement, whose offices are at 222 Fourth Avenue, New York, who will have the aid and counsel of the two advertising agencies of Joseph Richards Co., Inc., and Barton, Durstine & Osborn, Inc., which will co-operate with each other in planning, producing and placing the advertising.

The advertising programme will be a step toward the realization of the broad plans of the World Movement, which has already completed the stages of organization and preparation. This movement had its immediate rise in the conference of 135 representatives of home and foreign mission boards in New York on December 17, which met to consider some form of church co-operation. It was agreed at this time that the time was ripe for the working bodies of the various evangelical denominations so to relate their activities as to present a united front to the world. A committee of twenty was appointed to outline a plan of church co-operation and to present it to the denominational and inter-denominational boards that were to meet the following month. The purpose of the movement, as defined by this committee, was

"to present a unified programme of Christian service and to unite the evangelical churches of North America in the performance of their common task, thus making available the values of spiritual power which come from unity and co-ordinated Christian effort and meeting the unique opportunities of the new era."

In January, a meeting of six joint boards endorsed the plan and their action was approved by more than sixty denominational boards and interdenominational agencies.

The preliminary steps in the organization of the Interchurch World Movement culminated at the Interboard Conference at Cleveland, April 29-30, and May 1. It was representative of the majority of the official denominational boards and societies of the United States and was attended by more than 500 men and women connected with home and foreign missionary work and benevolent boards of the evangelical churches of North America.

The findings committee brought in a report which summarized the aims and ideals of the movement. It declared "that the Interchurch World Movement is a co-operative effort of the missionary, educational and other benevolent agencies of the evangelical churches of the United States and Canada to secure the necessary resources of men and money and power required for these tasks (i. e., the missionary and evangelistic tasks previously defined); that it is a spiritual undertaking of survey, education and inspiration; that it is an instrumentality of co-operation and co-ordination of administrative agencies, designed to serve and not to supplant them."

In effect, the proposed campaign of the Interchurch World Movement is not greatly unlike that planned by commercial concerns. It has surveyed its field, decided upon its market, obtained the necessary preliminary distribution, and hence there only remains a broad advertising campaign.

## OUR RULE CRITICISED

Providence Journal

The criticism, made by speakers at the Clark University conference on Mexico and the Caribbean, of the Administration's course toward Santo Domingo and Haiti and the practices of its agents there, together with some reference also to Cuba, Nicaragua and the Virgin Islands, is not to be wholly disregarded, even though we may surmise that the critics are not friendly to the United States. Our paternal policies affecting some of the smaller Latin Ameri-

can republics have, of course, been viewed with suspicion by their neighbors.

In this instance we are denounced by a Venezuelan publicist and by a former functionary of the Dominican Government. Although Venezuela was rescued from the tyrant Castro largely by our effort, we never seem to have many friends in influential circles in that country. As for the Dominican spokesman, it might be presumed that he would be a prejudiced witness of the results of our guardianship of that troublesome little country.

The Venezuelan confined himself to a consideration of our Government's general policy as pursued since 1898, to extend American influence over the Caribbean, chiefly for strategic purposes. American opinion can join issue on this controversial ground without being sensitive about it. It is probably the fact, for instance, as this critic complains, that in protecting Nicaragua from revolutions we put restraint on the free will of the Nicaraguans; but, surely, we can defend ourselves on that score. So in Cuba, if our paternalism helps to keep the country at peace and promotes its prosperity we need make no apology. Our critic believes, indeed, that "the United States has a noble mission in the Caribbean," but he thinks we show little consideration for the "moral and political" interests of the people down there.

The denunciation of our rule in Haiti

and Santo Domingo, however, goes further. The Dominican spokesman holds that "wherever in the last five years the United States has assumed the government of another country, the coming of the American flag signified suppression of popular institutions and the setting up of an arbitrary and inefficient militarism." He declares that the Virgin Islanders regret that they are no longer under the Danish flag. And, additionally, he charges acts of abuse, even cruelty, against the inhabitants of Santo Domingo, of the same general nature as were once charged in the Philippines. As to the practices he mentions he does not pretend to much knowledge beyond hearsay testimony.

We may recall that the Wilson Administration, during the Bryan period, made a mess of things in Haiti and Santo Domingo, but our Marines have certainly established peace on the island, and there has been no recent information to indicate that matters are not going on satisfactorily. But if there is anything in the "unfortunate stories of torture of prisoners," and other allegations of gross abuses of authority, the American people ought to know about it.

The Administration through its civil representatives and the Navy Department is responsible for the government of Haiti and Santo Domingo, and regardless of their source specific accusations should not pass unnoticed.

## CHAPTER V

### EDITORIALS CONCERNED WITH SURVEY AND REVIEW

The specimens reprinted in this division represent editorials that employ or are in some way directed toward survey or review of matters

#### Breeder's Gazette

All over the cornbelt live stock feeders and shippers are clamoring for cars ordered weeks ago, consignments reaching Chicago from Iowa this week as much as seven weeks behind schedule. As shippers of grain and other commodities are in similar predicament immediate relief is improbable. By the somewhat drastic process of taking stock cars from western roads the eastern embargo on live stock has been lifted during the past week, relieving congestion at Chicago and stabilizing prices to some extent, but both the market and the transportation situation are unsatisfactory, the countryward movement of stock cattle having been crippled at a time when pastures are usually replenished. Shipments of live stock from Chicago to local eastern points have been positively refused by several lines, but traffic to Atlantic seaboard points was restored to a normal basis this week. Western roads are taking stock cattle, injecting considerable life into that trade after a month of stagnancy. The practice of eastern roads of holding stock cars unless they can be returned loaded is working hardship on the industry.

#### CARRYING MAIL BY AIRPLANE

New York Times

A former Army aviator was arrested at Los Angeles not long since for disorderly conduct in looping the loop over a public square. On the same day two aviators were arrested in New Jersey for shooting wild geese in the closed season from a plane. These incidents of "joy riding" in the air are worthy of notice as showing how much at home man has become in the element through which, since the dawn of time until less than twenty years ago, only the birds winged their way. When we turn to the use of the airplane for transportation in the carrying on of business we have the proof of stability and stanchness that explain how liberties can be taken with it by daring aviators.

more or less outside of "spot" news; i. e., from the immediate news of the day. For discussion of such editorials, see Part I, Chapter V.

When an attempt was made to substitute the airplane for the mail car there was a solemn wagging of heads; in fine weather all might go well and the letters and express parcels might be delivered on time, but it was ridiculous to suppose that any kind of schedule could be maintained in the winter season. Well, in one of the most inclement and turbulent of winters the carriers easily beat the railroads and sometimes triumphed over conditions that delayed the land mail for hours, and even for days. The routes on which the flying was done were laid out between New York and Washington and between New York and Cleveland.

#### TIME TO ACT IN TIME

The Independent

Because the inevitable revolutions in the despotic countries of Europe were postponed the Great War was rendered inevitable. By postponing unity of command and other necessary but disagreeable measures the Allies came near losing the war. By putting off the revision of the secret treaties the victorious Allies found themselves unready to declare their peace terms at the end of the war. By failing to settle the Adriatic question a year ago the diplomats in Paris gave d'Annunzio his chance to intervene and make the question more insoluble than ever. Because they could not agree on a partition of Turkey in 1854, 1878, 1912 and 1919 the Powers find it harder than ever to agree in 1920. Because England refused Home Rule to Ireland a generation ago the Irish are demanding complete independence today. Because the Senate delayed the peace treaty to tag the League of Nations covenant with needless reservations the United States remains at war with Germany and in rather strained relations with the Allies.

De Quincey once warned the youth of his generation that murder led to theft, theft to drunkenness, drunkenness to Sabbath breaking and profanity, and these vices in the end led to habits of idleness and procrastination. Professor Clark of Columbia has sug-

gested that in view of the mischief which procrastination has wrought in the world, De Quincey's moralizing should have been taken seriously.

No settlement is a right settlement unless it is made at the right time.

### BET YOU DON'T KNOW BEANS

Chemical Round Table

Many of us think that we know beans. We may change our point of view, for recent researches show that the average American does not really know the value of the various grades of those much-used legumes. The true story of the bean was told recently by Dr. C. O. Johns of the Bureau of Chemistry, Department of Agriculture, in an address before the biological section of the American Chemical Society.

Dr. Johns said that the beans which gave full growth to the animals to which they were fed were of Chinese origin, the soy bean, which is already cultivated to some extent in this country, and the mung bean, from which the Chinese raise the sprouts which are a leading ingredient in chop suey. There is another Oriental bean, the adzuki, which has about half the value in promoting growth as have the soy and mung beans.

The bean of commerce, known as the navy bean, used both in the making of Boston baked beans and New York beans, does not, according to Dr. Johns, promote growth, but it will maintain strength and restore the losses of fatigue.

The Lima bean has about the same qualities as the navy bean.

These two American beans can be made more valuable for growing children by the addition of cystene, a crystal derived from wool, if three-tenths of 1 per cent of that product is added.

Dr. Johns also recommended the peanut, as having about the same qualities as the Chinese beans, of which he spoke in glowing praise.

### DUELING LEGAL FOR ONCE

New York Times

By passing a law giving formal authorization to dueling, after a duly appointed commission had decided that in no other way can a quarrel be honorably settled, the little Republic of Uruguay has taken action which, if not without precedent, certainly comes near to being so.

Of course, in many countries and for many centuries, and in not a few countries still, the duel has been in fact obligatory, in certain well understood conditions, upon all men of military or social rank high enough for them to claim with plausibility

to be possessed of "honor." Even in those countries, however, not only now, but almost as far back as the beginning of reliance on courts for the settlement of personal grievances, the duel has been forbidden and penalized, so far as the statute book was concerned.

That such laws were not often enforced with either sincerity or vigor is true, but they have existed, and everywhere, almost invariably, the encounters had to be conducted with at least the pretense of secrecy. Spectators were few and trusted, the scene a forest glade or sequestered meadow, the time dawn. And when the result of the combat was death it was usually essential to the victor's convenience, and often to his safety, that he should retire across the nearest frontier until the representatives of authority forgot his offense.

In other words, custom has tolerated or compelled dueling, while the law forbade it. The course of Uruguay is therefore anomalous and at this late day astonishing. The only available explanation is that an ex-President of Uruguay recently killed a man in a duel and prefers to have such acts legalized.

### THE SLACKER EVIL

Minneapolis Journal

Never in the country's history has unskilled labor had such an inning as now; and never has it flouted its fortune as now. "Wages have doubled and service has been cut in half" is a common saying among employers of common labor.

In the Federal Employment Agency in this city are jobs for a thousand men. From one to three hundred men come daily to look over the offerings, and most of them go away to remain idle. From fifty to sixty-five cents an hour is offered for unskilled work on highways, on railroads, for chore work or for any task lasting from a day to a year.

Twenty-five calls daily for farm hands are received, and usually not more than five or six men respond. The wages offered range from seventy to eighty-five dollars a month with board, room and laundry—the equivalent of forty or fifty dollars more. To married couples is offered a hundred dollars a month, with house, garden and other substantial privileges. Where the employment is at a distance, the railroad fare is usually paid.

Recently a call came for three men to carry mail. Their duty would be to sit on a wagon seat, drive about a little and wait a good deal—no lifting, no care of horses. The job was near to doing nothing, and the pay was a hundred and five dollars a month.

## EDITORIALS AND EDITORIAL-WRITING

Yet the agency had great difficulty in finding three men out of three hundred.

During the war slackening of this kind was a misdemeanor; and the men wilfully unemployed had to fight or work. This slackening element is as sore a load as it was during the war. It aggravates every economic evil; it eats what its betters produce and spoils more than it consumes.

It is a pity that pressure cannot be brought to bear on this disloyal mass to make it bear its fair share of the load under which the world is now staggering.

### THE FARMER'S NEW VOICE

*Kansas Industrialist*

Men in business are always ready listeners when their business is being discussed. Probably the most striking example of this is found in the interest shown by farmers in the country correspondence of a local newspaper.

Farmers realize that it is their neighbor who is writing, the man who farms under the same conditions, goes to the same church, sends his children to the same school, votes at the same polls—a man that has proved himself to be a trusted friend.

People are giving their attention now more than ever to the correspondent who can do more than report the news. The rapidly developing field of country correspondence now contains reports of experiments in feeding, plowing, and seeding, and the results of the harvests. Current topics, with application to the particular locality, are presented. Questions relating to roads, markets, boys' and girls' clubs, machinery, farm bureau work, schools, and churches are discussed and the views of different persons are given.

It is the new voice of the farmer speaking as an individual and as a community. The miller, the merchant, the manufacturer, the laborer, and the politician are all watching the new development with a keen eye.

### THE COMING NEWSPAPER

*Ft. Scott Tribune*

It probably will not be many years before the rates per inch or per line in American newspapers will be six or eight times as high as they are now, necessitating a great reduction in the size of the advertisements. This change would be attended, also, by a great reduction in the amount of reading matter in the newspapers.

The world's shortage of newsprint paper, should it continue much longer, and the tremendous costs of labor and supplies will bring this about.

These two changes could be effected without serious consequences. Fully one-half of

the reading matter that appears in the average American newspaper could be cut without curtailing the real, essential news of the day. The larger city papers could eliminate two-thirds of their reading matter and still give as much news as they do give.

The growth of American newspapers the past quarter of a century has resulted in the padding of the news columns to balance the advertising columns. It is a theory that there must be a proportionate amount of reading matter to advertising. The result is that, regardless of the nature or quality of the news, so much space must be filled with reading matter. News stories are padded and much unimportant stuff is published. It would detract nothing from the effectiveness of the merchants' advertising to reduce the space, if all advertisers reduce their space proportionately. A page of the Tribune-Monitor would be just as effective were the full page but half its present size and the general standard of sizes proportionately diminished. In other words, the efficacy of advertising is not measured by inches, but by proportions. And so, if it becomes necessary to reduce the size of newspapers, to eliminate the surplusage in reading matter and increase the charge for space proportionately, the service to the advertiser would in no way be impaired, and the new economic obstacles that confront the newspaper trade would be met.

### LONDON-CAIRO-THE CAPE, BY AIRPLANE

*Scientific American*

The recent flight from London to the Cape of Good Hope by way of Cairo, a distance, over the route followed, of nearly 10,000 miles, is comparable with the 12,000-mile flight which was recently made from London to Australia, and, like the preceding venture, it has brought its full measure of useful scientific and technical data. Colonel Van Ryneveld and Captain Brand, of the South African Air Service, left London in a Vickers-Vimy on February 4th, and traveled by way of Rome and Sollum, on the African coast, to Cairo. Leaving Cairo on February 10th for a non-stop to Khartoum, they crashed when about half-way over the desert at Wadi Halfa, and the plane was hopelessly wrecked. They salved their engines and returned to Cairo, where they placed them in a sister machine and made another start. Again they came down in the treacherous air at Wadi Halfa, but struggled through to Khartoum. Victoria Nyanza was reached February 26th, Victoria Falls on the Zambezi on March 2d, and Buluwayo on March 5th. Leaving Bulu-

wayo, their machine failed to rise properly and crashed. The South African Government sent north a Royal Air Force Factory Vickers machine, and on this they left Buluwayo on March 17th and reached Cape Town on March 20th.

The lessons of this extraordinary fight with the elements are, first, that the airplane is no mere fair-weather craft, but is capable of winning through against abnormally severe obstructions. One of the competing craft had no less than eight forced landings in a strange country, in spite of which it was able to carry on. We quite agree with Land and Water that aircraft manufacturers must cut loose from some war conceptions; that just as the battleship would make a poor merchantman, the battle plane should be the foundation rather than the model of the commercial plane; and, finally, that it is necessary to chart the air as the sea has been charted. There are areas of dangerous and stormy air as there are of dangerous and stormy sea. Hot, dry air was the cause of forced descent and of failures to rise, and areas of this character must be carefully charted before regular overland travel can be achieved with safety and on schedule time.

#### PAPER FROM COTTON-STALKS

*Charleston Post*

German scientists announce the interesting "discovery" that paper can be made from cotton-stalks, a fact which has been known and proved in this country for at least ten and probably a good many more years. A while back it used to be quite a stirring subject throughout the cotton-growing States, and there was a lot of talk about the great factories that were to be put up in the South for the conversion of this waste material into a useful product, and the newspapers of this part of the country, for a time, even dreamed that they would be independent of the northern pine forests—and the paper trust. We rather think some of the cotton-stalk paper was made up at Gaffney as an experiment, and it looked very good, too, though more like heavy wrapping paper than newsprint. Certainly paper can be made from cotton-stalks; the German professor has discovered a true thing, and it is to be hoped he has had as happy a thrill as used to be enjoyed by the folk hereabout who first found it out and thought they had a new bonanza. But as a commercial proposition the German financiers, who have not too much to spare on new ventures just now, anyway, had better—and it is a safe guess that they will—look a little closer into the matter and do some scientific figuring.

#### WAR AND PANIC PRICES

*Better Farming*

There is just complaint of the present high prices, but it may be a little comfort to know that they have been higher. I have been going over the record, which shows the prices prevailing in the years between 1865 and 1868, just following the great war between the States. It appears that cotton was \$1.54 per pound, wheat was \$2.16, cattle \$9.50 per hundred, hogs \$15.60, butter 70c, flour \$23.50 per barrel, sugar 37c per pound, tea \$2.10 per pound, calico 50c a yard, potatoes \$5 a bushel, wool \$1.70 per pound. Doubtless everybody was asking then, as now, "Will these war prices ever tumble?" They did tumble, and they tumbled fast when once they started downward. The low level seems to have been reached in the years 1895, 1896 and 1897. An extract from a local paper of that period in Iowa has come to my desk. The prices quoted are as follows: Eggs, 7½c per dozen; butter, 10c per pound; spring chickens, 6c per pound; ducks, 5½c; geese, 8c; hay, \$6 to \$7 per ton; steers, \$3.50 to \$4 per hundred pounds; cows and heifers, \$2 to \$2.50; hogs, \$2.50 to \$2.85; sheep, \$2 to \$2.50. Corn appears to have been worth 15c to 17c per bushel; wheat, 40c; oats, 11c; potatoes, 9c to 12c per bushel; wool, 11c per pound. Horses were sold for \$5 to \$25 each for unbroken Westerns, others from \$20 upwards, but it took a good one to bring \$100.

These prices must have been discouraging to the farmer, but he had some consolation in the fact that he could buy a pair of overalls for 35c, suspenders for 9c, two flannel shirts for 45c, shoes for \$1.50, ladies' fine shoes \$2, a pound package of coffee for 20c, eighteen pounds of granulated sugar for \$1, and a sack of flour for 95c.

The chief instruction that the above figures impart, both high and low, is this: Conditions today will not be the conditions tomorrow. No one desires the post-war prices of 1865 nor those of 1920 to continue. Neither do we desire the panic prices of 1896. There must be and will be a fair medium which will grant to the producer a fair return for his investment and labor and will give the consumer the chance to live without mortgaging his next year's salary.

#### PRESIDENTS FURNISHED BY WARS

*Washington Post*

"Every war in which America has engaged has produced one or more presidents, and despite the natural reaction against all things that smacked of the military immediately following the bloodiest of all wars—supposedly the last war—I believe that the

## EDITORIALS AND EDITORIAL-WRITING

precedent will be followed in 1920," said G. E. Ford of Denver. "The war for independence gave us President Washington, the war of 1812 gave us President Jackson, the Indian wars gave us President William Henry Harrison, the Mexican War gave us Presidents Taylor and Pierce, the Civil War gave us President Grant, and the Spanish War gave us President Roosevelt. Presidents Lincoln, Garfield, Hayes, Benjamin Harrison and McKinley all had military records, which beyond question greatly strengthened their candidacies. Soldiers have been leaders in government since the beginning of civilization, and unless human nature changes almost overnight I am of the opinion that a soldier will lead this country for the next four years.

"General Wood is unquestionably the leading candidate at present. Although he has become involved in several party controversies which may militate against his chances, his strength throughout the country cannot be gainsaid, and it will be difficult for the other aspirants for the Republican nomination to overcome his lead. The other soldier candidate, General Pershing, now looms as a compromise candidate, due to the strife which has grown up between the candidates. Of all the soldiers who have been elected the chief civil magistrate of the country, not one has been chosen on his military record alone. In addition to the spectacular prominence accorded a military leader in time of war, each one of these soldier candidates was made his party standard bearer because of some quality brought out under the acid test of war aside from purely military ability. In General Pershing's case this quality, prominently brought out during the war, was business ability—the successful management of America's vast business enterprises, the American Expeditionary Forces. No man other than Roosevelt has ever been given such a reception as Pershing has been given everywhere he has appeared since his return to America. That the cheers given him could be translated into votes should he be named at Chicago, there is little doubt."

#### THE SHIFTING CORN-BELT

*Brooklyn Standard Union*

Somebody has discovered that the corn-belt has the habit of moving, and announces the fact, which is likely to cause surprise in quarters where this staple is planted, gathered and is the subject of discussions and predictions.

At one time the belt stretched across Iowa, Illinois, and Indiana; and then it shifted, or was extended, to certain parts of Missouri, Kansas, Nebraska, and South Da-

kota. There it remained stationary for a period, and then it resumed its travels, going South into Louisiana, Tennessee, Georgia, Alabama, and Texas.

But like most belts it did not long remain still, and it has now migrated to the Northwest, to Oregon; and that State, which is so rich in scenery, fruit, timber and political nostrums, is letting the world know about the latest shift. Of course, when the term corn-belt is used, it does not mean the nation's center of corn-production, but is intended to include those sections which rise far above the average in bushels per acre raised.

And where the corn belt is, there is rural prosperity. At least, the farmers' prospects of buying new automobiles are considerably increased.

#### A SAGE-BRUSH TRAGEDY

*Boston Herald*

It is a pity that Mark Twain is not living to write the obituary of the Virginia City (Nev.) Enterprise, on which he worked in the bonanza days of long ago. A brief news item chronicles the suspension of that newspaper; its passing brings back the memory of the remarkable boom city where the great silver fortunes were made, a city of which but a pitiful ghost survives among the sand and sage. For years the Enterprise struggled on after the great boom "busted," but Virginia City could not "come back."

In all the romantic story of the West there is no chapter more entrancing than that which tells of the rise of the fabulously rich mining-camp. It was the wildest place that the wild West knew, the richest center in the land, where millions were made and lost in a minute. Its days of glorious prosperity were only a few years ago, but to the occasional visitor, whom curiosity draws to its deserted streets and tumbledown shacks, its glory seems further in the past than the mysterious civilization of the Mesa Verde.

The West is full of lost cities and dead towns, not only the mining regions, but the prairie states as well, but among them all Virginia City is in a class by itself. And the tragedy of it is that the place does not know that it has long been dead, and the people still live, or exist, there who cling to hope that in some magic way the boom will come back. And in all the sovereign State of Nevada—by the way, a state about as large in area as all New England and New York combined—there are fewer persons than in the city of Somerville, Mass., and a very different class of population in the main.

### THE TERM "TWO BITS"

Milwaukee News

The discussion over the origin of the term "two bits" and its multiples of "four bits," "six bits," etc., may arouse as much comment as the Bacon-Shakespeare controversy. To Northern and Eastern people the term sounds like a popular slang expression, but to the people of the West and Southwest, it is common if not provincial. The price of "a quarter" is seldom used. It is invariably "two bits." It is much easier to say "six bits" than 75 cents.

Explanation of the origin of the term "bit" comes from the reference to the monetary system in 1792, when the Spanish milled dollar became a unit of money. At that time there happened to be coined under Spanish authority a piece of silver for Mexico representing the eighth part of a dollar, called a "real," after the name of a coin in Spain, and with the same value as the early American shilling. Yankees used the shilling as a common expression, and some can remember when farmers in the Central and Eastern States employed their extra help at so many shillings a day. Six, eight, ten and twelve shillings was heard in all lines of trade.

When adventurers went to California and the southwestern part of the United States they found that dos reales of the Mexican was equivalent to two shillings in the United States. Later dos reales became common as a quarter. American speech has absorbed very few Spanish words. While the language is filled with German and French words, few Spanish words are found. The American never learned to say dos reales, and he might have Americanized that amount by saying "two bits." Hence it may be that "two bits" is of Southwestern and not Eastern origin.

### LABOR UNREST IN JAPAN

Boston Transcript

The extent to which Japanese labor is being drawn into the current of the ideas which prevail among the working classes of Europe and America is revealed in a recent interview in Tokio from Bunji Suzuki, the representative of the Japanese Government at the Versailles labor conference and the president of the most important labor union in the Mikado's Empire. Perhaps Japan is in no imminent danger from an "uprising of labor," says its chief spokesman in Japan. But it is certain that the workingmen of Japan have become conscious of their power; that they are restless, and no longer content to remain industrial slaves, without a voice in the formulation of capitalistic

policies or share in the material profits of capitalism. Labor in Japan is alert, aggressive, and determined to achieve the rewards to which it feels entitled. Its policy includes the nationalization of the main industries of Japan, a share in the profits now monopolized exclusively by the capitalistic class, and in general the reform of the abuses of the existing capitalistic system, by heroic means if necessary.

The programme thus being put forward by Japanese labor is certain to prove disturbing to Premier Hara and the Japanese Government. No less certain is it to cause uneasiness in the ranks of the capitalists, the war profiteers and the possessors of inherited titles of nobility. The restlessness of the working classes of Japan is the basic condition out of which has arisen the insistent demand for manhood suffrage. The cry for universal suffrage, which so long has fallen on ears which heeded it not, cannot much longer be disregarded. The Japanese Diet, which was recently adjourned by the edict of the Emperor because of the deadlock over manhood suffrage between the Government and the forces of liberalism, is shortly to reconvene, after a general election. It will come together then with a new popular mandate, and the fight for manhood suffrage is sure to be renewed immediately it reassembles. Manhood suffrage in Japan is inevitable sooner or later. The Mikado's Government cannot hold out indefinitely against the tide of Western liberalism. And the granting of manhood suffrage, by giving to the peasant and the laborer a share in the Government, may serve to prevent the present labor unrest in Japan from developing into the excesses of radical Socialism or cut-and-out Bolshevism.

### RUSSIA AND INDIA

The Outlook

The conjunction of the names Poland and India is not common, but it may become so. Already the New York "Times" says: "The loss of Poland might be a greater disaster for England and the world than the loss of India." The occasion for this remark was, first, the Bolshevik success in conquering the law-and-order forces in Russia represented by the armies under Kolchak, Denikine, and Yudenitch; second, Bolshevik penetration to the Black and Caspian Seas; third, Bolshevik penetration into the anti-Bolshevik republics of Georgia and Azerbaijan (or, Transcaucasia and, across its southern boundary, the adjoining Persian territory), which are now pleading at Paris for protection; fourth, Bolshevik penetration across Transcaspia into Russian Turkestan, where the infamous Enver Pasha

## EDITORIALS AND EDITORIAL-WRITING

is trying to enlist for the Bolsheviks a pan-Turanian movement; finally, Bolshevik penetration into Afghanistan. Thus the borders of India are threatened.

In all these countries German and Turkish agents have been sedulously cultivating distrust of the Entente Allies.

At a moment when the American Government has announced the withdrawal of its troops from Siberia, the menace to the countries bordering Russia proper to the east, to the south, and especially to the west, is greater than ever. The way is open for the invasion of eastern Siberia, India, Persia, and, above all, of Poland. For Poland, as we declare in an editorial on another page, may become the storm center of Europe.

It must be saved from a strangling to death by pincers pressed on the one hand by the Bolsheviks and on the other by the Germans. With characteristic precision, Marshal Foch has already suggested the establishment of a cordon militaire, to be composed of the forces of the Baltic States, Poland, Czechoslovakia, Rumania and Yugoslavia, all under French command—his own, we hope. But this proposal, which has been debated by the Paris Peace Conference, was rejected, we learn, because of the refusal of the only power which could successfully finance it—America.

#### THE HIGH COST OF PUBLISHING

*Scientific American*

For seventy-five years the *Scientific American* has appeared each week, despite printers' strikes, paper shortage, transportation tie-ups, and the thousand-and-one other worries that confront all publishers of periodicals. And, too, despite the constantly increasing cost of such materials and labor as enter into the manufacture of a publication, the *Scientific American* has steadfastly maintained the price of ten cents per copy. Seventy-five years! A long, long time indeed, as affairs go in the publishing world. It is a record of which we are justly proud and which we have endeavored, and shall continue, to maintain at all costs.

The past six months have witnessed the problems of the publisher multiplying by leaps and bounds. Expenses have increased at a truly alarming rate. Paper—the basic raw-material of the publishing industry—has been increased in cost every thirty days, until at this writing we are paying more than three times what the same paper cost in 1914. Printing—the most essential labor entering into the manufacture of any journal—has increased twice in the past six months. Inks, lithographed covers, art work, editorial contributions, office salaries

and expenses—in fact, everything that contributes toward this weekly publication has greatly increased in cost in the short space of six months.

And we must not forget to mention postage. In the good old days, not so long ago in point of time, the mailing rate for all periodicals was one cent per pound. But Congress has seen fit to change this system of mailing and has harnessed publishers with a graduated scale for various distances. Thus the United States and possessions are subdivided into mailing zones, and the publisher pays according to the distance from the mailing point to the subscriber. Whereas the rate was formerly one cent per pound, it is now, in many instances, three cents, five cents and even seven and more cents. The mailing costs, it is obvious, have risen manifold—and threaten to rise much higher.

So, all in all, the publisher is today confronted with the problem of making both ends meet or relinquishing his periodical or periodicals. Despite every effort to maintain the price of the *Scientific American* at 10 cents as in the past three-quarter century of its existence, the publisher has at last been compelled to increase the price per copy to 15 cents, beginning with this issue. The annual subscription price remains the same—\$5.00 per year.

It is a matter of dire necessity. Other publishers have already advanced their prices, in some cases even doubling them. The *Scientific American* has reluctantly raised its per-copy price at last, but only to the extent of meeting the added costs of publishing it.

#### PURE-BRED ORANGES FOR BOSTON

*Florida Times-Union*

The announcement that the first shipment of the new variety known as the Temple orange, originated by Mr. Gillett in the Buckeye Nurseries, sold on the Boston auction at \$27 per box, will be received with interest by every orange grower in Florida, as this is the recognized high price paid for any oranges produced in this country during the regular season and on the open market.

Florida oranges have been leading in the big markets all winter, and even where the shipments did not show as clear in skin and attractive in appearance as those from California, their recognized superiority in juice and flavor has become so generally recognized by consumers that they have brought top prices. But oranges selling for \$27 a box are a distinct novelty.

The production of oranges is taking on the same complexion as that of live stock; the purebreds are commanding much higher prices than the grades with which we were

content in the main until the past decade or two. Now it is a mark of distinct superiority to say that a herd is all purebred, and when a shipment of purebred cattle or hogs is made to the stock yards, the bidding is always more keen and they invariably top the market in price paid for them by the packers. Oranges and grapefruit are getting into the same class. They are being bred up to perfection and the perfect types are being improved and developed until they are distinctly superior in flavor and quantity of juice and in all the features that go to make them so desirable to the critical consumer.

The Temple orange is a purebred, although it is admitted that it is a cross from two of the best varieties of the orange family. The King orange and tangerine have been much sought because of the fact that they can be eaten from the hand more readily, without danger of spilling the juice over one's clothes, but they have not contained as much juice as the regular oranges. To combine the kid-glove feature of the King orange and tangerine with the splendid juice qualities and quantities of the best varieties of the oranges, has evidently been Mr. Gillett's plan in producing this new Temple orange, named after the first president of the Florida Citrus Exchange, who was one of the leaders in orange production a decade or more ago. That he has succeeded has been amply proven by the testimony of many of the best orange growers in the State, who have sampled it, and now it proves its selling value by bringing this almost fabulous price on the Boston open market.

### COURAGEOUS FRANCE

#### *The Outlook*

Anything that Professor Tuffier, of Paris, says bears the mark of authority. The other day, at the meeting of the American Surgical Association in St. Louis, he gave the following summary of "the exact state of affairs in France":

Of the 8,400,000 men drafted into the army (this figure representing 89 per cent of possible draftees) 3,000,000 were wounded, 770,000 permanently mutilated, and 1,364,000 killed in battle; this figure being raised to more than 2,000,000, counting the dead of disease and missing. We can appreciate what this mortality means if we imagine that of the splendid American Army which you so generously sent to France in the cause of liberty not one ever returned.

As regards material losses, there have been destroyed—

- 94 per cent of our woolen mills.
- 90 per cent of our linen mills.
- 90 per cent of our mineral resources.
- 83 per cent of our steel mills.
- 70 per cent of our sugar industry.
- 60 per cent of our cotton mills.
- 55 per cent of our coal mines.
- 45 per cent of our electrical power.

We have a deficit of twelve billion francs revenue unpaid from Russia, Belgium, Turkey, and Rumania.

Surgeons, remarked Dr. Tuffier, "are accustomed to think less of the extent of the wound but rather the fashion in which the injured man reacts. What, then, have we accomplished since the war? Since fifty-seven per cent of the drafted men between eighteen and thirty-four years have been killed, our labor has been greatly crippled." Yet France has restored conditions as follows:

- 80 per cent of the railway devastation.
- 74 per cent of the bridges.
- 18 per cent of the highways.
- 49 per cent of the canals.
- 30 per cent of the factories.
- 33 per cent of the houses.

"You thus see exactly what our losses have been," said Professor Tuffier, "and what we have done to offset them. Notwithstanding this tremendous effort, seventy-six non-devastated departments have paid this year no less than eighteen billion francs in taxes."

France, he concluded, is laboring energetically. She wishes to live. "But our material resources have been greatly reduced, and all our energy, all our production, all our exportation, is expended towards the reconstruction of our lands and cities."

Americans will join in Dr. Tuffier's wish expressed in these words: "I hope, for the greatest good of humanity, that the understanding and co-operation . . . firmly established between our two countries will continue, and even become still more intimate."

### TWO FRONTIERS

*Harvey's Weekly*

General Alvaro Obregon has expressed an admirable ideal for the relationship between Mexico and the United States, which we are certain every right-minded American would like to see realized. That is, "to make the international border like the Canadian boundary, where the presence of troops is entirely unnecessary." It is a fact that for a hundred and five years unbroken peace has prevailed between the United States and its

## EDITORIALS AND EDITORIAL-WRITING

northern neighbor, and that the long boundary line from ocean to ocean, though in parts at times the subject of dispute, has never in all that time been a military frontier. There is nothing that this country desires more sincerely than that its other frontier, the only other land frontier it has, shall be equally tranquil and pacific.

At the same time it must with regret be said that it is not so, and that there is no reasonable ground for expecting it immediately to be made so. We shall be glad to believe that General Obregon is sincere in his expression of friendship for this country, and to note from time to time the progress which, under his influence, is made toward transforming abstract friendship into concrete conditions. Friendship is not, however, enough to assure the realization of his fine ideal, desirable as it may be. Indeed, it is not upon friendship that such conditions depend. We have been at peace with Canada, and have been able to maintain a boundary without a soldier, for other reasons than friendship. Truth to tell, we have not always been able to flatter ourselves upon the possession of any marked degree of Canadian affection. Certainly in the early part of this century and more of peace, the old resentment of the outraged Loyalists still rankled against us in thousands of Canadian hearts and minds, and in later years there were some acrimonious passages over North Atlantic fisheries, the seals of Bering Sea, and the boundary of the Alaska panhandle.

The cause of our peaceful relations with Canada is found in the fact that Canada and the United States come of the same racial stock and from the same political and juridical antecedents. We have, in general, the same intellectual disposition, and regard things from the same general point of view. Moreover, we have both come from many centuries of self-governing ancestors. Marked as this resemblance is between us and Canada, equally marked is the contrast between us and Mexico. We are of different and contrasting races, and of different and contrasting governmental traditions. We have entirely different ways of looking at things. We have different standards of esteem for law and order and constitutional authority. It would be unreasonable to expect Mexico instantly to transform herself into our ways; and we have not yet seriously thought of Mexicanizing ourselves.

Let us confess, also, that there is a vast difference in the attitudes and tones of this country respectively toward Canada and toward Mexico. We have never looked upon Canadians as "damned Greasers" nor re-

garded the natural resources of their country as objects for our unlimited exploitation. We have treated our northern neighbors as our equals, but have too often treated our southern neighbors as inferiors. The reasons for that attitude need not now be discussed; the fact of it remains indisputable. And the existence of such a fact is an inevitable cause of trouble. These are the conditions which make the difference between the two frontiers. They are not capable of being immediately abated. They are susceptible of material amelioration, though that achievement must be effected by other means than either arrogant dictation or "watchful waiting." What is necessary is for each country to recognize and to respect the other's differences from itself, and to act upon the perfectly valid and practicable principle that differences, even the strongest contrasts, are not necessarily causes of hostile conflict.

## TROUBLE

A Wail from the Publisher  
Concrete

There is the trouble experienced by the contractor who sharpens his pencil, puts in a winning bid and then can't get his materials or has to pay enough for them to break him financially.

And the concrete products manufacturer whose plant is mobbed by customers clamoring for his goods, at a time when he can't get cement.

And the engineer who can't revise his estimates fast enough to keep pace with changing prices.

And the cement manufacturer who now has to figure the percentage of hydration in a gondola car of cement en route if protected by a tarpaulin—providing he can get the gondola car.

These troubles are more or less familiar—generally more—to the readers of this magazine. But there are other troubles.

The backs of our readers are not the only backs that are aggravated by hair shirts.

The life of a publisher in these pestiferous times is not all sweetness and light.

White paper costs four times what it did ten years ago—that is, if the publisher can find any to buy. This issue of Concrete is printed on job lots of paper, of varying quality, picked up wherever we could find it, at whatever murderous price was dictated. The issue was delayed while we hunted paper on which to print it.

A zinc cut 2 inches square, to reproduce for you the picture of a house, costs \$2.50. We formerly got it for 60 cents.

We hate to think how much more it costs to set type now than it did before the war—and how much harder it is to get the work done at all.

A copy of the May issue of *Concrete*, mailed May 17 to the Editor at his home in Detroit, just four miles by street car from the printing plant, was delivered by the postoffice May 27.

Now this is in no sense intended as an apology. No matter what the difficulties are, it is our job to deliver to our subscribers and our advertisers the kind of service they have been led to expect from us.

This is just a spontaneous wail that escapes us as we close the forms for our June issue several days late.

Trouble is not confined to the construction business—no profession has a monopoly of agony.

Patience and co-operation will do a lot to help conditions until the Repubocrats get into office, or the metric system is adopted, or the single tax is made the law of the land, or we all speak Esperanto, or some other cure-all straightens out the whole aggravating, sob-starting, profanity-instigating set of circumstances in which the world is trying to do business now.

#### WAR DEBTS COMPARED

New York Evening Sun

According to a computation made with the authority of the British Parliament, the war has laid upon the population of the United Kingdom almost three times as great a burden of debt per head as upon the people of the United States: nearly \$790, as against \$275. Even in gross additions to their debt, the British Isles, despite their smaller population, much exceeded our country.

America entered the fight when the going was most expensive and the price of participation at its highest. The intensive quality of the effort swelled the expense. The remoteness of the base from the scene of action added another generous percentage to the cost. But, though the United States attained something like parity with French and British in numbers and the quality of equipment, it had to maintain all this for only a relatively short time. America's effort involved topmost expenditure during less than two years. The period of British topmost expenditure ran over twice as long.

When we consider the future aspects of the great debt burden resting on every British head, we must bear in mind that England may to some extent count on part at least of her colonial empire for help in bearing it. The greater dominions, with their own accumulations of war debt, may not care

to help pay the mother country's besides. The experience of 1776 warns against pressing them too hard to do so. Many of the colonies remain, however, in that stage of close conjunction with the parent country where the accounts can hardly be kept separate.

Germany, which expended a larger total effort from first to last than any other participant, bears only \$640 of added national debt per capita. No doubt the empire would have burdened the population yet more severely if it had been able to extract more effort thereby. The former standard of costs ran lower in Germany, and a stern system of paternalism kept the figures low until the very end, so that \$640 per German may well represent more in the equivalent it purchased than does \$790 per Briton.

Likewise for the French does \$570 per head in war debts represent a greater expenditure than would that figure here or in England. All the debts of the big nations, in so far as they are good, represent obligation to pay in gold. In gold therefore they must be measured, and the decline of paper money does little to lighten the per capita burden. Yet oddly enough, in the case of France, the burden may rest less severely than that of any of the other chief participants. The French colonial empire, unlike that of England, stands in close touch with the parent country. The colonials have proved in many cases their sentiment of common interest in the affairs of France, and they may well be expected to accept a considerable share of the burden.

Viewed together, the debts of neither the British nor the French seem of a magnitude that need permanently check their national powers. With Germany the outcome must partly depend on the trade that the German industries can secure wherewith to obtain the means to meet internal obligations.

#### BRITISH COLUMBIA HAS TO SOLVE DIFFICULT PROBLEMS

Spokane Spokesman-Review

British Columbia is the western-most province of Canada and the Ultima Thule of its expansion westward. Yet it is not Canada's far west as are Saskatchewan, Manitoba and Alberta. It still holds, as it has always stood—isolated from the rest of Canada by its mountains.

Its present situation is peculiar to itself, and it is devoted to a destiny all its own. The Pacific has been its door and road to the world without, and despite the transcontinental railways to the east its future will mainly develop by means of the ocean.

Discovered and settled from the sea, British Columbia's greatest economic asset con-

sists of the ports of Victoria, Vancouver, and Prince Rupert. Its large industry and its richest recourse are on the sunset slope. There are the forests and the fisheries. But the railroads through the interior have done much to promote mining, and the minerals and metals constitute a rapidly developing resource. The handicap of British Columbia is that the easily accessible areas of fertile districts are few and that producing an adequate supply of food forms one of its vital problems.

Potentially, this probably is the richest province in Canada. But industry in British Columbia is mainly sustained through the industrial demands of Alberta, Manitoba, and Saskatchewan, and financial depression, if it should chance to materialize, would be felt more in this maritime commonwealth than anywhere else in Canada. Substantial props are now being built. Since 1913 the population of British Columbia has declined from 400,000 to 300,000. The public debt for railroads exceeds \$80,000,000. The municipal debts aggregate \$165,400,000. The people annually spend over \$25,000,000 in importing foods and the production of farms. The provincial budget presented to the legislature at its recent session estimated the state revenue for the current fiscal year as only \$5,944,015. During the war the province has lost millions of possible trade because it lacks adequate facilities for transportation by water to ship its lumber to France or England.

What the lumbering interests of British Columbia need is the solution of the problem of transportation. What the farming business requires is the release of large areas in the Peace river region from speculators, and unhampered access to markets.

#### ACQUISITION OF THE DANISH WEST INDIES

Tacoma Ledger

The Danish West Indies, negotiations for the sale of which to the United States have practically been completed, consist of three small islands, St. John, St. Thomas and St. Croix or Santa Cruz, the total area of all of them being only about 138 square miles. A few years ago their total population was 120,892. Exports and imports were small. The islands are not regarded as having much commercial value, and that is probably the reason Denmark is willing to dispose of them. They are valuable to the United States for naval reasons. They lie near Porto Rico, which is a possession of the United States.

Acquisition of the Danish West Indies is in pursuance of a policy adopted by the

United States several years ago. In 1902 a treaty for the purchase was negotiated. President Roosevelt signed it and the United States senate ratified it, but the landsting, the upper branch of the parliament of Denmark, postponed a decision and then practically decided against sale. One of the conditions suggested by the landsting was that a plebiscite be held in the islands to ascertain whether the inhabitants desired to be turned over to the government of the United States. Most of the inhabitants of the Danish West Indies are negroes.

A writer who traveled in the West Indies a few years ago observed that "as we sail down the eastern islands . . . we find five foreign flags and no less than a dozen distinct colonial governments with no shadow of federation between them, or even co-operation of any kind." The black races of the West Indies were gathered from numerous tribes of Africa, and they show differences in inherited qualities as well as in habits. There are British, French, Dutch, and Danish islands. One island, St. Martin, is divided between the Dutch and the French.

Denmark has possessed the islands we are about to acquire for 100 years. St. Thomas was settled by the Danes in 1671, taken by the British in 1801, restored to the Danes in 1802, taken again by the British in 1807, and finally restored to the Danes in 1815. St. John was transferred back and forth at the same time as St. Thomas. St. Croix or Santa Cruz has been in the hands of the Dutch, British, Spanish and French at different times. France ceded it to Denmark in 1733. Great Britain took it in 1807, and by the treaty of Paris in 1814 it was restored to Denmark.

It is reported that the United States is to pay \$25,000,000 for the islands. The price under the proposed agreement of 1902 was \$4,000,000.

#### THE CENTRE DE POPULATION

The Open Road

It is an interesting reflection that the Centre of Population, though he is one of our oldest and best-known inhabitants, has never had a home of his own nor any permanent abiding place. He came among us with the first settlers and will be with us as long as the nation lives, yet by the imperious will of the rest of us he is constantly "moving on"; a sort of a wandering Jew, condemned to a never-ending migration.

The earliest record that we have of his place among us is the census of 1790, the first that the United States ever took. He was then in latitude  $39^{\circ}16'30''$  north, and longitude  $76^{\circ}11'12''$  west, which fixes his

residence at a point about twenty-three miles east of Baltimore.

Nothing more was heard of him for ten years. Then he was discovered to have moved west and a little south, to a point in Virginia about forty miles northwest of Washington, influenced, no doubt, by the results of the Louisiana Purchase. He has been pushing west ever since, and for a time a little south, too, so that in 1810 he was sixteen miles north of Woodstock, Virginia, and in 1820, nineteen miles southwest of Morefield, West Virginia. There he ceased his southern drift and ever since has moved only west, and always very close to the 39th parallel of latitude.

Crossing West Virginia, he entered Ohio and stayed there between thirty and forty years, then passed into Indiana, where the census enumerators of 1910 found him in the southern part of the State, in the western end of Bloomington City, and as one conscientious professor figured out, under the windows of a furniture factory. In all the years since 1790, when he was first discovered, he had moved only five hundred and fifty-seven miles. In a little while those in charge of the present census will tell us how far he has travelled since, and where he is now.

The process is simple.

Imagining the whole area of the United States, exclusive of Alaska and the islands, to be a plane without weight, supporting the whole population, each member of which weighs the same as every other member, they figured where the plane would balance. At that point is the centre of population. It might justly be called the centre of gravity of the population.

The idea is an amusing one for the mind to play with. It is evident from the terms of the proposition that the centre of population is as sensitive to movements of the people as the seismograph is to tremors of the crust of the earth. Not only does it respond instantly to great popular migrations, like the rush to California in '49 and the opening of the public lands in Oklahoma, but no family can move from even one end of a city to another without affecting it. And since it is coincident with the centre of gravity of the people as a whole, the farther away the family is from that centre, the greater will be the shift that it will cause in the centre of population. The struggle of the Harvard and Oregon football teams up and down the gridiron, and the coming and going of the crowds that watched them, moved the centre of population back and forth much farther because the game was played in California than they

would have moved if had the game been played in Chicago; for California is near the edge of the plane instead of being near its centre of gravity.

Our oldest inhabitant is therefore an interesting personage, whose position in life is inseparable from that of every one of us. We cannot live without him, we cannot even die without affecting his whole subsequent career. As for him, he is immortal.

#### WHAT THE GERMANS THOUGHT OF JUTLAND

*Scientific American*

It has been reserved for a German naval officer to expose the absurdity of the German claim that the battle of Jutland was for them a great victory. This confession is to be found in a book which has recently been written by Commander Georg von Hase, the Chief Gunnery Officer of the battle-cruiser *Derfflinger*, which was in the thick of the great battle from first to last. The reader does not proceed very far with this work before the conviction is borne in upon him that it is a straightforward and vivid account of the battle, written in a sailor-like manner by one who was an eye-witness of the dramatic events which he records.

Von Hase admits that the British "shot superbly and at a fabulous speed." "At times," he says, "so effective was the British gun-fire that we stood powerless before the enemy, unable to return his fire!" The best work of the Germans was done in the earlier phases of the action, when the Queen Mary was sunk. To quote him again: "About 6.26 p. m., the Queen Mary met her doom. For two minutes our salvos had been straddling her repeatedly, and ten seconds after the last had fallen, we saw a huge red flame shoot up from her forepart. Then followed two prodigious explosions, and amidst the smoke we saw her great masses of débris rise in the air."

After the loss of the two battle-cruisers Queen Mary and Indomitable, he remarks: "We were fighting an enemy at the second stage of the action, inferior in numbers, but superior in fighting power, which was depressing, nerve-racking and painful. Our only means of defense was to sheer out of line as soon as the enemy found our range." In his discussion of the last phase of the battle and the retreat of the German fleet, he writes: "Admiral Scheer had realized the perilous situation of his fleet. Our van was enclosed within a semicircle of hostile ships, and we found ourselves in the soup (im absoluten Wurstkessel).

"The only means of escape was to turn the whole fleet about," that is, for each ship

to execute a turn through sixteen points. "It was decided therefore to execute the maneuver unobserved and unmolested by the enemy, and this could only be done by creating a diversion." The German battle-cruisers and destroyers were ordered to cover the retreat of the main body, and as Scheer signalled the main fleet to turn about, he ordered the battle-cruiser force to charge the enemy, which was done.

"Now," he says, "there broke upon the Derfflinger, as leading ship, a perfect tornado of fire. . . . One 15-inch shell pierced the armor of C turret and exploded, killing seventy-three of the seventy-eight men, and setting the ship on fire at that part. Another fifteen-inch shell penetrated a roof of D turret, killing eighty men in all, instantly. With every moment, the British fire seemed to grow more intense and accurate. Another shell wrenched two armor plates from the bows of the Derfflinger and tore a hole twenty feet by sixteen feet in the hull, through which the water poured whenever the vessel pitched. All her yards were shot away, the flags burned and searchlights wrecked, and all voice-pipes and telephone cables had been shot away."

Again, in speaking of the German battle-cruiser Lutzow, he says she was "shot to pieces by the British battle-cruisers and the Fifth Battle Squadron. She is reported to have received more than sixty heavy projectiles in the course of action." Von Hase tells us that after the German fleet had retreated toward their home under the shelter of the night, they were greatly relieved when dawn broke to find that the British fleet had been eluded, and when the British did turn up next day, the Germans were too badly wrecked to be sent out.

These are only a few of the comments which the Commander makes upon the fury and destructive effect of the British gunfire; and the fact that, in spite of this, only one German battle-cruiser was sunk, proves how excellent were the defensive arrangements, in the way of sub-division and armor, embodied by the German naval architects in their capital ships. Thus, in their battle-cruisers, not only was the belt and turret armor of battleship thickness, but there was an elaborate protection in the way of heavy deck plating against that plunging fire which sent the relatively poorly protected British cruisers to the bottom. Commander Von Hase, as we have said, was an Ordnance officer, and this fact gives particular value to his observations on the behavior of guns and armor. The terrific destruction wrought on the German ships is a tribute to the

value of the heavy gun and the highly explosive armor-piercing shell of big caliber, such as the 13.5 and 15-inch projectiles with which most of the damage to the German ships was done.

#### LEAVES FROM THE BOLSHEVIST "RED BIBLE"

Boston Herald

Evidence just given before the Senate labor committee by Lt. Van Buren, a member of Gen. Wood's staff, shows that the recent "Red" activities at Gary, Ind., had their direct inspiration in Moscow and were aimed at the overthrow of the American government by armed force. The witness, after describing the attempt to organize a "Red guard" on the soviet pattern, testified that at least twenty different Bolshevik publications, some of them printed in Russia, one issued by the "Soviet Workers of Philadelphia," are now in circulation at Gary and may be found in radical headquarters all over the United States. From this literature the lieutenant cited sentences urging "the disarmament of the bourgeoisie" and "the seizure of political power" by "the destruction of capitalistic armies, government officials, priests and all bourgeois tools." His chief sample document was the so-called "Red Bible," a reprint of the appeal sent out from Moscow last March by Lenin and Trotzky, calling on the workers of all lands to unite for the overthrow of capitalism and capitalistic governments. Many tons of this booklet have been seized by the authorities, yet it continues to be issued, and still reaches alien workers in such numbers that, according to Van Buren, "the country is flooded with it."

If any doubt existed as to Bolshevik propaganda in the United States, the Gary revelations would alone suffice to dispel it. There is the same kind of evidence for the existence of a world propaganda. Working on the assumption that if sovietism is to triumph in Russia, it must be imposed on all other countries, Lenin has spread his net literally over the two hemispheres. The results have been most conspicuous in Germany, Austria, France, Great Britain, Italy, Belgium, Holland and Switzerland, yet there is scarcely a European country which has escaped disorder stirred up by the Bolshevik emissaries. It has been charged that the Egyptian troubles of a few months ago came largely from the same source; to the Bolsheviks have also been traced certain extreme phases of the nationalist movement in India. Only so recently as last June Russian agents were found conducting an extensive propaganda throughout Afghanistan.

tan. In an address delivered at Moscow, the soviet commissary, Lunacharsky, described the proletariat of China and India as "the natural ally of the soviet republic," and in August last Lenin formally invited the Chinese people to ally themselves with the Bolsheviks, declaring that the "Red" forces were on the way with the gift of "freedom to the people, liberation from foreign bayonets and emancipation from the yoke of foreign gold which is throttling the enslaved peoples of the east, particularly the great Chinese nation."

Lenin has his own Chinese bodyguard at Moscow, and it is from China that he hopes to draw recruits for the "Red" armies; something more than rumor also credits him with the ambition to use the Orient for the subjugation of the west. Bolshevik Moscow prints a newspaper for circulation in China and carries on Chinese propaganda through a Chinese department headed by Chun Yun Sun. Each envoy sent out by him is instructed to spread through China the statement that Lenin is a reincarnation of Chinghis-Khan, come to life again to lead Asia to the conquest of Europe. Portraits of Lenin in Asiatic attire are being distributed broadcast among the Chinese, with the effect, it is said, of convincing the ignorant among them that he is, in truth, "their legendary national hero." The great mass of China's population are, of course, proof against these wiles; many an oriental there must be who will remember that it was Chinghis-Khan who with fire and sword scourged Asia as well as Europe. And there is also a picture propaganda in our own land, for the people whom Lt. Van Buren found with Bolshevik literature in their possession "usually had a big picture of Lenin and Trotzky. We saw literally thousands of these photographs." How long will the misguided devotees of the soviet system at Gary and elsewhere remain blind to the difference between tyrants and liberators?

#### CANDIDATES OF OLD CAMPAIGNS

*Christian Science Monitor*

The United States convention system of nominating candidates for the presidency allows the presentation of the names of many estimable gentlemen who are very little known to the world. To be mentioned for the presidency is to achieve an honor which is worthy of at least a phrase in "Who's Who in America"; but if there were to be a society of those so mentioned it could easily have a very large membership. The student of history, comparing the balloting in conventions today with the ac-

counts of older campaigns, finds much to think about. How strange seem today the names of some men who were ardently supported for the presidency only a few years ago. One wonders if they were ever seriously considered; and yet the writers of history tell us that some of them were among the chief pre-convention candidates. All this may well be especially interesting at a time like the present, when the selection of nominees has been made from a particularly large field.

Suppose a man or woman, in order to qualify as a voter today, had to give some information about Benjamin H. Bristow, Horace Boies, or Jeremiah M. Rusk! Yet for many a ballot Mr. Bristow had more than a hundred votes in the Republican convention which met at Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1876. As Secretary of the Treasury, he had prosecuted the notorious "Whisky Ring" and earned an excellent reputation as a reformer, so that he was certainly one of the main figures in the Republican Party of his time. Horace Boies, Governor of Iowa, was a leading candidate for the Democratic nomination up to the time of the convention in 1896, at which he received a very considerable number of votes. Much of his fame came from his opposition to the Republican tariff policy. Jeremiah M. Rusk, Governor of Wisconsin, was the "favorite son" of his State in the campaign of 1888. Afterward he became Secretary of Agriculture under President Benjamin Harrison. All three of these gentlemen thus accomplished much in their own ways, and yet they never reached the presidency.

A host of other names could be mentioned. William Windom of Minnesota, Elihu B. Washburn of Illinois, and Senator George F. Edmunds of Vermont received votes in the Republican convention of 1880. Walter Q. Gresham of Indiana, E. H. Fitter of Pennsylvania, Richard P. Bland of Missouri and Senator Thomas F. Bayard of Delaware were repeatedly mentioned with a considerable degree of enthusiasm at one time or another. Marshall Jewell, Hamilton Fish, and many another were talked of, but never received the nomination. The history of each party shows numerous worthy names. Every four years, of course, adds a new group of those who have been eagerly presented for the attention of the nominating conventions. It is an interesting pastime to look over these names, and to comprehend something of what a party convention involves. Yet, after all, the names themselves amount to but little, and

are soon forgotten. Whatever of progress was really achieved remains, even while the names lose their meaning. What was truly worth while twenty years ago has by now become merged into the general experience of the many. One who, in the present campaign, is either

Lifted high,  
Conspicuous object in a nation's eye,  
Or left unthought-of in obscurity,

might be interested to consider something of the history of the candidates of the past, and, along with this study, to read again that favorite poem of many a president, Wordsworth's "Character of the Happy Warrior." In the long run, it is the thing done, and not merely the person doing it, that counts. Favorite sons can continue pleasantly to be worthy of honor; but they need not congratulate themselves unduly on the mere fact of having been mentioned for the presidency.

#### STOPPING WILD SPECULATION

New York Journal of Commerce and Commercial Bulletin

Ever since the organization of the Federal Reserve system there have been hasty thinkers who have expressed the opinion that panics have been made inevitable or impossible. Some of these might now see fit to revise their opinion or to put it a little less positively in view of the post-war developments in banking and credit; nevertheless it is a fact that even with the extreme stress of war conditions and in the midst of alarming episodes our new banking system has stood up well under the strain. The question, however, recurs and is of live and direct interest today, whether this or any other system can put panics out of the question.

Probably the old style panic in the money market so familiar to the traders of a decade ago is now fairly well out of the run of things expected. True, call money rates have shown a disposition to fluctuate and to reach levels which have been believed to be a thing of the past. It is nevertheless true that these great fluctuations have not induced the anxiety that would have been caused in former days. We may conclude that panics or money disturbances will not be likely to take exactly the same form in the future that they have in the past. To say that they can never occur in any form is quite a different thing and could be true only in the event that human nature had materially changed or that methods of do-

ing business were quite different from those of earlier years.

There is nothing in the Federal reserve or any other banking system, however strong it may be, to neutralize the undue inflation of credit or the disturbance and anxiety which accompanies such a condition. Many think that we should not have reached our present inflated level of banking and credit had it not been for the facilities extended by the Federal Reserve system. Be this as it may, the inflation has taken place and the results of disturbances which have accompanied it have been greater than any others ever witnessed in the history of this country or perhaps any other country where solvency and prosperity existed. The dollar is worth only about 50 per cent of its pre-war value, or in other words the standard of our money has been reduced even more than during the bulk of the greenback period of the Civil War. As inflation increased and as the margin between reserves and the minimum reserve percentage has declined the question has naturally occurred: What will happen when the legal minimum is reached, as it easily may be in the near future? The inevitable outcome in that event would be either a continued expansion due to the suspension of reserve requirements or else a sharp and sudden contraction of credit due to the enforcement of reserve requirements and the consequent cutting off of the possibility of relief for hard-pressed banks.

It is just this kind of jar or shock to credit due to the sudden withdrawal of support that in that past has caused business depression and at times "panic." In former days banks lost deposits by reason of lack of confidence on the part of the public; they became unable to meet the demands brought to bear upon them, and they either failed or joined together with other banks in a suspension of payments mitigated by an artificial kind of currency issue in the form of "clearing house certificates." When the critical time arrived credit was contracted and business suffered accordingly.

If our reserves today were to reach a minimum figure they might be suspended, but such suspension could take place only to the accompaniment of a very drastic curtailment of credit. Bank failures would not occur where institutions were sound and hence able to rediscount, but the shock to business would be just the same as that of

former years. Values would collapse as additional loans were withheld and as a result weak houses would probably go to the wall. This might not be a panic in the old-fashioned sense, but it would be a serious curtailment or collapse of credit, and its consequences would be about as bad in their general effects as those of former times. It is earnestly to be hoped that no such situation as this may come to pass. There is no reason why it should; for the machinery of banking which we now have makes it possible to apply the brakes and prevent our credit machinery from attaining too great a speed. They have not been set before, but they are being set now and if a proper grip on them is maintained it ought to be effective. Yet, if no limits should be enforced, but expansion should go on, accompanied by speculation and rising prices, the time of reaction and retribution cannot be very long deferred. There is no artificial machinery for avoiding the consequences of over trading and unwise business policy, and it would not be wise to put such a mechanism into operation, even if it could be devised.

### TOPICS OF THE DAY

*Providence Journal*

Not quite a foregone conclusion, perhaps, but certainly a result to be expected, was the presentation of "an entirely new theory of matter" at the annual gathering of the National Academy of Science at Washington last week. To set forth a new definition or conception of matter seems to have become a periodical stunt on the part of science. The lay mind no sooner gets itself adjusted to one new idea on this subject than some enterprising theorist comes along with a brand-new and more intricate theory and asks the world to accept it.

And of course we all accept it, because there is nothing else to do. A mere ignoramus cannot afford to dispute any claim that is advanced by an expert of physical science. But it is all tremendously baffling and bewildering. By the time we get our mental equilibrium adjusted in these respects the scientists invite our attention to a new conception and the whole dish of beans is spilled.

When those of us who are now old enough to vote were going to school we were reliably informed that matter was composed of atoms, molecules and particles. The smallest portion of matter visible to the naked eye was a particle, a "grain of dust,"

for instance. But the particle was composed of a great number of molecules, and each molecule in turn consisted of an infinite number of atoms. So we learned to think of matter as composed of a mass of particles, each of which was a universe in itself composed of a great number of separate units or atoms.

That theory is still good as far as it goes, but it is only a beginning in the analysis of matter. A few years ago science introduced us to electrons. Personally we have always understood that the electron was a sub-division of the atom, but from some of the scientific stuff that has been printed lately we are not sure whether an atom is composed of electrons or whether an electron is a collection of atoms. Anyway, at best the thought of an electron was disturbing, for working microscopically the task of getting our mind down to a smaller conception than that of an atom was absolutely impossible. By a desperate effort of the imagination we are able to atomize our mind, but beyond that it will not go.

But apparently there is no stopping place for the scientific mind. It goes on and on in the reduction of the absolute minimum until the ordinary mind gets positively dizzy. The notion of the electron was bad enough, but Dr. Irving Langmuir has now introduced us to the "quintel." So now when you consider the tremendousness of a grain of dust you have to let your imagination split it up into molecules, and then into electrons and atoms and quintels. When you get to the quintel you have reached the ne plus ultra of the indivisibility of matter. That is, you have reached it so far as anybody knows today, but of course it is an accepted fact that scientific progress is still in its infancy. Everything we know today is merely a kindergarten exercise compared with what will be known fifty or a hundred years hence, and we are going ahead steadily in the acquisition of knowledge. No doubt even by the time the National Academy of Science meets next year someone will have dug out a still more intricate theory of the composition of innumerable woozograms or something else. And so on and so on, through the years to come.

Dr. Langmuir explains the quintel by saying that it consists of two parts, positive and negative, and that it is present in all matter and throughout space, moving in all directions with the velocity of light.

It is declared to be capable of "passing through matter," and hence we may conclude that while it is an integral part of matter the quantel is not confined to matter but is capable of passing in and out at will. Therefore, is it not logical to conclude that with this phenomenal fluidity, as it might be called, it is possible for all the quantels in any given mass of matter to absent themselves from that mass simultaneously, leaving a specimen of matter in which for the time being there would not be a single quantel? In that case, it would seem that there may be much matter in which, temporarily at least, there are no quantels.

But no doubt there is a natural law which governs the behavior of quantels and prevents any erratic conduct of this sort. If there is a "balance of trade" and a "balance of power" in the childish economic affairs of man, it is perhaps reasonable to assume that nature holds a balance of quantels. But it is an interesting and rather disconcerting thought that with the powers of movement thus ascribed a half-dozen quantels residing in or on your thumb-nail, for instance, might show a flighty disposition and fly off into space without a moment's warning. And as they move with the velocity of light there is no telling where or how far they may go. A quantel that is in your thumb-nail now may be on the moon a second or two later. Perhaps that is what happens when you hit your thumb with a hammer, the instantaneous agony being caused by the flight of quantels.

There are many dazzling speculations as to symptoms, causes and effects which seem to be opened up by this theory. Dr. Langmuir makes the subject a little clearer by saying that quantels constitute what has heretofore been known as the "ether of space," and that they are the responsible cause of all phenomena of light, electricity, mass and energy. He also declares that his new conception proves that "space and time have a structure analogous to that of matter." Now just to entertain yourself please speculate a bit on that idea. Try to consider the distance across the room in which you are sitting, the interval between two-thirty and three p. m., daylight-saving time, and a generous section of apple pie as being "analogous in structure." When you can do that in a way that is convincing to yourself, perhaps you may be regarded as having mastered the elementary principle of the quantel.

F. H. Young.

### BECLOUDING THE ISSUE

*Scientific American*

The Congressional investigation of the criticism of the first four months of our naval co-operation in the war, as made by Admiral Sims in a private letter to the Secretary, has developed very much along the lines which we had expected. Taken by and large, the testimony of the line officers who fought the war upon the high seas has been an endorsement of Admiral Sims' criticism; whereas the defense of Secretary Daniels and the group of bureau chiefs with which he has surrounded himself has followed the expected course of beclouding the issue by dealing in vague generalities.

In what way have Mr. Daniels and the faithful few in Washington beclouded the issue? First, by giving the impression that Admiral Sims had criticized the whole conduct of the war from the time we entered until the signing of the armistice; and, second, by conveying the impression that not only was such criticism undeserved, but that any criticism whatsoever of the Navy was as unpatriotic as it was unjust. We do not say that these charges were made categorically, but we do say that the testimony of Mr. Daniels and his bureau chiefs has tended to discredit Admiral Sims in the eyes of the lay public, by suggesting that this gallant officer had cast a slur upon the Navy to which he belongs by criticizing its record throughout the whole eighteen months of the war. Whether this result was intended we do not know, but this we do know—that by throwing so much dust in the air in the endeavor to becloud the real issue, a gross injustice has been done to one of the truest-hearted, most hard-working and most brilliant officers that ever brought honor and credit to the United States Navy.

As a matter of fact—and Secretary Daniels knows this just as well as we do—Admiral Sims' criticisms were aimed at the amazing and baffling delay and lack of aggressive action which marked the first three months of the war—for the work of the Navy both in the Department at Washington and on the high seas after those first few months of hesitation, Admiral Sims has nothing but the very highest praise. Of this fact, his written and spoken words bear abundant proof.

The Admiral's letter was a letter of constructive criticism addressed to the Secretary and intended for the most secret archives of the Department. That the existence of such a letter became known

to the public is largely the fault of the Secretary himself, and that it was read before the Committee is not in any sense chargeable to Admiral Sims, but to the Chairman of the Committee before whom the Admiral was giving testimony—and the Chairman, by the way, has publicly accepted full responsibility for the reading of the letter. It is the duty of officers of the Navy to write such letters of constructive criticism; they come into the Department all the time, and it is the privilege even of the youngest ensign to send in a letter of this kind, if he thinks he has criticisms or suggestions to offer, which may add to the sum total of technical information in the Department files and serve to promote the interests of the Navy as a whole.

There has always been a large body of men in the Navy who, thank Heaven, believe that our Navy is never so good but that it can be greatly improved, and among these Admiral Sims has always been conspicuous. He believes that a navy thrives best in a bracing atmosphere of friendly, helpful criticism, and that nothing is so hurtful to its progress as the atmosphere of everlasting and overdone adulation with which a secretary of strongly political instincts is prone to surround his navy.

That the Navy was ill-balanced and in no condition immediately to enter a great war was well known and universally admitted by the officers of the Navy in the period of 1913-1914. When Admiral (then Captain) Sims bent every effort to awaken the nation to our state of unpreparedness, it was largely in answer to this appeal that the *Scientific American* wrote a series of ten articles under the caption "The Needs of the United States Navy," which appeared in the spring of 1914 and therefore only a few months before the war. Secretary Daniels not only gave the editor every facility to acquire the necessary data as to our unpreparedness, but he himself crowned his approbation by contributing one of the articles. Now, the remarkable facts which we wish to bring out are that the most stringent of the Admiral's criticisms were mild compared to the facts as to our unpreparedness which were revealed in that series of articles; and that such criticisms as he made of our first four months of participation in the war show that what did happen was about what we predicted would happen, when we were disclosing the needs of the Navy early in 1914.

We are writing this in the interests of truth and justice and in the hope that it may serve to blow away the dust of ungenerous innuendo and misrepresentation with which the real issue has been clouded and the record of a brilliant and highly patriotic naval officer besmirched.

Let us get this thing straight; for the facts are simple and they are of record. For several months at the most critical period of the naval war, America's participation was confined to a single executive representative in London, with only one assistant to help him; and the repeated, urgent recommendations of this representative that our Navy Department get into the war at once by sending every possible destroyer and anti-submarine craft to the theater of operations, were either refused or ignored.

Would it not be advisable for the Secretary to stop making smoke screens and get down to the business of explaining this most amazing situation?

#### SCREEN VERSUS STAGE

Boston Transcript

There is a vast amount of chatter just now about the encroachment of the "movies" upon the legitimate territory of the theater. Much of it belongs to that order of gossip of which there is apt to be an outbreak at the approach of each successive "silly season." Some of it, in the absence of more serious matter, may justify a few words of comment. The recent jeremiad of a prominent manager predicting the ultimate extinction of the theatre, or its survival simply as a subservient handmaid to the film, was, of course, the negligible utterance of unreflecting impulse or sheer panic. The theatre as a dramatic institution is in no sort of danger. Between it and the moving picture show the difference in aims and resources is so great that any real competition between them is almost inconceivable. There will always be a demand for the better sort of acted and spoken drama, which the movies cannot even attempt to supply. But that the commercial development of the shadow drama constitutes a serious menace to the occupation and the pockets of commercial speculators in various inferior forms of theatrical entertainment seems to be entirely credible, although scarcely a cause for profound lamentation. It is likely, indeed, in the long run to prove highly beneficial to the theatre.

It may be as well, before going further, to disavow any intention of speaking disparagingly of the movies in general. Many of them are highly admirable, not

only from a pictorial point of view but for various other sterling qualities. They are interesting, artistic and instructive. Others are sensational and somewhat silly, but, on the whole, comparatively harmless, while among the cheaper varieties not a few are irredeemably stupid or bad. Much the same might be said truthfully of the various exhibitions in the regular theatres. In fact, between the products of the picture and the acting stages there are points of similitude as well as radical and irreconcilable differences. And these differences, it should be noted, grow wider and wider as each of the rival enterprises makes an advance in its especial province, the movie stage in the marvels of spectacle and the theatre in the finest achievements of the spoken drama. This must always continue to be the case so long as the shadow actors remain dumb, which will be until the occurrence of some new mechanical miracle. And even that could not abolish the need of properly trained actors. In short, the movie stage must always be more or less dependent upon the theatre, with which it cannot compete upon equal terms, although it may, and doubtless will, interfere very seriously with the receipts of many theatrical box offices.

This is where, for the moment, it has great and obvious advantages. In the first place, it can make cheap "releases." No doubt the initial cost of an elaborate spectacle is very great, but when the pictures have once been made they can be reproduced simultaneously in as many places as is desirable and transported with a minimum of trouble or expenditure, piling up profits at every turn. It can give fifty or a hundred performances where the theatre can only give one, while from many of the incidental daily expenses of the theatre it is almost entirely free. Moreover, it has no difficulty in finding suitable places of exhibition in almost every locality. Thus it can furnish entertainment close at hand for innumerable groups of population and adapt the nature of the show to local conditions; and—a most important consideration—it can provide popular performances at prices suited to the purses of its prospective patrons. Incidentally, in its borrowings from the drama it can reap the benefit of the preliminary advertisements which have been paid for by the theatrical manager. It is, from almost every point of view, a most attractive business proposition—for the present at any rate—and it is in the hands of shrewd promoters, quick to make the best use of existing opportunities.

When the circus comes to town there is apt to be a notable decrease in the receipts at many box offices. In the movie houses theatre managers have to deal with a perpetual circus of constantly increasing capacity and attractiveness. They are confronted with an organization of rival showmen who—to quote their own favorite, but fallacious phrase—are giving the people what they want and charging them very much less for it. Some of them seem to think that the fact that amusement seekers will go where they get most fun for their money is a sign that it is about time for the theatre to shut up shop. Of course it is nothing of the kind. It does not appear to occur to these hitherto lucky profiteers that it is possible to fight the movies with their own weapons, or that the theatre is possessed of resources which are peculiarly and exclusively its own. They are scared out of their wits at the mere notion of a legitimate competition outside their own domain, which they have for so many years conspired to smother within it. The answer to the menace of the movies such as it is, may be found in a policy of better plays—and more of them—better acting and more reasonable prices.

Financial success of the most substantial kind has attended the plays to which, by common consent, the chief artistic honors have been accorded. They were not deserted for the movies. The lesson here is plain enough for any one to read, and shows in what way the prosperity and progress of the theatre may be most certainly secured. There would be no cause for anxiety even if more good pictures were substituted for inferior plays, and this would certainly happen if the theatrical managers should be foolish enough—at this time of all others—to make any attempt to raise their prices without any corresponding improvement in the quality of their goods.—J. Ranken Towsé in *The New York Evening Post*.

---

The fact that the moving picture magnates are rapidly extending their control over the producing playhouses of Broadway has its significance, certainly. In its character as an industry, as distinguished from an art, the screen is asserting its control over the spoken drama. Plot rises supreme above the varied and delicate portrayal of character, mere bodily action above the infinitely subtle revelations of human speech—above dramatic literature, in short.

The triumph of the moving picture industry is signalized by the fact that it has won the citadels of the Empire and the Lyceum

Theatres. This marks an epoch in the American stage, no less. These are the houses in which contemporary drama first became literate. The elder stock companies of Wallack, Palmer and Augustin Daly had their glory of the Shakespearian repertory, which has never since been equaled; but for their modern pieces they relied mainly upon the melodrama of Paris, the comedy of Berlin. In the old Lyceum and the Empire the "new school" of English comedy came to us—Pinoe, Barrie, Henry Arthur Jones, Oscar Wilde and their fellows. It was a drawing-room world they lived in, and their theme was the motions of the delicate heart, expressed in the speech of the socially elect. Clyde Fitch and Augustus Thomas applied their manner to American life. But the new school is new no longer. In American life the drawing room is a mere incident, and mainly exotic at that. Later playwrights portrayed the great public in its habits as it lived—in business office, commercial hotel, State House and State's Prison. In emotion and humor what was delicate became racy, vigorous. High comedy gave way to popular farce, drama to melodrama. The subtleties and distinction of educated speech were supplanted by the great American "Slanguage"—the subtleties and distinctions of which are fewer but perhaps no less real. In a word, the drama met its conqueror half way—marched forth from the citadels of polite comedy to capitulate. The real conqueror was not the moving picture nor its backers in Wall Street; it was the instinctive demand of the American people to see itself depicted in its native moods.

Scorn not the movie—nor yet its blood brothers, the farce of bedroom and hotel lobby, the melodrama of Tenderloin and criminal court. Their virtues may be few, but they are fundamental, even in the most literate drama. They deal in basic passions and racy, familiar character. They tell a story nimbly and with rapid, cumulative effect. Aristotle himself found the primary value of a drama in its "fable"—salient character in action. The "literary" qualities were subordinate to plot, as sculpture and painting are subordinate to the rhythms of great architecture. Shakespeare himself took his best plots, perhaps all of them, from the current drama and literature of his day. His masterpieces, as Victor Hugo said, are each a soul tragedy impaled upon the framework of a popular melodrama. Even his dramaturgy was that of the screen rather than of the modern stage. There are many

of his plays, as for example, "The Tempest" and "Macbeth," the swift development and moving climax of which are identical in technique with the rapidly changing screen and cannot be realized in the theatre except by reverting to the nimblier shifts of his own unhampered stage. That our plays are produced with more than one eye upon their subsequent availability for the screen is not an unmitigated loss. The basic elements of drama will be valued and recognized as never before. In point of fact, our public is far from scorning the movie, whatever the pseudo-literary may say.

It is possible that a more exalted drama will be achieved by investing the popular fable with the raiment of exalted poetry and passion, so that, reversing the progress of Greek and Elizabethan drama, the great play may descend to humbler spheres, stripped of its literary quality. As yet this has not been definitely accomplished. The ruling spirit is antagonism. When the Broadway theatres capitulated, the more literate comedy and drama took refuge in lanes and byways, to lead there an obscure and fitful life—the Washington Square Players, the Provincetown Players, the Theatre Guild. Of three distinguished productions of the present season, Booth Tarkington's "Clarence" is incapable of transfer to the screen without loss of all its essential quality; St. John Ervine's "Jane Clegg" and Eugene O'Neill's "Beyond the Horizon" contain more viable stories, but not of a distinctly popular character. The problem of making the straddle between drama and movie is probably insoluble except by the rarest genius.—John Corbin in the New York Times.

## HOUSES FOR HARMONY

### AN OPPORTUNITY TO QUELL UNREST

Congressman Tinkham of Massachusetts Has a Plan Which Representatives of National Organizations Believe Would Do Much to Make the Country Contented—Ten Million Families Live in Rented Houses in the United States—Decline in Ownership of Homes—Plans for Twenty Thousand Houses Available—A Federal Agency Necessary, and Valuable Information at Hand

Regular Correspondent of the Boston Transcript  
Washington, Nov. 13.

Congress, in the opinion of representatives of scores of national organizations, will stem the tide of unrest and at the same time please both capital and labor if it acts promptly on the bill introduced by

Congressman George Holden Tinkham of Boston to create a Bureau of Housing and Living Conditions in the Department of Labor. These representatives seemed to have convinced the congressional committee which has heard their arguments that better housing conditions will improve the country-wide situation, that the owner of a home is not so likely to be carried away by the hue and cry of radicals as the man who has nothing at stake. A question uppermost in the minds of the committee members, however, is whether the Tinkham bill, which limits the activities of the proposed bureau to research, experimentation and the giving of advice, goes far enough. This question will be settled during the coming month when some plan will be evolved to solve the vexing housing problem which faces practically every city in the United States.

#### 10,000,000 Families Live in Rented Homes

The housing shortage is pictured as being more acute now than at any other time in the history of the country. It is estimated that there is a deficiency of one million homes at the present time. No less than 100,000 business blocks have been turned into tenement houses since the war began and the persons who have crowded into these buildings are living under the worst possible conditions. Surveys made in the large cities reveal that practically 10,000,000 people are living under conditions which make for deterioration of the human race. The next generation is suffering. Statistics laid before the committee reveal that the death rate of children under five years of age in one of the large cities of the country is three times as large as the death rate of children in the communities adjoining that same city. Official figures show that of 20,255,000 families in the United States, 10,697,000 live in rented houses.

#### Home Ownership Is Declining

One reason for the shortage of homes is that home building practically ceased in the early days of the war. The situation has been made more acute since the signing of the armistice by the difficulty in securing loans for building purposes. Another factor is the rapid growth of urban population which would have forced the housing problem on the attention of the nation even though construction had not been stopped by the war. The urban population was 46 per cent of the whole in 1910 according to the census taken that year, and the rate

of increase since then has been so great that the 1920 census is expected to show that more than 50 per cent of the population is in cities. Slum conditions are pictured as being worse than they were a few years ago and home ownership is said to be declining steadily. The increasing land values, the increasing cost of construction, the increasing cost of maintenance and the increasing cost of transportation are rendering more and more difficult the problem of the working-man to provide adequate shelter for his family within a reasonable distance of his work.

#### A Clearing House of Information

Persons who have made a study of the situation say it is significant that the man whose dissatisfaction with the Government leads him to propose revolutionary measures is usually the homeless man who comes from intolerable living conditions, the man who has nothing to lose by destroying order. In their opinion the solution lies in the Government making a careful investigation of conditions in all parts of the country; in scientific study and experimentation to find means of relief; and in wide dissemination of the experience of each community and of experts. They have seized upon the Tinkham bill as the best means of securing the desired results. This measure provides for the creation of a bureau to conduct these investigations, researches and experimentations and directs it to serve as a clearing house of information on housing and living conditions. To the proposed bureau would be transferred the collections of plans, books, pamphlets, reports and other material gathered by the United States Housing Corporation and by the Housing and Transportation Division of the Emergency Fleet Corporation. The bureau would be authorized to expend \$250,000 in conducting its work.

#### A Federal Agency Imperative

W. B. Wilson, Secretary of Labor, heartily approves of the creation of the bureau. In a letter to Congressman John W. Langley, chairman of the Committee on Public Buildings and Grounds, Mr. Wilson says that the shortage of houses and the prevalence of unwholesome living conditions have assumed proportions which make the establishment of a Federal agency for advice and research imperative. "It is important," says the Secretary, "that there should be a clearing house for information on housing and living conditions, in order to handle the

scores of requests coming to this department daily from Chambers of Commerce, builders, manufacturers, committees and individuals intending to build homes. I cordially approve both the principle and the detailed provisions of the bill and hope that such a measure will be passed at this session, in order that such an advisory bureau may be established at once. There is no doubt the housing shortage in America will be more acute this winter than it has been at any other time in the history of this nation, and every effort should be tried to stimulate the building of homes and to assist communities in making available housing facilities in order that the hardships may be reduced to a minimum."

#### Plans of 20,000 Houses Available

During the war the Government spent something like \$100,000,000 on housing. In the possession of wartime boards are plans for no less than twenty thousand houses which were drafted by hundreds or architects who stopped drawing plans of skyscrapers and great buildings of all kinds to design houses which the Government could build for from \$3000 to \$6000 each. It is argued that the country will get its greatest salvage out of the war if it makes use of these plans for peace-time purposes. If the plans are not used they will be sold eventually for junk at approximately one cent a pound. The proposal in the Tinkham bill to utilize these plans is not novel. Congress in the past has provided bureaus for several departments similar to the proposed bureau. The Interior Department has its general land office in the Geological Survey; the Department of Agriculture its Bureau

of Animal Industry, the Forest Service and the Insect Bureau; the Department of Commerce has its Bureau of Foreign and Domestic Service and the Coast and Geodetic Survey; while the Department of Labor has a Bureau of Labor Statistics and the Children's Bureau.

#### 26 Countries Encouraging Building

What is proposed for the United States is already being done in 25 countries. Every European nation and most of the British colonies have taken governmental action to enable the city worker to provide his family with a house and decent living conditions. Even before the war Great Britain, France, Germany, Austria, Denmark, Hungary, Italy, Norway, Sweden, Roumania and half a dozen other countries had provided, either through loans from public funds, through subsidy or through some other form of government aid, the decent housing necessary to maintain the health and vigor of their people. Great Britain now has before Parliament a bill extending the housing acts of 1890 and 1909, by making it mandatory for local government authorities to provide housing for industrial workers. In case the local authorities failed to act, the Government board may step in, take the necessary action and charge the cost to the local community. The bill is expected to pass substantially in the form in which it was introduced. Canada, since the armistice, has provided a fund of \$25,000,000 to be loaned through the provincial governments to local governments, building societies and individuals to build homes.

## CHAPTER VI

### EDITORIALS DEVOTED TO INTERPRETATION

The editorials in this division have as their common characteristic the employment of interpretation, with the aim of clarifying and explaining, or of imparting direct instruction, or

of otherwise considering and commenting upon the matter involved in such ways as will produce a better understanding of the subject. See Part I, Chapter VI.

#### THE BUDDING OF MARSHALL

*Richmond Times-Dispatch*

Vice-President Marshall has grown tremendously in public as well as party favor in the last few months. As Governor of Indiana he was one of the party stalwarts; then the vice-presidency seemed to swallow him up. But recently he has emerged from the shadow of his office and today he stands four-square to the world, a big man and a big Democrat, and whether he intends it so, a clever politician. The Times-Dispatch has said before, and repeats it now, that the party, when it convenes in San Francisco, could go much further and do much worse than to make him its standard-bearer. Certainly he can have Virginia's electoral vote, provided its own favorite son is not in the running.

#### THE FACULTY OF LOOKING AHEAD

*Syracuse Post-Standard*

Herbert Hoover knows more about economic conditions in the United States and abroad than any other man. He knows not because of super-intelligence, but because he has studied and figured upon these conditions. What is the value of this habit of study and of application of its results? Listen:

Mr. Hoover proposed a year ago that the United States should purchase the Cuban sugar crop, which was selling at about one-half its present prices. He saw what was coming, not because he has the gift of clairvoyance, but because he had the facts in front of him and he looked ahead. If Mr. Hoover's counsel had been followed the saving to the American public would be about \$100,000,000 a month.

#### LABOR AND FALLING PRICES

*Fibre and Fabric*

No one expects a return of the prices that ruled five years ago, but there must be a general markdown all along the line and labor must bear its share as it has benefited

by the advance. What form the labor re-adjustments will take is problematical, but just now the four-day week in numerous places answers the question, and complete shutdowns have quite a tendency toward re-adjustment in other places.

In times past many mills accumulated stock during dull periods, to keep their help employed. But the attitude of labor during the past two years has eliminated any sympathy and now it narrows down to cold business, and the plants will run on profitable orders and shut down when such orders are not forthcoming.

#### DISCIPLINE THE LAW OF LIFE

*Omaha Bee*

In all the movements, individual or collective, professedly having mitigation of the horrors of matrimony for their purpose, the underlying idea is found to spring from rebellion against duty, responsibility and discipline.

Human life is a course in discipline, from childhood to old age. Marriage is discipline, as is school, business and the profession. Without discipline man would be merely a selfish savage. Seclusion from the trials that develop character and strength undoubtedly promote individuality, but it is the individuality whose characteristic trait is selfishness that totally disregards the comfort, happiness or welfare of others.

Society cannot patiently contemplate a 2.75 brand of near-matrimony.

#### CHICAGO'S DAYLIGHT GRIEVANCE

*Capper's Weekly*

Chicago banks are compelled to open an hour earlier and close an hour earlier than they may have time to transact the necessary business with New York banks under New York's Daylight-Saving Law. The result is that business houses in Chicago and in fact all persons who make a daily deposit in a Chicago bank, are compelled to make this deposit in the middle of the day,

then carry overnight all the receipts of the afternoon, thereby adding the high cost of burglary to other expenses of doing business. The difference in standard time between New York and Chicago is one hour. When the clock was moved forward another hour that the bankers and Wall Street brokers may have an extra hour of golf, that makes two hours' difference in time. And as Chicago bankers do an enormous business with New York banks every day, it is easy to see what a nuisance this is to Chicago business men.

### SOUND BRITISH POLICY

*Harvey's Weekly*

The clear thinking and straight speaking which characterized the Prince of Wales in his intercourse with Americans while he was our guest are evidently a fixed habit, and do not desert him when he is among his own people. Some echo of the silly chatter which is periodically raised about sale of the British West Indies reached his ears while he was in Barbados a few weeks ago, and moved him to say, in an after-dinner speech:

You have probably heard that it was suggested the other day that the British Empire might pay off some of its war debt by selling part of the British West Indies. What an idea! I need hardly say to you that the king's subjects are not for sale to other governments, and that their destiny, as free men, is in their own hands. Your future is for yourselves to shape.

So long as the sovereign or his spokesman cherishes such sentiments, it will be quite safe for him to say of every colony, as the Prince added concerning Barbados: "I am sure that Barbados will never waver in its loyalty to the British Crown." And the Prince is in the fifth generation from George III.

### MAKING A STATUE IN BUTTER

*The New Republic*

In his heart the spellbinder campaign speaker knows, during those intervals of leisure when he is neither delivering nor meditating his specialty, that at nine conventions out of ten the result would be the same if there were no nominating nor seconding speeches. Knowing this, he must for the next few weeks behave as if he did not know it. It is his duty to behave as if he did not know it. His aim is to make, at Chicago or San Francisco, a crescendo nominating speech, which near its beginning will be punctuated by cheers, near its middle will be interrupted by a storm of cheers, and after it is over will be followed by a per-

fect storm of cheers, also called pandemonium. His hero may be as uninspiring as Senator Knox, as drab—though this seems no longer possible—as Senator Harding. No matter. No difficulty is too formidable for the spellbinder. Never does his task appal him, though it be to make a statue, something in the marmorschoen or aere perennius line, of a sitter for whom butter would be an unduly imperishable medium.

### BULGARIA ARRANGES TO GO CRAZY

*New York Tribune*

It is reported that Bulgaria is about to go Bolshevik. Genuine or imitation variety?

A disagreeable treaty has arrived from Paris, and it has become diplomatic technique to go or threaten to go Bolshevik under such circumstances. Berlin kept the skeleton dangling for three months while her representatives sought better terms. Karolyi stepped aside at Budapest on the theory that Bela Kun could drive a better bargain. Vienna experimented with the same plan until it appeared that the Reds would steal more than the Allies would exact. Sofia thus treads a well beaten path.

Not all is Bolshevik which flies its banners. Lenine, taken in by the Bela Kun fraud, has indignantly declared he will not be "stung" again. To pretend to be crazy is a familiar device for avoiding the consequences of crime, and Bulgaria may rage furiously until convinced that the masquerade does not deceive. The Balkan country is a land of peasant proprietors, who are little likely to nationalize their homesteads, although patriotically willing to allow their city dervishes to dance a little if the spectacle will soften the peace terms.

### CONSUMERS WHO WERE PRODUCERS

*Southwestern Telephone News*

Every time a farm boy decides to become a city feller, the food problem gets tougher.

One man who has sat up nights figuring it all out says that the high cost of food-stuff is due in no small degree to the fact that they haven't been able to "keep 'em down on the farm."

Some of the farm boys have been thinking that it might be easier to go to the city, where they are shortening the hours and increasing the pay, than to get up before daylight to sneak up on the wild oats.

Since the beginning of the war, there has been a constant stream of labor from the farm to the big, industrial works in the cities. The result is that there have been more mouths to feed with fewer farmers producing the food; hence the shortage; hence increased cost.

The world must eat, and in so far as each individual provides some of the food that he must eat, so far will the problem of feeding the world be simplified.

Every back yard is an undeveloped garden. Every potato raised in the back yard is so much added to the common fund.

Besides, there is fun and health-giving exercise in hoeing potatoes. Let's consider seriously the kitchen garden. Now am the time.

### MEN WORTH WHILE

*Forbes Magazine*

Every employer is looking for men who are wide awake, alert, quick to see trends, quick to recognize profitable opportunities.

One very large employer recently engaged an executive at a salary in excess of half a million dollars a year. In one of his first tours of inspection throughout the plant he saw a means of effecting an economy which would amount in the course of twelve months to fully one-third of a million dollars. Within two months from the date of his employment he saw another opportunity for saving almost as much.

Why was this man and the others here mentioned able to see the things they did see?

Because they fitted themselves to see things not discernible by careless eyes and indifferent minds.

The best way to learn to see more is to learn more.

The Japanese have a proverb which says that "A look is better than a thousand words."

Keen, eager observation is one of the standard methods of increasing one's knowledge. Keeping one's eyes wide open helps to open one's mind.

### WORLD SALVATION BY PRODUCTION

*Shoe and Leather Reporter*

As a result of the meetings of the National Chamber of Commerce the idea of increased production will be vitalized and nationalized. Labor will everywhere be impressed by the necessity for intensified production to save the world. It will be explained that there is no desire to return to pre-war wages, or to demand more and more work without additional compensation. In many instances wages may be inordinately high, but that is not the immediate consideration. The urgent problem is one of work, without special regard to remuneration. If civilization is to be restored, if the wounds of war are to be healed, men must work. The world is suffering for food, clothing, furniture and homes. Given adequate transportation and credit facilities

there will be markets for everything mills and factories can turn out. Our production will continue to be a remote contingency for years to come.

### HEALTH IN BUSINESS

*Haverhill Gazette*

A business man walked into a doctor's office the other day.

He looked in the pink of condition.

"I want a thorough physical examination," he said.

The doctor accommodated him. He was sound, lungs were healthy, kidneys all the other organs functioning properly.

"You're the most splendid specimen I seen in a long time," said the doctor.

"Thanks; I intend to remain so," said the client. "You shall go over me like every six months. And I propose to have every man in a responsible position in my organization undergo a similar examination twice a year.

"A competing firm recently put a man in an important job who looked as well as I. He broke down, and in the demoralization of the firm's business that came with his breaking, our firm has taken over one of their biggest and best accounts. A condition of twenty years' standing, which I thought completely overcome, caused the man's breakdown.

"I don't propose that my firm shall suffer through any such experience."

Cold, hard business applied to health Doesn't personal interest recommend to every man such prudence?

How many men can you recall who have discovered a serious state of health too late to mend?

### THE DENIM-CRATIC PARTY

*Cincinnati Times-Star*

The "overall" movement that is sweeping across the country is more significant than it seems. There is more in it than the spirit of a sartorial prank. It means that at last there is a popular appreciation of the inexorable truth that to cut down the high cost of living we shall have to cut out some of the high living.

There was a time, not so long ago, when the boys of a neighborhood wore trousers that were things of patches, if not of shreds. And they weren't ashamed of them. But the general tide of prosperity swept patched trousers into the discard. The boy whose trousers are of more than one material is now a social pariah. He belongs to the juvenile proletariat, whose parents are not able to buy him a new suit when time has abraded the seat of his trousers. But don't blame the boys. This feeling, this

less distinction, is a heritage from fathers who formerly walked or rode in street cars, but who now "tour" to and from work, and from mothers who are not satisfied so long as Mrs. Jones next door has a car of more expensive make.

The American people have not been living as they used to. But they are going to live more and more as they used to. The "overall" movement is a picturesque harbinger of the days that are on their way.

### THE BOY IN THE APPLE TREE

*San Antonio Express*

In the old blue-back spelling book there was the story (with illustration) of the small boy in the apple tree, and the owner pelting him from the ground with tufts of grass in an effort to persuade him to come down and surrender. The effort being of no avail, the owner of the orchard finally concluded that if the tufts of grass would not fetch him he would try what virtue there might be in stones. The result was that the boy quickly capitulated, when the missiles that meant something began to come his way and he realized that the man hurling them meant business.

The story is recalled by the firmer official and managerial tone, and the more drastic action that is being taken publicly, or is threatened, to bring about a change in railroad operation conditions that are intolerable. There are two sides to every question, and there always ought to be a way of determining which is the wrong side. When reason and fair argument fail, something else must be tried. "It is a poor sort of bow that has only one string." The transportation situation that causes distress to great numbers of people who are in no wise responsible for it, must not continue if there be any legal and practical means of correcting it, no matter what the grievance on one side or the stubbornness on the other. The general public has rights which the "interests" directly involved must be made to respect; and if they will not "come down" for fair words, the suffering public is not and should not be without means to substitute something effective for fair words.

### PHILOSOPHY OF THE DINNER PAIL

*New Bedford Standard*

After overalls, the dinner pail.

That is only natural. The two go together or used to before lunch counters became so numerous. If Mr. Coupon Cutter is going down town for the day's work, dressed in blue jeans or khaki, why shouldn't he carry his dinner? All he would need then would be a paper cap to become a real proletarian. The lunch box is in some ways a better

idea than the overalls. Each one to his taste, of course, but in many cases a light repast such as could be packed in a box would be better for the worker than a meal grabbed off the counter of a restaurant.

If a man lives any distance from his work it takes most of his meal hour to go back and forth and even then he has to hurry.

Where going home is impossible, recourse to a restaurant means a quick lunch, or, if he goes at it leisurely, the loss of a good deal of time while his order is being filled, and a temptation to eat more heartily than is good for him. Nothing is so conducive to afternoon lethargy as a heavy dinner—nothing, that is, except alcoholic indulgence.

The danger of a dinner-pail lunch is that one would be inclined to eat it quickly and then resume working. The noon hour is even more essential for rest and repose than it is for sustenance. If a man would eat sparingly and then devote the rest of his hour to a walk or a rest, the dinner-pail fashion would have its advantages.

### IMPORTANCE OF SUNDAY SCHOOLS

*Spokane Spokesman-Review*

The church is just beginning to pay a long overdue debt to the Sunday school. There is a general realization that without good Sunday schools church membership will fall off rapidly. The Sunday school not only gives boys and girls spiritual instruction, but it fixes in them firmly the habit of church-going. This means that when they grow up they are not nearly so likely to join the great number of men and women who have a theoretical church membership but accept none of its privileges or responsibilities.

Church leaders today say that the Sunday school brings more active members than any other form of religious activity. A man is more apt to join a church because his children are going to Sunday school than because he likes the preacher or the music.

Yet for many years it has been difficult to get the average church to pay proper attention to the children. Bishop Page of the Spokane Episcopal district tells of a parish that willingly appropriated several hundred dollars a year to pay a tenor soloist, but begrudged the much smaller amount it gave to the Sunday school. Yet the money spent for music was, in terms of active membership, a losing investment, while that spent in the Sunday school paid large dividends.

That point of view is disappearing. The Sunday schools are beginning to get what is due them, and this is a good omen for the whole church.

**NEW DISCOVERIES EVERY DAY***Reno Gazette*

A cure for typhus was announced in the dispatches yesterday, and gradually cures for all the epidemic diseases are being proclaimed by physicians, but it is to be noted that none has yet been discovered for cholera or for infantile paralysis. Yellow fever still flourishes wherever there are proper conditions, though it appears to have been conquered in Cuba, Mississippi, and Louisiana. For leprosy there is no known cure, and for the great curse of the Orient, the true plague, no cure has been found.

Recently a correspondent of an Eastern paper suggested that perhaps many of the cures attributed to serums were really due to improved conditions, such as the drainage of swamps and the removal of centers of miasmatic exhalations. Maybe he is right, and perhaps the next generation will find that what has been taken as the final word in bacteriology was really only a symptom. Twenty-five years ago the bacteria themselves were blamed. Now it is the toxins that they create.

Medical discoveries, like those in every other branch of science, are in the plastic stage. There is nothing discovered that tomorrow may not change.

**WHO WILL SUCCEED HADLEY?***New Haven Journal-Courier*

The task assigned the Yale committee appointed by the corporation of examining the field of presidential prospects is a huge one and will require a concentration of thought perhaps never before necessarily exercised. Aside from the scarcity of material from which to draw, there is the greater problem of finding for President a man who combines scholarship with administrative ability. It is not enough to have a love of scholarship to counteract the influences of an administrative and executive mind. It must be real scholarship in its understanding and application to the conduct of the affairs of this great institution. The opinion is not unjustified that the work of the committee will be aided in spirit if, in the search for Dr. Hadley's successor, presidential prospects are considered regardless of Yale origin, not that the right one may not be found in the ranks of Yale men, but that the premise that only Yale men can be considered may narrow the committee's vision and interrupt the further mastery of this venerable seat of learning.

We have faith that the modern spirit of what for a better term must be called the commercial spirit will not be permitted to influence the judgment of the committee and the corporation. It is because the commer-

cial spirit is so strong in all walks of life, touching even the dignity of the professors to their disadvantage, that Yale should utilize all of her energies, traditions and high-mindedness to restore a normal balance, which is no balance at all if cultural influences and passions are to be omitted. It is only by holding fast to her ideals that Yale can continue to fulfill her superb mission in life.

**AN ADLESS COUNTRY***Successful Farming*

Suppose there was no advertising. Would that condition appeal to you?

Suppose everything was sold in bulk without a name or a brand or any mark to identify it? Would you like to go into that kind of a market to buy the things you need?

The man who invented trade-marks and brands and advertising was as great a benefactor to us all as the man who invented names by which to distinguish animals and plants.

Suppose you wanted to buy an animal that would give milk in large enough quantities to supply your family and there was no word to identify that animal. Suppose there was no such word as "cow" and no word to take the place of the word "cow." Wouldn't it be awfully inconvenient to have nothing but the word "animal" to describe your wants?

The same thing is true with merchandise. You wouldn't want to go back to the time when "flour" was just "flour" and there was no way to identify the different kinds so you could be sure of their quality before you baked your bread or cake.

The old "nameless" method was a gamble. It was like taking a chance on a grab bag. The newer, better method is to have each article of merchandise named and marked with a trade-mark and have the merits of the article carrying that name or trade-mark honestly and clearly set forth in publications that guarantee the honesty of their advertisers.

This newer, better method eliminates the gamble so that our money can be paid out for merchandise with a reasonable assurance that we will get what we want to get when we make the purchase.

**SPIRITUAL OVERALLS***Sun and New York Herald*

To wear overalls not merely in the flesh but in the spirit should mean to waste not of anything so that we shall want not of anything. Waste neither silks nor woolens, neither satins nor cottons—neither conventional garb nor overalls. Waste neither canvasback duck nor beefsteak, neither ter-

rapin nor corned beef and cabbage. Waste neither our working hours nor our working minutes.

To be in overalls in the spirit means in the bigger and the truer sense for every worker to put in the hardest licks he knows how at production, whether digging coal, hoeing potatoes, spinning textiles, building houses or whatever be his share of the task of earning his living and contributing to the world's store of necessities of life. Such "overall" labor will be worthy of every American—the man who scratches out his daily bread either with his pickaxe or with his pen, the man who is a builder of railroads and of steel plants or of chicken coops and beanpoles. Such "overall" production will make more of everything, however we dress; it will make everything cheaper—even overalls.

To be in overalls in spirit means to get back to the fundamentals of economics, to the grass roots of Americanism, to the bed rock of honest and honorable, stout and clean manhood.

In that sense let us all get into our overalls forthwith and wear them proudly.

#### SQUEEZE THE WATER OUT OF LABOR

Leslie's

At seventy-three, Thomas A. Edison said he was glad the eight-hour day had not been invented when he began to work, and that there was no agitator to prevent his putting his best into every day's work. No one would wish to return to the twelve or fourteen-hour day. A reasonably short day has been found to be profitable to employer as well as just to employee. But the day may be made so short as to overstep the bounds of justice and to wipe out profit. That is the situation at present. The demand for higher wages, coupled with the demand for a shorter day (which means lowered production), spells economic disaster.

What the world needs now above everything else is extra production, to feed the starving, clothe the naked and refill the empty storehouses. That can't be done on a short day. British labor leaders, who have been preaching high wages linked with low production, have begun to see their error. James Henry Thomas, secretary of the British Railwaymen's Union, has been telling the workers they must increase their output, that the British workman must work a quarter harder than before the war, the French twice harder and the German eighteen times harder. Yet in all those countries, as in the United States, production is lower than it was before the war. The second National Industrial Conference

at Washington regarded favorably the universal eight-hour day. If generally adopted, the eight-hour day, packed full of honest work, will do more than any other single factor to bring down prices by increasing the supply. Watered labor is fully as bad as watered capital.

#### FROM THE BOOK OF THE PRESENT

Boston Evening Globe

Because he refused to go to church, a 17-year-old lad was shot by a policeman in a religious community on Tangier Island, Chesapeake Bay, and is dying in a hospital at Chrisfield, Md. The boy was on the front porch of his home, when the policeman ordered him to church. The youth refused, the policeman grappled with him, and when the boy got away, the officer of the law fired.

Only a political upheaval, and an election of a municipal board from the younger element, can bring about a change in the law, we are told, which "is essential to the religious welfare of the community." The ordinance under which the boy was shot represents the sincere sentiment of the majority of the old heads of the community, who believe it entirely legitimate to instill religious principles into the people in that manner. Should a dissenting resident of the community dare to violate the ordinance tomorrow, the one police official of Tangier would find a majority of the older natives supporting him, should he deem it necessary to kill the violator.

Thus, a few hours from Philadelphia and Washington, is a picture of life reminiscent of the old days of the weekly news letter. There was a time in our history when laws compelling Sunday observance were general throughout the Provinces. The minister of the Gospel was oftentimes an officer of the Government. In Virginia, a fine of tobacco was imposed for absence from church. New England had a pleasant penalty of branding and whipping.

Oftentimes we acquire a fatigued way of looking at incidents in the past, until history repeats itself at our doorstep.

#### DETAILS, IDEALS AND PRINCIPLES

New York Tribune

An illuminating phrase was dropped by Mrs. Rose Pastor Stokes in the course of her examination in the Gitlow case. She could not remember much that was asked; and in particular she could not recall whether she had signed a check for \$345 to pay for printing *The Revolutionary Age*. By way of explanation she added: "I carry few details in my head. I remember ideals and principles."

## EDITORIALS AND EDITORIAL-WRITING

A wealth of sad and painful truth resides in this chance boast. Not only Mrs. Stokes but many parlor radicals suffer from this same malady. The professed ideals of Lenin and Trotzky, for example, they carry in their heads. Such details as that communism in factories doesn't work and that there never was less free speech anywhere than under Bolshevism in Russia, and that communism, socially speaking, means not more freedom but an unspeakably complicated and elaborate system of petty regulation—such details as these no worshipper of the soviet carries in his or her head.

The distinction is fundamental. For a century and a third the American type of mind has been that of Lincoln, who held fast to his ideals and principles, but who knew, as he knew his letters, that government, progress, reform, all life, were matters of detail. It is precisely this ability of the American to keep his feet on the ground that has made our government the sure and steadily progressing instrument that it is. "Idealistic" is often applied to the American people; but the strain of practicality that Franklin so marvelously personified and that no really great American has ever lacked belongs on a level with it. That this is still true our amateur Bolsheviks are finding to their gloom, we are glad to say.

**WILLIAM DEAN HOWELLS**

Indianapolis News

William Dean Howells, who died today, was for many years the foremost figure in American literature. His numerous novels are thoroughly American, though this has been denied by later writers who think that nothing can be American that is decent. Those who became familiar in their youth with the work of Mr. Howells have never lost their sense of its charm. Unlike many of his successors, Howells had a keen sense of humor, humor not of the biting, but kindly type. He was a realist—and a clean one. There were, and are many, who think that he did not give a large enough place to romance, but his theory was that there was and could be nothing more romantic than life itself, as lived by ordinary men and women, such as we meet every day. No one can read his books without feeling that his people are "our kind." That is not true of the characters of some of the present-day writers. Mr. Howells was a realist from conviction. His artistic conscience would not permit him to be anything else.

As a craftsman he stood very high. His style was clear, forceful and often elegant, without any striving for effect. The books were all well constructed. He never wrote a story that was not interesting. Nor did

he, for the sake of popularity, ever lower his standard. There will be much discussion as to his place in literature, discussion that will, as usual, settle nothing. It is enough now to know, and to say, that he reflected distinction on American literature, and affected very deeply the thought of a whole generation. The volume of his work was amazingly large, and he kept at it to the very end. He was a kindly, cheerful, optimistic man, who always saw what was best in people, and who did much to make fashionable the gospel of hope and courage.

**WILLIAM DEAN HOWELLS**

Orange (Texas) Leader

The death of William Dean Howells is regretted not only in the circle of his literary friends and associates; it is mourned by the American people. The bereavement is no more keenly felt by those who write than by those who read. Americans in all walks of life unite at his bier in common sorrow at the passing of a life of surpassing achievement and service, whose influence touched every hamlet in every State of the great Republic he knew and loved so well. Unquestionably he was the foremost interpreter of American life in this or any other generation—and his active years comprehended all that period since Lincoln, before the war. "The Rise of Silas Lapham," published in book form in 1888, is still regarded by many as the greatest American novel, and continuously, since his delightful "Venetian Sketches" of 1866, succeeding volumes have not merely enhanced his standing in the realm of letters, but have immeasurably enriched that literature which is representative of the best in the development of the Nation.

**WILLIAM DEAN HOWELLS**

Springfield Union

William Dean Howells held not merely a high place in American literature of this generation, but a place of peculiar favor in the hearts of American literary people. He loved literature and for more than fifty years was busy planting and cultivating in its gardens and plucking its choicest flowers. What he may have lacked in brilliancy, he made up in the nicety and accuracy of his judgment, and the sympathetic friendship he had for every effort from any quarter for the development of higher standards in our literature. He became the dean of our literary profession, the mentor of literary people, the wise and faithful teacher, guide and friend.

It is eight years ago last March since a company of 300 of the leading literary people of America gave a dinner in honor of

his seventy-fifth birthday in New York. For most men such an event might have seemed the culmination of a notable career. Yet it proved but the beginning of a golden twilight of his days, during which he strolled on among the gardens of literary ideals; regularly from the "Editor's Easy Chair" of Harper's magazine giving expression to that genial philosophy and unwavering optimism that were the natural results of his temperament and of his life-long habit of looking only for the best and finding something of it in everything.

### QUALITY

*Country Gentleman*

Drop into almost any community in the United States and ask for the farmer who is making the best and surest profits and about nine and three-quarters times out of ten you will find a man who is producing a quality article of some kind. It may be corn, cranberries, ducks, steers, cotton, apples, oranges or watermelons, but it is just a little better than the average and it sells for more because of its extra quality.

Such producers by climbing a few rungs above the average avoid the competition of the majority. They do not have to compete with the farmers who do not know the value of their product; they are not pitted against the alien farmer and the labor of his wife and numerous children, nor do they have to stand in the selling line with the lazy and leave-it-to-luck fellows.

Last year a lot of money was dropped on hogs and the swine population fell off materially, but not pure-breds. Robert J. Evans, president of the National Swine Growers' Association, says in a recent statement:

"During the present bred-sow season just closed better prices have prevailed, a better sentiment pervades the breed interests, there has been a better fellowship between breeders of the various breeds and there has been a more friendly rivalry in the sales of the various breeds. None has gone backward; the movement has been to the front, and more men have made money from their sales this season than has been known in the history of hog production."

### "GASHED AND GULLIED FIELDS"

*Breeder's Gazette*

Our recent references to the loss by surface drainage of the "cream" of agricultural soils in the foremost farming states have elicited several expressions of approval of the remedial measures suggested. A subscriber writes that in the course of a trip last week through a number of Indiana counties he observed "hundreds of gashed

and gullied fields." He remarks that on his own farm he prevents the washing away of the best or topsoil by spreading straw and the residues of corn-stover and shredded fodder upon surfaces subject to erosion, and in the low places toward which the water runs off the land. "I try especially to prevent the formation of gullies in my fields," he says, "and to keep my soil from washing away into streams, where it is permanently lost to agriculture. The best practice is to establish a perpetual sod on either side, and upon the floors if possible, of gullies and gashes. There are strips and areas in all undulating fields which should be kept permanently in grass, in order to prevent the formation of gullies, and the consequent loss of soil."

Grass roots in the soil and a mat of grass upon the surface make the erosion of rolling land practically impossible. Grass restores the "heart" of soils; it puts fiber into them. An old sod is full of fiber. Its soil particles are held together so firmly by a network of roots that serious washing cannot take place. Our cornbelt cropping systems, in which grass growing is notoriously neglected, have taken the bulk of the fiber out of our best soils. Lay down more land to grass, and raise more live stock to graze it. There is no other way to prevent the loss of soils by washing, and conserve their fertility.

### THE LEFT WING OF DISCONTENT

*Pittsburg Press*

There is no warrant for getting alarmed because a few radical leaders in the ranks of organized labor are trying to stampede the American workingman. Every labor movement throughout the world has its left wing of discontent. Nature abhors unanimity of opinion.

In Great Britain, where the Labor party is politically very strong, it is not as a whole socialistic. A left wing, consequently, has developed, known as the Independent Labor party. Its program is the establishment of a socialistic society.

In Germany, where the Socialists are in power, a left wing also has developed. It is called the Independent Socialist party. It wants to go farther than mere Socialism and establish a soviet government.

Even in Russia, where the soviets rule, there is a left wing. It is the Anarchist party. It is constantly working to overturn the Bolsheviks and to substitute a form of government consisting of no government. If an Anarchist government is ever established anywhere, it will undoubtedly have a left wing of its own. Probably its program will demand the execution of good babies

## EDITORIALS AND EDITORIAL-WRITING

who never cry, and the careful rearing of all howling little protestants against life.

No new phenomenon, therefore, has been created by America's left wing labor leaders. Every country has the like. And perhaps, after all, it is well that it should be so. The left wing is the yeast. In small amounts its activity is beneficent. It saves the mass from the stagnation which causes decay.

### **ELIMINATING THE FARMER**

National City Bank Circular

The most serious feature of the agricultural situation is the continued loss of labor from the farms. The Department of Agriculture, on the basis of reports from all sections of the country, estimates a reduction of 12 per cent in hired labor from a year ago and that the amount of hired labor is only 72 per cent of what it was before the war. The rise of wages and the shorter hours of labor in the town industries are accountable for this constant drain.

It does not require an argument to convince any thoughtful person that this drift away from agriculture to the town industries is the result of artificial conditions and fundamentally wrong. Men are not worth so much more to society in the town industries than upon the farms as to justify this situation in the present state of world affairs.

If the crops are short and prices go higher, presumably the wage-earners of the city will want further increase of pay to compensate them, and this will raise industrial costs still higher. Perhaps by that time, also, the demands for a 44 or 40-hour week will be due, and another installment of farmers will move to town, where the living conditions are so attractive. Then, with still higher prices for farm products, wages in the towns will have to be lifted again, until the last farmer has been convinced of the folly of resisting the movement, and wages for everybody in town are finally high enough to enable them to live without any crops!

The Farm Demonstrator of the Department of Agriculture, located at the State Agricultural College of New Hampshire, says that this year practically completes the elimination of hired labor for the farms of New Hampshire. The next effect he says will be the elimination of small farmers and of men working with restricted capital. Such men simply sell off their stock and hire out by the day at the nearest mill or job that pays wages. After making fairly careful estimates in six leading counties, it is his opinion that this year will see the

elimination of at least 1000 farmers in New Hampshire, so far as their being producers of surplus food products.

### **MUSIC AND LANGUAGE**

The Villager

General Mangin urges the resumption of Wagner at the Paris Opera; ah, yes, but that means Wagner in French and by Frenchmen! Few of us will disagree with General Mangin's abstraction that music has nothing to do with patriotism. At our own Metropolitan Opera House, Parsifal is being given, and at Covent Garden Sir Thomas Beecham is presenting Tannhaeuser and Tristan; German music, to be sure, but it is in the English language and without German singers; let it be announced that Parsifal will be sung in New York or London in the German tongue and by Germans, and there you have an altogether other pair of shoes.

Music does not touch patriotism, but language touches it all over; music, when it is unmixed with some other art, is not international but universal. Language is the essence of particularism; without it there cannot be nationality, and it is the recognition exactly of this that has made us suddenly awake to the menace of the foreign-speaking groups in America. The repugnance of patriots is not for Wagner the composer, any more than it is for Bach or Beethoven or Brahms; it is for the mother tongue of German ambitions, the language of German purposes.

The consideration arises, of course, whether Lohengrin in French and Parsifal in English are, after all, Lohengrin and Parsifal. We all know what Wagner's business sense led him ultimately to concede about operas in translation, but his aesthetic sense said something different. "A poetic idea which I have conceived as amid certain surroundings and with certain relationships," he wrote in *A Communication to My Friends*, "can only achieve its whole effect when it is reproduced in the same surroundings and with the same relationships." To Wagner, poetry was the male half of music, and poetry "is shaped by the deep working force of speech itself." The speech, of course, was the German speech.

### **KEEPING UP THE VICIOUS CIRCLE**

Iron Trade Review

Restriction of output by labor organizations is one of the greatest factors in the present high level of prices. This restriction is not only a result of the shortening of the workday and the multiplying of men on the job, but also is a result of the constant strikes and walkouts.

With the country hungry for all forms of manufactured articles and raw material as a result of the war demand extending over several years past, production is far under normal in most lines as a result of unrest and lack of effort on the part of workers. The average worker has a false viewpoint on this situation, exactly opposite from the truth. He seems to feel that if he divides his job with another worker, but gets full pay for his half-work they both profit by the act. But he does not consider that he and his fellow workers are consumers also, buying what has been produced by like workers in other lines. With a double wage bill to pay for the normal production of one man the price on the things the workman needs likewise is increased to that extent or more. As things have worked out, the increase in price more often than not has included other additions commensurate with that in the wage item. Consequently the workman himself actually is obliged to pay out in a larger proportion than he receives. If the average workman would speed up and produce twice as much as formerly he would find that what he buys would cost him on a correspondingly decreasing scale. By his present attitude he simply is defrauding himself as well as his employer and the public.

#### JAMES WHITCOMB RILEY

*Milwaukee Journal*

To a few men it is given to make their brothers laugh, and they are a dear possession whom we mourn. To some comes the gift to move men to tears that with their sadness bring heart-cleansing. And others, all too few, have the magic touch that moves to smiles that are close akin to tears—smiles at the things we ourselves did in almost forgotten days; heartaches that those days of long ago passed so swiftly, never to return. Of these was James Whitcomb Riley, the Hoosier poet, whose too early death leaves the world poorer.

Riley's work was to remind us that the common was not always the commonplace. To familiar everyday things he brought the glory of the love that lighted them. He showed us humble, humdrum lives transfigured by the nobility of human kindness. He spoke to the hearts of children and to the childlike hearts of simple men and women and, who knows, to many who would give all other treasures to become again as a little child.

It is pleasant to think that only last autumn, the nation was celebrating his birthday—that before he left us he learned from thousands of the place he had made himself in their hearts. Would he ask a better

requiem than one of his own homely poems? Could he return to hear our eulogies, would not the best tribute be, that we remember the things he wrote for us? We may think of him as answering the message that he sent in that well-loved poem, *Out to Old Aunt Mary's*:

For my brother so far away,  
This is to tell you—she waits today  
To welcome us—Aunt Mary fell  
Asleep this morning, whispering “Tell  
The boys to come . . . And all is well.”

#### ADVERTISING CUTS SELLING COSTS

*Popular Storekeeper*

The high-cost-of-living is the universal hardship of the present day. So great and so frequent have these rises been, few people stop to realize there have been any exceptions to the general rule. The fact is that there have been numerous exceptions, and all of these exceptions belong to the same great class—that of nationally advertised goods.

The old idea that the cost of advertising raised prices dies hard, but the businessman knows better. He knows that selling goods is costly business—no matter what the goods or what the selling methods. He knows that anything which creates demand on a large scale, and thus makes selling easier, is bound to reduce selling costs and thus helps to reduce prices. Evidence is better than argument; facts are better than theories; a few representative cases are all that is necessary to bear out these statements.

A producer of a well-known food specialty is selling his goods at twenty-five per cent less to the wholesale grocery trade than four years ago. When the manufacturer of another famous breakfast food began advertising, his goods sold at fifteen cents a package. Today the package is fifty per cent larger and the price remains the same. The makers of a famous photographic camera, when they began advertising years ago, made one cameras which took a very small picture and sold at \$25. Today they make a far better camera which sells for \$10; another, which took a 4x5 picture, sold for \$68; they sell a far better camera now for \$20; and so on through the line.

Then take the most conspicuous example of them all—the automobile business; and compare the \$5,000 or \$10,000 cars of ten years ago with the equally good cars of today, selling for a fraction of the money. In every case the manufacturer either has been able to lower the price or improve the quality at no increase in price.

How has he done it? By means of advertising, which has created demand on a larger

## EDITORIALS AND EDITORIAL-WRITING

scale and thus permitted production and distribution on a larger scale. Result—improved manufacturing efficiency and reduced selling costs. All of this in face of a steady increase in the cost of labor and raw materials, which, with advertising eliminated, might in many cases have fairly doubled the price of the goods. "A triumph of economical marketing," is the only possible verdict in the face of these facts.

## THE INDUSTRIAL CONFERENCE SPLIT

New York Evening Sun

We decline to take a pessimistic view of the consequences of the snapping of relations between the labor group and the rest of the Industrial Conference at Washington. Mr. Gompers put on his hat and stalked out, breathing smoke if not fire. He said, "The die is cast," a portentous outgiving, but we all know Mr. Gompers, and, when he got outside, we imagine he had a very sobering sense of responsibility for the step he had taken and its possible results.

As for the thing that happened and provoked the "walk-out" of the labor delegation, it is easy to impute blame. But there was an open vote and presumably it represents the convictions of the majority of the Conference, whether right or wrong. Supposing it had gone the other way, that the majority had been for labor's proposition, and supposing that the employers' group had picked up their hats and seceded, what would Mr. Gompers have then said?

In other words, if things don't go labor's way, Mr. Gompers won't play any more, but if they do go labor's way, every one else must acquiesce smilingly. This looks strikingly like an absurdity. It is an attitude not calculated to appeal to the horse sense or the spirit of fair play of the man in the street.

Now as to the hints at industrial war which some of Mr. Gompers's associates muttered in the ears of the reporters, it need only be said that at least a condition of guerrilla warfare exists already. With strikes pervading the country and the miners grimly resolved, what use is there in shaking any raw-head-and-bloody-bones threats in the public face. Would or could Mr. Gompers have called a universal armistice, off-hand, had his collective bargaining resolution been passed?

We rather think not. Things would have gone on pretty much as they were and as they will be. Perhaps the chief difference may be that Mr. Gompers, a trifle disquieted over his own somewhat adventurous plunge, may interest himself behind a verbal barrage, very earnestly in the real cause

of peace and adjustment. We do not apprehend any great disaster from the hitch in the conversations of the last few days.

## THE 2.75 PER CENT CONCURRENCE

Springfield Union

Just what is to be the effect, if any, of the 2.75 per cent beer bills that various States, including our own, are engaged in passing is entirely uncertain because of the increasing cloudiness of the whole situation regarding the enforcement of the Eighteenth Amendment. While in this State it is said to be the purpose to hold over the measure pending the receipt of the decision of the Supreme Court in the test cases, in New York the State excise department is prepared to issue licenses under the 2.75 per cent act of the Legislature without awaiting the action of the court. The excise commissioner announces that he will be guided solely by the laws of the State and, if they conflict with the Federal laws, it will be entirely up to the Federal agents to enforce the Federal act.

To the uncertainties involved in this view may be added those of the different view taken, for instance, by Judge Heady of our Police Court, that, while the Federal law supersedes all State liquor laws, a State court has no jurisdiction until State laws are passed in concurrence. If a State court has no jurisdiction unless State laws concur, it of course follows that its courts could have no jurisdiction over cases under a 2.75 per cent act if passed by the Legislature.

The whole trouble inevitably comes from the provision for concurrence in the amendment itself, which fails to specify whether the concurrence must be complete or may be one of degree. If the amendment gives, or rather leaves, the States any discrimination at all in the matter, it implies that a State may exercise its judgment in the degree of concurrence and thus may concur in the amendment to the extent of a 2.75 per cent act. But all this is only symptomatic of the complete uncertainty of the whole matter, and it by no means follows that if the Supreme Court determines all questions relating to the cases now before it, all the brooding uncertainties will be thereby removed.

## HOW THEY VOTED FOR "CAL"

New York Evening Post

"I calculate," said a woodchopper in the aggregation of structures known as Florida, Mass., "to walk five miles, come election, and back to the wood lot. I'm votin' for Cal Coolidge."

Several others, as it turned out, were of the same mind, and yet when on the eve of election a gentleman frequenting the lobbies of Boston hotels offered \$1000 on Coolidge to \$400 on Long, he found no one willing to take him. At the last minute a Boston paper cautiously remarked that "the pendulum of political fortune swung a little further in favor of Governor Coolidge than it had."

There was hardly a hamlet in the state, however, which did not have its Coolidge rally on the night of November 3, and men who had "quit bothering about politics," aroused by this singular occasion, went through the countryside getting votes for the governor, ably assisted by their wives.

Springfield gives credit for the overwhelming result there to "our quiet Republican reserve." "The Senate may just as well work today," said the Republican on the election. "Nothing that any senator says can be as important in the news as what Massachusetts does." The Rev. Dr. Newton M. Hall, of Springfield, contributed this call to the "Men of Massachusetts":

O men of Massachusetts!  
The clarion call goes forth.  
From Bunker Hill to Greylock,  
Stand up and show your worth!

Stand up and fight for freedom,  
As your fathers fought of old,  
For the honor of the Bay State,  
For freedom's flag unrolled.

There are those who hate the banner  
For which your sons have bled;  
They would smirch its sacred colors,  
They would flaunt their rag of red.

We fight for law and order,  
For the safety of the state;  
We storm the walls of evil,  
The citadel of hate.

The skies of cold November  
Now shine with clearer light,  
When the men of Massachusetts  
Shall vindicate the right!

The nation waits your verdict;  
Then sound it full and strong!  
"No treason in the Bay State,  
No place for cowardly wrong!"

O men of Massachusetts!  
The ancient call goes forth;  
From Plymouth Rock to Berkshire  
Stand up and prove your worth!

But the most interesting part of the Massachusetts victory was the aftermath of comment in the press. It was as if the whole country joined in a sigh of relief and a shout of triumph. Little papers and big hastened to say that while, of course, they had been sure of it all the while, they still felt mighty glad.

#### THE NEWSPAPER REPORTER

Nashville Tennessean

It is the custom for the layman of limited knowledge of the world and the people in it to speak of a newspaper reporter disparagingly; to talk with him condescendingly; and to take unto himself an air of superiority when one is near. Reporter?—he says so himself—Oh, a reporter is a young chap trying to make an honest living until he gets into some more businesslike line of work. In other words, a creature to be tolerated. Thus is his own ignorance shown.

Yet we wonder, does the "average business man" fully understand the functions of a reporter, his business ideals, and the power which he may wield at times? Not all reporters are young chaps "trying to make an honest living." Some are old men making magnificent incomes.

Several years ago we were traveling with one of these older men, who has reported every great world event in the last generation, a man who knows intimately some of the great statesmen of five countries, and a person who paid an income tax on a yearly salary of over \$25,000. A fussy little chap, who looked as though he might be a vendor of suspender buttons on commission, came puffing into the smoker and inquired:

"What's your line, brother?"

And the man whose name was a household word among readers in America and England answered casually: "Oh, I'm just a reporter."

"Must be pretty bad to be a reporter at your age," was the response. "Well, I live in Cincinnati, and if I can ever do you a good turn, come in and see me." The older man thanked him gravely. Half an hour later the fussy little man was telling the smokingroom crowd that "so-and-so" is one of the biggest writers in America." And there was "so-and-so" sitting opposite him, having been ignored after the opening sentence, because he had had the modesty to label himself "just a reporter."

Reporters? Yes—they range from the youngster just out of college to the veteran Frederick Palmer, who calls more famous generals by their first names than any other living man; from the quiet fellow in the small town who goes about his business

## EDITORIALS AND EDITORIAL-WRITING

without puffing out his chest, to genial Irvin S. Cobb, whom the Germans thought important enough to be sentenced to death in 1914—but whom they didn't dare shoot.

We've read many interesting books, but we believe that the most interesting volume that could be written just now would be one compiled by one of our reporters, who could write with facility on "The Four-Flushers I Have Met." To the average man chronicling the day's activities for the press, brass is seldom mistaken for glittering gold, though the rest of the public may frequently be deceived.

Knowing reporters as we do, if we were in business the last thing we would think of doing would be to condescend to a reporter. Sometimes the latter has the memory of an elephant, which may be used on occasion.

### THE KANSAS SYSTEM

*Indianapolis News*

The attack on the Kansas system of industrial courts made under dramatic circumstances by Alexander M. Howat, president of District No. 14, United Mine Workers of America, was by no means unexpected. In fact, it is only an incident in a series of attacks in which Howat has taken a leading part. The bill creating the industrial relations court was opposed by a lobby gathered from all parts of the country, a circumstance to which Governor Allen attributes the precipitate passage of the bill; and two days after the bill was passed the miners, under Howat, went out as a protest against the act, but returned to work when the state's attorneys began an investigation.

The law which has so deeply offended Howat's school of economists does nothing more alarming than introduce a compulsory step between a proposed wage agreement and the strike or lockout. It obliges no one to work. It provides for the incorporation of unions or associations of workers, recognizes the right of collective bargaining and gives full faith and credit to contracts made in pursuance of this right. It protects workers who bring a grievance to the court and provides a severe penalty for an employer who seeks to influence the testimony of a worker by threats of discharge or wage reduction. Neither employer nor employee shall hold up production until the court has been consulted.

Thus it is not the court against which Howat and his kind rail, but the assumption by the people of Kansas of the right to compel quarreling men to give cool thought to their differences before they deprive the people of their right to necessary commodi-

ties. Kansas has taken a step toward placing the right to food, shelter and fuel above the right to strike. Only incidentally has it snatched Howat's favorite club away, but that is all he sees in the law. Without his club, he roars and is rather a pathetic figure, but withal a comparatively harmless one and not to be taken too seriously by those who see his present plight as only an incident in his career.

### "ROSY RAPTURE" AT THE DUKE OF YORK'S

*Illustrated London News*

Not even the brilliant talents of a Barrie can convert a revue into something else than its inconsequent self, nor does the atmosphere of home and baby which he affects in his example harmonize too well with the machinery of burlesque, wild dancing, and beauty-chorus. The material in which an artist works cannot but influence his art, and so, notwithstanding the piquancy of a combination of Sir J. M. Barrie as author and Gaby Deslys as actress, with its consequence of this embodiment of gaiety being involved in scenes of domestic sentiment, we hardly get the best sort of satire or the prettiest fancy of which our English Puck is capable under these conditions. His travesty is devoted to stage devices and stage fashions which are already rather démodés, and which soon exhaust their humorous possibilities. Skits on the problem play and the triangle of sex, on stage husbands who hide in wardrobes, and heroines of melodrama who shiver in the snow, are a bit old-fashioned nowadays; and the Barrie travesties of David Copperfield and Sir Herbert Tree are no better and no less superficial than average burlesques in revues. The best thing in Rosy Rapture is the little episode in which Mlle. Deslys as French peasant girl and Mr. Jack Norworth as English Tommy make love with the help of a phrasebook and with Lord Kitchener's homily to soldiers in mind, and give us also a new version of Sally in Our Alley; that is the daintiest of ideas—Barrie at his best. No less happy is the set of moving pictures describing the adventures of the baby in his perambulator discovering for his actress mother "how to be happy though at home." There are songs and dances and jokes to be sure, and a beauty-chorus which is beautiful, and "Gaby" herself is delightfully vivacious, and Mr. Norworth has a tongue-twisting ditty, and Mr. Eric Lewis is fine fun as a butler urging the chorus to fling themselves into a polka—in fact, it would be quite a good revue if we had not expected something so superlatively good from a Barrie revue.

## LIKES TO HEAR SLANG

*Buffalo Express*

There is one college professor who is not appalled when he encounters slang. He is Thomas A. Knott, of the University of Chicago. He says:

"In the presence of slang I stand unappalled, because slang does not corrupt the English language, and as long as there remains a cultivated group of men to speak it, slang never will corrupt the English language. Slang is not abnormal. It is a sort of vagabond speech that is all the time crossing the boundary of our conventional dialect. It is often merely certain words which suggest undignified aspects of an idea or object otherwise dignified.

"One of the most fertile sources of slang is found in our sports. When a man breaks a shoelace when he is in a hurry, he goes to the golf game for the expression 'I'm stymied.'

"Other expressions which have their origin in sport are 'to get by,' from football; 'serve a hot one,' from tennis, and 'slip one over,' from baseball. Then from the great national game we draw such phrases as 'ante up,' 'stand pat,' 'raw deal,' and 'all in.'

"Some slang consists of ingenious metaphors. In this class are 'He's got a flat tire.' 'He is a false alarm,' and 'He has slipped his trolley.'

Among the words which got their start from slangy metaphor, Professor Knott cites the following: "Inculcate, literally to grind in with the heel; instigate, literally to stick a goad into a steer; companion, literally a simultaneous eater of bread; and threat, literally to eat voraciously."

"Slang denotes growth. The only language that has no slang is the language that men have ceased to speak, a language that is dead."

## OUR COMING AMERICAN

*Wichita Beacon*

A girl in passing a car wanted a newspaper. When the car stopped she called a newsboy and reached out a coin.

The car started too soon. The girl drew in her hand disappointedly. But she stopped in amazement, then thrust out her hand and stretched it farther as she got up and leaned out of the window.

That little barefoot newsboy was running alongside the car, holding up his paper to the girl!

A good, hard spurt, a thrust forward, and up went the little arm with the newspaper. The girl caught it and threw back the coin as the car speeded ahead.

The coin fell to the ground.

It was only a cent, but it meant so much to the newsboy. He did not know he had escaped being crushed between the car and an auto as he ran along to sell his paper. He did not realize his tender little bare feet had been endangered by running over cobblestones where nails and glass might have cut them.

All he did know was, he hadn't caught that cent. So he bent down to look for it. He looked and groped, but that cent seemed to have passed into the great beyond for all he was concerned.

Suddenly the boy stood up, took a short glance at the spot of exploration, then at the papers under his arm, smiled and ran back to his corner.

"Whut d'y'e read? Poipers."

There was an American business-man in the making!

## CIVILIZATION: A VENEER?

*Youth's Companion*

The events of the last few years have caused many people to ask themselves whether civilization, though the product of centuries, is not merely a coating over the natural passions and cruelties of man, and whether it has not now been worn so thin that it cannot be expected to last much longer. Although this view seems to us unwarranted, we cannot hold the belief that mankind is destined inevitably to advance in civilization. The one clear lesson of the war is that if civilization is to be preserved and improved, it can be only through mankind's unflagging effort. It is not a spontaneous growth of nature. Untended, it will deteriorate and wither away.

How many people have seriously asked themselves what civilization is? How many, if asked to define civilization, would vaguely reply that it meant luxuries and conveniences, labor-saving inventions, railways, aeroplanes, automobiles—progress in the arts and sciences? But civilization is barren of results if its achievements are to be measured only or chiefly in such terms.

The essence of civilization is that it shall enable men—races of men—to live together on terms of common understanding and mutual forbearance. Progress in the arts and sciences, improvement in means of transportation, communication and trade should facilitate common understanding and mutual forbearance. But they are only instruments, and if people use them stupidly or wickedly, they are instruments, not for good, but for evil. It is the task of education to teach people to use those instruments in the right way and for a good

purpose. The Germans had a system of education, thorough as far as it went, but they had no vision of the true aim of education. They glorified a thing that was not civilization. They did not desire civilization.

In America, as elsewhere, people have become habituated to violent methods of settling controversy. Riots, strikes, bloodshed, lynchings, the vile brutalities of the mob, are of such frequent occurrence as to cause grave anxiety to every thoughtful American. The law is framed to give protection to all citizens; it is the concrete expression of the effort and struggle of men to achieve civilization; upon obedience to the law civilization rests.

### THIS BUSINESS OF BORING

*Saturday Evening Post*

It's a poor auger that won't bore both ways.

When the staunch American workingman finds that imported mossy-chinned tinkers in his labor organizations are boring from within he promptly reverses the process and bores from without into this alien inner body. That was what happened in a big shipbuilding company in Baltimore when a few radicals among the employees began scattering their cerise circulars painting the charms of Russia's industrial freedom.

A Loyal Workers' Group sprang into being spontaneously, full-panoplied against the internal menace. Their strategy was simple; at once defensive and offensive. They merely turned in to their foremen the names of the disease breeders, well known to themselves from months of association, inscrutable perhaps to their employers.

Agents of the Department of Justice arrested six. The company dismissed forty-five malcontents. The inconsiderable total—fifty-one in a plant of seven thousand satisfied workers.

It's the ripe old story of the single bad apple boring from the center of a barrel of wholesome fruit. Except that in this case the spread of putrefaction was halted almost at its inception.

It should be significant to employers in general that the halt was effected in the first instance by the laborers themselves. They must have been accustomed to fair, man-to-man dealing with their bosses in that plant. When they foresaw the danger for their employers they gave the alarm and spat out the germs.

No highfalutin temporizing about class consciousness here. Mass consciousness, if you will—the sound sane consciousness of the great dependable mass of the American

people—employer and employee, producer and consumer, brain worker and brawn dealer—serried solidly against the insidious borers who seem so satisfied with having made Russia what she is today.

### WHAT ADVERTISING DOES FOR LABOR

*Printers' Ink*

The man who works for wages seldom realizes that the firm's advertising directly affects him and all men who invest services instead of capital in the industrial enterprise.

Too often even the worker who thinks constructively, considers production as complete in itself. When raw materials plus machinery, plus management and labor produce the finished product he often feels that the process is complete. He forgets the fact that until the finished product is in the hands of its users there is no money for either capital or labor to divide.

The place of advertising and salesmanship in the distributive process, and its bearings on the contents of his pay envelope are not pointed out to him often enough.

The president of a large manufacturing company discovered by investigation a curious fact. His men, good Americans all of them, imagined that the real profits in the business came from the sale of common stock in Wall Street. The difference between the par value and the selling price they believed was pocketed by the firm. The president blamed himself for this misapprehension and started to remedy it by some bulletin board posters within the plant. He realized that leaving the economic education of his men to the street-corner orator was short-sighted policy.

Does not every employer owe it to his customers, his stockholders and the public to enlighten his men upon the workings of modern business? In this task it would be well to point out the value of the firm's advertising, and its place in the economic scheme. Unless a man is told to the contrary he may believe that the advertising is done merely because the boss "wants to see his name in the papers."

It could well be pointed out to him that some of the greatest industries in America, employing a large number of workers, have been developed almost entirely through advertising. Advertising has actually created occupations which would never have existed, except for its use.

A fact of even greater interest to labor is the regularity of employment offered by firms which are consistent and regular advertisers. Those industries in which men are worked long hours for a certain period of the year, and laid off in idleness for

another, are almost without exception industries which have never built up a regular market through advertising. Instances in which the use of advertising has made seasonal products into all-year-round, may be found in large number in the files of Printers' Ink.

Advertising as business insurance; as a builder of good-will on the part of the buyer, and pride in craftsmanship on the part of the maker affects the worker's future as well as the owner's.

One factory which realizes how closely its advertising touches on morale, labor turnover, and mental attitude, has adopted the policy of having each piece of copy submitted to a committee of the workers for criticism and suggestion. The advertising manager says that as they have a share in the making of the product, they are entitled to a share in suggesting what is said about the product, and in sharing responsibility for its performance.

The manufacturer of today cannot afford to leave the education of his workers entirely to the professor of the soap-box. It is time the charge that we are a nation of economic illiterates is denied. Telling the workers how advertising helps all the partners in industry is a step in the right direction.

### PART TIME MARRIAGE

*San Francisco Bulletin*

Nothing is more interesting than a new experiment in marriage, though for that matter every marriage is an experiment. But apart from the something different in every union of two persons, is there really anything new in marriage, anything that has not been tried before?

Fannie Hurst, a popular short story writer, is a very original woman in fiction, but in fact she is merely an imitator. Her supposedly novel form of marriage with Danielson, the pianist, is no novelty. Many centuries before George Bernard Shaw imagined he was doing a new thing by arranging to live apart from his wife from the day of their union, there were couples who maintained separate homes and who saw each other only at intervals. Among the aristocracy of various countries it has been practiced from the earliest times, and the historian has yet to discover that such marriages were any happier than those of people who lived and loved together.

The only element of novelty in the Shaw case was the advance publicity given it. Haughty aristocrats do not announce that they intend to live apart. It would not sound as at all unusual, and then they are

not dependent upon press agents as a means of income. Novelists, dramatists and others who live by popular favor must advertise, and it was good business when Bernard Shaw exploited part-time marriage proposition. It was not a success, but no one expected it would be. The success or failure of a marriage depends upon the nature of the contracting parties, not upon the nature of the contract. No matter what words or even conditions are put in or left out of the contract, there is still the question of compatibility, and it decides everything.

If Fannie Hurst and her husband are suited to each other and have sufficient of the spirit of compromise to tide over the minor and inevitable misunderstandings, they will be happily married in spite of their suspicions as to the institution of marriage. The world wishes them happiness in their experiment, though many a woman will resent the suggestion that a more conventional form of marriage tends to bring a wife of artistic talents "down to a sedentary state of fat-mindedness." Many a mother has written books that will be remembered long after we have forgotten the most popular magazine stories of the day.

### OUR CRITICAL FREIGHT SITUATION

*Railway Age*

If ever there was a time when transportation conditions imperatively demanded that shippers and receivers of freight should, for their own interest, and even their own salvation, co-operate to the utmost with the railways in securing the most efficient possible use of railroad facilities, that time is now.

Almost the only possible way in which the amount of freight the railroads can haul can be immediately increased is by securing the movement of every ton of freight possible with every car that is available. The amount of freight that can be moved with existing facilities is absolutely dependent upon how much freight can be loaded into every car, and how many miles a day every car can be made to travel.

The number of miles per day that each car can be made to travel is mainly dependent upon the efficiency with which the railway managements and employees do their work. It is also largely dependent, however, upon the promptness and celerity with which every shipper loads cars and every receiver of freight unloads them. As to the heavy loading of cars, that is a matter which is mainly in the hands of the shippers. The only way the railways could force heavier loading of cars would be by a general advance in minimum carload

weights, and while probably there should be such an advance made, it would meet with opposition and might do injustice to many shippers.

The most effective thing the shippers could do to help themselves, and help the industry and people of the United States, in the present emergency would be for every individual shipper, regardless of minimum carload weights, to follow the policy of loading every car with every pound of freight that it could carry. The average capacity of the freight cars of this country exceeds 40 tons. The average tons loaded per loaded car at present is only about 28 tons. It should be easily practicable to increase this average loading 10 or 15 per cent. The effect would be to make it practicable for the railways to handle 10 or 15 per cent more freight business than they otherwise would be able to. Surely, it must be plain to the business interests of the country that their own welfare, if not their actual economic salvation, is dependent upon an increase in the amount of freight moved.

Some shippers' organizations are carrying on an agitation among their members to influence them to increase the loading of cars. The manufacturers of Portland cement and of steel have long been among the leaders in promoting heavy loading. The American Newspaper Publishers' Association recently has been circularizing its members urging them to unload cars as promptly as possible. Such agitation ought to be carried on by every organization of industrial concerns in the country. The railways are doing a good deal of this kind of work and are going to do more, but uninformed or prejudiced people are likely to think that they are doing it for their own selfish interest, and therefore to be less responsive to appeals from the roads than to appeals from organizations of concerns of their own class.

Even if normal conditions with respect to the handling of freight traffic existed it would be impossible for the railways, with their present facilities, to handle all the business that would be offered to them. The conditions, however, have been rendered extremely abnormal by certain recent developments, the most important of which have been the coal strike and the recent railroad strikes in all parts of the country.

Business men and the general public ought to be made to understand that the present transportation situation is very critical, and is likely to become desperate unless every individual concern contributes all possible toward relieving it.

### THE MISSION OF THE COLLEGE

Boston Transcript

With the nearer approach of the New Year we find a more serious concentration of thought upon the stability and functions of American colleges. Harvard's great endowment fund is nearing its completion. One by one our colleges are finding themselves again after the strain of the great war, to whose exigencies they so patriotically responded. Financial reconstruction may be necessary in many cases, and more or less academic readjustment to the needs and problems of peace is to be expected. But over and above all looms the permanent question—if question it be—of the true, the common, and the perennial mission of these institutions of higher knowledge.

And first, the public may ask itself, what is the distinction between college and university? If we are to define or to develop the meaning of the college proper, it may be as well to begin by differentiating it from the university as a whole. The college is the university's heart and soul, but it does not constitute the whole, nor necessarily the main part, of the university's body. In addition to the graduate department in our large universities there are the great and growing special schools of professional learning and preparation. The law school, the divinity school, the medical school, the agricultural school, the business administration school, and various other branches of the big university tree, combine with the college proper, with the central trunk, to make up an educational plant of vast aims and complex scope and life. But the nucleus, the inspiring center of it all, is the college, dedicated to the study of general, as the special schools are dedicated to the study of special, lines of human thought and achievement. The special schools are necessarily more practical and narrow, and less theoretical and broad, than is the college, but the same great spirit that created the college permeates the whole institution; and if, as often is the case, the student in the special schools is also a graduate from the college, he may build his own professional life-work on the broad foundations of general culture and training.

But without further reference to the professional schools, what should the college itself stand for in modern civilization and in its own national life? Only one answer seems possible. To maintain its distinctive mission the college must insist, throughout the undergraduate courses of study, upon the synthetic, the philosophical treatment of all the branches of learning taught. The supreme social principle of interdependence

holds good even when applied to the domain of purely academic search for truth. For no branch of human thought or action or aspiration can stand alone, and no branch of learning can find its own proper place in human study save by grace of inclusive consideration. Not only technical "philosophy," but also the philosophic aspect of literature, art, the sciences, economics, history, civics, and the rest, must be inseparable and permanent attributes of the collegiate education of the future. No degree of A. B., or other degree purporting to stand for a liberal education, should be conferred without assurance that its recipient has acquired something of the vision and perspective that spring from such philosophic methods of study and individual thought.

Specialism is as much out of place in college as it is in place in special and professional schools. Neither the professional man nor any other college graduate who aspires to serve his country either through political life or through any great form of public life, ecclesiastic, industrial, or other, can do so largely and constructively and at the same time safely, unless he has acquired the synthetic, all-inclusive view of human affairs, past and present. Mere technical expertness will not suffice here, nor will general but unco-ordinated culture serve. The search for truth is holy because it is a search for the whole truth, and the spirit of academic endeavor is holy because it seeks the truth of life in all its fulness. And nothing but such a spirit will serve to lead organized man onward. No pilot can steer unless he can get his bearings; all his manual skill is useless unless he can get points whereby to direct his course intelligently. And the bearings of humanity's great movements, past and present, involve a knowledge, more comprehensive than detailed. To such ordered comprehensiveness, to such wholeness of view, may our American colleges be dedicated, and may they send out men and women who are farsighted and true-sighted because broadsighted and deeply instilled with the wisdom which the past has bequeathed to the present.

#### FOUR OMINOUS "PANS"

*Harvey's Weekly*

Writing in the April 15th number of the *Revue des Deux Mondes*, M. René Pinon outlines a programme of trouble ahead which involves startling possibilities. It amounts to nothing less than an alignment of all Bolshevik Russia with all Islamic and vagabond Asia against Western Europe and the two Americas. Its slogan is "Asia

for the Asiatics" and Bolshevik chaos for the rest of the world. It involves four ominous "Pans": Pan-Germanism, Pan-Islamism, Pan-Touranism, and, worst of all, Pan-Bolshevism; all welded together into a united war organization which M. Pinon, in the title of his *Revue* article, calls "Asia's Offensive."

Insurrections in Egypt, insurrections in India, undermining Western European and American countries with Bolshevik-inspired and Bolshevik-financed strikes and labor insurrections, to be followed by the substitution of Soviets for all existing Governments—all these stirring numbers are on the programme which the French writer spreads before us. The English are to be driven from India, Persia, Mesopotamia, Egypt, and wherever their rule is over Mohammedan peoples. The French must go from Syria and North Africa; the Greeks from the Asia Minor coast and from Thrace, if they ever get into Thrace. As for other than Soviet forms of Government, they simply must get off the earth.

These, in broad outlines, are a portion of the objectives in a new world war where, again, the survival or the utter destruction of Western civilization will be the issue at stake. The plans of campaign, according to M. Pinon, are not only matured, but are in process of active transformation into facts accomplished. There have been insurrections in India and in Egypt. There have been Bolshevik-inspired strikes in Europe, notably in France, in which the disclosed objective was the overthrow of the existing Government and the substitution of Soviet rule. Recent dispatches tell of the defeat by Bolsheviks of an English force in Persia. The London Daily Mail of recent date says:

The whole Bolshevik policy in this region [the shores of the Caspian] is directed to undermining and destroying British prestige in Persia, and the move is likely to have a serious repercussion in India.

All of which is in line with what M. Pinon wrote for the *Revue* over six weeks ago. It is in line with the entire Bolshevik-Islam League objectives, as formulated in a series of meetings beginning at Moscow in July and continued at Erzeroum in August; in Berlin in January of this year and at Constantinople January 29th, when all the orators predicted a great decisive struggle in the near future between Asia and Europe for the "complete emancipation of humanity," the "emancipation," of course, to be on the Lenin-Trotzky Bolshevik model.

The bulk of all Russians being but the survivors of the great Zenghis Kahn bar-

baric inundations of savagery, it only needs reinoculation with hereditary instincts to revert to its original Tartar impulses and again swell into another devastating flood of Asiatic barbarism. A large portion of it is already Mohammedan. The binding tie of Bolshevism will bring in all the others. Then, joined with Pan-Islam, the Asiatic hive is ready to swarm. Even Hadjaz, lately aligned with the Allies in fighting the Turk, by clumsy British intriguing against French Syrian influence, is developing hostility to all Christians.

In a word, all Asiatic fanaticism is to be merged with all Russian Bolshevism into an unholy alliance. Its Central Committee sits in Moscow. Under it are two sub-committees: One is the Committee of the Orient, with headquarters in the Anatolian provinces held by Mustapha Kemel. The headquarters of the other is Berlin. This last committee's field is Europe and Northern Africa. Switzerland is the general clearing-house of the intrigue. Between that country and Constantinople, Moscow, Berlin, the Caucasus, and Egypt there is a constant coming and going of emissaries.

Altogether it is quite an alarming picture which M. Pinon presents. But he says:

The dangers which menace Europe would vanish, would never even have existed, if an entente more alert, more compact, more careful of general interests had been established among the great victorious Allies—England, Belgium, France, Italy, with or without America—to create an unshakable Continental system and to organize the Orient. Then we would see the forces of destruction dissolve and the features of a new Russia begin to appear. If, on the contrary, the Allies are unable to oppose the insurmountable barrier of their far-seeing and ordered union to the offensive of Asia while it is still an uncertain and unorganized menace, then perhaps we shall see, as in the time of the Roman Emperors and Zenghis Kahn, Asia's inexhaustible reservoirs of men overflow anew the old world to the submersion of everything.

#### TODAY'S CENTENARY

##### OF HERBERT SPENCER

Boston Herald

A Ulysses in the world of thought, "strong in will," as Tennyson's hero was, "to strike, to seek, to find and not to yield," began his life 100 years ago with the birth of Herbert Spencer. There was little in his inheritance, and less in the merely formal schooling which he enjoyed, to forecast

his absorption in philosophical interests. It was not implied by his work as a civil engineer, by his activities as journalist and teacher, or by the dozen or more inventions which he tried to make useful. The promise lay deeper than these in the intellectual make-up of a man who, early a lover of science, found himself also "beset by a passion for finding out the causes of things." Social and political questions first engaged his attention, and he embodied the nucleus of much of his subsequent writing in a book on "Social Statics." The wider outlook came through his chance meeting with a phrase of Von Baer, which describes organic development as "a change from a state of homogeneity to a state of heterogeneity," and it was by application of the thesis to the whole universe that Spencer evolved his "System of Synthetic Philosophy." The task was tremendous and the pathway bristled with dis-susatives. Emerson dubbed the venturesome student of phenomena "a stock writer," and Thomas Wentworth Higginson disapproved of his "propensity to write on a great many subjects." Spencer suffered all his life from poor health; such was the financial handicap that had not his slender resources been supplemented by a fund of \$7000, raised by his admirers in America, the publication of his many-volumed work would have ceased mid-way.

There was meanwhile a highly interesting emotional and human side open to observation. Carlyle noticed in Spencer "a triumphant superiority to natural instincts"; for Dr. Hooker he was "a bright, vivacious personality, a man very much at home among the actualities of life and, withal, brimful of humor." Friends pronounced the philosopher "clubable"; he played billiards, was fond of rowing and delighted in natural scenery. Yet many strange dislikes found expression in his "Autobiography." When he saw a ruined abbey or the remains of a castle, he did not care "to learn when it was built, who lived there or what catastrophies it witnessed." Nor when near a battlefield did he ever visit one, "not having the slightest curiosity to see a place where many were killed and a victory achieved." He enjoyed music, yet poetry bored him, "Prometheus Unbound" being the only verse which aroused his enthusiasm. He found many absurdities in classical art; he criticised plays in a fashion that prompted Huxley to say that "Spencer's idea of a tragedy is a deduction killed by a fact." Another characteristic was aloofness from worldly allurements. He could not be tempted to accept degrees, though many were offered. "I don't want to get on," he

once wrote; "I don't think getting on is worth the bother." On the occasion of his visit to the United States in 1882 he declined a lecture tour, though the bids ranged "up to \$250 a night."

Lately it has been the fashion to disparage Spencer, as earlier it was the fashion almost to worship him. Since 1900, when H. Macpherson hailed him as "among the sceptred immortals," there has been much critical gnawing at his system, with growing distrust of its vast generalizations and questioning of its ponderous formulae. Much of it has been supplemented; some of it has been superseded. Religion long ago discarded Spencer's supposition that its reconciliation with science was to be achieved through the recognition by both of an "Unknowable"; physicists decline to be satisfied with his account of the evolutionary process as "an integration of matter and a concomitant dissipation of motion," and biologists regard as inadequate his effort to sum up life as "a correspondence between inner relations and outer relations." But as Spencer outdid many of the specialists in his mastery of the facts, so he served science superbly in the long travail which he gave to their unification. He popularized evolution as did no other thinker of his time. He left an inspiring example in what Prof. Pringle-Pattison calls his "power of conceiving of a great ideal and carrying it forward through countless difficulties to ultimate realization."

#### THE LISTENER

Boston Transcript

It is certainly a curious effect—that when at last the full "official," so to speak, biography of the founder and center of a literary cult appears, it turns out that the idol not only has clay feet but is wholly of mud throughout. It is poetic justice, however, for this Samuel Butler, author of "The Way of All Flesh" and "Erehwon" (1885-1902) made his reputation and vogue by casting mud upon his contemporaries—was, in fact, before Roosevelt delimited and named the tribe—champion mud-slinger of the nineteenth century. Moreover, he flung his mud not alone over persons—human genius such as is universally revered—Tennyson, Darwin, Beethoven—but upon things as sacred, accepted, and essential to life and social well-being, as marriage and family life and affection. He deliberately adopted this role of "Bad Boy." In one of his notebooks appears this: "I am the Enfant Terrible of literature and science. If I cannot, and I know I cannot, get the big-wigs to give me a shilling, I can, and I know I can, heave

bricks into the middle of them." He was the son of a clergyman and grandson of a bishop, and educated at Cambridge University, yet in another note he wrote: "There will be no safe and comfortable development of our social arrangements—I mean we shall not get infanticide, and the permission of suicide, nor cheap and easy divorce—till Jesus Christ's ghost has been laid; and the best way to lay it is to be a moderate Churchman." But his worst offending was, in his "Way of All Flesh" (as that leader in American criticism, Stuart Sherman, says), "pouring poison on the roots of that imaginative love in which all normal men and maidens walk at least once in a lifetime as in a rosy cloud shot through with golden lights."

Edward Shanks, too, one of the best of English critics, in the new London Mercury, expresses unmeasured disgust over the revelations of the elaborate Butler biography—for which by the way, Butler himself made the most painstaking preparations and bequeathed the necessary funds—although he had once suggested that his biography ought to begin: "The subject of this memoir was the son of rich but dishonest parents." Butler claimed sympathy on account of the austerity of his father. But he once wrote to a friend that he was proposing an essay on the "trials of a middle-aged man through not having lost his father at a suitable age." His father's unpardonable sin was in not dying early and so enlarging his son's income. His relations with women are left very much in the shade by this voluminous biography, as is also his exile in New Zealand for five years, after which he returned with \$40,000 earned in sheep-raising. But one episode, bordering, apparently, as nearly upon romance as so coarse and low-minded a blackguard could possibly come, was his literary intimacy—almost partnership—with a Miss Savage, who read his books in manuscript, and criticised and praised them, and abused his enemies to his heart's content. The only trouble was his growing fear that she was bent on marrying him. His characteristic memorial to this love is preserved in two sonnets; the following lines from which sufficiently tell the squalid story:

She was too kind, wooed too persistently,  
Wrote moving letters to me day by day;

Hard though I tried to love I tried in  
vain.  
For she was plain and lame and fat and  
short,  
Forty and overkind.

"Tis said that if a woman woo, no man  
Should leave her till she have pre-  
vaile; and, true,  
A man will yield for pity if he can,  
But if the flesh rebel what can he do?  
I could not; hence I grieve my whole  
life long

The wrong I did in that I did no wrong.

It is easy to see how the legend that the theme of "Man and Superman" was borne in upon Bernard Shaw from Butler's influence. It is true that at the "Erehwon" dinner, engineered by Butler's literary and business legatee, Streatfield, the solemn memorial feast of Butlerians at which there can be but two toasts, "His Majesty" and "Samuel Butler," Shaw, on one occasion, said something about the "future-penetrating" social-reforming notions of Butler. But it surely is a shame to couple the hearty, healthy humor and effervescent extravagances of Shaw reforming diatribes, always wholesomely and aggressively altruistic in spirit and intention, with the gloomy, self-centered pessimism and moral ugliness of Butler. Mr. Gilbert Cannan and D. H. Lawrence, and the other young British literary artists, with their preoccupation with sex and nose for the noisome, may parade with the Butlerians as apostles. But it is more likely, as Mr. Sherman points out, that Shaw went to the second Erehwon dinner "not quite certain whether he had come to give or receive honor, whether he was to be regarded as the beloved disciple or, rather, as the one for whom Butler, preaching in the Victorian wilderness, had prepared the way." The sham and posing as well as malevolent character of all Butler's iconoclasm among the Victorian great in poetry, literature, science and art is finally and fully confessed in his presumption in trying to push Darwin from his seat by cramming a few months in the British Museum Library, to dethrone Beethoven by Handelian rulades and sonatas, with the aid of his ill-paid secretary and present biographer. This Butler was really a business man, with department-store ambitions to sell everything under one roof, and never really belonged in either literature, science or art, except by his vicious will to advertise himself.

#### HEAT TREATMENT IN GUN EROSION

*Scientific American*

There are few problems in the metallurgical and allied arts that have proved more puzzling to the investigator, or have received a more thorough investigation than that of the causes and cure of gun-erosion. Perhaps the clearest and most complete dis-

cussion of this subject is that of Professor H. M. Howe, in a paper read at the latest meeting of the American Institute of Mining Engineers. He showed that erosion was the effect of heat-treatment, due to the extreme high temperature of the powder-gases. Any sudden heating and cooling, as we have long known, has the effect of hardening the surface of the bore. In a badly eroded gun the thickness of the hardened layer varies from one ten-thousandth of an inch at the muzzle to sixty-three ten-thousandths at the breech. Dr. Howe does not agree with the widely-held theory that this hardening is due to carburization; he believes it merely a result of heat-treatment. There is too much carbon dioxide in the powder-gases to permit carburization by the monoxide.

Now we must remember the heating up of the liner is very rapid and lasts for a very small fraction of a second. An extremely fine film of the metal is suddenly raised above melting point; but the wave of heat starts flowing away to the exterior of the gun. The ferrite and cementite in this heated form merge and form austenite. As the heat passes out through the gun, the metal just beyond the thin fused film cools below the limit at which transition to austenite can occur. After the projectile has left the gun, the layer in which austenite has been formed cools again, and this cooling is accompanied by some reversion in the steel toward its original condition. This reversion of phase takes more time to effect than the change of the gun steel to austenite. Some of the latter therefore remains unaltered and, being rapidly chilled, is converted into martensite. On each successive discharge additional austenite is formed and in this way the thickness of the hardening layer increases progressively. The result is that the original tough face of the liner is replaced by a hard, brittle layer of martensite. Since the temperature gradient of this layer is very steep, the transformed metal is too brittle to adjust itself to the resulting differential expansions, and cracks are formed. On the lands of the rifling, these are generally transverse, but in the grooves the principal cracks are longitudinal. But why is the bore of the gun enlarged? What becomes of the metal that is worn away? Professor Howe agrees with the view we have long taken in this matter: that since a fine film of the interior surface is fused by the heat of the white-hot powder-gases, the gases in rushing forward out of the gun, wipe off and carry away a certain amount of this film. The quantity is small enough at each discharge, but the

Accumulated wastage of many rounds serves gradually to enlarge the bore, especially towards the breech of the gun.

Although the nature and progressive effect of erosion are thus satisfactorily explained, there is not much prospect of any successful remedy being applied. The Krupp firm in Germany has from time to time asserted that they had produced a non-erodible steel; but samples cut from captured German guns show that while the metal is of good quality it contains no new ingredients.

### THE FLIVVER MIND

The Review

It is impossible not to feel sorry for Mr. Henry Ford. That he has brought his troubles on himself ought not to extract all human compassion from the laugh he has raised. He is in great part the victim of circumstances. As a nation we are too much given to encouraging ultra crepidam excursions on the part of our successful men. The man whose native ability in a particular field brings him into the public eye is under peculiarly dangerous temptation. He finds himself in the exploited class of the very rich, without knowing how to defend himself in the position. He does not feel the humility in the face of good fortune which the sudden inheritance of wealth might engender. He is cut off from the normal outlets of enjoyment which habituated possession of wealth would have furnished him. He lives in a million-dollar house, but he is not very comfortable in it. Art, music, and literature afford him neither relaxation nor stimulus. For sports he has neither time nor inclination. For the disposal of his wealth to the general good he is wholly dependent on the possible wisdom of others. Even the simple social relations which he is qualified to enjoy are probably pretty well spoiled for him by the encumbrance of riches.

Some of these things he may learn to use, but the road may well be a hard one. It will be the more difficult in proportion as he carries over into new fields the spirit and the methods that have made him successful in his own. There he has been a cloud-compeller, a moulder of men, tyrannical over circumstance; in short, a success. Having once in his life rushed in with a success denied to angels, he feels no proper distrust of his own powers to keep him from rushing in again and yet again under a special license of Providence. The prey of every designing person, of every sort of intriguing suggestion, his overweening self-confidence marks him as the hero of an inevitable tragic-comedy. Bid him run for the Senate, for the Senate he runs. Suggest to him

that war is a terrible thing—very well, we will stop the war. Persuade him that someone has written him down an anarchist—he starts a libel suit the only possible result of which, regardless of legal decision, is to write him down an ass.

It is not Mr. Ford's large ignorances that make him ridiculous. A clever lawyer can, if he sets out, make a fool of almost anybody on the witness stand. In matters of this kind all the advantage lies with the attacking party. The victim soon becomes sullen, frivolous, or fatigued to the point of admitting anything that promises soon to get it all over with. We know very few people who could at a moment's notice discourse informingly on the causes of the War of 1812. Most of us have flivver minds, and they are quite good enough for the day's business, and indeed a credit to the possessor, since many people have no minds at all. For the flivver is versatile as well as wonderfully efficient. It will saw wood and haul a plough, besides an apparently unlimited number of the owner's uncles, cousins, and aunts. It may even, with a self-starter, oversized tires, and shock-absorbers, present an impressively stylish appearance. But it is still a flivver, and there are lots of things in this world of sin and sorrow that a flivver ought not to try to get straight. The flivver mind, even though endowed with wealth, surrounded by people fertile in ideas for the ingenious spending of it, its considerable vacuities stuffed with good intentions, ought also to be willing to recognize its limitations.

The trouble lies not with Mr. Ford's ignorance, painful as the exhibition of it may be to himself and to the world. It lies with the things he has been pathetically brought to believe that he knows. There again he does not deserve unqualified blame. He merely repeats as best he can what he supposes, not without reason, to be the views of all really superior minds. He will be an ignorant idealist if he must, but an idealist he will be. The lure of intellectual display is stronger and subtler than the attraction of mere material ostentation. And material ostentation does not command the attention it once did. But when a dazzling intellectual display means only a magnification of one's own native kindly and generous, if muddled, feelings, the lure is irresistible.

"History is bunk. I live in the present." Have we not in New York a school where some of our ablest intellectuals are dedicated to the scientific establishment of this proposition?

"I was against preparedness." Were not all our humanitarians in like case?

## EDITORIALS AND EDITORIAL-WRITING

"War is murder." Would any conscientious objector, whether he happened to be caught in the toils of the draft or not, presume to doubt it?

"The war was engineered by the newspapers and the bankers for profit." The Nation would not put it so crudely.

"The Germans drank beer and the French drank wine. That made them irritable and started the war." The country is now ruled by a group of people who would regard such a theory as quite irrefutable.

"I would hoist the flag of humanity." There are plenty who would pull down the stars and stripes for him, if he didn't care to do it himself.

"If the war just concluded does not bring universal peace, I am in favor of another great war without delay to clean up the situation." All our ex-pacifists are looking forward quite excitedly to this war.

If not the very words, these are the things which Mr. Ford allowed himself to be persuaded it was his duty to preach to his countrymen. We may blame him for being gullible. Most of us will not wish to blame him too much. Like Mr. Ford we are very easy-going. In action, the American people often, like Mr. Ford, exhibit traits that argue something like an infantile mind—a mind that dwells in a world almost unreal, where things most unattainable come for the asking and achievement seems to wait only for the outstretched hand. In this view, the gulling of Mr. Ford, the exploitation of his wealth and his good-natured ignorance, becomes a moral fable of such tremendous import, conveys a warning so clear and to the point, that his own pitifully diminished head sinks quite out of sight.

---

**SPENCER'S "EDUCATION"  
WHAT IS WORTH WHILE?  
IGNORANCE OF PARENTS  
WANTED: SIMPLER KNOWLEDGE**

By Arthur Brisbane

Pittsburg Press

Herbert Spencer, English philosopher and teacher, was born April 27, 100 years ago. Read some paragraphs on his book, "Education."

Spencer was self-taught, that made him think about education. He was a railway engineer at 17. After 30 he began writing seriously and spent his life thinking seriously.

When he was 40 he announced the outline of "The Synthetic Philosophy," in 10 volumes. He was not a careless worker. He finished the book 36 years later, and seven years after that he died.

To say "Think your way through all of Spencer," would be like saying, "Oblige me by drinking up Lake Michigan." Everybody will accept a little of Spencer from his book on education.

Two books on education every father and mother should read, Spencer, and Rousseau's Emile. Froebel, the German, and Pestalozzi, the Swiss, may also be read. Spencer and Rousseau you must read.

---

Spencer divides his book into four chapters:

- "What Knowledge is of Most Worth."
  - "Intellectual Education."
  - "Moral Education."
  - "Physical Education."
- 

We intellectual savages acquire mental clothing or education as the wilder, jungle savages acquire bodily clothing, more for show than real use.

Humboldt's Indian on the bank of the Orinoco cared nothing for personal comfort, but would work 14 days to get money to buy paint, then smear himself and be admired.

And his wife, "who would not hesitate to leave her hut without a fragment of clothing on, would not dare to commit such a breach of decorum as to go out unpainted."

---

All travelers tell you that colored beads are more prized by wild tribes than substantial cloth. Captain Speke tells of African attendants, "who strutted about in goat-skin mantles when the weather was fine, when it rained took them off, folded them up and went around naked, shivering in the rain."

---

First among savages came decorations to gain admiration; clothing for comfort followed.

First among us intellectual savages comes mental ornamentation, something that will enable us to show how much we know.

Knowledge for real use is to come later.

In at least 99 cases out of a 100, we want to be "educated" for the sake of admiration. The Englishman sends his boy to Oxford to learn Greek and Latin, not that he will use them, but that he may have "the education of a gentleman."

The farmer in the country teaches his little girl to play the piano, not that she will ever be a musician, but that she may show off by pounding out "The Maiden's Prayer" while neighbors say, "She ought to go to Paris to study."

Not what we are, but what we can make people think we are, is the uppermost thought shown in the way we dress our women, as in the way we dress our minds.

We are ignorant, glib, ready, loquacious and take a good deal of trouble to get the mental paint to decorate ourselves. There, as a rule, education ends.

Francis Bacon said every man must determine "the relative values of knowledge." There are many kinds of knowledge—which are worth while?

Spencer says, "To prepare us for complete living is the function which education has to discharge."

Among different "knowledges" Spencer says:

First, knowledge of self-preservation; without that we wouldn't last.

Second, indirect self-preservation; knowing how to make a living that you may go on living.

Third, knowledge of the duties of parents, for while the state is higher than the family, it cannot prosper, unless the family is properly cared for.

Next, after education that prepares for parenthood, comes education, that prepares for citizenship, and last "the miscellaneous refinements of life," music, poetry, painting, etc. They come distinctly LAST.

Education is valuable in two ways. First, as knowledge, and second, as discipline.

There is absolute knowledge, such as "twice two make four," or "the resistance of water to a body moving through it varies as the square of velocity." That knowledge will be as valuable and necessary a million years hence.

There is another kind of knowledge, of history, of literature, important because such knowledge feeds the mind and helps it to grow. It will be totally unimportant a million years from now, when all that we know of history and literature will not be worth three lines.

We need to know about ourselves, but in the world 10,000 men know about a carburetor for one that knows about the Eustachian tubes that carry infection to the ears and cause mastoiditis in children.

The man who would blush if he put the accent on the wrong syllable in the word Iphigenia, say on the ante-penult, instead of on the penult, where it belongs, is not ashamed to confess that he never heard of a ductless gland.

Many ask: "Of what use is education?" Mathematics builds your houses, railroads

and bridges. Physics gave you the steam engine. Chemistry gives your fertilizers, medicines, dyes, methods of obtaining copper, zinc, gold, also your home distilling.

Biology, study of life, is worth while. It tells you that when your sheep are dying of "the staggers" you can save them by taking out a little "entozoon" pressing on the brain. A soft spot in the skull tells where.

Is geology useless? Not exactly. Millions have been saved by knowledge that in digging for coal you should stop when you come to a fossil found in old red sandstone. There is never any coal below that. And so on indefinitely.

Mothers should read Spencer's pages on "Results of Parental Ignorance." For one parent that seriously studies the problem of raising children, 40 farmers study seriously the problem of raising pigs. Pigs cost money and are salable.

About the mind, as about the body of the child, parents know little.

"She (the mother) knows nothing about the nature of the emotions, their order of evolution, their functions or where use ends and abuse begins. She is under the impression that some of the feelings are wholly bad, which is not true of any one of them; and that others are good, however far they may be carried, which is also not true of any of them."

Necessary instincts and emotions the mother looks upon with horror. She acts upon her child "by threats and bribes, or by exciting in it a desire for applause, thus cultivating hypocrisy, fear and selfishness in place of good feeling."

And "while insisting upon truthfulness, she constantly sets an example of untruth, by threatening penalties which she does not inflict. While inculcating self-control, she hourly visits on her little ones scoldings for acts that do not call for them."

The formal instruction of children is begun too soon, instead of letting them learn, as one should all through life, that which one learns most easily at the time. Children at first should learn with their eyes and ears only, getting in that way, before they are seven, more information than in all the rest of their life put together, including the use of their language and their bodies. They must not then be crowded with such things as grammar, which should come quite late."

When a child dies of scarlet fever and the doctor says it died because weakened by overstudy, it is for the mother "small

## EDITORIALS AND EDITORIAL-WRITING

consolation that she can read Dante in the original."

We haven't many mothers in this country that read Dante in the original, but many that force knowledge unwisely upon their children, ruining digestion and nervous system, foolish enough to believe that the way "to give my child the advantages I lacked" is to stuff that child with knowledge as a Strasburg goose is stuffed with food to make its liver swell.

An ant in the path is much interested in the dead caterpillar, not interested in the live cattle. And, as Herbert Spencer puts it, "men are indifferent to the grandest phenomena—care not to understand the architecture of the heavens, but are deeply interested in some contemptible controversy about the intrigues of Mary Queen of Scots." Or as an American might put it, "care a lot about scandal but not a cuss about astronomy."

As you read and think about education, slowly climbing the hill to old age, do not be discouraged by the mass of detail or let it hold you back.

The young surgeon, if conscientious, must study anatomy at least half a dozen times, and think he knows it each time, before he KNOWS it. You need not know so much about it. There were when Herbert Spencer wrote 320,000 species of plants, 2,000,000 different kinds of animal life, and many more of each are listed now.

With books, even the great books, it must be with the majority of us as with cities. You may know something about Paris, London, Rome, the Athens of today and of 2000 years ago, without actually seeing those cities, without studying every block and every street.

Photography has made possible wide, inspiring knowledge of foreign places. What man has not clearly in his mind the Palace of the Doges in Venice, the magnificent chapel decorated by Michael Angelo in St. Peter's, the Taj Mahal, the great wall of China, the locks in the Panama Canal, the Washington monument—a hundred other things worth while?

Some day an intelligent group of students will do for knowledge, for great books and important lives, what the camera has done for knowledge of places and things.

You need not know the names of 2,000,000 different animals to be interested in the pouch that holds the half-formed baby kangaroo, the animal that is a duck at one end,

a rat at the other; the giraffe's long neck, the armadillo's armor.

You need not have read, as Buckle is said to have done, 30,000 volumes, or even the 6000 that Voltaire read and marked, in order to have the skeleton of an education. Get the skeleton, fill it out at leisure.

Appleton & Co. print Spencer's books.

Some intelligent person should put in one volume all the absolutely essential in Spencer, Rousseau, Pestalozzi and Froebel, in plain language.

While we rebuke ourselves for our shortcomings, especially our shortcomings as parents, we may find dismal comfort in the fact that our English cousins, when it comes to being "very, very bad," are possibly worse than we are. For one mother here that rolls over her new-born child and smothers it to death, there are a dozen in England. You would find with difficulty in America such parents as Spencer describes in the following lines:

"What kind of moral discipline is to be expected from a mother who, time after time, angrily shakes her infant because it will not suckle her, which we once saw a mother do? How much love of justice and generosity is likely to be instilled by a father who, on having his attention drawn by his child's scream to the fact that its finger is jammed between the window sash and the sill, forthwith begins to beat the child instead of releasing it? That there are such fathers is testified to us by an eye-witness."

Pride, however, is a weakening vice; avoid it. We lack here much of the brutal ignorance at the bottom of the British structure. We lack also the educated men that shine at the top of that structure.

Read Spencer.

## THE INFANTILE SCOURGE

Hartford Times

A Hartford physician writes for the Times this informing article on this dreaded disease:

Infantile paralysis is a highly infectious and communicable disease, caused by a minute micro-organism of virus which invades the brain and spinal cord, and has been secured in artificial culture. This virus exists in the central nervous organs and upon the mucous membrane of the nose, throat, and intestines of the persons having the disease.

The micro-organism may be carried in the nose and throat of healthy persons who have been in intimate contact with those having the disease, and may be by such car-

riers transmitted to others, chiefly children, who develop the disease. Whatever the type of the disorder—mild, severe, or complicated—the virus is invariably present.

The virus leaves the body of an infected individual in the secretions of the nose, throat and intestines, and enters the body by the mucous membrane of the throat and nasal passages. Having entered, it multiplies rapidly, after which it penetrates to the brain and spinal cord by the lymphatic canals connecting the nasal passages with the skull.

Being retained in the secretions, the virus is readily distributed by coughing, sneezing, kissing, and the intestinal discharges. Moreover, the virus, thrown off is not readily destroyed by the means and methods used to destroy ordinary bacteria. Exposure to sunlight destroys it quickly, however.

Experiments show that the virus is not conveyed by the blood-sucking insects, such as biting flies, mosquitoes, bedbugs and lice. Houseflies, contaminated with the virus, may transfer it after having come in contact with the infected secretions, but while held under suspicion as potential mechanical carriers, the agency is not any new indictment of the insect.

Not all children are susceptible to the disease, but it would be unsafe to speak of any as absolutely insusceptible. Again, the disease may be so light as not to occasion any paralysis. The period of incubation after exposure does not generally exceed eight days, but it may occur in two days, or be deferred to two weeks or even longer.

The danger of communication is probably greatest during the very early and acute stages, but the infectivity may persist for weeks. One attack confers insusceptibility ever after. Like measles and scarlet fever, all forms of infantile paralysis—paralytic, meningeal and abortive—confer immunity after recovery.

Because of the virus attacking and at-

taching itself to the brain and spinal cord, it is reached only with difficulty. The only drug which has shown any useful degree of activity is hexamethylenamin, which can enter the membranes as well as the substance of the spinal cord and brain, in which the virus is deposited. It avails only in early stages.

The person having the disease and all associated with him must be regarded as suspects, but the spread is subject to ready control under restricted and supervised sanitary conditions. Proper sanitation goes far to stop the spread, and habits of cleanliness, care and self-denial go far to prevent the spread of the malady.

Kill the flies. Protect the discharges by screens. Do not permit those in charge of a case to handle food for sale to the general public. The person sick with infantile paralysis must not be kissed. Preferably all cases should be removed to the hospital. This isolation, together with sanitary control of the household where they originate, diminishes danger.

The death rate varies. Of those who survive, some make complete recovery, while others are crippled. The disappearance of the paralysis may be rapid or gradual, being complete in a few days or not till after weeks or months. If the crippled condition occurs, it may be amenable to proper orthopaedic treatment. Fortunately, few are left helplessly crippled.

At present there exists no safe method of preventive treatment by inoculation, vaccination or specific measures. Reliance must be on proper sanitary means. The tendency of infantile paralysis is toward recovery. The present epidemic, serious as it is, is not something new, for Dr. Simon Flexner of the Rockefeller Institute says that for at least nine years New York has not been free from it. There is no better authority, and to Dr. Flexner we are indebted for the substance of this article.

## CHAPTER VII

### EDITORIALS OF CONTROVERSIAL TENDENCY

Here following are reprinted specimens illustrating forms and methods of the editorial when it tends to be controversial; i. e., when its underly-

#### WASHINGTON'S VAGARIES

Hartford Courant

The vagaries of Washington are many. Here we have the announcement that the labor bureau has decided that membership in an organization to destroy our Government is nothing for which a member should be sent out of the country he would destroy, while a Lieutenant of the English army, who left here to go into the war in 1914, has been refused permission to return to his home because the London war office agreed to send him his passport and then he didn't get it. So he is in New York and faces deportation, while the Socialists can stay here and laugh at his plight.

#### THE BOSS OF BUFFOONERY

Brooklyn Standard Union

A clumsy and stupid boss like Murphy quite naturally ordered his technical experts to do the stupidest thing in the clumsiest way.

Desiring to express the general repudiation of the Wilson Administration, they could think of nothing else than to turn the whole thing into buffoonery and demand, as a substitute for the League of Nations, "immediate, universal and complete disarmament."

Not a dollar for the United States Army, Navy or coast defense.

Unpreparedness to the point of totality.

That is the Tammany proposal for American policy.

Bah!

#### A MAN OF FINE CALIBRE NEEDED

Montreal Star

An increasing number of questions involving important interests of Canada and the United States press for settlement. The decision to create a separate department to adjust these questions, with a Canadian minister at Washington at its head, affords a practical solution of the problem.

The results of the new departure will end very largely upon the calibre of the

ing purpose is to enforce a point, to debate or dispute a question, or to convince or persuade the reader. For discussion, see Part I, Chapter VII.

man chosen as Canada's first diplomatic representative at a foreign capital. The place will be one of peculiar honor and responsibility, worthy of a rare type of ability, and the country will expect a careful choice.

#### A DANGEROUS ALLIANCE

Richmond Times-Dispatch

If we could establish the League of Nations, the surest imaginable way to make it a dismal failure would be to adopt the French suggestion that all the Allies engaged on the winning side in the war pool their war debts in one gigantic bond issue. The prospects that in a year or two somebody would be unwilling or unable to pay would be excellent. Many individual citizens know from sad experience that as a means of busting an entente, the apple of discord was harmless compared with a joint note, for a benevolent purpose, constructed by a number of bosom friends.

#### PUNISH THE FOOD GAMBLERS

Houston Post

It is becoming increasingly apparent that drastic measures must be taken in this country to prohibit speculation in food supplies. Such speculators are becoming a menace to peace and the existence of the nation.

If the Government can imprison labor leaders for interfering with the distribution of food supplies, it can put stripes on speculators who get control of food supplies and interfere with their distribution by holding them for higher prices. It all amounts to the same so far as the public is concerned.

The Department of Justice should play no favorites.

#### HOW DO THEY LIKE IT?

Providence Journal

How do the workers in the industries that have had to shut down on account of the railroad strike like the present strike?

Do the strikers themselves, finding food prices boosted even further by their foolish action in leaving their work, think they have accomplished anything worth while?

What do the railroad travellers of the country think of the strike?

What is the attitude of the general public toward it, finding food and fuel stocks diminishing?

There was never a more unpopular labor movement in America from any point of view.

### TIME THE AVENGER

*Buffalo Express*

If ever a man was vindicated by events, that man is Henry Lane Wilson, the ambassador to Mexico whom the present Administration found in office and removed and who has lately been telling the story of his experiences to a Senate committee. If ever a man's judgment was discredited by events, the judgment of Woodrow Wilson in Mexican matters has been discredited. Yet the more Henry Lane Wilson is vindicated and Woodrow Wilson is shown to have been wrong, the more bitterly Democratic newspapers decry against Henry Lane Wilson, even when they cannot offer one word in justification of the President. It is such partisanship that makes successful rule by the Democratic party impossible.

### BY THE BURLESON ROUTE

*Chicago Evening Post*

A package of mail for The Post reached this office about four o'clock on the afternoon of April 1. It came from Boston, and the postmark shows that it was received at the Boston office at eight o'clock on the evening of March 26. The Chicago postmark shows that it reached Canal street at three o'clock on the afternoon of April 1. It was, therefore, six days, all but five hours, in transit. And it had on it a special-delivery stamp and the legend "Special Delivery" written across the envelope in conspicuous letters. We are just wondering if it had come by ordinary delivery how long it would have taken to reach us by the Burleson route.

### ONE CENT

*Omaha News*

An ingenious professor of mathematics has figured out that 1 cent, invested at the beginning of the Christian era (1919 years ago) at the rate of interest equal to the government Liberty bonds, that is,  $4\frac{1}{4}$  per cent, with interest compounded to date, would make one hundred thousand globes of solid gold, each the weight of the earth.

The earth weighs six and twenty-one ciphers tons. But the 1 cent with its accumulations, reduced to a minimum weight in gold at the rate of \$20 in the ounce,

would, he says, make one hundred thousand planets of the earth's weight!

The moral is: Save the pennies!

### AN UNQUALIFIED INSULT

*Springfield Union*

It matters not whether it be the British flag or the flag of France, Italy, Japan, Sweden or any other country with which the United States is at peace, the burning of it in public by any persons is an insult and affront to the country whose flag is so mis-treated that cannot be overlooked by the authorities. Men and women have a perfect right to sympathize with Ireland in its desire for freedom and self-government, but they have no right in this country to manifest their sympathy in acts of hostility to the British Government. That species of propaganda must be curbed, not simply because it is directed against Great Britain, as in this case, but because it is improper and unlawful. We know how we would resent the burning of an American flag in London by sympathizers with Porto Rican independence, if any such outrage took place. The respect we demand for our own flag we must be willing to accord the flags of other nations with which we are at peace.

### WHY ADVERTISED STORES SUCCEED

*Denison (Iowa) Review*

The advertised store gives the people news in which the people are interested. The closer an item of fact comes to the personal affairs of the people the more persons are interested in it. There are few items in a newspaper that come closer home to our daily life than an announcement that a merchant has a lot of goods which he can offer at an unusually low price.

When you get a lot of people to reading about a store and what it is doing and offering, the same people will soon be seen visiting that store. The desire is so keen to avoid the high prices that any suggestion of economies attracts a crowd.

A store that advertises bargains impresses them as a store where there is life and motion and things going. So the advertised store is the well filled store, and the well filled store is the store that does a big business.

### THE CHURCH

*Leesburg (Ohio) Citizen*

Admitting that in many ways the church has fallen short of its high destinies, there are still so many wonderful accomplishments which are for the good of men, that criticism would seem paltry indeed.

There is more honesty in the church than out of it.

## EDITORIALS AND EDITORIAL-WRITING

There is less immorality in the church than out of it.

There is more charity performed in the name of the many church branches and subsidiaries than by other institutions.

For two thousand years the principles of right, equality, and brotherhood have been promulgated by earnest men and women, the product of the churches.

The church is the strongest guardian of public safety, because it has, and is standing for brotherhood and equality, under which Liberty thrives.

## WHY SOME MEN ARE FAILURES

*Collier's Weekly*

A whisky ad declared: "Total abstinence is a form of fear—and fear is the cause of failure. Cast out fear." A profound thought, this. But why confine it merely to the matter of abstinence from alcohol? You don't smoke? Then, of course, you're a coward. You abstain from profanity? Be a hero; indulge in oaths "moderately." Do you often beat your wife? What, never? Some booze magnate may accuse you of showing the white feather if you don't knock her down—"in moderation." That advertisement clears up for us the puzzle of why there are so many failures in the world. They simply don't booze; that's all the trouble. Be a hero! Get soured and succeed!

## WHERE'S NEW YORK? ASK MURPHY

*Buffalo News*

Tammany is still in the saddle—still the dominant factor in the New York State Democracy. There was a test of strength at the Albany conference of the delegates to the San Francisco Convention on the question of whether the unit rule should prevail and the decision was overwhelmingly for this device for Tammany control. The vote for unit rule was a vote of confidence in Tammany Hall—more particularly in the leadership of Charles F. Murphy. It means that the choice of Mr. Murphy for the presidential nomination is the choice of the New York State Democracy. It is simply regard for form and ceremony that requires the attendance of the other delegates. Mr. Murphy will be the recognized representative of this sovereign State at San Francisco; all the rest will be nowhere.

## SOMEBODY'S GETTING THE MONEY

*Capper's Weekly*

"I sold a fine No. 1 beef hide to a large dealer in hides," writes W. E. McWharter, a Cisco, Tex., reader of Capper's Weekly, "but he would pay me only fifteen cents a pound for it, saying that was as much as

the market would bear. Up town I went into a saddle and harness store to get a piece of leather to half-sole my shoes and was informed that \$2 a pound was as cheap as the storekeeper could afford to sell it. Wherefore Mr. McWharter would like to have the men searched who stand between these two.

If the Government is to stop profiteering not only will it have to search and punish profiteers, but must shorten the profit-line and reduce the number of profit-takers. In this it will be ably seconded by the co-operators if it will give them half a chance.

## MR. DANIELS'S TWO FACES

*Halifax, N. S., Herald*

International interests will be revived this week in the Sims-Daniels naval controversy by evidence designed to show the amazing two-facedness of President Wilson's naval minister.

Daniels in Washington condemned Sims's "pro-British" sympathies. In London in July, 1917, Daniels said the presidential reprimand Sims received for voicing those sympathies at the Guildhall, in 1910, "now had become a decoration of honor."

In Washington, Daniels anathematized the admiral for succumbing to his British environments. In London, Daniels "rejoiced that the United States navy during the war was represented in England by a courageous, wise and brave man who understood the very heart of the struggle and entered into it with sympathy and heartfelt feelings toward his British comrades."

## THE YARDSTICK

*Kennebec Journal*

"More pay, less work, whole loaf, loaf all the time."

All in favor stop and think it over. This is the tendency of "labor" as understood by a good many people who inhabit these good, comfortable United States. How long will they remain good and comfortable if the brawn and muscle that ought to be rebuilding the losses occasioned by the war with redoubled vigor and industry, sulk and strike and slack?

All the clap-trap stuff about the industrial class becoming possessors of industry we now know to be nothing but another way of saying that a business would run as well if the president and the janitor changed places. It is nonsense to suppose that the men who have put their lives and brains into trying to make a success of their business can be replaced with unskilled hands without detriment to that particular business, and if the practice become general, to all business. Whether the theorists and alleged

philosophers like it or not, there is a certain quality called common sense that has a disturbing habit of popping up and measuring things by its yardstick—and its measure finally has to be the standard.

### DIGNIFY THE NOMINATION

Topeka State Journal

Many men now living can remember the time when a candidate for the presidency would not have thought of campaigning for his own election, even after his nomination. It was considered as lowering the dignity of the office. Now we see self-appointed candidates and candidates who are induced to enter the race by admiring friends, parading up and down the country asking the people for their support in primaries and conventions. But it is doubtful that under the changed custom we are getting any better presidents. Grover Cleveland, one of the country's great presidents, remained quietly in Buffalo while the country chose him to fill the highest office in the land. The modern method of selecting presidential candidates is supposed to voice the will of the people, but does it? When the work of the national conventions has been finished it is not improbable that a majority of either party will prefer somebody else to the men that will be offered to them for support at the polls.

### JUST A MATTER OF COMMON SENSE

Watchman-Examiner

We do not have to have many of the things that we are having. It would not be pleasant or convenient to get along without them, but we could do it. More frugal fare at the table, with less variety of viands; the wearing of our old clothes a little longer, even if Dame Fashion did sneer a bit; less frequent visits to places of amusement, and cheaper seats when there; the curtailing of indulgences which are of no real benefit; and all this as a frank confession that we cannot afford to do otherwise; and not with the half-ashamed air of those who are following a whim or a fad for a time—this would do more to relieve the situation than all our wailing over high prices and our railing at profiteers from now until Doomsday. And this would be the part of simple, plain common sense.

### DEPORT VICTOR BERGER

Boston Transcript

The demand of the American Legion, in convention assembled at Minneapolis, for the deportation of Victor Berger, has the real ring of straight Americanism. The resolution adopted called for the enactment of legislation by Congress under which the

conduct of Berger will be punished by his deportation to the country whence he came. When the resolution was proposed the delegation from Wisconsin was on its feet with the following demand: "The entire delegation from Wisconsin considers it a signal honor to move and we do move the adoption of this resolution." Massachusetts followed suit with another second, and the resolution was adopted by acclamation.

Congress will make a serious mistake if it fails to heed this demand of the Legion, for the Legion, in making it, is the voice of loyal America. Berger is one of a mischief-making minority in this country today for whom America is unwilling longer to make room.

### SOME UNDRESS HISTORY

Omaha Bee

In 1794 a Berlin actress was accused of an offense against morality and decency when she appeared on the stage in bare arms. In 1800 the daring wife of a rich banker of Switzerland walked in the garden of the Tuilleries with nothing between her body and the open atmosphere but a gauze veil. In 1817 English ladies discarded all clothing except silk tights and a transparent chemise, and wore rings on their bare feet.

These incidents in the history of scanty fashionable attire for women are related by the New York Evening Sun to show that what we are now undergoing in the way of doubtful dress are nothing new under the sun. The urge to uncover and reveal becomes irresistible about once every hundred years, it seems. Let us be thankful that at least two of every three generations escape the craze for immodesty.

### STAGE SET NOW FOR

### WILSON'S RENOMINATION

Omaha Bee

"Not acceptable—W. W." written by Mr. Wilson to Senator Hitchcock as the presidential decision on the final text of the reservation to Article X, choked the treaty to death.

Why? Presumptuous mortal, seek not for reasons from the god of obstinacy and autocratic authority! 'Tis enough to know the decision, when signed "W. W." True, the world was ready to accept gladly the American reservations. But what chance has the world without the "OKeh" of W. W.? None.

So the treaty is laid out in lavender until such time as the baffled and boiling executioner of his party sees fit to exhibit again the remains, punctured by his own ipse dixit. We suspect, with inward hopes, that time will be after the nomination of Mr. Wilson for a third term.

**DEFEAT THOSE COUNCILMEN**

Fall River News

Mayor Peters also stands to his guns in support of the decision rendered by Massachusetts in the election which gave so tremendous endorsement of the determination of the governor, police commissioner and mayor to make no terms with the striking policemen.

Defeated in that desertion of duty and thrown out of employment, those former policemen want to sneak back into the service. They got the nerveless City Council to resolve in favor of their appointments as firemen. These were men who did what they could to turn Boston over into the control of riotous mobs. They deserve no more employment in the public service. They have shown themselves unfaithful to public duty and should be left to seek private employment. So Mayor Peters vetoed the obnoxious resolve. The council would turn the positions of firemen over to these men, rather than to the hundreds of certified soldiers and sailors of the World War who are on the waiting list for appointment when vacancies occur. No member of the City Council who voted for this disgraceful effort to give these men the preference over men equally competent, but who are not deserters, should ever be again elected to membership in the City Council.

**EAT MORE FISH!**

New England Fisheries

There are certain varieties of fish which are just as delicious as any meat and a good deal cheaper in price, too, but until recently no concerted action was ever taken to develop the fishing industry to its present level. In days gone by fish was consumed mainly by people living on the coasts or near large bodies of water. Today, with all the modern methods of preserving food for long journeys, inland and otherwise, the value of fish as a food is being introduced inland.

There is sufficient fish to go around for every man, woman and child in this country, and the cost of it is within the reach of everyone.

It would seem, therefore, that, in view of the outstanding features of the subject, the Department of Justice could do much better for the public if it would devote some of its energy toward helping along an increased consumption of fish instead of meat, which is consumed on too large a scale altogether. Let the people have meat—they need no further education on that subject—but let them have fish and know the true value and cheapness of fish as well.

**IN RE SYMPATHY FOR WILSON**

New Bedford Standard

Senator John Sharp Williams, addressing the Mississippi legislature, said: "When Garfield was shot, was there a Democrat but expressed sorrow? Has anyone seen words of sympathy for the President in any Republican paper?"

Words of sympathy were general at the time the President was stricken on his Western trip, and sympathy would undoubtedly be felt and expressed now if Mr. Wilson was in the situation Garfield was in between the time he was shot and his death. Garfield did not exercise the function of President; he was admittedly incapacitated; it was generally known that he was on his death bed. Concerning Mr. Wilson's condition, on the other hand, there has always been a mystery. We are assured that he is himself again; either he is exercising the powers of the President, or they are being unlawfully exercised in his name. Statements bearing his name go before the world. Under the circumstances continued professions of sympathy would be absurd.

The Democrats seem to be in the position of claiming that Mr. Wilson is in full possession of his faculties, and at the same time berating the Republicans for not pouring forth sympathy for a sick man.

**MR. DEBS AS A BOLSHEVIST**

Syracuse Post-Standard

Eugene Debs, accepting the Socialist nomination in Atlanta prison, says that he is a Bolshevik, which is to say that he is not a Socialist. His qualification of his bolshevism in his own mind squares his profession of bolshevism with his profession of socialism:

"I did not mean I was a Russian Bolshevik in America, but that I was fighting for the same thing in America that they are fighting for in Russia."

"What they are fighting for in Russia" is the creature of Eugene Debs' imagination. What they have got for their fighting is more to the point.

Russia is under control of an oligarchy, which holds its power by terror.

It has a government of a small minority, which allows the laborer in Petrograd 20 votes to one for the peasant, and denies to the man who has made any success in life any vote at all.

It has a government which denies freedom of speech and the press.

It has a government which has reimposed serfdom, long ago abolished by the czar.

It is these things that the Russians have secured from Bolshevik success, and it is

what they got, not what they fought to get, that counts.

The Review

The Nation has routed the defenders of Kolchak—horse, foot, and dragoons. It prints an official dispatch "for Colonel House from Bullard, Tokio," to which the Nation "is happy to give first publication," which states that Kolchak's "personality is of small significance," that he is "dependent on the support of reaction elements," that "several units have already revolted against the brutality of officers," and that Allied support of him "is a feature regrettable." The mere fact that this communication came from a person officially employed by the United States might, of course, not make it the last word on the subject. But the Nation has grounds more relative than this. With impressive brevity, it appends to the dispatch merely this simple comment:

Mr. Bullard was, next to Mr. Sisson, Mr. Creel's star reporter in Russia.

Only two removes from the great Creel, and almost as authoritative as Sisson! No wonder the Nation is happy.

THE SHAMELESS BONUS VOTE

New York Evening Post

For fit characterization of the House action Saturday in passing the Bonus Bill under gag rule we must go to House members. "A blatant fraud," Representative Pell called the bill; "an outrage," Representative Evans, a bonus supporter, termed the procedure; "the most outrageous maneuver ever made in the House," said Champ Clark; "indefensible," said former Republican Leader Mann. If the intention of Congress had been to complete the disgust of thinking men for the whole blanket-bonus plan, it could not have acted more effectively. Is any considerable body of voters going to be misled by this cheap and empty bid for soldier support? The stifling of debate, the acceptance by scores of Representatives of tax provisions they believe improper, the support of the bill by other scores who at heart oppose the bonus, were all predicated on the knowledge that the Senate would never pass the measure. This attempt to bungle the veteran ought to recoil on the heads of those who made it.

THE PRICE OF SHOES

Omaha Bee

"Shoes could be sold at lower prices than in 1918, when dealers agreed that \$12 should be the maximum charge," says the expert of the federal trade commission. A member of the committee of the senate investigating

shoe prices says leather companies exceeded 100 per cent profit in 1918, when shoes retailed at half what is charged now.

American shoes sold for less in England during the war, than in this country. Cloth shoes can be manufactured for less money than leather ones, but they sell for the same prices; and low shoes, which require about one-third less leather than highs, sell for the same price. The prices of women's common shoes are put up to make up for losses in extreme styles that change with each season, and the extreme styles are made not because of a demand for them, but because the manufacturers order and fix the styles.

The foregoing remarks are a summary of sworn testimony. The reader may draw his own conclusions from them.

IT NEEDS ANDERSON

New York Evening World

William H. Anderson, head of the Anti-Saloon League in this State, jeers at Gov. Smith for urging a referendum to establish the true attitude of the people of New York toward ratification of the Prohibition Amendment.

Such a referendum, scoffs Anderson, "would settle nothing." Wouldn't it, though?

To make a thorough test of it, let Anderson run for Governor of New York on the issue of Nation-wide Prohibition, and see whether something wouldn't be settled.

Besides settling Andersonism, it would show what the voters of the Empire State think about the invasion of the Federal Constitution and the overriding of State rights by an arrogant body of fanatics who have discovered there is no intoxication like the intoxication of power exerted in suppressing other people's liberties.

Include Anderson and thereby insure one of the most thoroughgoing and convincing referenda ever held anywhere.

LOOK TO YOUR PANTS

Emporia (Kan.) Gazette

Our good friend and co-worker the Kansas City Star, which is, all things said and done, the greatest civilizing force in the Missouri Valley, is tremendously excited because the Kansas Republican convention did not declare for universal military training. In the big page advertising in the Dakotas, General Leonard Wood's advocates declared that he was "NOT in favor of compulsory military training." The people want to rest up. They are willing to prepare when they are convinced that the League of Nations is gone and we must arm to the teeth to protect ourselves in a warlike world. But they're not sure the world is warlike. They

wish to look around. Kansas is loyal. It was just as enthusiastic in the election of 1916 as the Star was itself. Hughes never got out from under the endorsement of the German American Alliance. Wilson was promising to "keep us out of war." One was bad; the other worse. Kansas didn't care much; neither did the Star. But Kansas is no more pacifist than Funston or Allen or Harbord or Plumb or John Brown or any of the long line of militant Kansans. When the Star hisses pacifist at its good Kansas friends who are, of course, quite wickedly improvident in Micawbering around the globe waiting for something to turn up, it recalls the Mark Twain story of the boy on the steamship. He rushed down to the woman's cabin yelling "fire," and was told by a calm, old lady to go get his pants and come back and tell them all about it. By the time the Star gets its pants on it will see things differently.

#### THE FILM-MAKERS' DUTY

Boston Herald

The General Court would never have passed the motion-picture censorship bill had there not been a substantial public demand for it. Without doubt that demand was due to the offenses of a minority of the film makers and producers. Unpleasantly suggestive titles, pictures of a repugnant character, the importation of scenes in the picturing of literary masterpieces that never were in the pages of the authors themselves—these and other things have produced a revulsion of sentiment on the part of the great numbers of persons who in general appreciate the vast value of the picture play, both for entertainment and for education. Now that the Governor has vetoed the bill the opportunity that awaits the producers is obvious. That opportunity comes with something of the force of a challenge. The majority are saved now from the infliction of a censorship which the minority alone deserved. It will be to the interest both of the majority and the minority, as well as of the public, to see that the demand for a censorship is not renewed. Many of the best film makers themselves have said publicly again and again that the whole solution of the problem is to be found in better films."

#### PUBLIC AFFAIRS

New York Evening Post

Americans who have read with indignation that the Fiume agreement of Dec. 9 (whatever that is) was revised on Jan. 9 without Mr. Wilson's knowledge (in a sense yet to be ascertained) will now be glad to learn that the President's protest (as it will

be revealed some day) has been not without effect, and that the original form of Lloyd-George's rejoinder to Mr. Wilson (concerning which we know nothing) was discarded for a much more diplomatic reply by Lord Cecil (of which we know less), without inducing the President to deviate from his position in his second note (the context of which we can eagerly surmise), now undergoing revision in the State Department (to a degree we may vividly conjecture).

The case may be stated even more clearly in algebraic terms. Let X be the Dec. 9 agreement, Y the January agreement, Z the President's protest, Q the original Lloyd George reply, R the reply as modified by Cecil, S the President's second note, and T the State Department's revisions. Then the present situation may be represented by X multiplied by Y minus Z plus Q minus R divided by S plus T. The only thing the public does not know is the value of X, Y, Z, Q, R, S and T.

#### GRADUATING INTO THE HOME

Congregationalist and Advance

Mount Holyoke is raising an endowment, like other colleges, and recites for the interest of the public the good work that has been done. In answer to a criticism that the training of mothers had not been properly emphasized in this report of its work, President Woolley wrote to the editor of The Christian Work:

I suppose that when Mount Holyoke recited the work of graduates who had made names for themselves in science, teaching and administration the names of those who were making excellent wives and mothers were omitted simply because we take that for granted. One of the features of the campaign upon which we are entering is emphasis upon the distinguished men in the country, among whom are ex-President Taft and Ralph Connor, who are the sons of Mount Holyoke women. I do not know how Mount Holyoke ranks with other colleges in the number of married graduates and children, but I do know that the college has a very large percentage of its graduates in the home.

In the answer to the same inquiry President Nielson of Smith College wrote:

Most if not all of the women's colleges have emerged from the blue-stocking stage and devoted themselves to the educating of women with a view to their taking a normal place in our society—in the majority of cases by becoming wives and mothers.

The standard of home life has been raised and enriched everywhere in America as the graduates of our institutions for the higher education of women have taken up the duties of the family life.

### UNDERWOOD AS SENATE LEADER

*Brooklyn Eagle*

Because of the withdrawal of Gilbert M. Hitchcock of Nebraska, Oscar W. Underwood of Alabama will become the Democrat leader in the United States Senate. A deadlock has lasted too long already. Party men everywhere are glad to see it broken by consent.

The minority leader in the Senate, when the Senate and the Administration are not in party harmony, holds a position of extreme delicacy, and needs, to meet its demands, a rare combination of firmness, tact and intellectual honesty. Underwood, in the judgment of most Americans, possesses this combination. If he lacks a sense of humor, which is often invaluable in straightening out tangles, the deficiency will not be notable, as the Senate is now constituted; or, if noted, it will be tacitly accepted as evidence of accordance with senatorial standards.

In such a place no man can make himself the mere mouthpiece of the President without suffering loss of prestige. Also, no man can incur needless clashes with the President without making himself ridiculous. Mr. Underwood will do neither. Incidentally, no statesman south of Mason and Dixon's line has so much of the confidence of the conservative business public of the North and East as this Alabama man. He is not and has never been sectional in his trend, in any Claude Kitchin sense. Taxation plans fair to all sections will be insisted on if he is in a position to have his way. For several reasons, then, we may regard Oscar W. Underwood as the right man in the right place.

### WEARING TOM REED'S MANTLE

*Louisville Courier-Journal*

Have we another "Czar Reed"?

In the House of Representatives, Mr. Byrnes was speaking in favor of his resolution for the appointment of a committee to investigate the expenditures of the partisan and futile House war "investigations." He said that more than fifty investigations had been authorized by the House covering every activity of the Democratic Administration and that there had been serious interference with every executive department of the Government. Throughout the whole series of inquiries, he charged, the Republicans had made concerted attempts

to attack the President, and said expenses had been piling up "world without end." He wanted an accounting as to amounts spent, declaring that "the true purpose of the Republicans was to endeavor to obtain material for the coming campaign." "You had a year in which to investigate," he declared. "You have discovered no fraud, and you owe it to the taxpayers of America to put an end to your extravagant expenditures before you recess or adjourn. Put up or shut up."

It was "shut up" for Mr. Byrnes, on the decree of Speaker Gillett, who refused to let him proceed with his speech. As his allotted time expired Mr. Byrnes requested five minutes more. "The chair declines to recognize the gentleman," announced the aspirant for the Czar's mantle.

Champ Clark, the Democratic leader, asked unanimous consent that ten minutes be given Byrnes, but the Speaker was obdurate. Unanimous consent or no unanimous consent, Gillett used his office to snuff out criticism of Republican extravagance and partisanship.

"It's a fine House," commented Clark. No doubt he would have pleased Gillett if he had said, "It's a fine Czar."

The incident serves to call attention to one of the most farcical accomplishments of the present Congress.

### WHAT EX-GOV. BALDWIN WANTS

*Hartford Courant*

Former Governor Baldwin of this State answered the question "What do you want in the next President?" but named no candidate. He may want Mr. Hoover, but he certainly does not say so. That he favors a third term for the present incumbent can hardly be read between the lines:

I want a man who will favor ratification of the German treaty, with amendments, making it plain that we assume no obligations to use our military forces in foreign war, unless Congress sanctions it.

That does not look like Mr. Wilson.

I want a man who will consider such or any other amendments on their merits and not reject them for personal or party reasons.

Still no indication that our President is referred to.

I want a man who will smooth the way to proper amendments, by ascertaining if the other great Powers would be likely to object to them. What the great Powers agree to the small ones will accept.

*Lèse majesté*, to say the least.

I want a man who will not push farther the bounds of presidential power.

I want a man who will treat his political opponents with candor and courtesy.

That may eliminate a large number from among the persons acceptable to Governor Baldwin and it surely shows where he stands regarding President Wilson.

#### A PLACE FOR AN ENGINEER

*Compressed Air Magazine*

Assuredly the most important domestic problems pressing for a solution are economic ones. The standards of living have been generally lowered among nearly all classes, which is only a natural consequence of the events of the last five years. Agricultural and mineral production, international obligations and trade, distribution of essential supplies and transportation are paramount considerations.

They are intimately connected with engineers and engineering and undoubtedly require essentially such a training and experience embodied in the definition "Engineering, the art of organizing and directing men and controlling forces and materials of nature for the benefits of the human race."

Looking over the list of past Presidents of the United States reveals the fact that there have been fourteen lawyers, three soldiers, five teachers, two planters, one tailor and one publisher. Washington is classed as a planter, but we also remember he was a surveyor and a soldier.

Engineers do not appear. However, this lack of precedent is no bar, as little heed is being paid to tradition or precedent in the reconstruction of the economic fabric.

Is there not a real conscientious question arising in the mind of every patriot that a representative from the engineering profession is the best calculated person to "steer the ship of State"?

#### NO SPECIAL CLASS FAVORS

*Weekly Circular of William H. Barr, President of the National Founders' Association*

A concerted effort should be made to bring about such a change in public opinion as will force the Congress and the State legislatures to impose upon labor unions the same responsibilities which are imposed upon business. They should be placed on exactly the same plane and footing as the business men. They should be subjected to the same laws, the same rules, the same penalties for violation of the laws, and they should stand four-square before the people, the courts and the country.

There is nothing which is so disastrous to a country as the setting up of a privileged

class. If there be any who doubt this, it is evident that they have not read the history of our country. The unionists for more than twenty years have been especially privileged in the United States, and particularly so during the last seven or eight years. They are exempt from many laws which are binding on business. They cannot be held responsible, financially or legally, for what they may do, except in extreme cases.

This has begotten arrogance, defiance of the courts, defiance of the people, destruction of property, attempt to create commercial chaos and it has bred the spirit of revolution. The present Communist party, the I. W. W., the National Non-partisan League, and other similar groups of undesirables, are the direct result of pampering and conciliation and deals by politicians with labor unions. It is time to destroy this menacing alliance. It cannot be destroyed under present practices if business men are negligent in their political duties and indifferent to what is going on. Let us set up the standard of fair play and equity, and demand that every business man and particularly every member of a Legislature, State or national, shall subscribe to it. Let us ask no favors and let us demand that no special favors shall be granted to any other class.

#### DIRECT PRIMARIES

*St. Louis Globe-Democrat*

There are two fundamental objections to the primary system. One is that it is too expensive, both to the State and the candidates, who are required to make two campaigns. This expense is very large, as is shown by the controversy over the charges made by Senator Borah, that large sums of money are being expended by presidential candidates. It has been suggested that \$15,000 in each State would be a reasonable maximum expenditure to be allowed by law for each presidential candidate. That would mean a total of \$720,000, quite a sum for a candidate who did not have resources of wealth behind him, which resources are always open to suspicion as to the disinterestedness of those who devote them to that purpose.

The other objection is that voters are deprived of the privilege of expressing their preference for those who do not get their names on the official ballot, unless they exercise the privilege by writing in a name. In this respect some of the State presidential primaries have this year been extremely farcical. These evils of the system would be mitigated somewhat if the original purpose of the primary system had been achieved, that of loosening the hold of

bosses upon the party machinery, and especially upon the selection of candidates, but in that respect the effort has failed. There is no perceptible decrease in the power of the bosses.

A third objection, perhaps not so fundamental as the other two, but serious, especially when the office of President of the United States is concerned, is that it leads to an undignified scramble for the nomination, something the best type of men are loth to engage in. Even in the matter of local offices this has the effect of preventing some of the most desirable material for officials from holding public office at all. The official nominating primary election has discredited itself, and should take its place among the things that were.

#### THE "MILLIONAIRE" MYTH

*Manufacturers' Record*

John M. Evans, a representative in Congress from Montana, inserted in the Congressional Record of May 11 this statement:

"In the last published report of the Internal Revenue Bureau of the Treasury Department, that of 1917—the figures for 1918 and 1919 are not yet tabulated—we find this startling situation:

"In 1914 there were 2348 millionaires in the United States. In 1917, the last date for which the figures are collected and summarized, there were 6664, or an increase of 4316 in three years. Dividing them into classes, according to occupation, there were manufacturers 920, new millionaires made during the war. There were farmers and stock raisers, 120; of corporation officials, 716. There were lawyers and judges to the number of 206. There were 27 doctors. There were 452 women in the list."

With all due respect to Mr. Evans, we state unequivocally that the Internal Revenue Bureau did not in 1917 declare that there were 6664 millionaires in this country. There is not a statement of that character to be found anywhere in its report. It simply made no report at all on the number of millionaires in the country. What it did do was to report "incomes," and it is by capitalizing these incomes that Mr. Evans and scores of others have arrived at their ridiculous conclusions as to the number of millionaires in the United States.

There are numbers of men who make \$15,000 some years and who have no capital at all. We have heard of a man who reported an income of \$250,000 which he thought he had made on stock deals, but when the time came to pay the tax in June he did not have five cents. If an income of \$40,000 a year did, in fact, mean that the recipient thereof was a millionaire, there

would be thousands of millionaires. But it is not true. There are, for instance, some potato growers in Florida and South Carolina who this year will show very large incomes and will have to pay a tax on them, but they lost money last year and the year before.

The Bureau of Internal Revenue has never undertaken to say how many millionaires there are in the United States, and when any man says the bureau has issued an official report on that subject he does not know what he is talking about.

#### WAR INDUSTRIES WHICH MUST BE PRESERVED

*New York Sun and Herald*

The war taught us that it is both very unwise and very costly for the United States to be dependent upon a foreign supply of materials essential to the defense of our country. Germany before the war had at least two world monopolies which greatly aided her in the struggle, well nigh made her victorious in its earlier years and correspondingly hampered and imperilled the Allies.

The dye monopoly of Germany was the basis of perfecting her poison gases and making material required in explosives. The patriotic and imperative creation of the dye industry in the United States during the war, with the consequent development of superior poison gases, is a well known part of our industrial war history. Equally important, but not so well known to the public, is the discovery and development during the war of the magnesite mines in the United States. This country always had relied upon Germany and Austria for the mineral magnesite required by the steel companies to make the linings of their open-hearth furnaces. Without magnesite it would have been difficult to make steel, and without steel our war would have been lost.

About 300,000 tons of crude magnesite a year are consumed in the United States by the steel companies, but before the war only 10,000 tons a year were produced in the United States, with only one magnesite mine operating. The miners in the States of California and Washington discovered and developed during the war about sixty-five mines, and after erecting large treatment plants were able to supply all requirements of the American steel companies.

The Germans and Austrians are again seeking to control the dye and magnesite industries of the world; but the recent favorable action of the Senate Finance Committee indicates that a tariff will be placed on imports of these essential materials so that the industries created during the war

for the protection and triumph of our country may have an opportunity to become firmly established and form a permanent part of our industrial national defense system.

By a tariff, or by whatever additional means may be necessary to serve that end, the United States Congress ought to make sure that this country never again shall be found naked of the fundamentals of protection against a military Power, German or other, that may compel us to take up arms in defense of our liberties, our rights and our lives.

Put the American dye and magnesite industries on an imperishable foundation.

#### OTHER PEOPLE'S WINDOWS

*The Review*

To the Editors of *The Review*:

As one of your "oldest subscribers" I hail the appearance each week of the *Review*, bringing joy to our home in the New England hills. But I registered a mental protest when in one of the recent issues I read "Fed up with the French." I remembered how in the past I had been cheated by the customs house officials and overcharged by the ticket-sellers and hotel keepers in Germany—but never in France—and how the London cabby had looked through his trap door to see whether I wore English or American shoes—and had doubled the fare accordingly. I remembered, too, an incident of my last trip on the Bar Harbor express. I had had a conversation with a young New Englander, recently discharged, who expressed great bitterness because he had had to pay a large price for a knife in France and had, he thought, been overcharged for eggs. It happened that we got off at the same station, and I inquired his name and learned that his father was one of the selectmen of the little lake village where I spend my summers. Then I recalled that the selectmen had assessed my cottage twice as much as that of the more valuable property of the farmer next to me; that this same boy's aunt charged us above the current rate for eggs and was so careful to pick out all the big ones for the Boston market that at times I have wondered whether she had not changed her hens for pigeons; that this boy's cousin, who plays golf on our hillside links, had a short time since "borrowed" a dozen golf balls from my locker; that the village clergyman, who is a distant relative of this boy's, after selling me my property on the lake, arranged with a friend to claim that the title was faulty and that the lake front had belonged to him and not the clergyman, and the two had tried for six months to blackmail me out of

an additional sum of money for the land; all these things because I am to these people a New York millionaire, though in reality a college professor on an inadequate salary. And these are not the only evidences that the wooden nutmeg type still survives in New England; my friends and neighbors have had similar experiences.

It seems to me that it might be as well for us to forget for a while the mote in the eye of the French peasant, and consider the ways of our own peasantry, and for very shame cease to criticize.

*Veritas.*

#### "GRAHAM GUILTY"

*Burlington Free Press*

"Graham guilty." These two words have tremendous significance for the commonwealth of Vermont and the people thereof. Not only a former governor of the State, but also the people of Vermont were on trial. It was an unfortunate case where either one or the other must stand convicted.

If a State official could take money from the State treasury under cover of department orders and put it into a bank and check against the deposit for the payment of his private bills, and have a Vermont jury pronounce the offender innocent of offense, then it would follow that the public moral tone of our people had reached a low ebb indeed. The conviction of Graham, wholly outside of all other considerations, is therefore a moral triumph for Vermont and Vermont's people.

It is a remarkable coincidence that the man who as a candidate for governor near the beginning of the century brought charges against Graham's manner of conducting the auditor's office should be governor when that official was brought to trial for the outgrowth of a questionable system nearly two decades later. It is still more significant that he should be one of those who contributed to the fund to help make good to the State treasury the funds which the former auditor had manipulated.

When Governor Clement took his present office, there was a general feeling that there was "something rotten in Denmark," and that he should "rip up things." The conviction of Graham after so much political pressure to prevent it, and the disclosures made in that connection have changed this suspicion into a profound certainty. It is up to the Republican party in Vermont to complete the political house-cleaning it has now so suspiciously begun. Nothing short of this will remove the stain from our commonwealth, which stood for honest as well as courageous Americanism.

Glorious Vermont; here she stands, proud of her history as the first real independent republic on the American continent, as well as the mother of heroic men and noble women. It is for this generation to pass on that grand heritage to future sons and daughters of Vermont!

### IRRESPONSIBLE LEGISLATION

Boston Globe

Few know exactly the provisions of the Bonus bill which has been rushed through the House of Representatives at Washington.

Even the correspondents vary in reporting the total involved, and speak of \$1,600,000,000, \$1,750,000,000 and \$2,000,000,000 in successive breaths. It is quite safe to say that the many Congressman who voted "Aye" and most of those who were opposed are equally ignorant. The bill was jammed through in less than an hour, without discussion, and the chances of a law thus made doing the justice required and desired are infinitesimal.

It is said that the bill will receive deliberate consideration in the Senate, but that will not be the fault of the House. So far, the affair has been managed in a way reminiscent of the granting of a traction franchise by a City Council in the days of long ago. The bonus idea has undoubtedly generous support from the country, but the way it has been handled by the House is distressing.

When we turn from Washington to Beacon Hill the situation is even less pleasing. Our Massachusetts legislators have voted an appropriation for themselves.

Almost one-fourth of the legislators, according to an order adopted by both Houses, are to serve on a recess commission on codification of the laws of the Commonwealth. A committee of five could do the work, and probably about five of the 61 to serve will do it. But each member will draw \$1000 and a liberal allowance for "mileage," which should help out during the vacation season.

The worst enemies to representative Government are irresponsible and greedy representatives.

### NO MORE HURRYING FOR MR. LANSING

Kansas City Star

Mr. Carranza's brisk reply to Mr. Lansing's latest Jenkins note probably will mark the beginning of another lull in the correspondence. There are reasons why Mr. Lansing cannot show the speed of his Mexican correspondent. He has tried speed and found it disastrous. Not the going so much as the stopping.

Stirred to action by Senator Fall's revelations of Mexican duplicity, Mr. Lansing lately started out in the most spirited manner to show that he was really secretary of state and in charge of this government's foreign relations. For a few days the country witnessed the most astonishing activity. A senate resolution was prepared—prepared in the state department itself, according to Senator Fall—calling upon the President to sever diplomatic relations with Mexico and withdraw recognition from Carranza. Mr. Lansing and Senator Fall were in complete agreement as to the necessity of this action and as to the procedure to effect it. The state department seemed to be really functioning, and the secretary to have forgotten his experience in Paris, where he found independent thought and action were not among the qualifications expected of a secretary of state.

But this speed didn't last. The brakes were applied from the White House, and the country viewed the amazing spectacle of a frock coat, striped trousers, gloves and silk hat—symbols of the state secretaryship—describing the graceful curve in the air provided by natural law for all bodies stopped suddenly in full career.

No, we do not look for any immediate resumption of activity by the state department in re Jenkins. It has taken its fier, so to speak, and probably will be content to stay on the ground for a while.

### RULES FOR THE STORY WRITER

Indianapolis Star

One Mrs. Gerould, a favorite of magazine editors as a short-story writer, is laying down the law for other story writers and takes O. Henry's work as an example of what a story should not be. "In a short story," she says, "there are situation, suspense, climax. O. Henry gives the reader climax, nothing else." His stories, she says, are simply expanded anecdotes, and a lot of harm is being done by schools and colleges that use his works, because this use will spread the pernicious idea that he is a master of the short story. She further declares that in a short story one should be able to imagine, from the way the characters act, how they would act under an entirely different set of circumstances. "The really great short-story writers make us know their characters."

No doubt they do, and a good many people who have delighted in O. Henry's fiction have a pretty clear idea of some of his characters. They get a fairly vivid picture, for example, of at least three of the personages in "A Municipal Report." Did she ever happen to read that? It is not

likely, however, that any reader of that remarkable tale ever took thought of what those characters would do under other circumstances. In any story they would be unusual creations who would arouse such curiosity. Most persons do not know themselves well enough to waste time in speculation over what they might do under given conditions; much less do they imagine situations for characters in fiction.

Many are the rules that have been laid down for the writing of short stories, but the really great short stories ignore all the rules. Even Mrs. Gerould does not follow her own standard in a recent somewhat indecent tale describing the experiences of a young man and woman shipwrecked on a barren island; it would be impossible for anyone to guess how those persons might behave elsewhere. For that matter, it does not seem likely that any reader would wish to know. And how would she apply her rule to the horrible story, the work, it might almost be said, of a depraved imagination, in which she depicts the spread of a loathsome plague in war? The truth is that few story writers are sufficiently invulnerable to lay down rules of any sort.

#### NO NAVY FOR CANADA

Seattle Post Intelligencer

When Admiral Jellicoe, representing the British Admiralty, visited the self-governing units of the empire some months ago, he suggested a navy for Australia and one for Canada, to be furnished by those dominions, with the assistance of some contributed ships of war from Great Britain. Canada has not warmed to this suggestion, though Australia has shown interest in the project, chiefly through its position of isolation in the Pacific. But Canada has a large war debt, its contribution of men and money to the late war was very great, and it has a large work of reconstruction to accomplish, as well as to provide capital for the development of its great new country. So building a navy for Canada has not been a popular idea. Recent newspaper stories indicate that not only has no move been made in behalf of new warships, but that even the few war vessels that Canada already possessed have been "scrapped."

Writing for the Vancouver Sun, F. H. Gadsby says:

The sadly solemn fact is that Canada has never been in love with her navy. What Sir Wilfrid Laurier did in the matter was under pressure from the imperialists, and what Sir Robert Borden failed to do in a similar direction was a squeeze from the same quarter. Our navy, actual or potential, pleased

only a few imperialists, put Quebec's nose out of joint, offended the West and left the East cold. It was mighty poor business all around. It sopped up a lot of money, caused a lot of bad feeling and had no practical results worth mentioning.

When we scrap our navy we withdraw from all this overseas madness. Moreover, we shed a great deal of expense and a rather snippy crowd of British naval officers whom we borrowed to teach us the tricks. We love England, no doubt, but not enough to support an expensive navy whose duty it would be to mix in all the mud pies they make in Europe.

Fortunately, the American continent is to have ample sea protection through the growing navy of Uncle Sam. This sufficed for many years in the past, with perfect security to Canada, and, with the ambitious American programme of naval construction now in progress of development, Canada will have more reason than ever to feel secure.

As Mr. Gadsby remarks:

We are friendly with the Eskimos and the Yankees, and, these sources of invasion being discounted, we haven't an enemy in sight that we couldn't fend off with one birch bark war canoe. The United States is building a bigger navy than England's, and if Japan ever threatens to bite us in the leg we feel perfectly safe there, too.

#### IT PAYS TO PAINT

The Country Gentleman

Of course it costs money to keep the farmhouse and the barns painted while oil and lead are hitched to the soaring kite of the H. C. L., but then it costs not to paint, and in the long run it costs more. Sooner or later all up-to-date farmers will hold as an agricultural axiom that it pays to paint.

Paint preserves. Most farmers realize that it pays to keep their tools and machinery under cover, but for the very same reason the buildings, too, ought to be kept under cover—a cover of paint. After a time large sums of money must be laid out in repairs upon unpainted buildings. It is true that a farmer may carelessly go ahead like Louis XV of France, who, when the mutterings of revolt grew ominous, remarked: "After us the deluge." Well, the deluge came in the French Revolution, when poor innocent Louis XVI was the victim. The farmer who doesn't paint because, he says, "the buildings will last as long as I will," is simply entailing trouble upon those who come after him.

**Paint promotes.** It not only keeps the buildings from running down and rotting, but it increases their value. Take a shabby-looking set of farm buildings, give the house a dress of white and the barns a coat of red, and the market value of the farm is increased far beyond the cost of the painting. It is evidence of a lack of good business-sense for a farmer to allow his farm to depreciate in value for lack of a little paint. Moreover, when one farmer paints up, every other farmer in the neighborhood feels challenged to go and do likewise; and as they paint, they promote not only the cash value of the community but its charm as a place of residence as well. Paint has more to do than many farmers realize with keeping their boys contented on the farm.

**Paint proclaims.** In a moment you know that where the barns are unpainted and where the paint on the house is only a ghost of its former glory, the farmer is a bit shiftless and that without much doubt, other parts of his farm life are getting down at the heel. Paint makes it clear that the farmer is living in the twentieth century, that he is a "live one." Shakspere makes Polonius say to Laertes: "The apparel oft proclaims the man."

In like manner paint proclaims the farmer.

### THE TEACHER

The Delineator

She never wrote the books she meant to write, though you couldn't talk with her five minutes without wanting to write down some of her sentences. She never traveled much, though she couldn't go through the stupidest little village without finding some new and curious historical or literary or human bit distinctly worth hearing about. She never even wrote down her own lectures—which would have saved her an enormous amount of time.

Each year she read over the books she talked about and got again a fresh impression to give to her students. She was actually and truly more interested in other people's careers than her own. She was as pleased when she was told—the very first of anybody, of course—that one of her pupils had a new position or had sold a poem as if she had published a perfect novel herself. She was never too tired to write the letter that kept some struggling young thing from knuckling under and losing her self-respect. She treated the girls who to her mind were worth bothering with at all as if their minds were exactly as good as hers and their opinions valuable.

When she died, her obituary, with its list of her publications, was not particularly impressive. It was mostly the kind of

"scholarly" work necessary to holding a professorship. There are a few learned organizations that will pass resolutions, and someone else will take her classes.

But there are at least a hundred other women who honestly feel that they have a solemn and very special obligation to the world—to hand on her vivid power, to spread her ideas and ideals, to do themselves some of the things she always wanted to do and would have done if she hadn't been a born teacher and if to her mind a keen-spirited young human life hadn't been the most interesting and important thing on earth.

Because there are women like her, and because the women's colleges are the places where girls can get just this kind of inspiration for life, we firmly believe that American fathers and mothers ought to stand behind the colleges better than they ever have. When you hear the word "drive," don't go away and sulk because someone wants some money. Such women will give your daughters the springs of success in any case because they can't help being good teachers. But it isn't fair to make them worry and scrimp all their lives when they have dreams and glory and happiness to give.

### A HOLIDAY FOR HATE

Boston Commercial Bulletin

The establishment of certain days as holidays marks a distinct step in the progress of civilization. Some thousands of years ago the Jews established the custom of one holy day in each week, and in various countries other days have been set apart in memory of some person or event.

Holy days were designated as days of rest from ordinary vocations, to be devoted to religious observances and to the performance of ceremonies to keep alive the memory of some great service or blessing to mankind. Having its origin in this manner, the holy day became a day of rest, of patriotism and of good will, and these characteristics were retained after the spelling was changed to holiday.

The plan of creating holidays purely from motives of laziness is a very modern idea, and for human happiness and progress it is particularly unfortunate that there is now a demand for holidays to be devoted to the fostering of discord and hatred.

May Day was formerly in England, and in other countries of Europe, a day of rejoicing at the coming of Spring and the blossoming of trees and plants. It was a day of joy and appreciation of the beauty of nature, and while there may have been occasional brawls due to over indulgence in

nut brown ale, the day was always regarded as a day for frolic and fun.

School children welcome all holidays and vacations, not realizing that the important days for them are those in which they are acquiring knowledge to equip them for the journey of life.

As children desire as many holidays as possible, so many workers believe that the more days they are idle and the shorter the number of working hours, the better it will be for them. They are taught by demagogues to believe that in some mysterious way their employers can afford to pay them for six days of work when they labor but five days, and that the rise in prices of food, clothing and rent are not due to inefficient or inadequate labor, but to profiteering by employers, who are represented as the arch enemies of those whom they employ. It escapes notice, as a rule, that many a man working with his hands is himself an employer of labor, having invested his savings in stocks or bonds of productive industry.

The demand is now being formulated that May Day shall be made a holiday in America. There has been already one day established as labor's holiday in September, but the professional agitators claim that labor must have a new holiday on May Day. There is no suggestion of establishing a new holy day for any religious or patriotic purpose, and the demand for this holiday appears to rest upon the desire for a day of idleness, in which workmen can cultivate hatred of capitalists with whom they are associated in industry.

Those who believe that "Blessed are the peacemakers" should not ignore the corollary, "Accursed are the trouble-makers." Our politicians are beginning to learn that it does not pay to grant everything that the trouble-makers demand, and there is little likelihood that the pernicious influence of a small number of men whose power rests on hatred of their fellow men will meet with success in establishing a new day of idleness, by changing May Day to Hate Day.

#### DISGRACING AMERICA

*Logansport Pharos Reporter*

Some American newspapers are making American character very cheap, holding us up to the world as a bunch of hare-brained egoists in a manner that is sufficient to turn the stomach of any person with judgment.

Whenever a question or disagreement arises between the United States and another government and our diplomats take up the issue, the two governments carefully and judicially and honestly consider the matter and finally the American point is conceded, immediately this crack-brained section

of the public press sends up a cry "they were afraid of us—we forced them to yield." O pestiferous piffle. These paragraphers cannot get the idea through their heads that two honest people can get together, consider a question and settle it upon a basis of exact justice and righteousness. No, we scared 'em, and they were forced to yield—putting us in the attitude of the big plug-ugly that rules by force and not by justice.

This same kind of folks would stand outside the court-house while a trial was going on, threatening and howling anathema at the jury and when the verdict was brought in "we forced them to bring in that kind of verdict." For the sake of ordinary decency and American dignity, cut out such stuff.

In every phase of American diplomacy where the contention of America has prevailed, we believe it was because both sides saw that justice was on the side of the decision, and rendered the verdict because it was just and not because "we scared 'em—we forced 'em."

#### THERE WERE MOTHERS BEFORE SYSTEMS

*Gary Times*

Somehow when we hear tiny babes yelling their little heads off because they are hungry and the mothers calmly making the tots wait ten or forty minutes or whatever the time may be, we always wonder if they are not carrying the system business too far.

Somehow when we note the clammy side of some mothers who do not believe that sympathy and affection for a babe should be carried beyond a certain point, we think how different it was in the good old days.

Too much system hurts little babies. Dr. Joseph E. Winters of Cornell University says so, and he is a high authority on children's complaints. It will comfort many persons to hear this man speak out. It is not only the bodies of babies which are starved. Too often another precious thing is quite destroyed. Babies and mothers were invented a long time before doctors and nurses. Centuries before modern science took to weighing infants before and after meals there grew up, from the dependence of the child on the mother, a marvelous bond of sympathy. It is the helpless babe's only source of comfort, and it survives as the one consolation of many a woman in her old age. But too much "system" in raising babies destroys this fine product of evolution.

If a baby is always and forever to be left alone to "cry it out," according to the directions of the trained nurse, the seed of this sympathy is never sown. Wrapping a child's

cut finger in antiseptic gauze is a safe and sane process, but it is the kiss that really cures. It is mother's understanding of "how it hurts" that makes wee Billy a brave boy. And just that way, even as little children, grown men sometimes want their mothers.

There is no substitute for this normal sympathy between mother and child, and it is sure to be stunted, or may never grow at all, if orphan-asylum methods—too much system—are permitted to interfere with their intimate personal relations.

### THE FARM THAT KILLS

St. Paul Pioneer Press

James Whitcomb Riley understood better than anyone else what the country heart, its life, its love, and its home surroundings might be, and what it has, in many instances, been. For it is precisely because this human side of country life has died out of so many farmers that rural-life conferences are considered necessary.

The other side of modern farm life is almost a direct negative of everything the poet conceived it to be. It is a life without heart or love or any attractive home. It is an unceasing battle of insufficient natural strength against exhaustless nature. It is an abundance of drudgery without abundance of rest. Its love is consumed in grubbing for pennies. Its children are a necessary evil until they can earn their board and a little more. Its home is a place of last resort maintained only for the necessities of eating and sleeping. There are no books, no music, no rugs, no laces, where these simple refinements could be afforded. There are no conveniences for the wife. Instead of these there is abundance of ugly looking, harsh sounding, and heartless machinery. There is everything in mechanics and profitable husbandry. But not home.

Such is the product of farming for profit only. Such are the farms that drive young men to beer parties and girls to the city kitchen, the shop and the brothel. They are not the farms that the poet knew. They are the farms that the devil knows best, for they are boy-killers, girl-killers, wife-killers, and the devil's recruiting stations. They are the reasons why rural-life conferences were invented. Unless they can be redeemed for humanity they should be damned, and the city should be driven back to the land or to starvation.

### WHERE WE DON'T WANT TO LIVE

Erie Dispatch

There is a town in the United States where we do not want to live, and where, God willing, we never will live. This town differs from other towns of the United States in

that it seemingly is lacking in those ideals and principles which are the foundation of American liberty, justice and honor.

The town we speak of is [Nameless], Iowa. We never have been there; in fact, do not know the size of the town, nor its population, nor do we ever care to look up these statistics.

In the news columns of The Dispatch of yesterday was a story over which was written: "No headlines would apply on this story." That truly was a fact, for the story told of a troop of Iowa national guardsmen, two-thirds of whom refused to take the oath of allegiance to the United States. The captain of the troops received from [Nameless] citizens (he lived in Nameless) this telegram:

"You tried to take our boys to war; you need not return to this town."

We repeat, we do not know anything of [Nameless]—never heard of it before—but we are willing to predict that a town with this spirit will never amount to anything, for the ideals of the citizens are rotten to the core.

### ARE WE LAW MAD?

Meridian Star

From good authority we learn that during the past ten years law-making bodies in the states and nation have passed 62,550 laws. During the same period the British parliament passed 1600 laws.

Probably four-fifths of these American laws were made in response to the call of reformers of one kind and another, as it is the custom to demand a new law every time a neighbor's chicken flies over the fence or a dog growls or the ladies change their style of dress.

This fact calls for the suggestion from Commerce and Finance, Theodore H. Price's splendid periodical, that "the pay of congressmen be increased to \$25,000 a year and that each representative and senator pay for the printing and the dissemination of every speech that he makes, of every bill that he introduces, of every argument that he advances, of every document that he sends through the mail, etc., etc. That this \$25,000 cover his mileage and [the pay of] his secretary; that it cover the expense of funeral junkets and other junkets, and that he get not one cent more from the United States government and that he involve the United States in no expense beyond this \$25,000 a year limit. The same idea might be applied to state legislatures, the limit of payment being reduced to, say, \$2500 or \$3000 basis."

We do not believe such a change as that suggested would afford the desired remedy,

inasmuch as it would still encumber the country with the large legislative bodies we now have, with laws made in conference committees rather than in the legislative bodies themselves.

What is needed to secure a real reform in our lawmaking bodies is smaller numbers of lawmakers—in the nation, for instance, from four to eight representatives and a single senator from each state, and a state body of proportionate size.

With such a body in practically continuous session, the members being paid fair salaries, the people would, we believe, be far better "represented" than they are now, and much of the present legislative waste would be eliminated.

#### SHOULD TWINS BE DRESSED ALIKE?

Sacramento Union

Down the street came two little girls, each dressed in a blue and white frock, a large white straw hat with black velvet ribbons hanging down the back, white stockings, black strapped slippers and a little white purse. They were as alike as two peas.

"Twins," murmured a passerby, turning to look after them and smiling. But one woman who turned looked grave, and said to her companion:

"They are sweet to look at, to be sure, but I cannot help feeling that it is a mistake to dress twins exactly alike. Individuality should be developed in every possible way, and encouraging exact duplication has a decided tendency to crush individuality. I knew of twins a few years ago who were made almost nonentities by a mother who persisted in making them dress alike, wear their hair alike, talk alike, think alike, although they were really entirely different in their natural inclinations. If allowed to grow simply and normally, each child would have become an interesting individuality, expressing her own ideas in her own way; but from their childhood the parents continually boasted, in their presence:

"Whatever one does, the other does; they cannot bear to be separated a moment; they even have the same little tricks of manner, and use their hands just alike. They eat the same things and wear the same things always."

"Of course, the children heard this day after day until they knew it was expected of them to behave exactly alike and do the same things in the same way. [As a consequence, they watched each other and grew self-conscious and affected. They were interesting merely in so far as they were exact duplicates of each other; not in so far as they developed individual traits, which should have been the case.]

"I think the parents of twins should, from the first, dwell as little as possible upon their similarity. They should be dressed as differently as possible, and as soon as practicable they should be encouraged to choose their own clothes, their own foods, their own activities, their own manner of speech. [In fact, I feel that it would be wise to separate them from time to time, not only so that they could not be allowed to become dependent upon each other, but so that each would be free to develop without being influenced by the other or by the traditional law that twins be just exactly alike. Their resemblance to each other should be ignored as far as possible, their hair should be differently dressed, and their talents cultivated along different lines unless it should be found that they really have the same endowment and tastes. They should not, of course, be forced to be different, any more than they should be forced to be alike.]

"In other words, a twin should be left freer than most persons to develop naturally and individually."

#### THE GOOSE AND THE GANDER

New York Sun

In the soft coal fields the miners are demanding a scale of thirty hours of work a week and sixty per cent more pay. Coal is so essential to the nation's industry and business, to the people's comfort and livelihood, that a strike of the miners would stagger the country like a sudden and terrific shock of war. It is for this reason that the leaders empowered to call the strike are confident that they will gain their demands. It is for this reason that some of them boldly declare that, whatever the consequences to the individual or to the nation, this thing shall be.

But what is sauce for the goose is sauce for the gander.

How would the coal miners like it if the farmers refused to do enough work to raise the wheat needed to make bread for the general public?

How would the coal miners like it if the farmers refused to do enough work to raise the corn needed to feed and fatten the cattle and sheep from which come the public's beef and mutton, to feed the hogs from which come the public's pork and ham and bacon, to feed the poultry from which come the public's eggs?

How would the coal miners like it if the farmers refused to do enough work to raise the hay and other produce needed to feed and fatten the cows from which come the public's milk and butter and cheese?

How would the coal miners like it if the farmers decreed that for the small surplus of products raised beyond their own food-needs by their half workday, from planting season to harvest moon, the public must pay them fabulous prices—\$10 a bushel for wheat, \$8 a bushel for corn, \$2 a pound for meat, \$1 a quart for milk, \$4 a pound for butter?

How would the coal miners like it if the farmers swore that they would have their inordinate prices without work, though the American people, men, women and children, must suffer famine and the country be plunged into ruin?

And what applies to the coal miners applies, of course, to other workers. If the brutally selfish, the suicidally voracious message came from the American farm that either the people of the United States could ransom their lives on the terms laid down to them or they could starve, how would the coal miners, how would the longshoremen, how would the shipbuilders, how would the expressmen, how would the railway workers—how would they like it?

### SINGLE TAXES

*Wall Street Journal*

It was Blackstone who said: "It is a received and undeniable principle of law that all lands in England are held immediately by the King." It is true that some of our single-taxers, although not all, and notably not John S. Codman, writing in the *Freeman* of April 14, have not sufficiently realized that this principle of English common law is continued in our right of eminent domain. But the theory of the single-taxer that a tax on land amounting to rent would obviate all other taxes is disproved by daily experience.

When the 16th amendment to the Constitution, that authorizing a tax on all income "from whatever source derived," was before the State Legislatures, it was argued that here at last was a Federal tax which would make all other levies unnecessary or negligible. Excise on liquors might be retained, and import duties for protection, but both of them for purposes implying something other than revenue.

Here is where single-taxers, and many other economists not so committed, underrated the tax-wasting capacity of our squandering legislators at Washington and the State capitols. Their ability to spend wastefully is only limited by the as yet untested last cent the taxpayer can bear. When once the politician tastes blood we see what he can do to the income tax, without relieving the burden in any other direc-

tion, except almost accidentally, through the prohibition amendment.

Government, to the politician with no conception of how wealth is created, or conserved for the creation of more wealth, is merely an agency for spending everything the tax collector can raise. Those who have suggested to Congress taxes with a well-distributed burden have always regretted it. A tax on sales to the consumer would be good in principle, and ought to eliminate those taxes on production which paralyze the source of revenue while they are multiplied to the consumer. But Congress at present is considering a direct consumption tax only as an addition to the indefensible levies it should replace.

A tax on income is a fair tax, but it becomes destructive when, as at present, it destroys the year's accumulations for renewals and betterments. A tax on a process of trade is always bad. But Congress and our State Legislatures tax without restriction, method or principle. The single-taxer would live only to see his proposition share the same fate as the taxes on income or direct consumption—not a relief but an added burden.

### TO THE TEST

*New York Evening World*

The United States Supreme Court yesterday granted to the State of Rhode Island permission to institute original proceedings to test the validity of the Eighteenth Amendment, which imposes Prohibition upon every State in the Union under the Federal Constitution.

The State of Rhode Island will contend that Federal enforcement of the Eighteenth Amendment within the boundaries of Rhode Island constitutes an invasion of the sovereign rights and police powers of the State.

Unless the American people have become indifferent to the foundation principles of their Government, every other State will look upon the case which Rhode Island brings into the Supreme Court as a test of State sovereignty growing out of one of the most clearly defined and momentous issues that has arisen since the Constitution went into effect.

We believe a majority of Americans are still capable of straight thinking on this question.

We believe a majority can consider the meaning and bearings of Nation-wide Prohibition as forced into the Federal Constitution, without confusing moral purposes with the fabric of constitutional Government and without letting the desirability of accomplishing a certain amount of good shut their

eyes to unjustifiable methods productive of unlimited wrong.

Article X of the original ten Amendments to the Federal Constitution declares:

The powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States, are reserved to the States respectively, or to the people.

Nowhere does the Constitution delegate to the Federal Government power to enact sumptuary laws regulating the personal habits of citizens in the several States or to send Federal agents into the territory of a State to enforce such laws.

How can the Eighteenth Amendment stand unless the Tenth Amendment is repealed?

If Nation-wide Prohibition had come about by the progressive spread of Prohibition to State after State, each State passing and enforcing its own Prohibition laws, the Nation could have become bone-dry throughout and no man could have questioned the constitutionality of the process.

But so long as one single State held to local-option, and the smallest community in that State elected to remain "wet," the Constitution of the United States as it used to be would have protected that community's right.

A deplorable indication of growing flabbiness, ignorance and indifference in the attitude of Americans toward their own Constitution and Government has been the apathy with which many of them have watched a fanatical minority enslave legislators and ruthlessly change the character of that Constitution and Government.

That the change was accomplished without giving the people a chance to vote on it seems to matter little to those Americans who have forgotten that freedom was assured them by the Fathers only on the assumption that they would cherish and guard it.

During the past year an increasing number have begun to think more clearly.

They see that there were ways of attacking the liquor evil other than by an immensely greater evil.

They see that to lift the saloon from its degradation it was not necessary to degrade the Federal Constitution—turning it into an instrument of tyranny which destroys personal liberty and overrides State sovereignty.

Millions of Americans were too preoccupied with war, too blind to what was being done to them, to resist when their liberties were taken away. They realize now the true nature and enormity of the theft.

The case of Rhode Island is the case of

each one of forty-seven other States, regardless of its particular status as to Prohibition.

Infringement of State rights, once started, will not stop with a National Prohibition Amendment. The bars once down, the field will be too tempting.

Rhode Island should go into court with the greatest lawyers in the land to present and urge her case and with the support of an overwhelming majority of the citizens of every other State behind her.

Rock-bottom issues are at stake upon which depends the faithfulness of American democracy to its own principles.

#### IS BOLSHEVISM AN ISSUE

*Indianapolis News*

The denunciation of the Russian policy of the peace conference and President Wilson by Raymond Robins, headliner for Senator Johnson, suggests the question as to whether Bolshevism is an issue in the campaign. Other people have denounced the Russian policy of these eminent men, but on quite other grounds. Their theory was that the allied and associated power should have come promptly to the rescue of the Russian people against those whose policy it was to exploit and murder them. France is today convinced that such action should have been taken, and is bitterly opposed to the establishment of any relations with the Lenine government. But Mr. Robins went to Russia, made an investigation, and came out without being in any way shocked. The President did not follow his advice. The fair criticism of the allied and associated powers is, not that they pursued a wrong policy, but that they did not seem to have any policy at all. The problem, of course, was one of enormous difficulty.

The American people should not allow themselves to be blinded to the awful crimes of the Bolsheviks and their leaders. Miss Hettie M. Adams, who has lived long in Russia, and has rendered distinguished service in connection with the Red Cross in that country, gives a picture that is most impressive. "The Bolsheviks will tell you," she says, "that the children in soviet Russia are under their special protection . . . and that therefore the children are entitled to particular care and attention—educational, moral and physical." Yet all order and discipline have disappeared from the schools. There are committees of children which decide what shall be studied and who shall teach them, and these committees have power to dismiss the teachers. Conditions have improved somewhat of late, but only because experienced teachers "have taken pity on the children and practically at the

risk of their own lives have by almost superhuman devotion and patience rewon the love and respect of the children." These teachers, and all others, are subjected to the strictest Bolshevik discipline and supervision, and if suspected any so-called "counter revolution" acts are dealt with "in a merciless manner."

"The moral chaos" in the schools, which are "mixed," under this system, or lack of it, is said to be "too appalling to imagine." There are, it is said, very few children left in Bolshevik Russia. The schools are closed for months at a time "owing to terrible outbreaks of infectious diseases and total absence of heating." Miss Adams says that she visited houses in Petrograd in which there were "two or three degrees of frost in the rooms." There was practically no lighting and a total lack of sanitation. Through the severest winter months many people lived in cold, hunger and sickness, with no electric light, no oil and no candles, "only miserable night lights when procurable." Her account closes thus:

There was neither water nor soap with which to wash clothes, and they simply had to be worn till they had become too horribly dirty, and then burned, with no hopes of obtaining a fresh supply. If children receive one (totally inadequate) meal a day they are lucky. The wan, pinched and stricken faces one sees in the streets give one an idea of the misery they are suffering. They are no longer children, but care-worn, listless, wizened human beings, old long before their time. Ill, hungry, cold and miserably clad, they are obliged to stand for many hours in the streets in order to obtain some pitifully small ration of milk or other supplies.

Such is "happy" Russia under the soviet system.

### THE LIP-LAZY AMERICAN

An Editorial

Ladies' Home Journal

It is generally said that the American is the most slovenly spoken person in the world. This is, naturally, an exaggeration, as are all general statements. But that there is a distinct basis for the undesirable reputation cannot be denied.

The average American is lip-lazy. Thousands of us speak back of our teeth, or through our noses, or behind our lips. We do not open our mouths when we speak; or if we do we yell or scream. A well-modulated voice is the exception; clear enunciation is exceeding rare.

I was very forcibly impressed with this fact at the Americanization Conference held in Washington last spring. Here was gathered a company largely made up of pedagogues; of men and women high in positions of public instruction or education, who, in their places, were recognized as authorities in teaching; whom their communities had raised to positions where what they said counted for much in the direction of public training. Yet one could only in the exceptional instance understand what was said. During the four days of the conference I heard over 100 persons speak from the platform and the floor. Of all these speakers, only eight, by actual count, opened their lips and clearly enunciated their words. In a number of instances the speakers could not be understood within twenty feet of where they were speaking. The majority could not be heard at the back of the small auditorium.

The humorous aspect of the situation was that each of these speakers was discussing the subject of teaching English to the foreign-born; in other words, each was teaching a language that, while undoubtedly he understood it, he could not make understood because of an absolute ignorance of vocal placement: of the use of the lips or the voice.

And yet these speakers were going to be the leading factors in instructing the foreign-born! As a matter of fact, of the eight speakers whom I counted as speaking distinctly three were foreign-born! The American-born, the instructor of the new American, was deficient in the very element which is so vital in the work at his or her hand!

---

Note in any gathering in which you find yourself within the next few days, public or private, and watch how many persons open their lips and speak distinctly, and the result will be surprising and humiliating.

"I do not expect ever to speak in public. Why trouble?" is a favorite argument in defense of lip-laziness. But it is not a question of whether one is destined to speak in public or not. How often do we find ourselves in a position where something that we know or have to tell—some experience—is of interest to a home company or to a small group. Those of us who teach in classroom or in Sunday-school, or who speak in small meetings of club, guild or what not, who appear in plays or entertainments, or whose vocations in life depend on the use of the voice in explaining or selling—the necessity for clear speech is vital to thou-

## EDITORIALS AND EDITORIAL-WRITING

sands. In business matters it is almost indispensable to man or woman. No matter how thoroughly conversant we may be with a subject, if the capacity is not there to express that knowledge clearly, if the proper use of the lips or the voice is foreign to us, we are placed at a decided disadvantage. A clear enunciation, a knowledge of the emphasis on the right words, the capacity to make the lips express what the mind knows, are absolutely vital and may mean the difference between getting our message "over" or not.

---

Notice the next time you see a play with a cast of English actors and listen how distinctly each line is spoken, how clear-cut is the enunciation, and how, with little apparent effort, the voice "carries" to the most remote part of the theater.

Why do the English speak better than the Americans?

In the answer to this question lies the crux of the whole matter.

Proper attention is given in all English schools to proper enunciation, vocal placement and the use of lips and voice. An English boy or girl is taught, in earliest years, the value of distinct speaking.

What emphasis do we place on this subject in our schools and colleges? None at all, practically speaking. Here and there you will find, in the curriculum, a glimmer of recognition of the value of this needful study, but what acknowledgment does the average school or college give to vocal placement; and, if given, what value is placed upon it? There lies our trouble, and it is a fault we should correct.

Our children should be taught, not alone to learn the English language, but also how to speak it. Before this is done, however, we elders must ourselves first get a realizing sense of the importance of the gift of clear speech. There is no earthly reason why the American should go on with his present slovenly method of speech: his lip-laziness. One can learn to speak distinctly with the same ease as one drifts into speaking unintelligibly.

There is a ray of hope in the growing realization of the value of the voice on the part of the telephone companies and of the recent establishment of a Society of American Speech in New York. The railroads and all transportation companies are also beginning to realize that an integral part of good service is that their conductors shall speak clearly. Business houses are awakening to the fact that the good salesman is the man who knows how to use his voice. But if we were to get this realization more

clearly into the minds of those who control our institutions for the education of the young, it would be more to the point. We must begin with the child and see to it not only that it speaks clearly but that it understands the value of why it should.

---

There are some things in our American life that we should not carry on, and one of them is our universal habit of lip-laziness.

### THE GOVERNMENT HAS CROSSED THE RUBICON!

**It Cannot Allow Any Body of Men to Defy the Law—That Would Be Rebellion!**

Philadelphia Public Ledger

The Government of the United States certainly cannot afford to fool with this strike situation. It cannot afford to have it said at any price that a private organization within the commonwealth can openly defy the Government of the nation and get away with it. A Government which cannot and does not assert and enforce its superiority to any body of men, however powerful, within the nation it assumes to govern, abdicates in the most cowardly and contemptible manner open to any Executive. It does not matter in the least whether the powerful body before which it bows is a cabal of titled rebels, a conspiracy of predatory capitalists, a class, or a mob. A Government that backs down before a flagrant defiance of its authority ceases automatically to be a Government.

The situation would be entirely different if the Administration had not taken a hand in this strike. Then it would be precisely what the acting president of the United Mine Workers reminds us is one of the constitutional rights of the workers of America—the right to stop work at will. That right has not been abrogated, curtailed or even challenged. What the Government has done is to intervene under wartime legislation in a matter which threatens the ability of the nation to "carry on," and, having intervened and having declared a bituminous coal strike at this time to be "unlawful," the Government is bound effectively to prevent the "unlawful" act or call upon the nation to give it the further power needed to do so.

It must be perfectly clear to any thinking man, be he coal miner or operator or lawyer or politician, that no Government can possibly declare a thing to be "unlawful" and then sit down in impotence and permit it to go on. What are the laws for? What is the Government for? What in such a case becomes of law and order and the

power of the sovereign people to govern themselves?

The Government has struck a direct and telling blow by securing an injunction restraining the officers of the United Mine Workers of America from all strike activities. They are to recall the strike orders already issued and refrain from encouraging, promoting or financing the strike in any way. It is a pity that the blow did not fall sooner, for its lateness must leave the less educated among the working miners in some degree of doubt. But that will soon cure itself.

The great thing is that the Government has now put the judiciary behind the enforcement of the law and removed every visionary vestige of the ground from beneath whatever contention the Labor leaders might be tempted to put up against the statement that their strike is "unlawful." Whatever it was before, there can be no excuse for questioning now that it is "unlawful" to disobey an order of the court.

Still the Government must do better than this. The strike leaders proposed quite openly and brazenly to defy the Government and perform an "unlawful" act, which is surely an act of Rebellion! And the first retort of the defied Government is to go to law with them. It looks just a little too much like a tactical campaign between two legitimate belligerents. The Government proposes to hamper, annoy and reduce to impotence its "enemy." It "turns his flank" with an injunction or cuts his vital connections by not allowing the postman to call!

Surely a Government whose authority is challenged must do something more vigorous and effective than that!

There is no doubt about the damage that a prolonged coal strike would inflict on the community. There is no doubt about the right of the community to intervene. The coal miners' leaders well know that they wield a terrible weapon. It is an "unlawful" weapon. It is now doubly "unlawful" through the injunction. To persist would be to rebel, to declare war on the community, to defy the courts.

If this should occur and if the American public should lie down under it, they could no longer shoot out the lip at the docile Russian "public" under the knout of Lenin.

This does not mean, of course, that the demands of the working miners are being prejudged or may not be met. What the public, through the President, proposes, is examination and something as nearly approaching arbitration as is possible in such

a case. Absolute arbitration fails where one party to the arbitration cannot be compelled to abide by the award. But a friendly meeting with the operators and representatives of the Government is promised.

The thing, however, which could not be tolerated is that the miners should go doggedly and defiantly ahead doing the "unlawful" thing which the Government has so stigmatized and enjoined, and has pledged itself to exhaust all the resources at its command to stop.

The demands of the miners look to the casual bystander to be extreme. They want a 60 per cent increase in pay, a six-hour day and a five-day week. But the man who does his work at a city desk, in a well-aired factory or in the open fields should not sit in premature or hasty judgment on this claim. The lot of the coal miner is a hard one and he deserves special consideration.

Still the question must arise, when we see his leaders so brazenly defying the Government and the law, whether this demand is bona fide and based genuinely on the miners' labor conditions. There are demands being made in the world that are not bona fide, but are only intended to inspire and precipitate Revolution! Yesterday's Associated Press dispatches from Paris carried, for example, the following:

Paris, Oct. 31—Heavy pressure is being brought to bear by syndicalist leaders upon railway men to endeavor to induce them to join the movement for a revolutionary general strike November 7. Revolutionary orators at a meeting of the Federation of Syndicalists Thursday called upon the railroad men to demand an increase in wages of 1000 francs (\$200), not, as Citizen Sirolle admitted, with the idea of gaining it, but with the sole object of creating difficulties by the failure to obtain their demands.

Railway brakemen and switchmen had asked for a salary of 3800 francs (\$760), and from all indications it seemed the demand would be granted. M. Sirolle, therefore, proposed that they should ask for 4800 francs (\$960), because the comrades must be kept busy with claims for increased wages.

We are as far as possible from saying that this is the case with the coal miners. We support the Government policy of bringing the several parties together to investigate precisely this question of the soundness and sincerity of their demands. But frank confessions like the above must give the American people "furiously to think," espe-

cially when such men as Foster lead the steel strikers and when the leaders of the coal strike make such ferocious attacks upon the fair and earnest efforts of the Administration to bring about a satisfactory and peaceful settlement.

### LAW AND THE JUNGLE

*Omaha Evening World-Herald*

[This editorial by Harvey E. Newbranch, was awarded the prize of \$500 offered by the Pulitzer School of Journalism, Columbia University, for the editorial judged to be the best contribution to public good within the year.]

There is the rule of the jungle in this world, and there is the rule of law.

Under jungle rule no man's life is safe, no man's wife, no man's mother, sister, children, home, liberty, rights, property. Under the rule of law protection is provided for all these, and provided in proportion as law is efficiently and honestly administered and its power and authority respected and obeyed.

Omaha Sunday was disgraced and humiliated by a monstrous object lesson of what jungle rule means. The lack of efficient government in Omaha, the lack of governmental foresight and sagacity and energy, made the exhibition possible. It was provided by a few hundred hoodlums, most of them mere boys, organized as the wolf-pack is organized, inflamed by the spirit of anarchy and license, of plunder and destruction. Ten thousand or more good citizens, without leadership, without organization, without public authority that had made an effort to organize them for the anticipated emergency, were obliged to stand as onlookers, shamed in their hearts, and witness the hideous orgy of lawlessness. Some of them, to their blighting shame be it said, respectable men with women and children in their homes, let themselves be swept away by the mob spirit. They encouraged if they did not aid the wolf-pack that was conspiring to put down the rule of law in Omaha—that rule which is the sole protection for every man's home and family.

It is over now, thank God!

Omaha henceforth will be as safe for its citizens, and as safe for the visitors within its gates, as any city in the land. Its respectable and law-abiding people, comprising 99 per cent of the population, will see to that. They have already taken the steps to see to it. The first step was taken when the rioting was at its height—taken belatedly, it is true, because they had placed reliance on the public authorities to safeguard the order and good name of Omaha. The blistering disgrace of the riot has aroused them. There will be no more faltering, no more fickleness, no more pro-

cration, no longer the lack of a firm hand. The military aid that has been called in is only temporary. It serves to insure public order and public safety for the day, for the week. But the strengthening of the police force of the city, its efficient organization under wise and competent leadership, is a policy that public sentiment has inaugurated and that it will sternly enforce. As to that there will be neither equivocation nor delay. Nor will there be any hesitancy or laxness in the organization, and rigid use if need be, of civic guards to keep the streets and homes and public places of Omaha secure.

The citizenship of Omaha will be anxious that the outside world should know what it was that happened and why it happened. Let there be no mistaking the plain facts. The trouble is over now. It was a flare-up that died as quickly as it was born. Omaha is today the same safe and orderly city it has always been. It will be safer, indeed, hereafter, and more orderly, because of the lesson it has so dearly learned. And the flare-up was the work—let this fact be emphasized—of a few hundred rioters, some of them incited by an outrageous deed, others of them skulkers in the anarchistic underbrush who urged them on for their own foul purposes of destroying property and paralyzing the arm of the law. If the miserable negro, Brown, had been removed from Omaha in time, as he should have been; if, failing to remove him, the public authorities had taken vigorous measures to prevent the congregation and inflaming of the mob, the riot would never have occurred. An organized and intelligently directed effort in advance would have preserved the good name of Omaha untarnished. It would have prevented the lynch. It would have saved our splendid new court house from being offered up in flames, its defense with the mob-victim in it, a costly sacrifice on the altar of law and order. There would have been no thought, even, of the amazing attempt to lynch the mayor of Omaha, bravely and honorably discharging his duty as chief magistrate in resisting the wolf-pack.

It would be impossible to speak too strongly in condemnation of the rioters or in the uncompromising demand for their stern and swift punishment, whoever they be, wherever they can be found. They not only foully murdered a negro they believed to be guilty. They brutally maltreated and attempted to murder other negroes whom they knew to be innocent. They tried to lynch the mayor. They wantonly pillaged stores and destroyed property. They burned the court house. In the sheer spirit of anarchy they pulled valuable records from

heir steel filing cases, saturated them in gasoline, and burned them. They burned police conveyances and cut the fire hose, inviting the destruction by fire of the entire city. Their actions were wholly vile, wholly evil, and malignantly dangerous. There is not a one of them who can be apprehended, and whose guilt can be proved, but should be sent for a long term to the state prison. And toward that end every effort of every good citizen, as well as every effort of the public authorities, from the humblest policeman to the presiding judge on the bench, must be directed. There can be no sentimentalizing, no fearful hesitancy, no condoning the offense of these red-handed criminals. The pitiful bluff they have put up against the majesty of the law, against the inviolability of American institutions, must be called and called fearlessly.

To the law-abiding negroes of Omaha, who, like the law-abiding whites, are the vast majority of their race, it is timely to speak a word of caution as well as a word of sympathy and support. Any effort on the part of any of them to take the law into their own hands would be as culpable and as certainly disastrous as was the effort of the mob. In the running down and maltreating of unoffending men of their color, merely because they were of that color, they have been done odious wrong. They naturally and properly resent it. They naturally and properly resent having been confined to their homes, in trembling fear of their lives, while red riot ran the streets of the city. But their duty as good citizens is precisely the same as that of the rest of us, all of whom have been outraged and shamed as citizens. It is to look to the law for their protection, for their vindication, and to give the law every possible support as it moves in its course. The law is their only shield, as it is the only shield of every white man, no matter how lowly or how great. And it is the duty of all, whites and blacks alike,

to uphold especially the might of the law—to insist, if need be, on its full exercise—in protecting every colored citizen of Omaha in his lawful and constitutional rights.

For the first time in many years—and for the last time, let us hope, for many years to come—Omaha has had an experience with lawlessness. We have seen what it is. We have seen how it works. We have felt, however briefly, the fetid breath of anarchy on our cheeks. We have experienced the cold chill of fear which it arouses. We have seen, as in a nightmare, its awful possibilities. We have learned how frail is the barrier which divides civilization from the primal jungle—and we have been given to see clearly what that barrier is.

It is the Law! It is the might of the Law, wisely and fearlessly administered! It is respect for and obedience to the Law on the part of the members of society!

When these fail us, all things fail. When these are lost, all will be lost. Should the day ever come when the rule that was in Omaha Sunday night became the dominant rule, the grasses of the jungle would overspread our civilization, its wild denizens, human and brute, would make their foul feast on the ruins, and the God who rules over us would turn His face in sorrow from a world given over to bestiality.

May the lesson of Sunday night sink deep! May we take home to our hearts, there to be cherished and never for a moment forgotten, the words of the revered Lincoln:

"Let reverence of the law be breathed by every mother to the lisping babe that prattles on her lap; let it be taught in schools, seminaries and colleges; let it be written in primers, spelling books and almanacs; let it be preached from pulpits and proclaimed in legislative halls and enforced in courts of justice; LET IT BECOME THE POLITICAL RELIGION OF THE NATION."

## CHAPTER VIII

### EDITORIALS OF ESSAY NATURE

In Chapter VIII of Part I the editorial-essay was considered. The articles here reprinted represent the kind of writing in which editorial and essay characteristics unite. In some

of the preceding divisions appear certain longer editorials that can be classified as editorial-essays. The student should turn back and examine those also.

#### AMY LOWELL'S COLLECTION OF MODERN VERSE

The Review

Messrs. Doubleday, Page and Company give notice of a "Bookshelf," comprising fifty-four volumes of representative modern verse, selected by Miss Amy Lowell, and offered for sale, in collected form, at the New York bookstores of the firm. The choice of Miss Lowell as chooser is sagacious, and the inclusion in her list of four volumes written by herself is altogether right and proper. Books in the "old idiom" are allowed a minority representation; one anthology and three books of criticism are included. The series is to furnish an "authoritative guide" to people interested in new verse who have heard "the clamor of the fight from far." (The metaphor is interesting as symptomatic of the outbreak of poetry in our time in the commercial notices of publishers; today not only the vines, but the elms that support the vines, bear grapes.) If there is any weakness in the interesting plan of Messrs. Doubleday and Page, it lies possibly in the vagueness of the constituency to which they appeal. Undoubtedly they can find persons who need to be guided to the primary text-books in modern verse. Presumably they can find persons who are willing to read fifty-four volumes of modern poetry, though the Review would shrink from participation in the search. But where is the reader to be found who belongs in both these classes? One hardly spreads a bookshelf before persons who are obliged to inquire the road to the library. Depths of ignorance commonly go with shallow curiosities. Miss Lowell's list will certainly interest critics, but the man whom Messrs. Doubleday and Page have in mind would be better served by counsel to read the Monroe-Henderson anthology through in connection with Miss Lowell's "Tendencies in Modern American Poetry."

In partial compliance with a suggestion of the publishers, the Review will give here and now a brief summary of the chief steps in the radical movement of contemporary verse.

In 1855 Walt Whitman published "Leaves of Grass." He handled many topics and used many words which were strange to the poetry of his day, and he wrote in a rhymeless and metreless verse of which the rhythms were indefinite and variable. The verse was thought to be new and free. Its freedom was unquestionable; its novelty had to be judged in the light of the fact that poetry which looked like prose and prose which sounded like poetry were not unknown, or even very unusual, in English and other literatures. More must be known of prose rhythm and more of free-verse rhythm before the amount of originality in the latter can be fixed with any permanence.

Whitman, then, was a double innovator: an innovator on the side of matter and diction, and an innovator on the side of technique. Both of these novelties had sequels. The sequel in England, which may or may not have been a result, was an expansion in matter and diction on lines not markedly Whitmanesque. In 1874 W. E. Henley published his "Hospital Sketches." Kipling's electrical "Barrack-Room Ballads" and "Seven Seas" came out in 1892 and 1896. Thomas Hardy's grim verse had its beginning in "Wessex Poems" in 1898. In 1913 came the shock of John Masefield's "Everlasting Mercy," a poem riotous in diction and setting, though its teaching was meekness itself. Meanwhile, the plays and tales of Mr. W. W. Gibson had put into the plainest language the crudest facts in the lives of humble men and women.

Innovation in England, then, applied itself mainly to subject and vocabulary—in France it laid hold of versification. Between 1890 and 1893, a group of young French poets, very unlike Whitman, but very tired of the

old French verse-forms, fell in with Whitman's liberated rhythms. M. Vielé-Griffin published translations of the American poet in his review, *Les Entretiens politiques et littéraires*. M. Henri de Régnier, between 1890 and 1900, put elasticity and versatility into French rhythms, without robbing them of their ancient stay of rhyme. M. Paul Fort, fertile in "Ballades" between 1894 and 1898, made the boundary between verse and prose waver and oscillate in the freakish diversity of his experiments.

These undertakings in France found an eager and adroit pupil in Miss Amy Lowell, an American poetess, whose "Sword-Blades and Poppy-Seed," dating from 1914, was followed in 1916 by "Men, Women and Ghosts." Free verse, as Miss Lowell wrote it, may be defined as a rhymeless form in which the verses (or lines) obey no single or common law. But while her coadjutors, mostly English, perfected the fine and fragile technique of the form, Miss Lowell herself was turning to another form known as "polyphonic prose." Polyphonic prose, though sprinkled with rhyme and assonance, is prose to the eye, and its basis is a richly rhythmed and strongly segmented sentence, the members of which show a balance that is both exquisite and monotonous. Miss Lowell is experimenter and expositor quite as much as poet. She placed militant prefaces, like vedettes, in front of her books of verse, and, viewing them, very properly, as non-combatants, supplied them with bodyguards in the shape of two critical treatises, "Six French Poets" (1915) and "Tendencies in Modern American Poetry" (1916).

America had thus reclaimed from France the metrical impulse which France in the early nineties had borrowed from Whitman. She was also to reclaim from England—or perhaps merely to revive in herself—the impulse towards liberality of subject in which she had anticipated or prompted the mother country. The very curious thing is that these things happened at almost the same time; the formal revolt and the material revolt were practically simultaneous. "Sword-Blades and Poppy-Seed" was issued in 1914. In 1914 and in 1915 appeared "North of Boston" by Robert Frost and "Spoon River Anthology" by Edgar Lee Masters. Neither of these books lacked novelty in form, but the significance of both lay in their material, in the appropriation by poetry of realistic intensities which had hitherto been relinquished to prose on the ground that they were homely or sordid. They were very different books in other ways: Mr. Frost gave poignancy to inner heartbreaks; Mr. Masters imparted grim-

ness to melodrama on a civic scale. But together they formed the complement to Miss Lowell's work; America had fathered both tendencies; like parted brothers they rejoined each other at their common birthplace.

The result of these coincidences must have surprised everybody. The public took fire; books of poetry were bought, were read, were sought by publishers; poets wrote under new stimuli for a widened audience, and an amazed nation called itself to account, in criticism and debate, for its unexampled interest in poetry. Into the worth or duration of this movement it is not the purpose of this meagre and imperfect summary to inquire. We have carried Messrs. Doubleday and Page's reader as far on his journey as we could, and we now abandon him, with a friendliness not untouched with compassion, to his fifty-four volumes.

#### WHAT IS VALUE?

HOTTENTOT VENUS

BLACK POPPY, 100-YEAR EGGS

THE \$17,000 ROOSTER

Arthur Brisbane in Pittsburgh Press

What is value? An African savage will give 30 cows for a bride. A Hottentot will pay twice as much for a fat bride as for one half as fat. With you, perhaps, it would be just the other way.

The "Hottentot Venus" who died in Paris many years ago, and whose exact figure was preserved, in wax or plaster, in the museum of the Jardin des Plantes, would surprise you if you could see it. Even a description would surprise you. It would take up too much space, as the lady herself does.

Her mother had fed her on camel's milk—stuffed her with it. Hottentot mothers stuff their young daughters as Strasburg farmers stuff geese, when the mothers marry them off at their fattest. The proudest bridegroom has the fattest bride. Our girls starve themselves, and freeze themselves.

---

At one time in Holland a black poppy bulb was worth a fortune, although that flower is much more beautiful and interesting with the many marvelous colors that the sun lends to it.

Here you pay a dollar or more in winter for 12 eggs, and console yourself with the thought that they are, perhaps, absolutely fresh.

The Chinese mandarin will pay 10 times the price for eggs 50 or more years old, and consider them a great delicacy.

---

In the intestines of the spermaceti whale, that carries the big reservoir of valuable

fat in its head, are found occasionally lumps of ambergris, a substance disagreeably connected with the biliary apparatus. He who finds a great lump of this absolutely worthless material in the inside of a whale, or washed up on the shore, has found a fortune.

The ignorant in the east attach great importance to it for use in medicine. Westerns use it in preparing perfumery. Some have used it in flavoring food. Macaulay tells you in his "History of England" that the favorite dish of Charles II was eggs and ambergris.

Many in this country support themselves by digging ginseng root. It is sent to the Chinese, who pay extravagant prices for it, considering it the most valuable medicinal remedy in the world. To us it is absolutely useless. Perhaps its aromatic stimulating properties help defend the Chinese against germs with which their insides are afflicted, thanks to lack of plumbing and decent sewerage. We laugh at the Chinese, who sets such value on ginseng or on eggs older than himself.

What about the American who, having five or ten millions more than he can spend sanely, works himself to death trying to get five or ten millions more?

When you have enough, gold is worth even less than ginseng. On a desert island you might keep alive chewing a ginseng root. It would do you no good to chew gold.

When Macbeth made his second visit to the witches they put into their hell broth, among other things, the following:

Baboons' blood, fillet of a fenny snake, eye of newt and toe of frog, wool of bat and tongue of dog, adder's fork and blindworm's sting, lizard's leg and howlet's wing.

As late as Shakespeare's day many would have paid huge sums for such ingredients in a witch broth to make power for themselves or trouble for others. They would have paid even more if they could have added, as Shakespeare does, a witch's "mummy, maw and gulf of the ravin'd salt sea shark," and especially the "nose of Turk and Tartar's lips" and "finger of birth-strangled babe."

We of today know that there is not any special power in all that mixture; we would not pay 10 cents for it.

But many of us are paying many times 10 cents to well-meaning doctors for mixtures not more valuable, some of them much more harmful.

We know more than we used to. Thousands of years ago in Rome, on a high hill, they erected a temple to fever, with complimentary words on the front of it, and spent money trying to placate the evil power, fever, that killed so many through centuries.

The other day a few scientific men, exposing themselves to danger, proved that if you kill the mosquitoes that planted the fever in the blood of the Romans you need no temple to fever, or any placating of the "malignant power."

From this you gather that wherever else real worth may be located, it is surely to be found in science, in the intelligence that grows in the brain of man, as the ambergris grows in the whale's insides.

The American public pay Barnum a fortune for the pleasure of looking at a white elephant, no more interesting than an ordinary elephant.

Rulers of Siam insisted always on having a sacred white elephant near the palace. It was really the religion of the little boy that keeps a couple of toads and a garter snake — if his mother will let him.

The public also paid Barnum for the privilege of looking upon his "What is it," a miserable creature with the frontal angle of a marmoset, forehead one-eighth of an inch high.

The deformed idiot was "worth" half a million dollars. Much more than Shakespeare, Milton and Dante combined.

The Empress Catherine of Russia was one of the first rulers to be vaccinated against the smallpox, and it took. She was grateful to the little boy from whose arm was taken the smallpox virus injected into her body. She thought it impossible to exaggerate the "value" of that little drop of poison, so she created that boy "The Duke of Smallpox."

The same empress bought all the books and fixings in the house of Voltaire, at Ferney, when he died—his paintings, his books with the interesting notes on the margins. Lenin or Trotsky should dig them up and give them a special place of honor in some museum, if they haven't done it already. Probably that empress attached more importance to the poison that protected her unimportant system against smallpox than to Voltaire's entire life time. So "What is VALUE?"

The other day, on the way to Cuba, there passed through New York City a game cock "worth" \$17,000. When he gets to Cuba he will have sharp steel spurs fastened to the stumps of his natural spurs,

and while crowds gesticulate, applaud and bet he will fight until some other rooster puts a steel shaft through his brain. After that, he will be worth not \$17,000, but 17 cents—too muscular and tough, except for soup. Even so, he will be really "worth" more as a dead rooster than Caeser as a dead ruler.

We wonder why the Hottentot likes his wife five feet wide at the hips. We wonder how the Turk can take any pleasure in the society of a lady whom he has bought.

We wonder especially at the \$17,000 value put on the fighting rooster.

Yet we erect expensive monuments to men that among human beings are worth no more than the fighting rooster among animals.

We shall be better fitted for criticizing the price put on fighting roosters and the value attached to Hottentot Venuses when we build more monuments to thinking men and fewer to mere fighters.

### CLEMENCEAU AND THE PRESIDENCY OF FRANCE

#### The Outlook

When some men accused him of wanting to be king, Theodore Roosevelt answered the fools according to their folly by remarking, with the characteristic falsetto break in his voice that betrayed his amusement: "They don't know kings, and I do. A king is a cross between a perpetual Vice-President and a leader of the Four Hundred."

One might as well be a king as be President of the French Republic. It is well that the world was spared the spectacle of Georges Clemenceau trying to fill that role. When his political enemies the other day prevented his election to that high, ornamental, very necessary, but chiefly symbolic office, they did him as well as France a service. The French have a keen sense of the fitness of things; and they have shown it in revolting at the idea of caging the "Tiger."

In order to understand what the President of the French Republic is, an American must remove from his mind most of the ideas which he associates with the office of President of the United States. When the American Constitution was formed, the English king exercised much greater powers than he exercises today. The American President has inherited much, if not all, of that monarchical power, and has received in addition much, if not most, of the power of the English Prime Minister. Meantime the power of the English king has declined. Today the King of England is chiefly the human symbol of the British Empire's unity

and glory. Now what we have united into one office here in America the French have kept separate. They have created two Presidents. One, the President of the Republic, has much of the function of the English king—not the English king of the eighteenth century, but the English king of today. The other, the President of the Council of Ministers (or, as we commonly say, the Premier) has a function very similar to that of the English Prime Minister. It is the President of the Council that has the real governing power; it is the President of the Republic that, as it were, simply bears the scepter and wears the crown. For the preservation of our liberties we Americans trust chiefly to the limitation of four years which is placed upon our monarchical president's term of stewardship. The French, on the other hand, keep the President of the Council constantly under control, turning him out at will, while allowing the ornamental and symbolic President of the Republic to enjoy his honors for seven years. The president of the Republic dwells apart in the Elysée Palace, makes speeches, presides at ceremonies, and signs documents. The President of the Council dwells where he will, and is in the midst of the political conflict, guiding the Government with one hand and with the other defending his own position against those who would turn him out.

It is in this political conflict, giving and taking blows, that Georges Clemenceau has always been engaged. Most of the time he has been either in political office, or else, when out of it, hammering those who were in. To place this man where his sole duty would be to represent a republic's version of royalty would seem to be inartistic, and that France cannot very well be.

Not that Georges Clemenceau would not have served very well as a symbol of France, the real France, the France not of the boulevards, but of the conservative, home-loving, thrifty, valiant, rational, contented, alert, philosophical people whom the war discovered to the world; but, we have no doubt, he would nevertheless have seemed to himself, to France, and to the world very much out of place.

Indeed, the French came very near doing the inartistic thing out of gratitude for what Clemenceau had achieved on behalf of his country. They brought him to the very gate of the Elysée Palace, and told him that that was where they would like to see him spend in dignified ease the remaining days that are to crown his life; but they perhaps wondered at the last minute what the "Tiger" would do to that residence, and

they certainly drew back at the thought of what such a residence might do to the "Tiger." So, through their Senators and Deputies, they selected a man whom Royalists and Socialists could agree in choosing. It is a pity that the second thought of the French did not occur to them until after Clemenceau had acquiesced in the proposal and the world had assumed that his unpretentious figure was about to be used as a National decoration, that his penetrating and often mordant personality would be employed in gracing urbane and ceremonial occasions. As a consequence, the Germans are likely to interpret his defeat as an indication that France is losing the spirit that carried her through the war, and the extreme pro-Bolshevist Socialists are already interpreting his defeat as a tribute to the growing power of their anarchistic communism. Of course it is neither. France has not forgotten what Clemenceau did for her, nor is she likely willingly to throw away the fruits of the victory which she could not have won but for his indomitable will.

It was when the fortunes of France had reached their lowest ebb that Clemenceau came into the control of the government. It was not merely that the military power of France and her allies seemed to have reached its limit with little prospect of speedy reinforcement from America, but that the courage of the people was being sapped from within. French resistance to the Germans had been weakened by the work of two types of defeatists. On the one flank there had come attacks from men who were out-and-out materialists. The most sordid of these were engaged in intrigues that finally led to the trial and execution of Bolo Pasha. These people misrepresented the spirit of France, but were nevertheless not without power in affecting her course. On the other flank were defeatists of another type. These were the sentimentalists. They argued that the German people were democratic at heart and that the time had come for France to recognize that the war was not to be won by overcoming them, but rather than peace was to be secured by welcoming the Germans as brothers under a new internationalism. These sentimentalists were not obviously sordid and corrupt. They were therefore the more dangerous. In spite of the experience received at the hand of the Hun, they, like kindred spirits in America, welcomed the thought of peace without victory. Though the sentimentalists so far as they were sincere, hated the materialists, and the materialists despised the sentimentalists,

they were in practice allies in working for defeat.

What added to the confusion was the fact that these two enemies of the cause of liberty and law masqueraded under false names. The sentimentalists were called idealists. The sordid materialists were dignified by the name of realists. As a matter of fact, there was neither realism nor idealism in either group. The idealist is one who holds fast to a great conception. The realist is one who refuses to ignore the facts of life. The sentimentalists were willing to sacrifice an ideal in order to salve their emotions. The materialists ignored the most potent fact of life—the willingness of men to die for an ideal. And yet apparently intelligent men of common sense were in danger of being swept into the defeatist current by imagining that the sentimentalists represented the ideal of the war, and that the materialists were the only ones who saw the hard facts.

It was at this juncture that Clemenceau became the political leader of France. At once he showed himself to be the implacable enemy of sentimental and materialist alike. Under his guidance the foul crew that would have sold out France to the Hun was broken up; and also under his guidance the sentimentalists who were preaching anti-patriotic internationalism were gradually reduced to at least temporary impotence. As a consequence Clemenceau incurred the enmity of both groups; but, by the same token, he won the confidence of France. He proved himself both realist and idealist. As realist he dissipated the illusions about the facts of the situation and the character of the beast that France was fighting. As idealist he renewed the faith of France in the cause for which she fought and in ultimate victory.

During the months of strain that preceded the armistice, Clemenceau made his mistakes. He is not of suave disposition. He can use words that stab. He has none of Lincoln's power of conciliation. He can be dogmatic and exasperatingly inconsiderate of sensitive natures. He is not averse to incisive satire which does not become grateful by virtue of its being true. Yet with all his sharpness he won not only admiration and support, but even affection. In his visits to the soldiers at the front, in his terse summons time and time again to the spirit of the French people, in his fearless handling of dangerous political situations, in his whole course, he well earned his title, Father Victory.

What Venizelos, the Greek Premier, said of himself may be said with equal truth of

Georges Clemenceau. Speaking extemporaneously to a group in Paris, one of whom was a representative of The Outlook, Venizelos said something like this: "I am an idealist. But I am also a realist. As I understand it, idealism is not opposed to realism, but to materialism." Since the armistice, as before, Clemenceau has proved himself to be an idealist who is big enough to be at the same time a realist. Nobody has ever accused him of sentimentalism, but many have accused him of materialism. Though there is nothing of the sentimental-*ist* about him, no Frenchman has proved more clearly than Clemenceau that he is a lover of his country. And though people who imagine that one has to be a materialist in order to face the facts have accused him of materialism, it is because Clemenceau could face the facts that he proved himself the only kind of idealist that is of any use when ideals are put to the test.

This great Frenchman, veteran of numberless political battles, whose compact, aged body that survived an assassin's attack is matched by an equally compact and vigorous mind, has served the world in serving France. He needs no office to embellish his name. The enmity which the foes of civilization have attached to him is a worthier and more enduring decoration. Some day Americans will realize better than they do now that by his sturdy insistence on keeping ideals attached to facts he served their country as well as his own.

### TEXTILE PROFITEERS

#### They Were in Minority, But Yarn Prices Show How Far They Went

Lincoln Cromwell, who during the war was buyer of knit goods for the War Department and had charge of knitting mill production for the War Industries Board, addressed the National Association of Hosiery and Underwear Manufacturers at its recent convention in Philadelphia. That part of the address dealing with reconstruction conditions in the textile industry is presented herewith.

By Lincoln Cromwell

New York Times

We may almost say that the war has demonetized wealth. When you put out a dollar on mortgage six years ago you loaned a definite purchasing power measured in cotton or steel or personal service. When that dollar comes back to you today its value has changed astonishingly. According to Bradstreet, in January last, it was worth on the average only 45 cents. If you take that dollar to the wholesaler, its value has shrunk to 54 cents in exchange for fuel, 41 cents for farm products, 40 cents for food,

38 cents for lumber, 34 cents for house furnishings and 30 cents for clothing.

In hosiery prices that old dollar is now worth about 40 cents on the average sales, but only 20 cents in buying women's mercerized 220 needle stockings and 24 cents in a standard grade of women's black cotton stockings. In underwear it will average with the clothing list at about 30 cents. But when the knitter tries to buy cotton yarn with that old dollar, the colloquial comparison with 30 cents is a compliment. It has withered to 15 cents in buying fine mercerized yarns, to 20 cents in fine-combed and carded yarns, and to 25 cents in coarse carded yarns. It will, however, buy from 40 to 45 per cent of its former labor value.

A striking exception from these figures is the cost of transportation, for the old dollar is still worth 66 cents in the passenger train and 75 cents in the freight car. These figures for the United States, showing an increase of the wholesale price index from 100 to 221, are less startling than the increases abroad, where neutral countries have fared as badly as the belligerents. The index today is 300 for Norway, 307 for Sweden, 203 for Holland, 240 for Switzerland, 238 for Paris and 288 for England. Mr. Bryan's free silver coinage was a plan to allow debtors to pay in dollars then worth 50 cents. That would have been a moderate hardship on the creditor compared with the change made by the great war in the value of the fixed incomes of the moneyed class. But high prices have been beyond human control.

#### Some Real Profiteering

This is not, however, to give a clean bill of health to everybody. Some mean advantage has been taken. In many towns a wage increase in the mills has been followed the next day by higher prices in the stores. Federal agents have arrested some retailers under the Lever law for charging unjust profits, but these were small game for the profiteer hunters. A Brooklyn haberdasher, arrested for selling a raincoat at 100 per cent profit, committed suicide. Huge profits have been made by speculation in wholesale stocks, in machinery and in mills. Silks have been sold and resold five times before reaching the retailer. They were often paid for by trade acceptances discounted at the banks, thus inflating credit and increasing prices at each sale.

Incidentally, I know of one silk mill which was sold three times before it was finished. A church was sold for a silk mill in Scranton and a saloon in Paterson. Second hand machinery has brought the price of new, and some mills have earned their cost price

in six months. Prices have advanced so fast and so steadily that manufacturers could not help making money.

Of all textile prices, however, the advances on cotton yarns were in a class by themselves. Such advantage has been taken of the famine in cotton yarns that prices, especially for the finer counts, are stupidly high and excite resentment. The profiteering landlord who boasts rents 150 per cent has a heart compared with the cotton yarn spinner whose prices range from 4½ to 7 times what they were in 1915. The advances look even more unreasonable in the actual prices, showing No. 30 carded peeler pushed up 90 cents a pound from 25 cents to \$1.15; No. 30 combed peeler up \$1.31½ a pound from 33½ cents to \$1.65; and fine numbers like 801-2 mercerized up \$5 a pound from 86 cents to about \$6.

Any attempt to justify present yarn prices on a basis of fair profit to the mill and decent regard for living costs to the public must explain away the 100 per cent stock dividends declared by spinning mills, and the statements of profits issued by several groups on the flotation of additional stock to increase control of this business. It is the big abuses of opportunity which discredit the whole capitalistic system and expose us to the danger of State regulation. We are soon going to hear a loud call for Federal licensing and other control of business. If that calamity befalls us, it will be due as much to some cotton yarn spinners as to anybody else. Their kind of unsocial greed wrote Schedule K into the Payne-Aldrich bill and so discredited the Taft Administration that its defeat was sure long before 1912.

Heaven help the United States if that spirit has influence with the Chicago convention! A necessary part of our reconstruction is a rebellion against grossly excessive profits. It will occur when the public learns who are making them, and refuses to pay a tribute which is unjust and dishonorable. It is just as dishonorable when capital goes into partnership with labor to raise prices and divide the spoils as when capitalists or labor leaders play the highwayman all by themselves.

#### Textile Price Outlook

We are making slow progress in building up reserve stock of goods, or of raw materials. Agricultural costs are likely to increase. The world needs more cotton than is grown, more wool than is clipped. There will be no quantity of linen while Russian trade is barred. The little news coming out of Japan shows her in serious domestic trouble which may stop speculation there

and lower the price of silk, but prices of the other textile materials are apparently firm. We must expect fabric prices to hold up unless they are lowered by increased production overtaking the demand when competition will squeeze the profits of makers and distributors—or unless wages are cut. There is evidence that labor is settling down to steadier work, that production is increasing, and that competitive conditions are returning in some lines.

Nobody expects wages to be cut. No decent citizen wants them cut. I do not trust myself to say in public what I think of some mills which recently proposed that all in their city shut down three days a week "to put labor in its place" as they express it. But unless experience fails us now, the extraordinary high prices and high interest rates mean the end of a period of industrial activity. It may not come this year. But it will come. It may bring only a temporary drop in prices, for if it comes soon the shortage of supplies will put prices up again just as it did last year. But it will surely bring unemployment. We shall then enter the critical phase of our reconstruction.

For in that day labor, union and nonunion, will protect itself with a new power and a clear idea of what it needs. It will scorn the charity of bread lines. It will demand employment. If it cannot find private employment it will demand it from the public, paid for by taxes on the rich. The heaviest burden of the working class is its constant dread of losing a job. You who are used to yearly contracts, to the running of businesses established in the patronage of hundreds of customers, who have reserves of capital and ability to take care of yourselves in time of sickness or of trouble, rarely appreciate the precarious hold of the workmen on an economic independence. Many employments expose him to personal dangers. If he is sick or disabled, his pay stops. If a mother stays home to care for a sick child, her pay stops.

Most manufacturers get uneasy weeks before they are out of orders. But nearly every man and woman in their mills is employed only from day to day under all the risks of the business and often liable to discharge at the mere whim of an overseer. Remember, too, that the employer's work is busied by a range of duties which puts variety and interest into his work, whereas the specialized labor of modern industry has reduced each operation to a monotonous grind, deadening ambition and lessening loyalty to the employer. The same disparity continues in the leisure hours of the cap-

italist and the laborer. The workman is deprived now even of the social relaxation he used to get over a glass of beer. It is small wonder that the five million men who touched bigger things in our army and navy, and the many million men and women who worked at home in the novelty and excitement of war work, have found their old employments so much like drudgery and have fallen down in their daily output.

#### Capitalism vs. Socialism

Do not think that I have turned Socialist and gone over to maudlin sentimentality. On the contrary, I am so sure that the capitalistic basis of society is the only system that can produce enough to keep today's population alive, that the chance of personal gain is the only incentive to make men work enough, that life is safest where private property is best protected, and that State socialism is a bankrupt theory, that I am pointing out a few of the inequalities which always have and will exist, but which a real reconstruction will try to relieve. The greatest injustice in life is that one man is born with ability and another without it. No form of Government can make them equal; neither socialism, Bolshevism, nor any other ism can prevent one man from failing while another succeeds. The first colony at Plymouth started as communists, but so many wasted their time hunting instead of plowing in Summer that half of the colony died of scurvy the first Winter, and in self-protection they had to abandon their share-and-share-alike theory.

The bees are perfect Socialists, but until men are born and bred as much alike as the bees in a hive, some will always be getting rich and others staying poor. Debs, Haywood, Foster, Gruneau and Howat probably have at the hands of stupid employers suffered cruel injustices. I grant their sincerity and personal unselfishness, but their rage against capitalistic society will not convert the American people to revolutionary ideas. I would suggest that we study closer the conditions which unbalanced Debs and his kind, and see if we cannot learn of some things to avoid in the future. There has been a lack of honor and justice somewhere when workmen are driven to follow anarchists.

In our labor reconstruction I hope to see the workman made more secure in his job by better business management. This association is doing a fine service by informing its members about requirements of the trade and about stocks on hand. Fuller knowledge of conditions will allow planning further ahead, keep prices steadier, and avoid breaks in employment.

#### OUR NEW ATTITUDE

#### TO PEACE PROBLEMS

No Surrender of Our Interest in Their Settlement Despite Treaty Entanglement

MIGHT INVOLVE US LATER

Firm Stand Against Opportunist Compromises and a Broad Outlook for the Future

Special to the New York Times

WASHINGTON, April 3.—The attitude taken by the American Government in dealing with allied tentative proposals for a solution of the Turkish problem is now realized here as involving considerations of great importance, not only because of its bearing on a situation that constitutes one of the world's storm centers, but also on account of its revelation that in the absence of the ratification of the Treaty of Versailles the Washington Administration has adopted a new method of dealing with outstanding European issues.

The note on the Turkish situation was handed to M. Jusserand, the French Ambassador at Washington, on March 24. It stated the attitude of Washington in favor of the expulsion of the Turk from Constantinople, the establishment of a northern frontier for the Arabs on ethnographic lines, the protection of Russian vital interests in any arrangement made concerning the government and control of Constantinople and the straits, and dealt with the disposition of Turkish Thrace, as well as the future status of Armenia, Mesopotamia, Arabia, Palestine, Syria and the Turkish islands. The note itself contains proof of the new attitude in the conduct of American foreign policy in its bearing on the situation in Europe.

"The President feels, however," it said after expressing the inadvisability of having this Government in present circumstances represented by a plenipotentiary in the Turkish peace treaty conferences, "that as this Government is vitally interested in the future peace of the world, it should frankly express its views on the proposed solutions of the difficult questions connected with the Turkish treaty. While it is true that the United States of America was not at war with Turkey, yet it was at war with the principal allies of that country and contributed to the defeat of those allies, and, therefore, to the defeat of the Turkish Government. For that reason, too, it is believed that it is the duty of this Government to make known its views and urge a solution which will be both just and lasting."

### Must Be Consulted

The turning point in this new policy came on Jan. 19, when Secretary Lansing, by direction of President Wilson, cabled instructions to American Ambassador Wallace at Paris to "take up with M. Clemenceau and Mr. Lloyd George the question of the way the Russian and Italian problems have been handled and ascertain their point of view." This was the note that precipitated the new exchanges of correspondence between Washington, London and Paris over the Adriatic question. It meant that, despite the jeopardy in which the Treaty of Versailles had been placed by the attitude of the Senate, the executive branch of the American Government insisted on being consulted with regard to the future settlements to be made concerning the Adriatic, Hungarian and Turkish phases of the general peace settlement.

"Is it the intention of the British and French Governments," the Lansing note of Jan. 19 asked, "in the future to dispose of the various questions pending in Europe and to communicate the results to the Government of the United States?"

This was followed by the President's note of Feb. 10, also sent by Mr. Lansing, in which he made plain that President Wilson felt that the Adriatic issue had raised the fundamental question whether the American Government could on any terms co-operate with its European associates in the work of maintaining the peace of the world by removing the primary causes of war, and in which warning was served that the President might have to take under serious consideration the withdrawal of the Treaty of Versailles and the Franco-American agreement of defense from the Senate.

### Isolation at an End

The substance of the new policy—which had its turning point in the exchange of notes over the Adriatic issue, and again has been revealed in the note of March 24 on the Turkish settlement—is one of refraining from plenipotentiary participation in the framing of the remaining peace treaties and, in the absence of ratification of the Versailles Treaty, of keeping aloof from collective action with the European powers, but without any essential isolation of the United States or surrender of American interest in the settlement of the European problems raised by the war, the armistice and the Peace Conference. While under existing circumstance it is not possible for the United States to refuse to concern itself with European international affairs the

United States is vitally interested in what is done in the unfinished peace settlements; that we were vitally interested in the war and the aims for which it was fought; that we entered the war to achieve certain objects, and that we are opposed to the triumph of imperialism or the revival of militarism in Europe, or to any shaping of peace settlements by reversion to the old order of diplomacy such as might compromise the future peace of the world.

The Administration's position is therefore that the United States has too great an interest in the kind of peace settlements which are yet to be made in Europe—and they remain unmade so far as the Adriatic, Hungary and Turkey are concerned—to be ignored. The President considers these interests so vital—treaty or no treaty—that he will continue to speak, independent of the treaty, in an effort to point the way, as he sees it, toward peace settlements of a just and lasting character, feeling that America has a direct concern in any wrong settlement of questions such as might precipitate future wars in which the United States might become embroiled through an endangering of its rights abroad or on the high seas.

A feeling relative to European affairs has been gaining ground here that the spirit of common cause in which the allied and associated Governments decided that the peace settlement should be framed, which prevailed at the moment of the armistice and revealed itself in allied acceptance of the American platform of the Fourteen Points, has been dissipated, and that, instead of displaying a genuine and sincere effort on the part of all European Governments and peoples to join in a supreme effort to settle down in international relations on principles of justice and fairness, such as might abate international hatred and decrease armaments, much of Europe is afame with what for want of a better phrase has been called imperialistic ambition. There is ample evidence of the spirit of annexation and actual practice is revealing the old methods of secret diplomacy against which American spirit has revolted.

The question is now being asked in Washington whether the advantages gained by close international association or through being parties to the formulation of the new treaties, were sufficiently counterbalanced by the laws of free expression and free advocacy of principles, agreed to at the time of the armistice, but which have been lost in proposals for remaining peace arrangements.

### Clear Attitude on Russia

The most interesting evidence of the new policy adopted in the American note on the Turkish problem is the manner in which Russia is mentioned. Close students of the situation were quick to detect the very different tone in which Russia is drawn into account in this note, as compared with past performances. Ever since the Bolshevik revolt in Russia, although Russia has been an international topic more than any other European question, consideration of Russia has been either along the line of aiding a suffering people or of counteracting the spread of Bolshevism into the rest of the world. For thirty months responsible molders of foreign policies have scarcely mentioned Russia as an actual factor in the international equation. Only in this newest American note is Russia so treated. The United States takes the initiative, in its Turkish note, in considering that "future Russia" will be an active factor in the family of nations whose participation along certain lines in foreign affairs must be anticipated by the other powers.

"This Government," the new American note declares, "is convinced that no arrangement that is now made concerning the government and control of Constantinople and the straits can have any elements of permanency unless the vital interests of Russia in those problems are carefully provided for and protected, and unless it is understood that Russia, when it has a government recognized by the civilized world, may assert its right to be heard in regard to the decisions now made. It is noted with pleasure that the questions of passage of warships and the regime of the straits in war time are still under advisement, as this Government is convinced that no final decision should or can be made without the consent of Russia."

Thus three important facts stand out, in an analysis of these allusions:

First, the American Government records its faith in the restoration of Russia, and when it speaks of Russia being destined to have a Government that can and will be recognized by the civilized world, it means that the American Government regards the present Soviet régime as a mere passing phase and looks forward to the restoration in Russia of a strong constitutional Government.

Second, the entire spirit of friendship in carefully providing for and trying to protect Russian interests in the straits, as expressed in the note, shows it is the desire of the American Government to shape its Russian policy so as to have the Russia of the

future friendly to the great powers and the United States. The whole aim of this policy is built around the idea of what Russia is to be in the future rather than on what she is today.

Third, an understanding and appreciation of Russia's importance in the correlation between nations, as well as evidence the note offers that America, looking forward, seems to realize that, after Russia is restored, she will be vigorous and influential in international affairs; and that if such a Russia has reason to feel that she has been injured or dealt with in an unfriendly way, the foundation would be laid for future serious world disturbance.

The American policy as thus revealed, however, is fully consistent with the main principles that have guided this Government in its attitude toward Russia during the last year, and which have been emphasized in these dispatches. In these months the United States seems to have been the only country which has had anything like a definite, underlying principle running through its Russian policy as opposed to the shortsighted opportunism in the Russian policy of European Governments.

### Maintains Our Attitude

The American Government has stood out against the disintegration and dismemberment of national Russia and refused to accord recognition to the new States of Estonia, Latvia, Lithuania, the Ukraine and the Caucasian republics carved out of Russian territory. It has never given its approval to the idea of the so-called "cordon sanitaire," or sanitary barrier, between Russia and the Central Powers, and it has steadily opposed the imperialistic claims of the Russian border States which, although now benefiting from an application of the principles of nationality and justice, have turned their ambitions toward annexationist experiments.

Similarly, with full sympathy for the liberation of Poland and the establishment of Polish independence within an ethnographic frontier, the American Government has consistently opposed imperialistic ambitions of Polish landlordship and militarism such as were revealed in the demand in Poland's peace terms to Soviet Russia for the surrender of Russian sovereignty over 20,000,-000 Russians east of the line of 1772, which was the eastern frontier before the first partition of Poland.

The same point of view was consistently maintained by the American Government in its opposition to the annexation of Bessarabia by Rumania. Washington insisted that

the Bessarabian question should be settled, without detriment to Russian interests, by a just and impartial plebiscite.

Again, in its attitude toward the allied proposals for trading with Soviet Russia, in the advocacy of which certain European elements seemed to be inspired by motives of political expediency or immediate profits, the United States, looking still to the future, took its stand against having any governmental dealings whatever with, or recognition of, the Soviet Republic. That position is still being maintained. While individual Americans, if they so wished, might embark on trade ventures with Russia, the Government let it be known that they must do so on their own responsibility.

American policy thus has been framed on broad general lines, without running counter to or taking advantage of the future interests of the Russian people as a whole, and without prejudicing American relations with the Russia of the future.

### THE KILLING OF THE TREATY

Philadelphia North American

Although clearly foreshadowed, and to some extent discounted, the defeat of the peace treaty must seem to every thoughtful American an event of extreme gravity. The certain and possible consequences are so serious that all those who bear any part of the responsibility must be prepared to offer convincing reasons in justification of their course, or to suffer lasting condemnation. In any case the struggle which began in the senate eight months ago, but which really had its inception at least three years before, will provide one of the most important chapters in American history; for there have been involved not only far-reaching issues of international policy, but fundamental principles of this nation's system of government.

This marked the third defeat of the treaty by the senate. On November 19, exactly four months before, it was voted down twice, only to be revived in February and reconsidered. But last Friday's action was decisive, for the treaty was returned to the president, with formal notice that it had been rejected. So far as the senate is concerned the disposition is final; to reopen the case would require resubmission of the treaty by the president, and there is no likelihood that he will take such action. He has fulfilled his threat to make the peace of the world an issue in the presidential campaign.

With astonishing hardihood, the president's partisans represent him as a champion of ratification, and the adverse vote as

a calamity which he strove to avert. The facts are precisely contrary to this pretense. On the direct issue of ratification he was on the negative side. The senators whom he accuses of obstructing peace are those who voted to ratify the treaty; those who obeyed his orders voted to kill it. Thus while the essential result was rejection, through failure to get a two-thirds vote in the affirmative, it is on record that the senate, by a clear majority, voted to ratify, and that effective approval was prevented by Mr. Wilson.

Apart from this, the outstanding feature was the president's loss of support since the former test. The first vote on November 19 showed 35 Republicans and 4 Democrats for ratification, 13 Republicans and 42 Democrats against; upon reconsideration 34 Republicans and 7 Democrats voted to ratify, while the adverse group was made up of 13 Republicans, as before, with 37 Democrats. Hence there was a majority of 16, and then of 9, against ratification. Last Friday, on the contrary, the vote was 49 to 35 in favor of ratification. The majority included 28 Republicans and 21 Democrats, the minority 12 Republicans and 23 Democrats; thus 14 Democrats joined the original 7 in disobeying the orders of the president. All of the twelve senators absent or not voting were paired, and, a two-thirds majority being required, each one against ratification was paired with two favoring it. If the entire membership had voted the result would have stood: For ratification, 34 Republicans, 23 Democrats, total 57; against, 15 Republicans, 24 Democrats; total 39. No very close analysis of these votes is necessary to refute the charge that the issue was decided upon motives of partisanship. As a fact, on few important questions have party lines been more nearly obliterated.

A Democratic senator—Mr. King of Utah—gave the most concise possible explanation of the result. "It was due," he said, "to the implacable hostility of some Republicans and the indefensible position of some Democrats." The former comprised a group of senators who felt that the league of nations covenant could not be made safe for this country even by the reservations adopted; the latter comprised those Democrats who, regardless of their personal convictions, adopted the president's view that the whole treaty should be killed rather than that American rights and interests in the league of nations should be safeguarded by the reservations which a decisive majority had approved.

Obviously, however, the senate's action cannot be fairly judged without study of

the preceding incidents in the prolonged and intricate contest. And that past history is necessarily a record of President Wilson's actions and utterances, which have dictated or influenced every development.

Even before the United States entered the war he had undertaken to direct the course of the settlement, and long before the conflict closed he had declared in the name of this country a peace program embodying features distinctly foreign to American traditions and policies. In support of this plan he asked the nation to sign a blank check of authority by electing a congress controlled by his partisans. His request was denied, for a congress was elected with a majority in both houses against him. Nevertheless, although he had promised to abide by the result, he disregarded it by going to Europe and pledging the United States for all time to engagements which the nation had never authorized and to which it was manifestly opposed.

His main purpose was to merge the power of this country in a world league, upon the theory that this sacrifice of American nationalism would benefit mankind; that cause he considered, he said, "greater than the government." He had a secondary object, however; he was determined to nullify the constitutional power of the senate as a co-equal part of the treaty-making power, and to create an executive absolutism in this function of the government. It was for this reason that he excluded the senate wholly from his confidence, and denied to that body, for the first time in American history, representation upon a treaty-making mission.

When presenting the league covenant to the international conference, in February, 1919, he made the baseless assertion that he had an "imperative mandate" from the American people so to do. Upon returning temporarily to this country a few weeks later he found strong opposition to his course, but expressed complete disregard for it. On the eve of his second departure he received formal notice, signed by forty-one members of the incoming senate, that the league covenant as framed would not be accepted, but his response was an angry defiance. He would, he declared, so intertwine the peace treaty and the covenant that they could not be separated "without destroying the whole vital structure," and he proclaimed that America must "make the supreme sacrifice, without counting the cost."

In the face of constantly growing protests he carried out his plan, and on July 10 presented to the senate the combined treaty and covenant. The defects and dangers of

the instrument were so obvious that drastic reservations were demanded; but President Wilson declared forthwith the position from which he never receded—that the nation must accept every obligation he had pledged and that the senate must ratify without modification the document he presented. Failing to bend individual senators to his will, he undertook to coerce them by inciting public opinion against them. During the month of September he toured the country, and in a series of speeches advocated acceptance of his work, while denouncing the opposing senators as "contemptible quitters," pro-Germans and enemies of peace. No more elaborate and determined propaganda was ever conducted, but its demonstrated result was to intensify the demand, both throughout the country and in the senate, for reservations to the covenant which would preserve American sovereignty and independence.

When the tour was near its end the president became ill, and he was compelled to go into seclusion for nearly six months. Meanwhile the treaty had been under prolonged consideration in the foreign relations committee and in the senate, and in November fifteen reservations were adopted, supported by the votes of from three to ten Democrats in each case. They were included in the resolution of ratification. On November 18, the day before the final vote was to be taken, President Wilson wrote a letter requesting the administration senators to vote down the resolution, and his order was obeyed, the senate adjourning immediately thereafter.

His supporters said he would resubmit the treaty at the new session, but he held that it was still before the senate, and, after remaining silent for two weeks, while negotiations for compromise went on incessantly, he issued curt notice that he would consent to "no compromise or concession of any kind." Efforts to find a basis of settlement continued, nevertheless, and he was compelled to reveal more nakedly his arbitrary purpose. On January 8 he wrote a letter condemning all reservations. "I do not accept the action of the senate as the decision of the nation," he said, and declared that rather than accept the treaty with them he would "submit it for determination at the next election." So little sway did partisanship have in the senate that even after this sweeping rejection of compromise the opposing groups continued their own efforts and reached agreement on virtually all of the reservations except that affecting Article X.

On February 1 came an incident which completed the discrediting of the president's

intolerant position. One of his main arguments had been that America must make "the supreme sacrifice" because "our fidelity to our associates in the war is in question." But it had long been known that the Allies were ready to assent to all the vital American reservations, and their position was made known definitely in a letter published by Viscount Grey, British ambassador in Washington. Addressing his countrymen, he explained the constitutional powers of the senate, repudiated the charge that reservations would involve bad faith, justified the limiting of this country's obligations under the league, and explained why it was wise to provide against the possibility that a president might make engagements which congress and the people might disapprove.

President Wilson never publicly commented upon this letter, but he showed that solicitude for our associates in the war was not the reason behind his arbitrary position; for, after the senate had readopted the reservations—again by bi-partisan vote—he wrote once more condemning them, and a few days ago returned the draft of a compromise reservation with the peremptory marginal note, "This is unacceptable to me."

A survey of the record shows three fundamental reasons why the league idea, which in the beginning had strong support in this country, fell into discredit and finally met repudiation. First, President Wilson, by written appeal, made it a partisan issue, and it never recovered from that blighting designation. Second, he attempted to nullify the constitutional powers of the senate, a course which neither that body nor the people would tolerate. Third, he undertook to force upon the country a revolutionary change in policy, involving a surrender of that freedom of judgment and action which is the first prerogative of nationhood and which has been the means through which America has served the cause of liberty for a century and a half.

When it was shown that no such sacrifice was necessary, the Allies themselves assenting to the reservations, the last pretense supporting his contentions was swept away, and he was revealed as one who put his personal will above the interests of the country and the welfare of the world.

A single word from President Wilson, at any time during the last six months, would have insured instant ratification of the treaty of peace and the league of nations covenant, in a form safe for America and satisfactory to the stricken nations of Europe that have pleaded for our co-operation. But that word he would not utter; rather would he "break the heart of the world"

than bend his will to that of the American people. Is it to be doubted where history will apply the description which an administration organ strangely applies to the course of the senate—a "prolonged and disgraceful exhibition of mean-spirited partisanship and incompetence?"

### THE MOOD OF THE IRISH MIND

By Lloyd R. Morris  
*The Outlook*

To the poet, as to the politician, the duality of Ireland has always been apparent. Ignoring the facile and somewhat casual distinction drawn by his more volatile compatriots, the poet of the Celtic renaissance has celebrated an Ireland having its existence in the world of reality, and another, none the less real, in which the most familiar dwellers are vision and imagination. The paths which have led to this legendary and fabulous country are as various as the spirit of its discoverers, but the voyage itself has had a special significance in its relation to English literature of the past quarter-century.

The writings of Lady Gregory afford perhaps the best of introductions to the body of literature produced in Ireland during the past thirty years because, superficially at least, they exemplify the qualities commonly assumed to be characteristic of the literary expression of the renaissance. Three of its major preoccupations have profoundly influenced her work—the revival of interest in Gaelic tradition and legend, the discovery of peasant life as the subject-matter of a literature, and the use of peasant idiom as a means of literary expression. To a very high degree her work has been the result of a conscious desire to justify these interests which in the early days of the literary renaissance had not acquired the force of an accepted theory of art, but were tentative principles put forth by Yeats, A. E. and Douglas Hyde.

It was from Yeats that Lady Gregory borrowed the programme on which she founded her long series of books. Yeats began with the desire to create a body of literature founded upon national tradition and directly expressive of national spiritual life, written in a language at once poetic and colloquial. He found the subject-matter of this literature in the ancient folk-tales and its language in the imaginative and vigorous idiom of the peasantry of the western counties. To Lady Gregory, who possessed the knowledge of Gaelic which he lacked, Yeats suggested the scheme of a modern rendering of the old folk-tales in this idiom, which is essentially but a literal translation of col-

loquial Gaelic. The genesis of the programme was "Cuchulain of Muirtheman," published in 1902, and with the passage of time and the achievement of greater literary maturity Lady Gregory developed a distinctly individual ability to record contemporary peasant life in Galway in its own terms, a talent which she carefully fostered by assiduously collecting peasant dialect in her native parish of Kiltartan.

Her latest book—"Visions and Beliefs in the West of Ireland"—is a substantial record of her many years of diligent observation and immediate contact with the peasantry of Kiltartan. The two volumes are a note-book of those conversations in which discussion has turned upon the subject of the supernatural; they are a direct transcription of actual experiences, arranged and edited for publication, but presumably in no wise modified. The first and most striking impression derived from the book is a renewed conviction of the faithfulness and the essential realism with which Lady Gregory, in her creative writing, has rendered the spirit and the atmosphere of life in the western counties. For in these brief and fragmentary records there is the concrete, pungent expression and image-making quality of the peasant mind and the peasant idiom which have been revealed in her plays, and with more conspicuous art, though no more scrupulous fidelity, in the plays of Synge. To a very high degree the colloquial speech of the country folk is an accurate index to their psychology. Poetic and instinct with a superbly exuberant beauty of phrase, it seems the expression of an immediate reaction to experience, and, in the case of the Kiltartan people, is obviously unconscious of any art. It has something of the quality of that magic wonder at familiar things, the fresh, unconventional vision so characteristic of imaginative children. Take, for example, the description of the banshee given to Lady Gregory by a spinning woman:

"The Banshee is all I ever saw myself. It was when I was a slip of a girl, picking potatoes along with the other girls, we heard crying, crying, in the graveyard beyond at Ryanrush, so we ran like foals to see who was being buried, and I was first, and leaped up on the wall. And there she was and gave me a slap on the jaw, and she just like a countrywoman with a red petticoat. Often they hear her crying if any one is going to die in the village."

Equally vivid and suggestive is the way in which a woman from the shore describes the cry of the banshee:

"One time there was a man in the village was dying, and I stood at the door in the evening and I heard a crying—the grandest crying you ever heard—and I said, 'Glynn's after dying, and they're crying him.' And they all came to the door and heard it. But my mother went out after that and found him gasping still.

"Sure enough, it was the Banshee we heard that evening.

"And out there where the turf-boat is lying with its sail down outside Aughanish, there the Banshee does always be crying, crying, for some that went down there some time."

Of the visions and beliefs of the country folk of Kiltartan much could be written by way of commentary. Mr. Yeats, in two characteristic essays appended to the volumes under consideration, strives, with no little show of scholarship, to connect them with the main current of traditional mystical philosophy to which his own theories of both life and art owe so much. But the conformity of belief which he adduces is hardly a profitable consideration to any but the student of folk legend and its relation to historical systems of supernatural philosophy. And any interpretation which proceeds by postulating the analogy of a philosophical theory fails, by reason of its dependence upon intellectual subtleties, to explain the most primitive expression of faith.

The essentially individual quality of the Kiltartan cosmology, that which distinguishes it from the lore of other imaginative folk, is the sheer poetry immanent in its animistic conception of nature. The Irish peasant creates and localizes a tradition of familiar presences with which he peoples the neighborhood of his home. There are places under the special protection of the Sidhe—raths and forths and thorn bushes. The Sidhe themselves dwell in Tir-nan-Og, the country of the ever-young, which lies close beyond the borders of the world of daily existence. They appear to the mortal eye as clouds of dust borne by the wind, or as a flock of wool floating idly in the autumn air, as bird, or beast, or blade of grass. They may be friendly to man, in which case his work prospers, or with joyous malice plague him should he disturb their life. From them wise women and old men derive their power to foretell the future, heal the sick, and cast magic spells. The Sidhe call "away" to their world many of the dwellers in this, usually by a touch, or a glance from the evil eye of a neighbor, or some unwanted "terror." Those who have been "touched" or called disappear from the world of life

into that of shadow, leaving a body not their own, but the like of it, in their place. Sometimes those who have been called "away" return for a brief space, or, when old and useless to the Sidhe, to die and get burial on earth. To certain people only is the faculty of seeing these presences given; usually it is a reward for some simple act of kindness, such as leaving a bit of milk or a few potatoes in the house of a night for the little folk to sup on. The dead are frequently among them, and they will give counsel to their friends in this world. Certain familiar objects of our daily life partake of this spirit of activity; butter is one, and there are certain animals which are "sheoguey" or haunted.

Perhaps the most significant characteristic of this other world is the fact of its co-existence with the abiding Catholicism of the Irish peasantry. Religious belief has added to it only an interpretation; it has not shaken the primitive faith. The Sidhe have been identified with the fallen angels and the unquiet spirits of the dead. Tir-nan-og is a vision of purgatory, and the Fool of the Forth, or Amadan-na-Briona, the supreme power of evil, is but an aspect of Satan. Priests can, if they will, perform the magic cures of the wise women that have their knowledge of the Sidhe. But, it seems, this practice is discouraged, and the use of this wisdom is, in the main, left to "knowledgeable folk" who are in ecclesiastical disfavor.

"Visions and Beliefs in the West of Ireland" is a notable contribution to folk poetry and a valuable revelation of the mood of the Irish mind. To some it will make apparent a peculiarly emotional and imaginative sensitiveness which is characteristic of this mood. To others, less incredulous and less disposed to accept as final the sanctions of demonstrable scientific fact, it will convey some sense of the tenuity of the shifting boundaries which separate a world of tangible reality from one of spirit. The incredulous have for their position the authority of a great poet, though a harsh critic of Ireland, who, in a dialogue of "A View of the Present State of Ireland," remarked that Irish superstition was in no sense noteworthy, since "it is the manner of all barbarous nations to be very superstitious, and diligent observers of old customs and antiquities; which they receive by continual tradition from their parents, by recording of their Bards and Chronicles, in their songs, and by daylye use and examples of their elders."

Tentatively we may find the explanation of this quality in the harsh reality of their

lives and in the consequent revolt against the despotism of fact, which opposes to the world of actual experience demonstrated by physical sense a world of beauty revealed in visions. "Your old men," it was once told another nation, "shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions."

### THIS IS THE LIFE

Boston Evening Globe

A good woman who used to cultivate the young idea in a suburban high school had a pet aversion to the phrase, "common people," which she labored incessantly to have her pupils share. She said that people could be poor, illiterate, barbaric, cruel, selfish, but not common. No living, breathing human being was uninteresting. Reference to the less-privileged, hard-scrubbing classes, which make up so large a part of our citizenship, as "the common people" was to her mind the most atrocious of libels.

Would you like to find romance outside of the movies (in real, instead of reel life, as the caricaturist puts it)? Then look about you—in home, shop or office. Select the nearest person and you can say: "This is no common man or woman. Here is a volume which could yield an absorbing story. Over it I should laugh and weep."

It would be impossible to get the whole story. If the person, in a frank and confiding mood, were to divulge everything within his or her knowledge, the mystery of that human life would be still far from explained. The most you could hope for would be a peek into it.

Must you have romance? Then, delve into your own personal story. What are you—and why? Can you imagine your caveman progenitors of the dim, obscure ages shaping habits and characteristics to be inherited by you and associated with your personality these thousands of years later? What do you know, anyway, about that amazing self of yours? How little you can find out.

---

### Introspection

Poor Jean Jacques Rousseau did what few persons dare to do. He explored the inner recesses of his own soul, stripped it stark-naked and held the mirror up for public scrutiny. His intention was to reveal himself—to let everybody see what manner of man he was. But as no man can explain himself, he merely succeeded in approaching the brink of madness.

Listen to Jean Jacques, testifying to the strange threads of superstition engrafted in the woof and warp of his mind by centuries of fanciful forbears:

"The dread of hell frequently tormented me. One day, meditating on the melancholy subject, I exercised myself in throwing stones at trees. I said: 'I will throw this stone at the tree facing me; if I hit my mark I will consider it as a sign of salvation; if I miss it, as a token of damnation.' . . . He was careful to choose trees that were large and conveniently near.

Do you dodge around ladders? Are you wary of black cats? Do you front-face with a nervous jerk when you catch yourself looking at the moon over the wrong shoulder?

Whoever pleads guilty may blame the idiosyncrasies of his antediluvian ancestors. It takes a long time to shake off old habits and notions.

#### Why Be Bored?

What a wonderful, complex creature is every man and woman. In you are the sins and virtues of your line, diluted or reinforced by what your own mind has absorbed in its rough-and-tumble contest with the world.

Childhood impressions have stamped themselves upon your brain while it was most plastic, and helped to mold your ideas and prejudices, your methods of thought and action. Very likely to put on your left sock before the right one every morning.

What has environment—time and place—done for or against you? If you are married and have children what whim of fate decreed that your peculiar inherited traits should be merged with those of the particular partner you chose and be passed on to your children and children's children?

A bachelor, past middle age, casually discussed a few days ago an incident of his own life. A barefoot country boy in a rural school, he struck up an acquaintance with a little girl. Some controlling influence transplanted him from country to city, still cherishing the memory. A few years passed. Then, skating one afternoon on Boston Common, he looked up—and saw the girl. Just a glimpse. He wanted to hail her. Boyish timidity closed his mouth. Other years flitted by. The man, full-grown and traveling with a theatrical troupe, was playing in a Massachusetts city. Again, from somewhere, the same girl popped up before his vision. And once more he hesitated, and let her pass.

What might have happened had he renewed the acquaintance? What intervened? Did this spoil a romance? Did it affect two lives? If he had married, would he be happier or unhappier than he is today, richer or poorer, a more useful or a less useful citizen? Who knows?

But don't be bored by life. Don't depend for romance upon weak, artificial imitations of the real thing.

#### What Controls You?

Appreciation of the grandeur and at the same time of the fatalism of human life is the best antidote for vanity and conceit. The most precious birthright of man is his inherent capacity for developing will power and a measure of control over his destinies. No matter how he may be buffeted by Fate, it is his duty to exercise always, so far as he is able, that little rudder of control. But, in reality, what limited control he has! Of how little avail is the rudder of man on the storm-tossed sea of life!

Did the assassination of an Austrian noble at a remote place, called Sarajevo, set forces in motion which were ultimately to transform you from a light-hearted traveler, dilly-dallying along the byways of life, into a fighting man with a gun on his shoulder?

Are you thinking today as you were thinking in 1914? Are you thinking about the little world inside the four walls of your house, or are you thinking about the tangled forces of the big world outside, which hold you and your home and the future of your children within their control?

Individually, we are of no importance; together, millions of us, thinking about our great common home, the world, we can shape and direct our destinies.

#### "A Few Faint Clews"

Profound humility has characterized those few illustrious figures who have become immortal. The really great man is humble because he feels he is merely an instrument being used for some purpose far greater than he. From the army of "common people" an unseen, unfathomable power has selected him to lead. Lincoln, with a picture of human slavery photographed on his mind from boyhood, knew only that he was fated to oppose the advance of that power, and dismissed his personal fortunes with a line from Shakspere: "There is a destiny that shapes our ends."

Victor Hugo, in "Toilers of the Sea," philosophises:

"There are times when the unknown reveals itself in startling ways to the spirit of man. A sudden rent in the veil makes manifest things hitherto unseen and then closes again upon the mysteries within. Sometimes such visions effect transfigurations. They convert a poor camel driver into a Mahomet; a peasant girl tending her goats into a Joan of Arc."

Walt Whitman reads a biography and ponders over it:

And is this then (said I) what the author calls a man's life?

And so will someone when I am dead and gone write my life?

(As if any man really knew aught of my life.)

Why even I myself, I often think, know little or nothing of my real life, Only a few hints, a few diffused faint clews and indirections

I seek for my own use to trace out here.

Life is a wonderful heritage, never drab or common. (The potentiality of "common" lives has been too often demonstrated.) The great, contemplating the mystery, are humble; by conscientiously striving to follow "a few faint clews and indirections" mankind redeems the birthright and gropes patiently upward to the light.

—Uncle Dudley.

#### SATURDAY NIGHT THOUGHTS

##### The Springing Up of Flame

Boston Transcript

The most beautiful, the most memorable thing, I sometimes believe, in the long record of human emotion and experience, is the springing up of flame. The match is struck. The glowing coals on the hearth are drawn together; they smoulder and smoke and suddenly burst out in cheerful, flickering light. One needs to get back to primitive conditions to feel the full comfort and beauty of that experience. Have you ever felt the difference at the close of day, after a long march through the dripping woods, when a camp site is chosen and after many difficulties the wet fuel is at last coaxed into a flame?

At that very point of the first deliberately kindled fire, man, who for all his clawless nakedness is lord of the world, parts company with the beasts of the field and forest. Pittsburgh and Detroit and Cleveland, Sheffield and Birmingham, all leaped prophetic in that first jet of kindled flame. Mowgli infusing his torch with the red flower in blossom to wave in the face of the tiger is a symbol of the whole earth's history, the story not merely of the jungle, but also of Thebes and Nineveh, of Athens and Rome, of Boston and Washington. When it dawned on the primeval man that the terror of the volcano and of the thunder cloud was a servant to be tamed and housed, a friend and fellow-workman, the long record of what we call civilization had begun.

So much of our racial history is summed up and brought to recollection in this mo-

ment of the outbursting flame that it is not strange that we feel ourselves not merely at home but are often brought into a meditative mood by the hearthside. The flower of flame! No wonder we have coupled it with aspiration and desire, with inherited emotions and visions of the future, with the suggestions of thought that come we know not whence, with the swift illumination of vision, with unlooked-for springing up of affection between those who yesterday were strangers, with the disciple's glow of heart when he first feels the guiding and uplifting dominance of a master. Given a mind at ease, a quiet hour and a seat by the upleaping flame, and we all see visions in the firelight. It is, no doubt, excellent economy to have the latest form of steam or hot water heat in all your rooms. But it may not be good economy of thought to miss the age-long companionship of the leaping flame.

All those whose work in any wise makes drafts upon the faculty of invention know the exhilaration of that flowering up of mental heat that sets the hand or tongue at work. There is the orator. He has thought and brooded over what he is to say, but it is all like a dull and smouldering fire in his soul until he stands upon his feet and looks into the eyes of his audience. Then the flame breaks forth and from his burning words a thousand hearts are kindled. The inventor feels his way, plans and experiments, but always meets a difficulty or suffers a check. And then in some happy moment the right solution of his problem dawns upon him like a burst of clear flame among the embers. We have to allow in our own experience for these smouldering, often smoky, times which precede attainment. When we feel least capable of our best accomplishment we have no right to despair. Our business is to draw the scattered embers of smouldering thought together and to give thanks that something of the sacred fire remains. We are not quite just sometimes, in our impatience, with our own laggard selves. For we do not understand how necessary these times of preparation often are to prepare the way for some special triumph of attainment.

We are not quite just either to one another in our expectation that the fire of thought or of wit must be continuous and always equally ablaze. It is said of Talleyrand that he would sit quite silent in company, not always in appearance even listening; and then, suddenly and unexpectedly, would say some memorable or startling thing, witty or

keen or cynical. But if a man has made his reputation as a humorist whenever he opens his mouth in company everybody is suddenly agog with laughter, even though he merely remarks that the weather promises to rain before morning. Some of us are wise enough to know when we are at our best; and, when we are not, to withdraw from social presence and competitions. When Luella is weary of gadding and of gossip she takes refuge with a novel or her knitting in her own secluded room. But vanity pushes us forward, or necessity compels us to take our part in the competitive world when it would be better for our peace of mind to be in our beds. Luella, who has her own reserves of seclusion, always expects her favorite novelist to be equally brilliant in all his books and even pages. A lapse into dullness is what she cannot bear. When she goes to church she complains if the preacher is not at his most thoughtful and eloquent best in every sermon. We are not quite just, I say, in this matter. We forget that the equal days and weeks come hurrying round, but that no man—not Napoleon, nor Wellington, nor Dickens, nor Fenelon—is always at his best. When any man is always at his best, in fact, it is usually because his highest level is not really high. But how much poorer this old world would be if there were no masters and no masterpieces, and their appearance is often like the sudden springing up of flame.

I like to think that there are smouldering lives, lives on fire at the heart and full of promise, which never come to full expression in these hurrying days, but which will reach their moments of the leaping up of flames, their glorious self-expression and their consoling recognition, in some experience that is to come. God is not so hopeless of us as we are of each other. He is patient with these lives of slight apparent fulfilment, these smouldering fires which seem to have no spirit of unleaping in them and never burst into a flame. We may be quite mistaken as to our neighbors' quality as we may be grievously astray about their usefulness. Perhaps they keep alive a fire of the heart which will only come to evidence in their children. Great mothers are the root and not the flower of genius. What was Shakspeare's mother like, we wonder. Or perhaps these silent lives are partners of those who shine so that the honor of the leaping flames in justice must belong to both alike. They remind us of the great dark stars of which we are told, where bright and dark go on in a continual com-

panionship of revolution, one about the other.

There are, then, inspiring and evocative, as well as flaming and scintillating people. We lean upon those who never get the credit that we stand. We go to some of our acquaintances, that by their influence we may learn to make the best of our own powers. They are like flint to steel for the kindling of the spark that lights the tinder of the brain. I knew a poet who was dumb until he found the inspiration of a friend. There was a preacher once who told me that he never could have made the sermons that his congregation loved if it had not been for conversation with a few quite humble, unknown and unlettered souls. These unknown people somehow made it possible for him to draw the scattered embers of his thought and faith together until, under the breath of his necessity, they burst into a flame.

And the part these helpers and inspirers play in life is as necessary as it is beautiful. What is Numa without Egeria? What would Dante have found to tune his lyre in place of Beatrice? The artist must have his model, the reformer his cause, the patriot his fatherland. A world of smouldering, ineffective, utterance-bound great geniuses, unhelped, uncared for and uninspired—a world of solitary Rembrandts or Petrarchs or Beethovens—might be the most helpless of all the worlds our imagination could picture. We are wrong in thinking that the sudden flame of high achievements belongs wholly to the act or utterance that is deliberately shaped for some large audience or in careful thought of world-wide fame. Often they come in the service of a few. The inspirations and attainments of duty and affection which are effective in the thoughts of workers are also among the beautiful and priceless things of life.

A very small encouragement will often wonderfully suffice to bring the smouldering embers of courage in some timid or wavering heart into a flame. The best of us are strangely sensitive to the atmosphere that others make around us. If we cannot, then, or cannot always, be on the heights ourselves, we can at least encourage other folks to climb. And it may happen, since we are so weak and so often turned aside from our own high attainment, that our best accomplishment in life may be in helping others to attain. I had rather be an encourager than to be always prating about what I have done or sometime mean to do. I fear

rather to hold others back than to fail to be as big a personage as I esteemed myself in the years of adolescence when it seemed as if I might accomplish anything I wished.

Ah, but the fire that is man's servant and his friend must be served and tended. How beautiful we say is the springing up of flame! The earliest fires of affection, the first days of friendship are so wonderful! Yes, but how many married lives grow cold and all their fires of love drop to ashes for lack of tending. How much more beautiful the love that burns with steady flame to its golden anniversary. Do not let affection fade and die. You have nothing more precious, nothing so beautiful. Give it the tendance that it needs continually and it will last to warm and glorify your hearts.

#### BEQUEATHED ENERGY

The Nation (London).

If there is one pitfall more than another against which the young Darwinian is warned by his teachers, it is that of supposing for one moment that an acquired character can be inherited. However lustily the blacksmith may swing his hammer, till his own muscles swell like loaves, his son will not thereby be more than normally developed. And so, when a race of pigeons produces, generation after generation, more and more expert tumblers, the diligence applied by a particular bird to the art does not give an extra advance to his progeny. It is only a symptom of the progress of the tumbling habit, long ago determined by the departure in that direction of a germ cell. Conversely, the first dodo that neglected its flying exercise did not thereby condemn its chicks to a weakness of wing likely to go further if it was not checked. It was the environment that had affected the germ cell of the first lazy dodo. We are allowed to believe, perhaps, that ever so many generations of special exercise or idleness added together would produce an heritable quality—as though a thousand times nothing would make something—but we must not think that somatic modifications acquired by one generation can be handed to the next.

A somewhat destructive interpretation reconciles most of us to this hard prohibition. Almost the only malcontent is Professor Henslow, who, in the realm of botany, refuses to give up the right of a parent to bequeath something of its individual experience. And now, from America, comes a new protagonist who, for all he says of them, may never have heard of Weismann, Mendel, or even Darwin, but who puts in a claim for somatic inheritance, and backs it with substantial credentials. Mr. Caspar

L. Redfield's book is called *Dynamic Evolution* (Putnam). His message is that the breeder for specific quality, whether in a trotter, a milker, or a setter, must be careful to have sires and dams at their highest dynamic development. The surplus energy that is theirs will then pass to their progeny, and give them a better start in life than the parent had. The significance of his claim does not yet appear. Some of the surplus energy of the sire comes from growth, and is racial. By all means, says every school, breed only from mature parents. That is elementary wisdom. But Mr. Redfield asserts that the energy that comes from work also can be inherited. Does that matter? Have we denied that the energetic blacksmith will not have an energetic son? But, says Mr. Redfield, you cannot have energy without location and direction, and in whatever organ work has put the energy, in that organ will it be inherited. He could scarcely go nearer saying that the blacksmith's son will inherit unusual biceps.

Excessive use would soon thin out the word "energy" into an empty name. It seems apt enough, however, to explain the quality that distinguishes the American trotter. A hundred years ago there was not a horse in the world that could trot a mile in three minutes. Now, the record has shrunk to two minutes. "Whence came this increase in amount of available energy?" asks Mr. Redfield. "You can't get something out of nothing." The usual reply to the question is that when trotting came into fashion, enormous numbers of the trotting strain were produced, and by continual selection among these great numbers, swifter and swifter animals were found. The 3.10 trotter was the best of, say, a hundred of its contemporaries, the 2.30 trotter the best of twenty thousand. By multiplying the numbers, we have given greater scope to the tendency to vary.

Mr. Redfield seems to have a better reply than that. The method of the breeders of trotting horses has been, from one cause and another, perfectly free from the fallacy of inherited acquired characters. One horse is trained and raced, and another of the same family kept for reproducing. So long as the right blood is obtained, owners prefer to send their mares, not to the champion himself, even if he be available, but to a brother or uncle or nephew. But line after line has falsified the hopes of its backers, and time after time the champion trotter of its day has sprung from a neglected pedigree. Whenever that has happened, it has been possible to point at one or both of the factors of superior dynamic develop-

ment in the immediate ancestors of the new champion. Those two factors are time and work. A horse may acquire his energy speedily on the race-track, or in the course of more years of a normal, healthy life. Thus, of the fifty-eight sires of stallions able to do the miles in two minutes and ten seconds, forty-five with records averaged nearly ten years of age, and thirteen without records averaged nearly fourteen years of age.

The reader will see that, in spite of what we have said, champions do become the sires of champions, and that in considerable numbers. That is just the point. There are twenty or thirty thousand registered trotters, and it is estimated that only 5 per cent of these are bred from parents with records. There are only a hundred and eighty capable of trotting a mile in two minutes and ten seconds or under, and of these, 67 per cent were by sires with records. In one of his tables, Mr. Redfield compares the respective progeny of full brothers. It can, perhaps, be understood that a non-record horse will sire more foals than his record brothers. Those that reach the class of performers are compared, with the result that eighty-eight horses with records sired thirty-three performers apiece, and ninety-six full brothers of the same horses without records sired ten performers apiece. Not content with that, he examines the history of those non-record sires, and finds that some of them were trained though not raced, and that these had a better average of performer progeny than the others. In other words, he shows by individual cases, and from large masses of fact, that a horse that has been practiced for speed is more likely to have speedy offspring than another horse of the selfsame blood that has not been practiced.

The energy it has acquired by work is handed on, and endows the foal in the organs that acquired it in the parent.

In a recent book, Professor Arthur Thompson especially warned us against believing that the setter could bequeath the skill it had itself acquired. The setter is one of Mr. Redfield's object lessons. Laverack began with a "stray pair he purchased from a neighbor," and in forty years had "the best setters in the world." He simply bred in and in, working one pair of dogs in the field till they were old, then breeding another pair from them.

The results were so astounding that experts would not believe that his methods were correctly stated, the age at which his dogs bred (six, seven, or eight years) being as great a stumbling-block as the fact that

he never took in new blood. Descendants of these dogs, crossed with those of Llewellyn, founded the American strain about 1870, and an examination of the pedigrees of the six champion American setters of today proves that their lines of descent are "through the dogs which were trained and ran for prizes in field trials," and the average time between the generations is over six years. Younger sires than that, however good they were, have been eliminated as ancestors, except one which was trained for field trials "at a very early age."

That is, in part, the case presented by this searching of pedigrees. It may be that its hostility to the doctrine of somatic unteachableness is modified by the statement that this dynamic inheritance mainly follows the same line as does secondary sexual character. Thus, the energy of the dam does not go as available energy to her son, but reappears in the daughters of the next generation. In its simplest terms, it means that the young but thoroughly adult father gives to his son no more than the racial inheritance and possibilities that he himself received. In a few years' time he is another being, and therefore another father. Circumstances have led to the greater exercise of some set of muscles, some function of the brain, or to responsiveness of the nerves to some certain stimulus. These exercises have induced an accretion of energy somewhere, and something passes in the same direction to the son. Perhaps this is a very volatile part of one's inheritance. If not closely followed up, perhaps it soon vanishes. In a state of nature, whatever one receives is usually made the most of. It may be that a woodpecker that has dealt with particularly hard trees cannot hand on his acquired skill. But it may be that he can hand on the increase of dynamic power stored in his neck muscles, and that may make an unusual woodpecker of his son.

### THE DRIFT OF OUR TIMES

Indianapolis News

#### Signs of the Times

##### Comparative Method

The Philadelphia Public Ledger recently printed a letter from an anonymous correspondent predicting revolution as a certainty, and commanding it as desirable for reasons that would hardly commend themselves to those who are supposed to be leaders in the so-called revolutionary movement. Our trouble, according to the writer of the letter, is that we have debased the church and the college, and "pay a peddler of life insurance or a drummer of shoes or a hard-boiled plumber ten times what we pay a teacher or a preacher." In the old

days, so we are told, "we had loyalty, patriotism, respect for constituted authority, and college graduates who were not only educated, but who were generally gentlemen." "The country," so the writer continues, "may not have noticed it, but it was a good investment," since "the system produced honest, loyal, law-abiding citizens." The Ledger does not take so gloomy a view, and is in no fear of a revolution, but it agrees with its correspondent in thinking that our national life is far from what it ought to be. It says that "in our fatuous worship of materialism, our fat and complacent prosperity, we have turned a contemptuous eye on the twin pillars of stability and power—religion and education. . . . Class war, anarchy and massacre have sealed the graves of the nations which worshiped at the altars of gross indulgence." In these days pessimism is more fashionable than optimism. Nevertheless, let us see whether it is not possible, without minimizing any of the evils, which are gross and glaring, to extract some ray of light from the gloom that seems to hang over Philadelphia. Perhaps the causes for it are local. It may be that the letter is that of a young man without sufficient perspective, or an old one who gilds the past with a glory that never belonged to it. To one using the comparative method the first thought that comes to mind is that there has been something that looks very much like progress during the last half century. In such discussions as this memory is as useful as observation.

---

#### Looking Back

A recent writer in the London Times discoursed on "The Gap Between Generations." It is impossible for a man to form a fair judgment of his times unless he is able to bridge that gap. For instance, there are millions of people in America who know little, and of course nothing experimentally, of the social and political morality of America in the days following the civil war. It would be well for disheartened souls to give some time to the investigation of that subject. They were the days of the Tweed ring, Fisk, Gould, Judges Barnard and Cardozo, days in which materialism was rampant, and corruption touched and poisoned every department of the government. The speculation then went beyond anything with which we are familiar even today. The ramifications of the whisky ring reached even the doors of the White House. Then, as now, there were millions of honest, God-fearing people. But the point that it is now desired to make is that everything that

the Philadelphia authorities say, and much more, could have been said of the years between 1865 and 1875. Politics was corrupt beyond anything that we can now imagine. Public opinion was poisoned, and tolerated, if it did not justify, offenses which would today if proved send those guilty of them to the penitentiary. Writing of those times, Whitman says:

The spectacle is appalling. We live in an atmosphere of hypocrisy throughout. The men believe not in the women, nor the women in the men. A scornful superciliousness rules in literature. A lot of churches, sects, etc., the most dismal phantasms I know, usurp the name of religion. An acute and candid person, in the revenue department in Washington, who is led by the course of his employment to regularly visit the cities, north, south and west, to investigate frauds, has talked much with me about his discoveries. The depravity of the business classes of our country is not less than has been supposed, but infinitely greater. The official services of America, national, state and municipal, in all their branches and departments, except the judiciary, are saturated in corruption, bribery, falsehood, mal-administration, and the judiciary is tainted. The great cities reek with respectable as much as nonrespectable robbery and scoundrelism. The best class we show is but a mob of fashionably dressed speculators and vulgarians.

But the man who made this stern, yet true, analysis, saw beyond it all, and realized, none more profoundly, that there was plenty of virtue in the nation to save it, and he gave the reasons for his unshakable faith.

---

#### Progress

The state of the country, politically, socially, educationally and religiously, was much worse then than it is now, and there were too the same melancholy predictions, yet no revolution followed. Yet it would be that mistake, and most illogical, to conclude that because there was no serious trouble then there will be none now. But it is as great a mistake—and this is the point—to base our reasoning on the theory that the evils, which all deplore, are new, and worse and more menacing than ever known before. For that is not true. Perhaps one may measure the nation's ability to triumph over dangers somewhat by its past successes in meeting and overcoming them. So far, however, from condemning present criticism, even of the extreme sort, one must recognize it as one of the elements in all the

victories that have been won, and as most necessary today. But for that the country might indeed be in grave peril, as is always the case with any country of which it may be said:

So, with a sullen "All's for the best,"  
The land seems settling to its rest.

Nothing can be more deadly than resignation to abuses as inevitable and irremediable. There was nothing of this forty years ago, and there should be none today. But despair and pessimism are equally forbidden, for they paralyze action and destroy faith. Nor is there any basis for them. No man can be a prey to them who makes the suggested comparison, and who realizes how great has been the progress made in the last half century. It is due to the inherent soundness of the people, and to the clear-sighted courage of the men who devoted themselves to the great work of reform. Always the need is for leadership, and the supreme leadership is that of ideas. It is also well to realize that things will never be as they ought to be, or as we should like to have them in free societies—or in any other—as long as society is composed of human beings. Many of our social defects are the result of defects in individual character.

## Principles

### Faith

The study of the past ought to have the effect of greatly strengthening men's faith—faith in God, in humanity, and in America. It is in this great faculty that people today seem to be most lacking. Knowledge of the past, and of the achievements of men, must endow men with faith in the future. Whitman had it. After saying that "in any vigor the element of the moral conscience, the most important, the verteber to the state or man, seems to me entirely lacking, or seriously enfeebled or ungrown," he continues, "behind this fantastic farce, enacted on the visible stage of society, solid things and stupendous labors are to be discovered, existing crudely and going on in the background, to advance and tell themselves in time." One of the most touching and pathetic of prayers is this: "And the apostles said unto the Lord, increase our faith." It should be often on the lips of men, for without faith there can be neither courage in facing difficulties, nor power in action. There are always reinforcements the existence of which the doubtful and timorous do not even suspect. "If," said Emerson, "the single man plant himself indomitably on his instincts, and there abide, the huge world will

come round to him." Kipling makes his old soldier in the armies of Napoleon say that "nothing is stronger than a man." To think of this country, therefore, as the mere prey or sport of supposedly natural forces is to think wrongly; while to yield to any such conclusion is to make almost certain the triumph of such forces. It is not in this weak and fatalistic spirit that the American people have dealt with emergencies. Rather they have faced them in the firm belief that they could be, as they have been, mastered. Emerson, to quote him again, puts it thus:

Neither can we ever construct that heavenly society you prate of out of foolish, sick, selfish men and women, such as we know them to be. But the believer not only beholds his heaven to be possible, but already to begin to exist—not by men or materials the statesman uses, but by men transfigured and raised above themselves by the power of principles. To principles something else is possible that transcends all the power of expedients.

### Inspiration

Those people who almost seem to revel in forebodings, and are unable to see any light even on the distant horizon, would be much happier and more useful, and at the same time contribute much to the forces of righteousness, if they would occasionally take a bravely cheerful view of present conditions. What the world needs almost as much as it needs food, is inspiration. And nothing is more inspiring than faith in action, hope in the process of realization, or courage in the hour of danger. These cannot be had from the prophets of evil, the fearful and the faithless. But there is a still deeper faith, and that is in the toughness of the social order. Those who are haunted by fear may get some cheer out of these words of Sumner:

The great stream of time and earthly things will sweep on just the same in spite of us. It bears with it now all the errors and follies of the past, the wreckage of all the philosophies, the fragments of all the civilization, the wisdom of all abandoned ethical systems, the debris of all the institutions, and the penalties of all the mistakes. It is only in imagination that we stand by and look at and criticise it and plan to change it. Every one of us is a child of his age and cannot get out of it. He is in the stream and is swept along with it. All his sciences and philosophy come to him out of it. Therefore the

tide will not be changed by us. It will swallow up both us and our experiments. It will absorb the efforts at change and take them into itself as new but trivial components, and the great movement of tradition and work will go on unchanged by our fads and schemes.

The conclusion is, not that men should despair of improving conditions—for the life of Sumner himself was devoted to that object—but rather that we must be content with small results due to efforts to modify “the tendencies of some of the forces at work, so that after a sufficient time, their action may be changed a little.” “It is,” he says, “at any rate a tough old world,” as many a reformer has found to his sorrow—and many a revolutionist. People should try to acquire both a depth and a breadth of view. The more clearly they see the less likely are they to be panic-stricken. Courage will come to them, and a wonderful strengthening of their faith. And out of these they will get an inspiration that will flow far beyond the limits of their own life, which will give courage and kindle hope.

---

### Will

There is an old prayer in which God is approached as One “who alone canst order the unruly wills and affections of sinful men.” The petition is: “Grant unto Thy people, that they may love the things which Thou commandest, and desire that which Thou dost promise; that so, among the sundry and manifold changes of the world, our hearts may surely there be fixed, where true joys are to be found.” “The unruly wills and affections of sinful men”—surely

it is from these that the danger comes. And they are to be controlled through love of the right and desire for the good. Men must build, if they would build permanently, on the unshakable foundation of righteousness. In our meditations on reform and reconstruction we do not give much thought to the human will as a disturbing element, but it is well that we should do so. For the will is the man, and society is but man writ large. There is abundant reason for hopefulness, and would be even were conditions much worse than they are, as bad as they were fifty years ago. The men of that day were conquerors, and so may we be. The surprising thing is, as a financial expert recently showed, that the reaction in this country from the war is much less violent than it was supposed it could be. Many seem to imagine a perfect social order, and then to find fault because present conditions do not measure up to that standard. Troubles there are, too many of them, and have been, and as far as one can see, always have been, and as far as one can see, always will be, troubles. The important, the vital thing is that men should not be daunted by them. One can always “front the hour,” and “hope the best” even though one “fear the worst.” It is always possible to “cast off the works of darkness” and to “put on the armor of light,” and “walk honestly as in the day.” The world owes much, more perhaps than it realizes, to him of whom it can be said:

A man he seems of cheerful yesterdays  
And confident tomorrows.

“In returning and rest shall ye be saved;  
in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength.”

# CHAPTER IX

## EDITORIALS AKIN TO THE CASUAL ESSAY

The characteristics of the essay of casual mood or subject were explained in Part I, Chapter IX. The

editorials that here follow are brought together because each is in some respect akin to the casual essay.

### THE DOOM OF THE DAMN

Haverhill Gazette

"The best comes out," says the Rev. James L. Vance of the Inter-Church Movement, "not under the lash of the oath, but under the spell of an example."

Thus does Dr. Vance prove the inefficiency of profanity as a getter of results.

Modern man, staunch believer in efficiency in all things, will not long tolerate the inefficiency of profanity. This itself indicates the close approaching doom of cussing.

### RHODY ISN'T SO LITTLE

New York Sun

It has been declared by reputable mathematicians, and nobody has taken the pains to put it to practical test, that all the people in the world could stand on the ice of Lake Champlain and have room to turn around comfortably. We mention this as a comfort to persons who may fear the overcrowding of Rhode Island in the event of that State's successfully resisting the enforcement of the eighteenth amendment.

The surface of Lake Champlain is only 600 square miles, while the land surface of Rhode Island is 1067 square miles. Little as Rhody appears on the map, there would be room in her for all the inhabitants of the United States and each could have four times as much space as there is in a Harlem hall bedroom. Surely that's elbow room.

### SIMPLICITY

Tyler (Texas) Tribune

Simplicity is a quality it is well to possess. In dress, manners, writing or speech, the absence of excessive or artificial ornament is desirable. Elaborate attire may gain some favored glances in the cabaret party, but it's the simple frock or hat that wins approval of the correct dresser every time. Likewise the forceful writer and orator wins the largest audiences, because he writes or speaks in the language most people understand. Unfortunately, many make the mistake of trying to impress the

world with their importance and intelligence by assuming an unnatural air. The great game of bluff at times may accomplish a great deal. It may win temporarily and bring one considerable satisfaction and some success. But eventually—if given a chance—it will react disastrously, because it is wrong. The wily politician doesn't electioneer in a Prince Albert and silk hat. Those who win the greatest support and favor must meet the people on common ground. More than this, they must live and speak like the majority, so they may know their whims and fancies and be humble.

### STRAW HAT DAY

Sun and New York Herald

In the ancient days, meaning three or four years ago, May 15 was the day sacred to the straw hat. Those were warm times. All the commuters' gardens were planted by the end of balmy April, and men who rule their costume by the calendar went through the first fortnight of May with beads on their brows and prayers in their hearts that Straw Hat Day might hurry.

Now men spend their straw hat money for extra coal and wear their ulsters over their old suits. What was once the period of early summer raiment, Panama, Bangkok and Mackinaw lids, and drinks with ice in them, has become the sad tail-end of winter. It was only two degrees above freezing Friday morning in Cincinnati and Milwaukee. Is it because those towns, beerless, must be cheerless also? Has the Gulf Stream anything to do with New York's temperature, 48 degrees above in the middle of May? Or shall we blame it on the weather-man's pet, that high pressure which seems continually to be developing in the Northwest?

Sometimes it seems as if Sol, the formerly reliable celestial furnace man, had been listening to the soap-box orators and had joined the foolish of earth in their inclination to lay off the job. Or has he accepted a retainer from the felt-hat barons of Danbury?

**LEVELING UP LUDENDORFF***The Review*

I wonder if the world seems as queer and topsy turvy to you as it does to Ludendorff and me. Ludendorff and I are writing pieces for the papers. It's my regular job. I am used to it. It's a new game to Ludendorff, but it's his way and my way of making a living at the present juncture in the onward march of civilization. After all the turmoil and convulsion, after all the rack and ruin, as the murk clears and the dust settles down, Ludendorff and I are revealed each at the old typewriter pounding out copy. I am sure there is a great moral lesson in the spectacle if I could only formulate it and drag it to light.

The whirling of chance and the sportive little gods that control men's destinies have never done anything more comic. When I think of what Ludendorff was! Only a year ago I was huddled in a hole wondering whether he was going to gobble me up. He was a menace to the world, breathing fire and slaughter and destruction. His word put great masses of armed men in motion, and death and devastation followed in their track. Now, in our office, his stuff goes upstairs to the composing room at night slugged "Heinie" and gets put on page four with the furniture ads.

**ENRICHING FARM VOCABULARY***Rochester Democrat and Chronicle*

Attention is called to the fact that modern agriculture is running away with the dictionary. In other words, the progress of farming is producing a vocabulary faster than the dictionary can assimilate it. Perhaps it would be more accurate to say that industry connected with the soil is coining words and phrases faster than the guides of polite language are willing to give them sanction. Possibly the haste in which this creating of language is done is such that the result in some cases is crude enough to warrant hesitation as to its official acceptance into the family of legitimate words and phrases. Be this as it may, the fact remains that there are in daily use in agricultural literature words that cannot be found in the dictionary. "Blood-line" is an example of wandering from the beaten path by stock breeders. It is not in the dictionary; no one knows whether it should be written as one word, with a hyphen, or as two words; yet its use is common. Other examples quoted are: "Overrun," a term used to express the determining factor of profits in creameries; "standard bred" and "trap-nests." An effort is being made to standardize the use of such terms, and already

some thirty of them have been taken up for consideration. It would seem that agriculture is destined to acquire a list of technical terms as distinctive as are those of the arts and sciences. Probably it has a perfect right to do this.

**"IT SOUNDS FAMILIAR"***Indianapolis News*

In the query column of the book supplement of a recent issue of the New York Times, under the head of "Appeals to Readers," may be found the following:

Can any of your readers tell me where to find the saying "To suffer fools gladly"? It was used in the "Red Planet" without quotation marks, but it sounds familiar.

Doubtless some of the readers to whom this appeal was addressed will in due course respond. That, at any rate, is our hope. It is sometimes the case that words which are the most "familiar" are most difficult to trace, especially when, as here, they do not appear in that bible of the newspaper worker, "Bartlett's Familiar Quotations." But there are other bibles, one in particular—namely that "appointed to be read in churches"—and there are also concordances, and to these the author of this rather pathetic "appeal" is respectfully referred. With this tip the search can be easily prosecuted, and in his quest the searcher may renew his acquaintance with many another phrase that "sounds familiar," but which may have been eclipsed by the "Red Planet."

**"GONE ARE THE DAYS"***Portland Oregonian*

It was bound to come. In these rebellious times, when every craft and industry is rebelling against this or that, and raising wages and elevating prices, from toothpicks to platinum trinkets, there was no escaping it. Destiny was at work. The only member of society who isn't rebelling, and who is far too busied at keeping three jumps ahead of the hounds, is the ultimate consumer. And now the peanut growers have formed a combine. Peanuts, once the inalienable right of every spendthrift with a nickel, are to become the refreshment only of persons of means.

Old Black Joe's lamentable refrain, "Gone are the days," borrowed even as the peanut from the sunny South, may well become the shibboleth of genuine national despair. Even without the combine the peanut epicure saw the sack dwindle as the coin changed hands, but could not stay his mania for the harmless, nutty and nutritious refection. There came a day when he could spread the entire

nickel's worth in the palm of one hand and count them o'er, a rosary—a rosary, and now the Southern planters have formed a combine. Too well the ultimate consumer guesses the portent. In fact, he doesn't guess. He knows. The once lowly peanut, pal of the park bench and friend and comfort of the friendless, is about to enter the peerage of prices. On the menus of tomorrow, doubtless, it will vie with asparagus tips in March and the first delectable fruitage of the depths of Chesapeake Bay.

### BREAKING UP THE ATOM

Omaha Bee

Another scientific sharp, inspired by Einstein, has projected himself into the limelight by a startling announcement. He has "broken up the atom," and finds it to be composed of two elements, the positive and negative, always in motion and never at rest. Several other disclosures, especially that as to time and space, made by this savant are equally of concern to the public. His assertion that time and space are ponderable in a sense analogous to matter, and that light emanates from atoms and does not radiate, "went over the heads" of his associated scientists, and undoubtedly will over that of the public.

Einstein may have located the fourth dimension, and Langmuir have discovered the source of light, if not the exact beginning of matter, but the great American public will continue to divide its attention between reading returns from the primary elections and the box scores of the ball games. The people are well assured of one of the properties of matter exhibited in connection with a law of physics. If "Babe" Ruth, for example, hits the ball squarely on the trademark, it will almost inevitably result in a home run. Likewise, although light may not be radiated in the sense we understand it, and the atom be ever-present and capable of passing through matter, the knowledge that Palermo struck out fourteen Wichita batters and won a fine victory for the Rourke family is infinitely of more local importance. Bre'r Langmuir may have the pig by the tail in the scientific world, but his concept of news values requires adjustment.

### THE COST OF DAINTINESS

Chicago Evening Post

It well may be that daintiness, especially in regard to food, is well worth all it costs. But let us admit that it does cost and that it has something to do with the present high prices.

Take the case of the original package. Our grandparents, yea, our parents, bought

butter from a tub, "crackers" from a barrel and chipped beef from the end of a flitch.

But how different today, since the advent of the germ in educational circles! We will pay as much for seven or eight ounces of biscuits, done up in a pasteboard carton, and prettily labeled, as would buy a pound of them, even today, out of a barrel. Add a wrapping of oiled paper, "hermetically sealed," to the carton and we will be content with six ounces for the same money.

Chipped beef presents the same case. Done up in glass or tin, we will pay twice the price per pound for it that we would pay for the bulk. Attach a little key for ready opening—a tin is such a mussy thing otherwise!—and we will stand for another cent.

So it is with butter, prunes, raisins, figs, fancy flours and scores of other foods. It is all right, too—if we don't forget that these refinements have added to the cost of living.

There is, also, a daintiness that is not all right—the daintiness that will pay more for white-shelled eggs than for brown-shelled eggs; that will pay more for a dozen eggs in a carton than outside of one, and that will pay still more if the eggs are sorted to the same size.

Salesmen are schooled to play upon this finickiness of the city housewife. Farmers are taught the same thing by their rural papers and Government bulletins. As a result, the city housewife goes to market with a heavier purse and comes home with a lighter basket.

Let us be dainty, but not too dainty.

### DESPERATE DAYS

New York Evening Sun

It is all very well for the butcher and the baker to raise prices; for the laundryman and the printer to quit work. To edit the old proverb a bit, one man's meat—the butcher's—is another man's poison—the consumer's, when he pays for it. Eat grass and grow wise, like Nebuchadnezzar. As for clean clothes, the two million doughboys can instruct the rest of us in the art of doing without indefinitely. Readers of books and magazines may reread and meditate upon the old ones too long forgot, while they wait for the typesetters to resume work on the inspiration of today.

These interruptions of habit may be turned to good account in the way of discipline. But here comes a calamity without comfort, unforeseen and hardly to be credited now that it is upon us—the strike of drug clerks. This is not, as some will at once lightly suggest, a mere matter of disturbing the equanimity of the querulous invalid. It will not do to quote Shakespeare on the advisability of throwing physic to

## EDITORIALS AND EDITORIAL-WRITING

the dogs. For this is not primarily a matter of physic. It is far more serious than that.

The drug clerks' union is aiming at the vitals of the modern drug store, its heart and lungs—the candy counter and the soda fountain! With what diabolical cleverness they have waited till the nation leaned most heavily on their sustaining counters in the dry days of prohibition. Well they know that the public is dependent upon them for the very elements of life, for nourishment, for stimulation. The soda fountain and its adjacent candy counter are the town pump, the tavern, the corner grocery, the sewing circle of days gone by. The very fabric of our social and political life is woven here. Can the nation support this final blow?

### FOOD FOR THE GETTING

Indianapolis News

It is desirable to know the wild flowers and appreciate their beauty, but it is equally important to know weeds and know what varieties may be put into a pot and transformed into greens for dinner. Greens have been selling at the Indianapolis market for 25 cents and 30 cents a pound—even the noxious dandelion commanded a price of 10 cents a pound. Any man who failed to take good care of his lawn had enough dandelions to mix with more expensive greens, so there was no necessity for buying dandelions. Other varieties of greens were not so easily obtained unless they and their habitat were known.

In these days of maximum prices for necessities the householder should cultivate a knowledge of wild greens. James B. Elmore, of Montgomery county, ran for the Democratic nomination for representative and was defeated by a close margin. His disposition to be of service to his fellow-men in the general assembly has been thwarted, temporarily, but he has served the public with his pen thus:

Much indoor life stagnates the blood,  
And makes a torpid liver;  
But soon the sun sends piercing rays,  
And makes the leaflets quiver.  
I long for viands tart and good  
To start arterial streams;  
My heart leaps up with joy and hope  
When Katie gathers greens.

Katie should have no monopoly in the greens-gathering industry. The greens are here, and there, and everywhere, ready for the harvest. Their food value is admitted by dietitians. Their flavor adds zest to any meal, however good, and the exercise of gathering them will tend to reduce the waist line, induce deep breathing, and develop little used muscles. Later on the garden

will furnish green things for the table, but pending their harvest, the wild greens beckon.

### BLUE SHIRTS FOR SALARIED ONES

Louisville Courier-Journal

The blue shirt was once upon a time the familiar garb of the wage-earner, the white shirt the conventional garment of the office-holder and the salaried man in industrial life. The time is coming, and presently will have arrived, when the salaried classes, including governors, will have to wear blue shirts, or none. Any white shirt sold with the equivalent of the shoe guarantee, "warranted not to rip, tear or run down at the heel," is, nowadays, a luxury about which a governor, a college professor, a professional man, a clerk, must think twice before buying. Both times he thinks that when the present supply comes to an end he will be embarrassed, financially and otherwise.

Inasmuch as the "biled" shirt is getting out of the reach of the classes which once affected its distinctive elegance, it may be well for those classes to consider the possibility that by adopting a style of dress which has, historically, won sympathy, they may rehabilitate themselves. When the 35-cent collars and the white shirts are worn by none but wage-earners and profiteering proprietors; when the bank clerks, the educators, the salesmen in shops, the office-holding class, salaried folk generally, shall have been forced into the blue shirt because it is more economical, not only in cost price, but also in maintenance, perhaps a wave of sympathy for the wearers of the blue shirt will sweep through the land. Possibly it will be said, upon the political stump and elsewhere, that the honest college professor in his blue shirt and overalls, with his dinner pail upon his arm; the honest physician in wholesome blue; the surgeon with his blue shirt sleeves rolled up; the governor with the bright blue patches upon the faded blue elbows of his proclaiming garment, ought to have "living salaries" and ought to be encouraged to aspire to the possession of at least enough biled shirts for Sunday wear.

### MENACE OF THE

### NOMINATING SPEECH

New York Evening Post

There is one thing of which the candidates at Chicago and San Francisco should be more afraid than of one another; and that is the men who put them in nomination. Imagine the scene. "Alabama," calls the secretary. "Alabama yields to Michigan," announces the chairman of the Alabama delegation. Thereupon an alert or impressive,

as the case may be, figure rises in the Michigan delegation and slowly makes its way towards the platform. The easy grace of the man's bearing attracts all eyes; the cut of his Palm Beach suit wins all hearts. Before he has reached the steps leading up to the crowded stage he has every delegate's undivided attention. He begins to speak, and his first sentences kindle emotions that have lain undisturbed for four long years. The end of his opening period is marked by waves of applause upon which the presiding officer's gavel has no more effect than Mrs. Partington's broom had on the ocean. When he has been speaking for five minutes he receives an ovation. The riot that follows his revelation of the name of his candidate is perfunctorily for the candidate, spontaneously for himself. When, after half a dozen ballots, it dawns upon the convention that it is hopelessly deadlocked, three delegates from Oklahoma change their votes to the man who made the nominating speech, and it is all over.

We do not say that this is going to happen at Chicago or San Francisco, although something very much like it did happen at Chicago in 1880, when Garfield's nominating speech for Sherman, coupled with his tactful work in behalf of his candidate on the floor, made so excellent an impression upon the convention that he became the first Republican "dark horse." We do say that, with nobody wildly enthusiastic over the three or four candidates who have the most votes pledged, it behooves these candidates not to take any unnecessary risks. It is reported, for instance, that Gov. Allen is to place Gen. Wood in nomination. Is it wise to give some volatile Kansan the opportunity of yelling, "Oh, you Henry!" at the unpsychological moment? How embarrassing it would be for a candidate who was following his nominator over the telegraph to read: "Interruption. Cries, 'Why don't you speak for yourself?' Tremendous cheering."

The only guarantee against this unwelcome outburst is for candidates to choose the dullest speakers of their acquaintance. But this course has obvious disadvantages. The one safe procedure would seem to be for the candidate to arrange to be placed in nomination by a spell-binder constitutionally disqualified for the Presidency.

### THE NECTAR WE CALL HONEY

Omaha Bee

American honey is much sought after in England, so much so that 8,000 tons of it, worth five and a half million dollars, have been shipped there in a single year. During the war the demand was lively owing to

the shortage in sugar, and Englishmen enjoyed something very good they had never tasted before.

The flavor and quality of honey depend largely on what the bees feed upon. At its best it is principally the nectar of clover and flowers; at its poorest it comes from sugars fed the bees by men who make a business of selling it and not eating it. But all honey has one excellent quality sugars have not. It is what the doctors call an "inverted sweet;" that is, one which is ready for immediate digestion when it enters the stomach. Sugar is not, nor are any of the candies made from sugar. They must all undergo a chemical process in the stomach before the juices of that active organ will take them up. Wherefore honey is the most healthful of all sweets, and a true natural food.

Literature fairly drips honey. Perhaps the best known and most widely quoted of all references to it, is the famous verse written on the fly leaf of a Bible belonging to a pitman in an English county:

God made bees,  
And bees made honey;  
God made man,  
And man made money;  
Pride made the devil,  
And the devil made sin;  
So God made a coal pit  
To put the devil in.

The Bible is full of references to honey. Jacob sent down to Egypt to the man who was his long mourned son Joseph, "a little honey;" the manna sent down from heaven during the exodus tasted "like wafers made with honey;" there was a swarm of bees and honey in the carcass of the lion Samson had killed with his bare hands, from which came the riddle in Judges: "Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetness;" and John the Baptist's meat was "locusts and wild honey."

Honey is a food to be eaten with care. It is not wholesome with roast meat, and made the bread of the Hebrews sour, but with milk or cream or hot buttered cakes made with sour milk, it is most palatable.

### LEADERSHIP AND CHARACTER

Youth's Companion

It is a common fault with most of us that as we advance in opportunities for cultivation and a widened outlook, we grow impatient of whatever is trite. We smile when we hear a man say, "I don't know much about art, but I know what I like"; and when we meet a stranger who knows some of our intimate friends in Moose Jaw or Medicine Hat, and he exclaims, "What a

small world it is!" we leave him with the fervent wish that it were larger.

But is not our dislike of the trite and the commonplace robbing us of certain moral values that, as a people, we once greatly prized? Are we not forgetting that trite means merely "worn by use": a condition that is in itself a certificate of usefulness? Nothing gets worn that a large number of people do not find of service.

Our superior and sophisticated attitude toward life has impelled us to send to the intellectual attic many of the good old pieces of moral furniture that our fathers valued—the excellent aphorisms about thrift and industry; the relation between economy and wealth; above all, the insistence that success and leadership in life depend on character.

If a wise man should be asked to name the books that, next to the Bible, have exerted the widest influence for good on people of the English-speaking race, he would be pretty sure to put Smiles's *Self-Help* somewhere in the list. It is marked neither by originality of matter nor by special grace of style, but is merely a collection of commonplaces meant for the guidance and encouragement of young men, especially such as have their own way to make; nevertheless, it burns with a moral fervor that not only warms the heart of him who reads it, but makes steam in his intellectual boiler, if the boiler is good for anything. From cover to cover it is one continuous reiteration of the old truth that character, and character only, is the basis of leadership. Do young men of today read *Self-Help*?

It is a mistake to drop the old truisms and smile at the trite moralizations. Three times in every hundred years the world brings forth a new generation, born as helpless and as dependent in mind and in morals as in physical strength. It must grow, as its predecessors grew, on precept and wise teaching no less than on experience. What is trite to us may be fresh to our children—nay, is fresh to them, if we present it in the right way. From the days of Solomon—yes, from the days of Adam—down to the present the plain, old-fashioned, patiently wrought moral truths have held the world together. Instead of dropping them because they are worn with use, let us drive them home at every opportunity.

#### WHEN BOOTS WERE TRUMPS

*Omaha Bee*

In the big shoe factories of New England fifty machines and one hundred people take part in the manufacture of each pair of shoes, which go through two hundred processes before they are ready for the retailer.

One Massachusetts factory has a daily production of 14,000 pairs of shoes, each pair being in process of manufacture fourteen days.

It is a far cry back to the days when a single man made a pair of boots from start to finish in two or three days actual working time, but men now in the "youth of their old age" can remember when every little village had a half dozen or more bootmakers, who found steady and remunerative employment all the year around on the bench making or mending footwear. Incidentally, the old-time shoe-shops were forums in which about every mooted question in religion, science and politics was discussed, rivaling the blacksmith shops for open debates.

These towns and village followers of St. Crispin began to feel the need of tutelar support back in the 80's, when factory production was improved in quality and fit and greatly increased in quantity. Deserted by his patron saint, the bootmaker began to fade away. When he died, nobody took his place. And boots disappeared with him. The factory men could make two pairs of shoes, nearly, out of the leather required for one pair of boots, and found it profitable to push shoes, for summer wear, at least. Young men entirely discarded boots, except in the country, and in a few years they passed out for the general public, although old men continued to wear them winter and summer. We have heard old men say their legs were chilly in July weather without boot tops around them.

The boot period was a great one to live in. From the red-topped, copper-toed boots of boyhood to the de luxe boots of elegant young manhood, they were a joy. About 1885 a custom-made pair of box-toed French calf boots, with beautiful glossy Morocco-leather legs, cost around \$14 and were the aristocrats of footwear, good for two or three years' service, winter and summer. They conferred upon their owner the same social distinction now enjoyed by those who own and use evening clothes and a silk hat.

By the early 90's, machinery and shoe corporations had driven out individual shoemaking, just as industrial competition has done away with the old village tanneries and woolen mills, and the automobile industry has destroyed the small town carriage factories. So runs the world away from many things.

#### WEATHER

*Youth's Companion*

The first interest that invades our sleepy heads when we wake in the morning, the first topic of conversation at any hour in

the day when we meet a friend and the last subject to receive our speculative consideration when we open the window before popping into bed for the night is usually the weather. This year, in most parts of the country, the weather has been exceptionally interesting and disagreeable. It has interfered seriously with our comfort, our enjoyment and our business. In a period when people's dispositions were already tried by the high cost of living and by after-the-war animosities, disturbance and unrest along comes weather of a most violent and persistent sort and intensifies the general gloominess.

Rightly regarded, weather, even bad weather, is a tonic and a disciplinarian. Of course there are some extremes of meteorological activity for which no good word can be said—tornadoes, hurricanes and blizzards; but the ordinary or even the out-of-the-ordinary run of bad weather is a blessing in disguise, as the superior prosperity and progressiveness of the inhabitants of countries exposed to such vicissitudes demonstrates. Variety in weather seems always to mean versatility in man.

The reason is, of course, that people are not going to be dominated by unfavorable weather if they can help it. Where the conditions of climate are nearly always favorable and a living is to be had with the smallest possible effort it is different; people are readily submissive to benign circumstance. But the fight to overcome conditions unfavorable to easy living has developed the most valuable qualities of character. The complaints against the weather that have been so general and so just this year, though they have indicated disgust, have seldom been without the note of dogged defiance.

To defy bad weather in act as well as in thought is for the healthy person the best way of dealing with it. There is certainly no better way of working off the sullen spirit that it sometimes engenders. Few storms are so severe that one who is in good physical condition and who is appropriately clad will not be the better for getting out and battling with them. Bad weather cuts us off sometimes from pleasures to which we had looked forward, but if we take it in its own challenging spirit we shall find in it pleasure of another and, it may be, a more substantial kind.

#### THOSE WHO TENDED BAR

New York Sun

We are informed that all of England is amused over the assertion of a London newspaper that Sir Eric Geddes, the British Minister of Transport, was once a bartender

in the United States. Sir Eric himself is reported to have "smiled enigmatically" when asked for details. The fact that he mixes good cocktails is offered as circumstantial evidence of his past! But that is in England. On this side of the water there have been times and regions when every social male could make a potable cocktail. Americans did not leave the delicate task to a butler.

To our way of thinking it would be more depressing if it were discovered that Sir Eric, after being First Lord of the British Admiralty and a Major-General in her army, had gone and become a bartender. Over here there have been many examples of bartenders who have risen to wealth and to a power that extended beyond the precinct of the bar. One became a master in finance and left not only a fortune of a hundred millions, but a memory among his associates that his word was unbreakable. Another former bartender became one of the highest officers of this city's government and a man of the greatest zeal in educational affairs.

It has been stated repeatedly, and without contradiction from the hero of the tale, that John Masefield tended bar in Sixth avenue; and when that first class poet paid a visit to New York a few years ago he went to call on his former employer to see how the old place was getting on. We do not believe that Robert Bridges ever served drinks professionally; and sometimes, upon comparing his products with Masefield's, we have wished he was as broad in song, if not in experience, as John is.

When we hear that the eminent So-and-so was a bartender or a hod carrier or an efficiency expert in his unformed youth we do not lift our eyebrows. We do not even ask whether he was good at his early trade. If Sir Eric was ever a bartender we must assume, from the character of his wider public employment during the war, that he was a good bartender.

#### THE SNUG BUTTERY

Chicago Tribune

In this season of falling leaves and rising prices we are moved to speak of the sense of protection against the inclemency of the first and the relentlessness of the second—the sense of protection there is to be extracted out of contemplating the buttery all snuggled down for the winter; all snug and smug, with fat smiling quart jars and jam pots and jelly glasses.

There is also the sense of protection that comes of the ruddy glow of the fireplace and the snowflakes whirling against the window-pane. A fine sense of luxury this, even if the ruddy glow is only a mental ex-

ercise produced by the clanking of the steampipes or the rattle of the poker in the old base-burner.

Again we say it is a fine sense of luxury; warmth and the boisterous snow; but how infinitely reassuring to be thus genially conscious of protection while at the same time conscious of that abundant fortification in the pantry—a fortification built by your own homely initiative and prudent forethought.

What will tomatoes fetch this winter? You should worry with your dozen of quart jars portly and sagely nodding approval of your wisdom. How much will jelly be; clear as ruby—breakfast cheerless without it? No matter, the top shelf will tell you it doesn't matter.

Does the price of the zestful chili sauce appall you? Certainly not, for a dozen, two dozen quarts of it grin in the buttery. Dill pickles? A huge crock is in the corner, with a stone holding the contents under the brine. Stuffed peppers, fine for blustering December? They, too, hide in the brine.

We can't all have Ichabod Crane's dreams come true—"every roasting pig with a pudding in his belly and an apple in his mouth; the pigeons snugly put to bed in a comfortable pie and tucked in with a coverlet of crust; the geese swimming in their own gravy; and the ducks pairing cozily in dishes, like snug married folks, with a decent competency of onion sauce"—but we can have the sense of honest and prudent comfort and protection which come of wise and economical provision.

High prices always will be high if our native wit and forethought fall into disuse. Housewives no doubt will resent the imputation that they lack the creative impulse, yet the first blast of winter will be proof to many that a dozen jars of tomatoes preserved at home is worth more than whole years devoted to developing temperament.

Let's think of higher things, but also of potatoes in the bin and squashes that make pretty fair "pumpkin pie." Let's have art and also artichokes, music and muffins; esthetics in moderation and asparagus in cans; culture and cabbage and philosophy and flapjacks. The caveman would have taken a house in town much sooner had the cavewoman known how to put up stuff for the winter.

#### THE KINGS WHO FLED

New York Sun

Royalty of the twentieth century breed in exile is not an awe or pity inspiring lot. The fall of princely houses has not been dignified by the masterful bearing in the

ordeal of renunciation which true believers in the divine right of one man to rule another might have been expected to display. There were noble opportunities to write splendid tragedies in the dethronement proceedings which followed close on the armistice, but actors competent to take advantage of them were not in the cast. They did not fight, but fled, forsaking their regal crowns, but not forgetting the golden crowns they could lay their hands on.

A prince properly convinced of his divine privilege and obligation, with the spirit to defend it, had a splendid stage on which to fight for that for which he had strutted. Defiance to a "misled" people, fidelity to the station and the office to which God had called him, refusal to compromise for personal comfort, even for life itself, the unflinching pose of a man exalted by blood and training and something beyond human will; how magnificently one man might have died for his caste, died for the system he exemplified, died for the honor of the prerogatives his rebellious subjects threatened to take from him! Not one of the princes was dramatic, to say nothing of heroic. Each and every man and woman of them, following the example of the self-proclaimed bell wether of the flock, surrendered with more discretion than valor or ran as fast as his legs or an automobile could carry him.

The Czar provides a better figure for those who would make monarchs attractive than any of the others. He at least went into a mystery, and as he departed bore himself well. But all the others offer poor material for hero building. They quit cold, earning honorary membership in the safety first society as soon as trouble obscured the sun of divine right under whose rays they had profitably basked so long. A horde of the fat and the skinny, the mad and the sane, young and old, laid hands on their possessions and took it on the run for cover. If they believed what they taught, they painted themselves cravens; if they ran because they did not believe, they confessed themselves frauds. They dealt a blow to the king or to the kingship, whichever way the mind turns; they abandoned an ancient institution in its hour of peril to make sure they might continue for a little time to wear whole skins.

There have been kings who lived for their countries and their peoples. There have been kings who died for their countries and their peoples. None of them is numbered among those who had engagements elsewhere when the signal came for the brave to risk something or to lose all.

**PERSONALITY PERVERSES MODERN  
ADVERTISING**

New York Evening Post

Shakespeare once said, "The play's the thing," or he made Hamlet say it, and everybody ever since has seemed to take that for a profound psychological revelation. But they ought to know that Shakespeare had never read Freud, and couldn't qualify as even a tyro in psycho-analysis. And maybe Bacon wrote him, after all, and that would entirely change the complexes. Personality is the thing. Why, the play couldn't get anywhere if there were not good chunks of personality inserted in the press-agenting of the heroine or the playwright. And advertisements! You remember how they used to be clever, scintillating things crammed with information about some brand of article, but reading a great deal more like an encyclopaedia excerpt than an advertisement.

When father got a far-away look one evening and mused orally what a wonderful thing a college education was, we all knew he had been taking liberal draughts of that description of how Cheops (was it Cheops?) built the pyramids, that formed three pages of the brochure of the Aphrodite Dental Company. Or if mother, quite apropos of nothing, told us at dinner that the ancients had no forks, we felt that she had been studying the literature of the Siamese Spice Company, which includes wonderful historical accounts of customs and manners.

But now it all reeks of personality. There is a spectral hand clapping you on the back every time you take off a label or open a package. Last night, for instance, just to introduce that personal element right here, Charles sent a box of candy—nothing extravagant; that wouldn't be Charles—just a nice, homey one-pound box, but fresh and good, as far as it went, of course, and the nicest little note in it from the manufacturer, telling me how much trouble he had taken to have it nice and wholesome for me, and if I didn't think it fresh I was to take it right back. Not to wait a minute or count the trouble of rushing out to the nearest drug store in the rain, or telephoning Charles about it at all. Well, it was nice of him, and it made me feel that perhaps I was prejudiced about not liking nougatines and so much cocoanut in the fillings. It's personality that counts. I have had many a five-pound box that didn't measure up to this one at all.

And just the other day I had a letter from Wimbel Brothers telling me about their reductions in fall garments, and not urging me to buy a thing, you know, but so chatty

and assuring, and ending up with the remark, "Madame, you don't know what five dollars would do for your wardrobe!" Well, of course, I do know, for even five cents spent on hooks and eyes would make a lot of difference at times, but it was nice to feel that someone else realized that I had my problems and wanted to help me out! And I went right down and bought a nice little fur piece for \$190 that I wouldn't have known I needed if it hadn't been for that personal touch. It is personality that counts.

**THE PORTER'S TIP**

Chicago Tribune

Probably the two bits which the spendthrift American traveler, having luxuriated under blankets of a peculiar rigidity, the composition of which is known only to the Pullman company, and having dressed without fracturing his skull, bestows upon the porter who tendered such creature comforts as may exist in a sleeping-car, hits at some important props in our economic welfare.

Chairman Walsh and the committee on industrial relations evidently suspect that an evil hides behind this quarter which the average traveler deposits with the person who dusted him thus effectively. It may be making the Pullman company rich by making possible an avoidance of paying proper wages. It may be destroying the self-respect of the porter, but we doubt it, experience never having discovered one who did not look as if he had all the self-respect of a person with a bank account.

We suspect that the first sleeping-car porter who got the first two bits from a traveler nearly fell over in astonishment and was unable to express himself adequately. We suspect that the whole system was originated by the travelers themselves and that they will continue to hand out two bits in the morning regardless of what changes are made in the wage scale.

Naturally we want the money to go to the porters and not to the Pullman company, and for that reason we might insist that the company pay wages that would be adequate if there were no gratuities or would refund the latter to the passenger in the form of lower rates.

But we also suspect that the habit of tipping the porter is something not to be explained by any orthodox economic theory; that it inheres in the grandiloquence of the average traveler who wishes to consider himself a person important enough, in the peculiarly important circumstances of his travel, to hand out two bits to an obliging gentleman of color and that he would resent

any legislative fussiness which deprived him of this expression of his own generosity and solvency. As to the colored person who takes the tip, we suspect that his self-respect is proof against this subtle suggestion. Anyway he earns the fee and it makes gracious the person who gives it.

There are very few remnants of the feudal system. Why destroy the one convenient method by which a person of modest income and small authority can, for a moment, attain and realize the subtleties of the grand estate? Purchasable at two bits, the sensation is cheap. Many a man has spent a \$20 bill and had his egotism flattered less.

### CLOTHES AND THE MAN

Saturday Evening Post

Every year, on the twelfth of February, in scores of our home towns, draped flags, bright bunting and wreaths of laurel draw the eyes of passers-by to the statue of a certain man a smug English critic said was crude.

This man of bronze is stooped and grave. His face is lined with care and strain. To cool, appraising eyes he may seem a sorry figure. His unbarbered hair is not brushed sleekly back. His old-fashioned collar lies in loose and homely rolls. There is too much bronze broadcloth in that long and skirted coat. It must have flapped in every wind as he shambled awkwardly along. His shapeless trousers, ridged by wrinkles within wrinkles, bag sadly at the knees, as if from too long careless use, or perhaps from frequent kneeling. The lines of his stout and clumsy boots melt into no suave neat curves.

Survey this man of bronze from chin to toe. No trace of style or smartness meets the eye. Libraries have been written to do him honor, but none who praised him ever said: "He dressed richly and in the height of fashion." If this was the epitaph he strove to win, he lived in vain.

Yet this plain ungainly man won a nation's love and the world's esteem. There are still those who think his life was not a failure. In his own day some hated him, but far more worshiped him. Men liked to speak of him as Old Abe; and when he called them from their homes and farms and countingrooms to take up arms they came by regiments and brigades, chanting as they tramped down country lanes and city streets: "We're coming, Father Abraham, three hundred thousand strong." Other hundred thousands followed; and this plain and care-bent man in baggy trousers, who loved them every one, was master of their fate. His was the great heart that saved the nation.

Matthew Arnold, after visiting the White House, said Mr. Lincoln was crude. He might have said the same of mountain chains, of stars, of the sea, and of all material things in which men find grandeur and sublimity. Posterity has more important things to say of Mr. Lincoln. It is not interested in how he dressed. It does not hold his lank awkwardness against him. It remembers what he was, what he suffered and what he did.

Mr. Arnold would not have put his blunt epithet upon the prince of dandies or upon the master of the art of pleasing, yet Beau Brummell, dying in exile, insane and penniless, left little behind but a tradition of dandyism and impudence; and Lord Chesterfield is better remembered for the scorching letter the shabby dictionary maker addressed to him than for any page he ever wrote himself.

If biographies were as commonly read as novels there would perhaps be a lessened demand for style at any price; and the cotton plant would again provide us with shirts and hose while the silkworms took a well-earned rest.

### ON KEEPING A BAROMETER

The Independent

The Irishman "keeps a pig." The old maid "keeps a cat." It is much more fun to keep a barometer. That is to say, it is more fun if you are interested in the weather. And you are. If you will not admit it, you are either an untrustworthy witness or a *lusus naturæ*, a jest of nature.

Weather is one of the three great universal experiences of mankind. All men are born, all men die, all men are "weathered." The rain falls alike upon the just and unjust, or would if it were not that the unjust have the umbrellas of the just. In winter we all shiver, in summer we all sweat. And all the time we all talk about the weather. There is no other perfectly common topic of conversation; because there is no other perfectly common experience. Men talk to their fellows about the weather, not because they cannot think of anything else to talk about, but because it is the one thing about which they know that their fellows have thoughts ready for exchange.

Since you will talk about the weather, you should keep a barometer. It is better than a pig, in that it produces nothing that you can sell, and you may therefore know that your motives in keeping it are unsullied by greed. It is better than a cat in that it drinks no milk, yowls no yowls, sheds no hair. It is better than a dog in that—but no, we cannot admit it. Nothing is better than a dog.

Keeping a barometer is a peaceful occupation. It hangs silent on the wall, demanding nothing, asserting nothing, merely recording an impalpable fact—the pressure of the air.

But keeping a barometer is an exciting occupation. When you come down to breakfast to find its needle hovering through a narrow arc away up in the fair region above the thirty mark, a gentle thrill runs through you at the thought that the wonderful weather we have been having is to continue. When the needle executes a two-inch swoop in a few hours, as it did one day last winter, you tingle with the expectation of the "big wind" that is surely coming, and hurry down to stoke up the furnace. And when the storm is still roaring and the cheerful little needle begins to climb, you know with a rebound of spirit that the worst is over. An exciting occupation in its own quiet way.

An absorbing occupation no less. The last thing at night when you have locked up, put out the cat, set the screen before the embers in the fireplace, and are all ready for the ascent to bed you turn to the faithful disc on the wall and set the index finger fair over the needle. So when morning comes and you stop on the way to the front porch for the morning paper to see what the elements have prepared over night for you, the discrepancy between the finger and needle tells the tale. An absorbing occupation indeed.

#### HOW WE ARE SUPPOSED TO SPEAK

Chattanooga News

It is not necessary now to be reared in the south in order to write so-called southern dialect. There are publications which tell the amateur how to construct it. One of these is known as the Editor, and it has a large circulation among scribblers. Here is advice given for correct use of "words" and phrases of the rural central south.

"The people who most use these expressions are older persons, who 'growed up endurin' or jist ater the war, and so didn't have no chanst toe (to) git no edication or larnin'."

"Air for are. Ast for asked. Hep for help. Hope for helped. Drean for drain. He clim (climbed) a tree. Shet and shot, for shut—"Did you shet the gate?" 'Yes, I shot hit (it).' Hearn tell for heard. Mighty for very; mought for might—"He mought hev bin mighty sick! I dunno (don't know).' He wuz (was) thar (there) all day. I was not afear'd of him. He was scared of me. Nigh about guv out, for wearied. Fur for far—"How fur is it to the village?" 'Not much furder.' Like for lack—"It likes two hours to dinner yit.' Ketch and kotch for

catch and caught—"Did you ketch that air (that) hoss?" 'Yes, I kotch him.' Tuck for took. Chuesday for Tuesday. Kyards for cards. Gyarden for garden. Mr. Kyarter for Mr. Carter. Banch for bench. Shore for sure, for surely—"She shore is purty (pretty)."

"A plug is a shabby horse. A fiste is a small dawg (dog). A stob is a stake or small post. A clod-hopper is a small bare-footed boy. Slickers are dumplings. Chin music is abusive language.

"These old people eat sallet (greens), ingerns (onions), 'lasses, 'possum and taters and cow-cumbers (cucumbers).

"Among petty offenders of the law and their associates, court costs and fines in trivial suits are referred to as coffee money—"They (the magistrate and the constable) tuck him up (arraigned him) jist because they wanted a little money to buy sugar and coffee."

"All rigged out" or "all duked up" means to be dressed in one's best clothes. To 'spruce up' means to take extra care with one's person and clothes when he begins to think about choosing a wife (applied especially to a widower). To 'kick the bucket' or to 'jump the poplar log' means to die—"He liked (came very near) to kicked the bucket."

If any of our country people don't talk like the above, they might study the model and make their speech accord with their reputation.

#### THE QUADWRANGLER

Boston Transcript

From a careful reading of this week's Nomad—and the Quadwrangler invariably reads the Nomad carefully—it is apparent that that worthy person, while quite willing to be among the first to discuss the wearing of overalls will probably be the last man in the United States to wear them himself. Which is all fair enough. For his part the Quadwrangler can make no promises. He comes in frequent contact with college men, visits colleges occasionally and the situation may some day arise when he will simply have to don denim if he wants to meet his campus friends on equal terms. But one thing he must say for himself. If he ever does wear them it will be, not in place of a regulation suit of clothes, but in addition or supplementary thereto. This, of course, will not be economy. In fact, it will be about as sound policy as attempting to reduce the high cost of eating by buttering both sides instead of one side of a piece of bread. Economy or no economy, however, the Quadwrangler has all the troubles he needs al-

## EDITORIALS AND EDITORIAL-WRITING

ready. He is not going to flirt with pneumonia by shedding two or three thicknesses of clothing.

In discussing overalls the Quadwrangler has at last found a subject he knows something about. He has worn overalls, worn them day in and day out from 5.30 in the morning until 7.30 at night. He has worn them on the farm and in the factory. As far as he is concerned they do not represent clothes. All they represent is hard work, which is probably one reason why he is not falling all over himself in his efforts to join the blue denim army that is now being mobilized. In addition overalls are not warm except in mid-summer, when they are hot. Taken by themselves they are most emphatically not a garment to be worn during such springs as we are accustomed to have here in New England.

That college men everywhere have taken to overalls is not surprising. Neither is it of any especial significance. But if they hadn't—then we would have had a state of affairs. One of the easiest things in this world is to get students to do something out of the ordinary. It's a great deal easier than getting them to study or to attend to any other of their routine duties. This overalls business was just what they were looking for. It was made for them, in fact. Some of them, too, are taking it seriously. Here is the Williams Record, for instance, first appealing to that mythical thing called college spirit and then asking the students of the college to wear their oldest clothes, if patched so much the better, in order to refute once and for all the imputation that Williams is a rich man's institution.

The Quadwrangler is not so long out of college that he can't remember most of the details of a somewhat similar movement that had its vogue when he was an undergraduate. It is not recorded that the cost of living was high in those times, but for some reason or other word went round that the proper garb was a blue flannel shirt and corduroy trousers, plus, of course, such luxuries as socks and shoes. One word was enough. In the beginning and after virtually all the money in sight had been spent we had a situation which required considerable ironing out. Some men had two shirts and one pair of trousers, some had two pairs of trousers and one shirt, some had just a shirt or just a pair of trousers and some, of course, had nothing at all. But when it was all over—so fraternal and generous are the ways of the college undergraduate—everybody had at least one shirt

and one pair of trousers. It was a marvelous feat of co-operative clothing.

## KING ALBERT IN THE HEART OF

## AMERICA

New York Sun

The special train bearing the Belgian royal party eastward from the Pacific coast stopped for fifteen minutes at Hutchinson, Kansas, and the News of that town remarks that thousands of Hutchinson people saw their first real king and queen and King Albert and Queen Elizabeth saw some real folks "as they looked over the mass of humanity that swarmed around the station grounds to give them a hearty welcome."

Hutchinson is not far from the geographical center of the United States. It knew all about Belgium because it had sent of its own accord several carloads of its chief products, flour and salt, to the Belgian people during the war. It was the only real stop of the train in Kansas; "the other stops," it was explained by the News, "at Emporia and Newton, were merely for a change of engines." Even if it had only a few hours for preparation, Hutchinson was determined that the fifteen minutes should show that it appreciated the honor that had come to it.

The municipal band did not know the Belgian national hymn, but "fortunately Director Farney was able to get the music, and after the band had worked all afternoon it could give a pretty good rendition of 'La Brabanconne.'" The schools were dismissed and the number of children was increased by the entire enrolment of the schools of the neighboring Pretty Prairie. A reception committee was hurriedly formed; the women were to present to the Queen a bouquet of American Beauty roses tied with black and yellow ribbons; the men to give the King souvenirs of salt and flour "as symbols of the food sent to Belgium by Kansas."

In arrangements so hastily made there were likely to be some hitches. The train was to stop in front of the telegraph station; "the committee waited, but the train pulled a hundred yards ahead through somebody's bonehead." Mayor Humphrey and one or two members of his committee pushed their way through the crowd on the station platform and aboard the train just as it was about time for it to leave. Says the News:

"The King shook hands with the Mayor like an American candidate for alderman.

"'We're sure glad to see you,' the Mayor told the King. He tried to work

in some 'your royal highness' stuff, but it didn't slip easily off the tongue of the Mayor. He's not used to talking to kings."

King Albert said that he understood Hutchinson had 30,000 people and that they all seemed to be at the station. "They are, every one," replied Mayor Humphrey.

Queen Elizabeth was invited "to make a few remarks," but she smiled and shook her head. "When he speaks," nodding toward the King, "I have nothing to say." One of the men present assured her she was in Kansas, "where women generally speak first and always have as much to say as the men." "The Queen," says the News reporter, "appeared interested, but declined to make any public remarks." There could be no doubt of the heartiness of the reception when the royal couple appeared on the platform of the rear car. The King began, "I wish to thank you for this greeting"—but he did not finish his speech. The train started. Again "somebody's bonehead." The King and Queen waved adieu, and all Hutchinson sang as it never sang before "Till We Meet Again."

It was a glorious fifteen minutes. A dozen or more little girls whose cheeks were kissed by the Queen and little Charles Pratz of Pretty Prairie, who shook hands with the King, will talk about it in years to come. "We like that King, he is democratic," said Hutchinson. "We shall never forget Hutchinson," said King Albert. And both spoke with sincerity.

### THE AGE OF GLASS

*Scientific American*

Surely the Cinderella among materials of construction is glass. By day through countless windows that keep out wind and weather, the sun pours his rays into our dwellings, offices and factories. By night every lamp aglow spreads its light through a glass chimney, shade or bulb. It is through glass lenses that the lighthouse sends its warning beam, that ships may sail past shoal and reef in safety to port.

We are so accustomed to it all that we never realize how helpless we should be without this substance for which we know no general substitute. With its transparency for light it combines almost perfect impermeability for gases and very considerable strength, qualities indispensable in the construction of electric light bulbs and

X-ray tubes. How many men owe their lives to the good offices of glass in accurate diagnosis with X-rays we must leave it to the surgeon to estimate.

Pliable, heat-resisting mica has advantages for certain uses; so has flexible celluloid. But these can never supplant glass for ordinary use. Even the one vice of glass—its extremely dangerous character when wrecked by accident—has, by modern art, been cut to a minimum, where special precautions are called for, by the familiar wire-net reinforcement, or the less familiar celluloid core.

Glass has given into man's hand the instrument to wage effective battle against that insidious enemy of his race—the elusive microbe, visible only under the high power of the microscope. Through glass lenses the astronomer peers into space that has no bottom, making observations from which he can predict the future with mathematical precision, and unraveling the mysteries of world creation and decay.

How many of us go through life bespectacled, and never give a thought in thankfulness to the good offices of Cinderella! Even the blind, in case of cataract, can be made to see by skillful removal of the eye's natural lens and substitution of one of this wonder substances.

Glass has made possible photography with its record of family histories, of the faces of our friends, of places visited and of the scenes of our holiday frolics.

The artistic possibilities of glass in other directions are probably not yet fully exploited. Church windows are one of the better known applications in this field; many other examples which might be mentioned will doubtless occur to the reader. Whatever we have achieved in these directions, that much more might still be done must have been vividly impressed on all who gazed in admiration at the Jewel Arch lately erected in New York to celebrate the homecoming of our men from France.

If there is still a shadow of doubt as to the significance of glass in modern civilization, let us but estimate the daily attendance at the moving picture theaters, remembering that without the camera's glass eye the whole performance would be impossible. No glass, no movies. Glass has been known from antiquity, but its common use is comparatively recent. Ours has been spoken of as the age of steel. It might equally be pronounced the age of glass.

## CHAPTER X

### EDITORIALS HAVING HUMAN INTEREST

In Part I, Chapter X, the nature of the "human-interest appeal" is explained. The editorials here reprinted illustrate various aspects of

human-interest. They appeal to something in our general interest in our fellows, or to instinctive feelings, not to less fundamental things.

#### FOOD FOR HENS

Boston Globe

It is a gentleman farmer in New York State who says: "I am dividing my flock of Rhode Island Reds into units. One portion I am feeding sweet corn to produce eggs of a sweet flavor, so in cakemaking it will not require as much sugar as ordinarily. Then, in order to produce eggs for milk punch, I am feeding another lot of hens two spoonfuls of Medford rum in their mash; I am also feeding to some hens red carrots to produce dark eggs, those being especially fitted for vegetarians." Has he lost his interest in sherry chickens?

#### MAKE IT THE STYLE

Western Advertising

Most baby-carriages are not oiled and they squeak or shriek their protest to the unheeding ears of their feminine proponents.

Women do not understand mechanics or explanations mechanical, nor do they pay attention to so masculine a line of reasoning.

How then can you induce women to oil the axles of a baby-carriage?

Follow the line of least resistance. Don't argue; be convincing.

Tell women that "they" have silent-running baby-carriages this season; that a protesting squeak indicates a lack of good form; that to be in style, vehicular silence is golden. Discover the "Open Sesame" into the mind of woman and your appropriation for advertising is multiplied.

#### SKOOKUM JIM

Cleveland Plain Dealer

At Carcross, Yukon territory, Skookum Jim is dead. Measured by the result of his life and work, Skookum Jim must be accounted a great man. Yet he was only a poor Indian, of meager intelligence, and of no outstanding merit.

It was Skookum Jim who, twenty years ago, discovered gold in the Klondike. Doubtless he had only the vaguest understanding of the significance of his find. He told about it, though, and the news circled the

world with the speed of fire. And in a short time Skookum Jim was forgotten, and innumerable camps of gold-crazed adventurers dotted the wild northland.

As for Skookum himself, it is stated that he once possessed as much as \$100,000 in gold. It did not do him much good. No poor Indian of Skookum's antecedents and upbringing could find any possible use for \$100,000.

Perhaps the greatest utility of Skookum Jim's discovery was not the location of gold-deposits. The Klondike rush called the world's attention to Alaska, and this was distinctly useful. Those who had thought of the northern realm as a dark and frozen wilderness, learned of their error. Other riches, more substantial than gold, were disclosed by prospectors. Farms were laid out in the vast interior; cities and towns came into being. And now railways are being built by the American nation to make certain the wise and economical development of the land.

All this has been subsequent to Skookum Jim's discovery, and indirectly its consequence. The illiterate Indian became an unconscious benefactor. Perhaps some time in the future an historical society from some great Alaskan metropolis will hunt up Jim's grave at Carcross, Yukon territory, and erect a monument to him.

#### WHEN SCHOOL'S OUT

Haverhill Gazette

All indications, pointing to the near future, strongly hint of much livelier and happier times in the great American homes wherein little children reside.

The answer is vacation time!

For, lo, these many days mother has been rustling and hustling about in the early morning, getting sonny or daughter off to school. And all through the morning and the afternoon there has been a lack of youthful cheerfulness.

Now there will be the merry laugh and the smiling face of "our little kiddies," to

keep the cheerful spirit uppermost round the household.

The real love that goes out to the little ones, and the pleasure in having them around, is stronger than the bit of bother they bring through littering up the house and constantly shouting, "Can I have a piece of bread and jelly?"

Somehow the world has just got to envy the mother and dad who have tiny tots and feel sort of sorry for the folk who keep only a pet poodle.

Incidentally, the Ohio State Medical Association blames the so-called "Society Bug" for the low birth-rate.

#### "PRAY BEFORE BEING MARRIED"

*Ohio State Journal*

Here is a Russian proverb that might be made good use of. It certainly would dispel a multitude of sorrows, especially the last one, which would prevent many hasty marriages and relieve the courts of many divorce cases. It takes matrimony out of the pale of whims and makes a divine consideration of it. The proverb runs this way:

"If you go to war, pray; if you go on a sea journey, pray twice; but pray three times if you are going to be married."

Good advice, all of it. There is too much that is hysterical in the matrimonial venture, and a little praying will tend to relieve the mind.

#### SLICK SHIRTS

*Dallas News*

A Dublin reader who signs herself Lizzie writes in to inform State Press that he is an old grouch because he criticises silk shirts. Bless your heart, Liz, State Press is not old. He is young and superlatively beautiful. Moreover, Elizabeth, he absolutely did not criticise silk shirts. If he had one, he would wear it, and probably would leave his coat off all the time at that. It was the price he criticised, not the shirts. If State Press ever had enough money to buy a silk shirt, he wouldn't be in this stuffy office now writing literature. Instead he would be out in California riding a surfboard or picking pineapples off the breadfruit trees, or eating ice-cream cones under an umbrella on somebody's prune plantation. State Press has never owned a silk shirt, Betty, never. One time, he will admit, he had one on for a few days. It happened when the cook got her washing mixed up with State Press's, and one of the cook's husband's shirts landed in State Press's drawer. State Press wore it surreptitiously and with great enjoyment until the next wash day. It was yellow with red stripes and didn't have a hole in it.

#### THE PULLMAN BEDROOM

*Columbia Record*

We have with us today the Pullman bedroom. It exists not as a vague and horrible premonition of something evil that is liable to happen in the future of days of congestion, worse congested, but it actually is, it has its being, it is a fact. And a very stuffy fact it is withal.

A hotel-keeper in Hartford in Connecticut was first obsessed with the inspiration to construct this ingenious torment for his guests, and now a widely known hotel in Detroit has converted twelve of its large sample rooms into Pullman bedrooms, providing seventy-two "berths," for each of which it gets two dollars a night. The theory, as explained by mine host, is that the potential guest will find the Pullman bedroom more inviting than the prospect of spending hours in a vain search for rooms elsewhere in the city. Doubtless the theory is sound. Men sometimes will do anything when driven to it.

Community baths to every six patrons, pasteboard doors and old-fashioned visits by the bell boy to arouse the sleeping guest in the morning, are features of this new and modern service.

One cannot help thinking how this arrangement could be greatly improved to make it seem a bit more real by putting a flat wheel under one corner of the cot in the Pullman bedroom; and if live steam could be piped beneath the cots to alternate with a refrigerator plant and the whole enshrouded with the panoply of real Pullman plush curtains, how nice and homelike it would all seem.

#### DESIRE

*The Delinester*

It was a day or so before Christmas. We were in the subway crush in New York City, fighting to get home to supper with the rest of the four million. A well-groomed, tired-looking man who got on with a friend at Wall Street clung to the strap next to ours. "Once," he said across us to the friend, jammed on the other side, "I spent a Christmas at the Grand Canon. For days the memory of it's been haunting me. With all the unrest and worry of these after-war days, I tell myself nothing would seem so near heaven as to lock my office door and go out there for Christmas. I know exactly how it would look. The big gash, with the snow sifting into it, white drifting down on blue depths. The sun would slip clear just before setting. For a moment you'd see the black ribbon of river a mile below and the canon walls, every color of the rainbow and the snow drifting and shimmering like

wavering mist. Nothing can give you the idea of eternity that the Grand Canon does. And the peace of it and the silence! Lord, Lord, the silence! I wish I could spend Christmas there. I believe I'd get back some of the religion I've lost here. Lord, the quiet of it!"

Then he stopped speaking with a sigh as though the hideous uproar of the subway discouraged him.

### HEROISM FROM THE AVERAGE MAN

Kansas City Times

Word comes that a gas explosion has buried a party of workmen in the Cleveland water works tunnel. Seven men are hastily gathered to go to the rescue. They stumble and fall, overcome by the fumes. Eleven more are summoned. There is no time to wait for the life-saving oxygen helmets. All they know is that their fellows are dying there, but that some of them may be saved by prompt action. They rush in, and six of them are suffocated. But they have saved one of the first rescue party. Then the helmets come and a third party rescues the survivors.

Under the thrill of battle men take part in forlorn-hope charges. They press forward in the face of machine-gun fire to capture a trench. But in that Cleveland tunnel there was none of the pomp and circumstance of war. The rescuers simply dived into a hole in the dark, on the chance of saving a few workers, and they continued when they knew almost certain death lay ahead.

Such incidents as the self-sacrificing devotion of those tunnel workers make us proud of the human race—proud that in the final crisis the average man is ready to answer the call of duty with his life.

### SPINNING LITTLE GOLDEN THREADS

Cincinnati Commercial Tribune

It is an easy matter to give a person a little bit of praise once in a while when it is warranted.

The majority of us take too much for granted. We expect a great deal and take everything as a matter of course.

Even your best friend likes to hear a complimentary word.

If your husband does something which you appreciate very much, tell him so. Compliment him with enthusiasm.

If your wife does something above the average, tell her how proud it makes you. Encouraging words have a marvelous effect sometimes.

At any rate, they make life run smoother. And what better work can you do than

make home happy to those nearest and dearest?

Between the closest friends too much is taken for granted sometimes, and a pleasant surprise and show of appreciation spin a golden thread of sympathy and understanding as nothing else can.

### ABAFT THE FENDER

Wall Street Journal

Recently in Los Angeles an electric car and a jitney bus came together quite ex temporaneously. There were no fatalities but the jitney was practically demolished and the accident was brought into court. One of the passengers on the electric car was a "jackie" from the monitor Cheyenne. His version of the accident, as expressed in a letter to the claim-agent of the trolley company, follows:

"I was standing on the starboard fo'cast of the car when the gasoline cutter hove in sight off our port bow. We were making about fifteen knots, and the cutter was coming about the same along another channel. It was clear weather and not much ground swell.

"Our chief engineer blew his siren and reversed his propeller, but he couldn't hear her to in time to keep from ramming her. There wasn't even time to get out the life preservers or sound the emergency call. We smashed in a couple of the little craft compartments. Her captain stuck to his post. The jitney went down like a submarine.

"I think the cause of the wreck was the jitney's binnacle light was out."

### "WHAT IS MY GREATEST PROBLEM?"

Building Trade with Farmers

Do you sometimes stop and say to yourself, "What is my greatest problem?" or do you just keep on plugging away doing what ever seems most necessary at the time?

If you do the first, we will venture to say you are finding means to solve your problems practically as fast as you reach them. You know it is only when one knows what is wrong that a remedy can be found. Usually it is comparatively easy to work out problems that we know all about.

But when we do not know just what should be changed, we really cannot be expected to arrive at a solution at once under that procedure. All the while other problems are piling up so fast that when we have worked one out, we are hardly likely to make the most of it because so many other things take up time.

It often happens that a man who because of the very nature of his work is so close to it that he can hardly see out—and this seems to apply quite extensively to county

ublishers—to back off a ways and view the tuation from a little distance. Frequently a can see the whole working of his job to much better advantage and, therefore, find ays in which to make his efforts more fective. Sometimes when things seem articulately complicated, just arbitrate, take f a half hour, time yourself, think out our whole line of procedure, what you are bing, and what you ought to be doing to eet the situation. You will find perhaps at it is not quite as hard to readjust and do some little thing you ought to be doing. he writer knows from experience that this alps—known problems are easier to solve han unknown problems.

### WHEN THE DEW IS ON THE CORN

The Review

The Daylight-Saving law, a happy by-product of the war, was repealed by the ptes of Congressmen who explained their ction as due to pressure from the farmer-arm workers of today, we are told, will ot be dragged into the fields while wheat nd corn are still dripping with the dew. low old-time farmers, lured into city life during the past twenty or thirty years, must ub their eyes and look again as they read ll this in the morning paper! The farmer, hivering at the thought of the dew, unrling to set his foot on the grass until ure that his shoes will not be dampened! What a contrast with the time when, as a oy, you hiked over the pasture-field looking mong clumps of pawpaw bushes for old elim, long before rosy-fingered Aurora hot the hilltops with her shafts of gold. If is erratic grazing drew you under the honey oscuts in the still imperfect light, you might even have to sit down in the dew and extract thorn from your foot, like the boy who has come down to us in bronze from some thornyeld of the old Mediterranean world, though ninus his sculptural dignity and plus a more omprehensive outfit of clothes. And after you had caught your horse and curried him, eaten your breakfast and reached the field with the double-shovel cultivator of that day, here was still dew enough on the corn to soak through your shirt and trickle down our sides as you went back and forth beween the rows. If you had not appeared until the dew was gone, your neighbors would have thought something wrong.

### BLUE-BEARDS OF TODAY

Boston Herald

The Barbe-Bleue of the 17th century French novel has been outdone several times according to the news dispatches of the last few months; for he married seven wives in succession, six of whom mysteriously dis-

appeared, while today Egypt claims a Blue-Beard who has married twenty women, France has one whose record mounts higher still, and California presents us with the story of another, with some thirty marriages to his credit in less than twenty years. Henri Landru, whose case has been exploited in the newspapers not only of France, but of England, used to advertise for middle-aged widows, "object matrimony," and induce them to move out to a villa in a distant Paris suburb, whence they never were seen to emerge. Just how Landru disposed of the bodies of his victims is not known and he has manifested an agile wit in prodding the police inquisitors over their failures. But the Los Angeles Blue-Beard is the most interesting—and repulsive—of them all. He always carried with him a mysterious black leather bag, so the papers say, and it contained a card index of his victims, with their names, tastes, special foibles, and personal information at length. With this aid to memory and a series of form letters which won the confidence of many women James R. Huirt played upon the whims of his victims, and so successfully that, when several of them met by legal arrangement and confronted him, they at once became mutually jealous and acrimonious. Yet he admits his thirty-odd marriages and confesses the murder of at least one of his "wives." What a tale the French romancer might write out of the materials in the news of today.

### PROOF BY FINGER PRINTS

Boston Herald

It appears to be established beyond all reasonable doubt that the finger prints of no two persons are alike. Take a print of the fingers of any one and it will be, and continue to be, infallible evidence of identity. No end to the variety of the lines has been found, and each print differs so from every other that persons accustomed to read them can make no mistake. These things have been hard to believe. But if there remains a doubter he may be convinced by what has just happened in the United States district court at Brooklyn, New York. Private George W. Barry of the Forty-fourth Coast Artillery of the United States Army was tried for the murder of Sergeant Frank H. King and was acquitted. Standing at the bar in his military uniform, wearing a Victory ribbon and four bronze stars for Cantigny, Chateau-Thierry, St. Mihiel and the Argonne, he heard the verdict with a sigh of relief and turned smilingly away to leave the court. But he found himself faced by three police officers, one from Omaha, Neb., and two from Council Bluffs, Ia., with a warrant for the arrest and extradition of

George Walter McGuire. They spoke to him and, after a look of surprise, he threw his hands out submissively, saying, "Well, I guess I'm through."

Who was McGuire, and how was he identified? Nothing about the past of "Barry" came out at the trial except that he enlisted in the army at San Diego, Cal., in April, 1918. But his photograph and finger prints had been sent to police departments throughout the country, and the police at Omaha and Council Bluffs saw that the prints were those of McGuire, a criminal they knew. In 1906, at the age of 14, he had been sent to a reform school for truancy; in 1909 had been sentenced to three years' imprisonment for burglary, in 1912 had served thirty days for carrying concealed weapons, in the same year had been sent to prison on another charge of burglary, and in March, 1916, had been arrested for robbery, but had escaped before the date fixed for his trial. No news of him had been obtained until the "Barry" finger prints were seen. They were the proof of the young man's identity, and the key to his record. Criminals may well dread the lines on their fingers as a natural provision for "the punishment of evil-doers."

#### KILLED BY A POEM

Oklahoma City Oklahoman

John M. Thurston, former United States senator from Nebraska, who has just died, was a distinguished member of that body at a time when its deliberations were graced by a classic flavor now departed. Thurston himself was a man of polite learning, much given to polished phrase and rounded period. He did not quite attain to the luster, elegance, and opulence of allusion that set Ingalls apart from and above the rest, but great riches of mind and wealth of fancy were his, and he dispensed them proudly on many a galleried occasion.

It was that fancy, bursting into an impassioned poem, that drove Thurston out of public life. The lyric began,

I said to the rose, O rose, red rose,  
Will you lie on my bosom tonight?

It had hardly appeared when the poetasters of the press took it up in an impish chorus of parodies that swept the country with gales of laughter. Of those parodies the cleverest and most destructive was that addressed to the lunch in fervid persiflage—

I said to my lunch, O lunch, late lunch,  
Will you lie on my stomach tonight,—  
and which galvanized through the whole gamut of nightmare terrors.

There was another, too, which bemoaned the carmine curse of long indulgence in re-

frain to "My nose, red nose." The result was that Thurston, the eloquent and the practical, a commanding figure in both the forum and the field, to whom leadership and following paid deference, now walked the way of ridicule flanked by the tittering of the crowd.

He never recovered, politically, from that poem.

#### COUNTING THE DAYS

Kansas City Star

Back home in the little town, which is typical of all the little towns of Kansas and Missouri, this has been a week of preparation. Mother has gone about the housework with a faraway look in her eyes. Dad has spent a lot of time out in the woodshed where the fishing tackle is stored. For, you see, Bill is coming home next week.

The day they have looked forward to for a year and a half is very near now. It is to them the day of all the days in their lives—the day when the boys of the 35th come back to the home town.

Mother already is planning the dinner that Bill shall eat that day of days. All the home-cooked delicacies that Bill used to like so well when he was a boy will be on the old oak table that day. Mother has worried a lot whether to bake lemon pie or that rich, crustless apple pie that only she can make. She recalls that Bill was very fond of both and she is sure that if she bakes one the other would be the one that Bill would have liked best. Of course, Mother will compromise and bake them both.

For several days, too, Mother has been going over Bill's civilian clothes, airing them, using a dab of gasoline here and there and pressing them so they will be ready for him. And the pictures and little personal knickknacks of Bill's room have been dusted time and again and put in just the proper place. There won't be a thing missing when old Bill, who went through the gas and blood and mire of the Argonne, returns and "shucks" his uniform.

Out in the woodshed Dad is putting new lines on the old cane fishing poles and wondering whether that deep hole out in Owl Creek or that one on Big Sandy would be the best fishing place.

They don't talk much about it back home; somehow the most sacred things of life are a little hard to discuss. But when they sit down at the table Mother looks at that long time vacant spot—the one in front of which she used to set the most tempting dishes. And Mother's glance wanders to the calendar. She is counting the days—now so few—until The Day.

**SOMEBODY MADE IT**

Dayton News

Somebody made this old world. It did not just happen. Great intelligence was displayed in the making—in the plans. It works too perfectly, it runs too smoothly, for it to have been the result of an accident, or left to its own volition.

If you were to find a piece of perfect machinery—a watch, for instance—there would be no doubt in your mind about its having been made by an intelligent person. You would observe the wheels—how they fit each other, how they perform their functions in unison, how the whole mechanism co-operates for a purpose. You would know by gazing upon it that the maker had great intelligence, wouldn't you?

Well, the earth is more perfect in its proportions than any piece of machinery made by the hands of man. It performs its functions more accurately. It "never slips a cog," but goes round and round on time to a dot. It is more beautiful than anything made by man—more delightfully tinted and colored, and proportioned. Every feature of it is perfection itself; every citizen knows its own place and attends to its own business. The trees and shrubs and plants, the birds and fishes and the beasts of the field, the human beings—each performs its own functions with accuracy. The blossom of the rose comes upon the rosebush and nowhere else. The quail hatches other quail, and robins bring forth robins. The sun does not get in the way of the moon, and the stars do not interfere with each other. It is a perfect machine, doing exactly that which the creator of it evidently planned for it to do.

It was here when you came upon the scene. It will be here when you depart. You are only a visitor upon the face of the earth, permitted to tarry here for but a little while. So it should be your pleasure—certainly it is your duty—to pass through the world as gracefully as possible, to mar it as little as possible, and to make it a little better for the next fellows to come after you.

**SHOULDERING THE BURDEN**

Philadelphia Public Ledger

The men the world learns to respect are the men who do not side-step and stand from under and "pass the buck" when it is a question of assuming a responsibility.

The rest of us feel a sense of relief when a task is loaded upon their already overburdened shoulders, for we have reason to think it will be done, and done well. In the past their performance has kept faith with their pledges. Their consistent faithfulness in well-doing gives us to expect that they

will continue to do as they have done. We have learned to trust them, because they have been true.

Out of the generality of mankind certain strong souls emerge like a high, bold rock through clouds, and we groping and wandering valley-dwellers love to raise our eyes to them, as to the fixed stars, for they seem to determine our places, and they assure us that the foundations of the world, our world, are not yet moved.

The responsibility of leadership is this—that it gives a quickening confidence to those who follow. The leader has the light and he lets it shine before men, and should he lead a host astray his is the monstrous shame and sin. If he went wrong by himself it would only be for his solitary soul that he would be answerable to his Maker—but to guide many into the mazes of error instead of to the heights where truth and peace abide is a hideous, unmitigable wrong. In recent years the world has had that spectacle before its eyes in the misuse of his power by a ruler drunk with the notion that he had a monopoly of the agency of God on earth—and by following its leader, who was lost in that illusion, an empire fell.

The brave man accepts his cross and carries it. He knows that if he puts it by and says that it does not belong to him he thereby imposes an extra burden upon shoulders that may not be so strong as his own. But to wear the load and to march with it is not necessarily grievous exercise. A strong man welcomes the chance to try his strength—life is for him a game, "a brave gymnasium." He does not fret and cavil when he is asked to do more. He springs forward, a joyful volunteer. He is not looking for the irreducible minimum of work and the preposterous maximum of wage.

There comes a time when the burden must be shifted to another carrier. The loyal "old guard" is not immortal. The veterans must give place to their juniors, and "the feet of the young men" must tread the steep and rocky path that their elders took before them. Not reluctantly and resentfully are those of the new generation to come to the relief, but with a joyous acquiescence in the ruling of destiny that finds for them a use and a place in the world.

**HOW MUCH?**

The Delineator

It was a tea-party and little Margery was there by special favor. There had been much conversation about the high cost of living and much bemoaning of the get-rich-quick methods of the butcher, baker and garage man.

## EDITORIALS AND EDITORIAL-WRITING

Margery listened in well-trained silence for a time; then with the abrupt simplicity of the eight-year-old mind she said:

"Mother, how much money do you have to have before you are rich?"

A little laugh went round the room; then Margery's mother said lightly, "Enough to keep one from worry."

"How much is that?" asked Margery.

"You make me think of Paul Dombey, Margery," exclaimed Mrs. A—. "He asked his father what money was. And his father replied that money was something that could accomplish anything. And Paul said, 'Then why didn't it save my mother?' and the astute older Dombey had no reply."

"Well, what is money?" shrilled Margery.

There was a short silence. Then Mrs. A— said soberly, "I guess money is about what you make it, my dear; a little, sometimes, is a blessing and a great deal a curse."

"I was thinking last night," said Margery's mother, "that if I were back where I was ten years ago I'd be doing my own housework and not caring a fig about servants' wages. And John would be working in the garden Saturdays instead of playing golf."

"Oh, I know how you feel!" exclaimed Mrs. S—. "It seems sometimes as if it would be a relief if a crash would come and we'd all have to go back to the simple days of our grandmothers. Heavens! How it would simplify our problems!"

Margery wriggled in her chair. "But you don't tell me how much money makes you rich," she insisted. "I want to be rich some day, and I must know."

Little Miss R—, the librarian, leaned forward to take the child's hand.

"Oh, my dear!" she exclaimed. "It's not money that makes one rich. The people with money I know are mostly stupid and mostly unhappy. I have little money, but I count myself rich. I know through my work most of the great minds of the ages. I have enough salary to feed and clothe myself decently and to save toward my old age. And I envy no one. Who says I'm not rich?"

The child looked puzzled. Then she said: "Aren't all great people rich? I mean, don't they have lots of money?"

"Very, very few great people have been rich," replied the little librarian. "Much money clutters up the mind so that there is little room for the finer things."

"Were Christ and Abraham Lincoln poor?" asked the child.

"They were the richest men in the world, because they had everything but money," said Miss R—.

Margery sat staring thoughtfully at the cream-tart in her hand. Her mother sighed and smiled. "I feel as if I'd had a pretty fair sermon, thanks to Margery and Miss R—," she said.

"But nobody's told me how much money makes you rich," shrilled Margery. "And I want to know!"

#### NEW MISSION OF THE AUTOMOBILE

*Helena Independent*

Do you know the Gypsies have taken to automobiles?

During the week Helena had a band of these distinguished visitors camped near the city. They traveled in eight high-power automobiles. The King had an eight-cylinder automobile which was as near a palace on wheels as any Gypsy ever possessed. Romany, he said, had sold and given away its nags and parked its red wagons. Beggars on horseback have give away to the beggars in automobiles.

With the horse the Gypsy has been associated since the bands first began to rove over Europe in 1417. It is said their language is modern Aryan Indian and they are likely descended from Indian tribes; hence in the earliest stories and drawings of his people, the horse was the one beast that was the companion of his wandering. He rode it out of that unknown Asiatic land from which he came and it has helped him in the world-wide roaming.

Besides being a fortune teller, a musician and a tinkerer, the Gypsy is an original David Harum. As a trader he has no equal. The Gypsy knows the charm which will transform a jaded nag into a race horse and the dye which will make a roan steed of a despised piebald.

When the Gypsy king appeared at a Helena garage to buy oil and gasoline, he had all his automobiles looked over, and when time for payment came he pulled out a roll of long green which would choke a Great Northern tunnel. The garage-owner almost fainted. "No silver, nothing but bills," chuckled the Gypsy.

What does he do for a living?

As Irvin Cobb and other writers of pure English would say: "You can search me." Perhaps the Gypsy is trading automobiles. Perhaps the automobile will civilize the Gypsy as no other influence has been able to do. No people of the world have presented a stranger problem; students of races and languages have never been able to understand how these nomads, without a common creed of religion, history or tradition, retained wherever they went the peculiar characteristic that forces them ever on their restless, endless roaming. Nations

ave tried to tame them, to settle them own into good citizens. But the Gypsy has resisted.

But the Gypsy has taken to the automobile. It represents a phase of citizenship. He must now be registered, numbered and tagged. The automobile cannot be run on grass, nor corn stolen from the farmer's field. The Gypsy, like other unfortunate owners of automobiles, must buy gasoline.

Will this fix a Gypsy's place of residence? Will he have a home as well as an automobile? If the motor car accomplishes this, it will have worked out a problem which every government in the world long ago gave up as hopeless.

### A FARMER'S BEST CROP

The Country Gentleman

There is a little farm hidden away in a quiet valley among the mountains of Tennessee whose boy and girl output is a splendid illustration of the old saying that a farmer's best crop is his children. Nine children in all have gone forth into the world from the cabin home of this farm, seven grown to manhood and womanhood, while two others, a son and a daughter, are still securing an education.

These boys and girls sprang from the same Southern-highland stock from which Abraham Lincoln also came, and wherever their lot has been cast they have made good, they have been conspicuous for their interest in the common welfare, and without exception they have been men and women of fine Christian spirit.

James was the eldest, and the lure of business drew him out of the mountains to Chicago. At the time of his death, while still a young man, he was recognized as the second best salesman for a great Western grain company. In the midst of his busy life, however, he had not only gladly found time to attend church, but to act as one of its official board.

William, who came next, was not satisfied until he found himself in New York City, a

student at Columbia University. He had only a few dollars in his pocket when he left home. Character and grit carried William forward until he filled one of the largest pulpits in a great city—until his influence extends from the Atlantic to the Pacific.

Fred took a different line. He became interested in those who were mentally defective, and at length was appointed the superintendent of a hospital for the insane in one of the New England States.

Henry felt the fascination of the automobile business, but much as he enjoys selling cars this is only the way he makes a living. The thing in which he is supremely interested is a little mission church which he and his wife founded and very largely support.

Thomas, like his brother, William, felt the call to the Christian ministry, and is the pastor of an important church in one of the Atlantic States.

Mary, having felt the enlargement of mind and heart which comes through a liberal education, resolved that other girls in the mountains should have the same opportunities which had come to her. She became a teacher in a school for the children of the mountaineers of North Carolina.

Andrew studied the healing art. For twenty-two months he served as a surgeon in the British Army, never more than 3000 yards behind the firing line except for brief furloughs. After the war he resumed his practice in one of our seaboard cities.

If an explanation is asked for this splendid crop of boys and girls it is to be found in part in a Christian school and college and church which had been established in the mountains a few miles from the place of their birth. On the farm they learned to toil, to save and to be self-reliant. Then these mind and character building institutions lifted the horizon circle of their imaginations above the rim of their native valley and, while they still loved the mountains with an undying love, sent them forth as builders of the higher life of America.

## CHAPTER XI

### EDITORIALS TOUCHING HOME INTERESTS

Local, or home-subject, editorials are discussed in Part I, Chapter XI.

#### TEXAS WANTS THE PLUMS

Houston Post

The directors of a cotton mill in an Eastern State have recommended a stock dividend of 100 per cent, increasing the capitalization to \$4,800,000. Another company declares a stock dividend of 66 2-3 per cent and raises the capitalization to \$8,000,000. If the manufacturing of cotton is such a profitable industry, why not build cotton mills in Texas, where one-third of the world's crop is produced? Why are Texans allowing manufacturing interests in other States to monopolize this important and profitable end of the cotton industry?

#### PULL TOGETHER

Earlville (Ia.) Phoenix

Did you ever see a team of big, powerful, well-trained horses pull a heavily-loaded wagon out of a mud hole? Did you notice how they leaned forward in their collars, steadily, slowly, and pulled together? Does the man at the next bench, counter or desk need your help? Help him out. Tomorrow you may need his help. Ben Franklin said, "If we don't hang together we will hang separately." Stick together. Co-operate with the man above you and below you. Co-operation is the very life of national and personal prosperity. Pull together!

#### A BOOSTER POEM IN PROSE

Bloomfield (Neb.) Journal

Tell me not in mournful numbers that the old town's on the bum; rouse up from your peaceful slumbers and come help us make things hum. If we go to work in earnest we can make things hit on high; "dust thou art, to dust returnest," is a song of by and by. All the past has gone forever—you can't call one moment back—and the future may come never; this is true so help me Mack. Now's the time to do the boosting, do not wait tomorrow's dawn; you may in the grave be roosting, all your chance of boosting gone. Lay aside your little hammer, grab a horn and toot a few; squelch the kicker's dad-burned yammer with a joyful blast or two. Our old town is sure

Additional illustrations of the editorial of local subjects follow.

a pippin and we ought to boost it big; when we hear some growler yippin, we should beat him on the wig. Those who do not like our city ought to straightway hit the grit—boost for Bloomfield—that's my ditty—or arise and straightway "git."

#### FARMERS AGAINST BILLBOARDS

Grand Junction (Iowa) Globe

Farmers in some parts of the country are advocating laws prohibiting billboard advertising and other such enterprises along main-traveled roads. They claim such signs decrease to a marked degree value of farm lands and are unsightly to the traveling public. In eastern states where much of this kind of advertising was done years ago, it has all been removed now. Such large signs were placed so close to the intersection of highways and near railroad crossings that travelers could not see approaching vehicles and moving railway trains.

#### KICK IN OR KICK OUT

Anthony (Kan.) Republican

What Anthony needs is more of the spirit which has been manifest here the past twelve months. The spirit in Anthony today is for progress in every line. Progressive business undertakings, progressive schools and churches, progressive thought—these are what Anthony boasts today and we cannot get too many of them. But there is one thing Anthony does not need and that is the wet blanket personified. We do not need chronic kickers, grouchies and other impediments to advancement. All we can say to this type of person is if you don't like progress in the community, move out.

Let's make this Anthony's slogan: "Kick in or kick out."

#### GET THE HOME TOWN SPIRIT

Henry (Ill.) Republican

While you can't force people into sentimental affection for their home town, you can make them see solid reasons for pride in it.

Take Henry as it stands today. Does it show steady advance every year? Homes and business buildings are most tasteful, kept in better order. Private grounds and streets are neater. Citizens raise more shrubbery and flowers, and many other improvements are made. It's a fine town and people who come here and see it with interested eyes say so.

When people begin to be proud of their home town, to realize that it is a privilege to live among such kindly, intelligent and wide-awake people, you have taken the first step toward developing home-town feeling. The result is to make people realize it as privilege to belong to such a community and have a share in its hopes and enterprises.

#### A GOOD FEATURE

Boston Post

That the local option clause of the new Sunday amusement law was put in the measure to excellent effect is shown by the working of the statute thus far.

No such public playing of games and indulging in sports is possible in a city or town that does not desire it—or, at least, in which their responsible officials, presumably reflecting public opinion, will not approve. Such is the case in Melrose, whose board of aldermen rejected the plan at its latest meeting. So there will be no Sunday sports in Melrose for some time.

A referendum of the question to the whole people of a community would, perhaps, have been more in line with true democracy. But the present plan is acceptable enough.

#### BUILDING-LINE PROPOSITION

Springfield Evening News

There will be wide interest locally in the announced new building-line policy of the board of public works, which is to test its right to enforce the proposed policy on residential streets where it is not intended to do widening or other elaborate improvement-work. In this case releases from all abutters have not been secured, so that there is a chance of an interesting legal contest which will, no doubt, be thoroughly threshed out. For long we have been hearing of this proposed building-line policy, and it will be gratifying to see the matter argued out and fought out to a finish, if necessary, in order that the city may know precisely where it stands in this matter. The establishment of a precedent is a desideratum to be awaited with keen interest.

#### NOT QUITE ALL

Boston Post

Speaking of the inconvenience caused by the running of railroad trains on the new

"daylight-saving" scheme in Massachusetts, a local newspaper observes that "all the people have to remember is that their trains are one hour ahead of their watches."

That would be all right if it were universal; but it is not. There are quite a number of trains on the New Haven, the Boston & Albany and the Boston & Maine leaving Boston at the old time; that is to say, their leaving time has not been put ahead an hour, as in the cases of most of the trains. That, too, must be remembered, and it is likely to be an important thing to recall on occasion.

#### REMOVE THE BILLBOARD

New Bedford Standard

With an authorized committee of the board of commerce urging the adoption of an ordinance for the regulation of billboards, the city council ought not to be shy about undertaking the matter. If there were no other reason for opposing the billboard to the full extent of the permissive law than its offensiveness to the eye and the mind, that were enough to undertake its regulation. But it is fully recognized to be a fire hazard, a promoter of rubbish heaps in the public eye, a menace to life and limb under stress of the wind, a promoter of iniquity, as well as a blot upon the landscape.

To take it beyond a twenty-five-foot limit from any building used as a dwelling and twenty-five feet off back from any public street or sidewalk would legislate it out of existence so far as the populated sections of the city are concerned. That is its fit fate. The day will come when the rural landscape will be safeguarded from this offense. Let this community make progress in that direction by refusing sanction to it upon the city residence streets.

Springfield Union

As stated by the Hampden County Improvement League, the need of intensive home gardening this year is greater than during the war period, as the farm production is certain to be much less than in any of the last three years, due chiefly to the scarcity of farm labor. The volunteer farm workers, available in war time, have dropped out of the situation, and the conditions that confront the farmers are discouraging in many respects. With their three years of experience the home gardeners of Massachusetts and elsewhere are in a position to add materially to the food production of this part of the country, and it behooves them for their own good as well as for the general welfare to carry on their gardening with even greater energy and zeal. Home gardening has been a large factor in holding

down prices of many vegetable products in the last three years, and will serve a similar purpose this year if everybody with a garden plot will do his share.

### THE TOWN IN WHICH WE LIVE

Dwight (Kan.) Advance

A stranger drove into a little country town the other day. He pulled up by the side of the first native he met and inquired: "What sort of a town is this one, a good one or a bad one?"

The native scowled. "It's the rottenest burg on God's green earth," he replied and swore.

The stranger drove on. He drew up by the side of the next man he met. "What sort of a town is this one, a good one or a bad one?" he asked again.

The native blew out a cloud of blue smoke. His features lightened up. "Why," he declared as he threw out his hands, "this is the bulliest little ranch you ever entered, stranger. If you're looking for the real thing you need hunt no further; it's here."

Which man was right? Both had lived in that town the same number of years almost to a day; both were about the same age, and both were blessed with this world's goods to about the same extent. Yet they held diametrically opposed opinions. One was an optimist, the other a pessimist; one was a smiler, the other a grouch. They were both confronted by exactly the same conditions, yet each viewed them from opposite angles.

Which man do you think was right, reader? "Thou art the man." You are the man who lives in Dwight, Morris county, Kansas. What do you think about your town? What sort of a town is yours; a good one or a bad one? Answer.

### FOR MOTHERS AND BABIES

Providence Journal

The Social Service Department of the Board of Lady Managers of the Providence Lying-in Hospital has undertaken a commendable work in establishing a home for mothers and babies, to be occupied by them when they leave the hospital. A house on Smith street has been secured and the board now wishes to equip it. Accordingly an appeal is made to the public to contribute old furniture and other household articles. It is a modest appeal and will of course meet with a prompt and generous response.

All kinds of domestic articles are needed, in particular a refrigerator, a kitchen table, chairs, carpets and rugs, bureaus, cribs and baby carriages. Anyone who is willing to give any of these good things to this good cause is requested to notify the Social Serv-

ice Department, Providence Lying-in Hospital, 109 Washington street. The telephone number is Union 1350.

This plan involves no serious drain on anybody. It is only a plea for "cast-offs." It asks simply for second-hand furnishings, such as are lying useless at the present time in many Providence attics. Let the new home have without delay whatever its beneficent plans require.

### BANKS ARE REALIZING

Bucklin (Mo.) Booster

W. R. Morehouse of the Guarantee Trust and Savings Bank of Los Angeles, in a recent address to arouse the interest of advertising among financial institutions, had the following to say to his listeners:

"The old mistaken notion that it is undignified for banks to advertise has been set aside. Many banks which looked with indifference on advertising prior to the war (content with an occasional statement of the bank) used it extensively in the sale of war bonds or savings stamps."

Posters and banners which under no ordinary circumstances would have been allowed to adorn the walls of these banks, were used in superabundance.

By using these mediums to sell war securities, hundreds of banks have been converted to the sound value of advertising.

The best banks in all parts of the country now have display advertising in their local papers, and these institutions make a strong play for human interest copy and ideas.

We would call your attention to the Bank of Bucklin advertisement found elsewhere in these columns. Here you no longer see the bare statements of assets and liabilities, topped off with a list of the directors and the officers. Instead there are direct appeals for deposits, clear cut and appealing explanations of what this institution can do for our readers. These advertisements are designed to convince the most casual reader of the size and strength of the institution. In these advertisements are concentrated a combination of all the skill of the technical advertising man and all the banker's knowledge of the multitudinous ways in which the bank touches the life and business of every man, woman and child in this community.

### MAKING EDUCATION A

MORE FINISHED PRODUCT

Amherst Student

It is to be hoped that a larger number of Amherst men than usual will be studying at Oxford next winter. The qualifying Oxford entrance examination and the Greek requirement are no longer prerequisites for receiving a Rhodes Scholarship. These two facts

ought to increase the interest of Amherst undergraduates, and especially of the graduating class, in the opportunity for three years of study at Oxford without cost.

It is the aim of the Rhodes selecting committees in the United States to send Americans to Oxford who will be leaders on their return. Following this purpose, they do not select men on the basis of their scholastic record alone, but on all around ability and leadership. In the past, they have not always been successful in securing the kind of men that they wanted and many bookworms have crept in. Now the committees are trying harder than ever to reach their ideal of a Rhodes Scholar and there is an excellent opportunity for men who are leaders in college activities to study in England during the short winter terms and to travel in the long summer vacations. The opportunity to gain such an education with its advantage of an increased breadth of vision is a chance which Amherst men cannot well afford to overlook.

#### MORE ONE-WAY STREETS

Providence Journal

There is nothing experimental in making one-way highways of Angell and Waterman streets, two of the most important thoroughfares between the business center of Providence and the country east of the Sekonk. The plan was tried for several weeks last winter during the snow blockade and worked so well that there is every reason for believing that the new order will be approved by motorists and drivers of horses.

Angell street traffic in particular will be benefited by the change, for at more than one point the roadway is too narrow for electric cars and two lines of automobiles, and cross streets are so numerous that no one is likely to be greatly discommoded by the one-way rule. Some confusion in the enforcement of the regulation is to be expected, but the probability is that in a few days the traffic officers will have comparatively little trouble as the rule is simple and easily remembered—follow the direction of the electric cars, east on Waterman from Prospect and west on Angell to Prospect.

Both streets need repairing, but the easterly part of Waterman is especially rough and ought to be resurfaced at once. These highways are too important to be neglected the remainder of the year.

#### "INFORMATION SERVICE"

Herrick (S. D.) Press

"Information Service" is a new phrase. It came in with the war. The government found that it needed something more than guns and ammunition and uniforms to win

the war with. It needed co-operation and unified action on the part of the people.

The government also learned that you can't fight a war unless the people understand what the war is for. So it created a vast machinery of propaganda and information to communicate the facts about the war to the people. In a few months, by publicity articles, moving picture films, four-minutes, etc., a great service of information was created. It revolutionized the spirit of the people! It fired the heart of the nation to action and won the war.

As the government created a great Information Service to arouse the people to the need for fighting the war with all their might, so an Information Service is needed all the time to help the community to fight its battles and solve its problems.

There is the problem of economic competition. There is the problem of business success against the difficulties of the commercial field. There is the problem of human inertia and laziness and vice. There is the problem of ignorance, and how it is to be combated by education. And so on with many others.

Now, to fight the battles of the community against the obstacles and enemies to successful life and progress, requires the education of popular sentiment. The community needs to unify and arouse sentiment for civic progress, just as the government needed to unify and arouse war sentiment. And the home newspaper is the Information that performs this function.

#### YOUR TOWN

New Canaan Advertiser

No town, county or community will ever prosper to any great extent, where there is a division or strife of any nature. People in towns should strive to help each other, for in helping others you invariably help yourself. There is no man that cannot assist in the growth, prosperity and development of his town. However small his influence, it has its effect. Opposition is the life of trade and merit wins. No town will prosper and grow where a lack of enterprise and push on the part of its citizens is felt. The true motto of each and every citizen of a town is and should be: To assist and help your neighbors, encourage business of all kinds (don't fear any danger in gorging the market in this line), do all you can and encourage all in the matter of improvement in making the town attractive and giving it a homelike appearance. When this is done people from a distance will form a good opinion of the place, and it will be an inducement for them to locate with us and become permanent and substantial citizens.

**Dallas News**

It must be evident to everyone that the Lone Star Gas Company will not spend a large sum of money to get an adequate supply of gas if an increase in the rates is made contingent on the success of its effort. It will not, because such a proposal is inequitable. It is morally justified in refusing, and that moral justification is a guaranty that it will persist in its refusal. In The News' opinion the most sensible thing for the Mayor and Commissioners to do is to enter into a contract on the basis of the Lone Star Gas Company's proposal, as modified by the suggestions of Judge Etheridge. If they cannot bring themselves to doing that, they ought at least to give the people of Dallas an opportunity to express their opinion of that proposal. The News believes they would vote for the acceptance of it, because while it is a speculative adventure to which it would commit them, it is a speculative venture which offers large odds in their favor. If the Mayor and Commissioners cannot bring themselves to do either of these things, then there is but one other thing they can do compatibly with their duty to the people of Dallas. This is to terminate the negotiations, and advise the people to provide themselves with wood and coal. The Mayor and Commissioners are paltering, and paltering, without making failure less inevitable, will make it more distressing and costly to the people of Dallas.

**CITY CONTROLLED TREES***Indianapolis News*

Municipalities contract for street paving and assess the cost of the improvements against the property owners. This practice has been upheld by the courts and is in general use. A writer in the American City believes that cities should exercise control over the selection, planting and care of shade trees, assessing the cost to the property owner because a living tree, properly cared for, adds to the value of the taxpayer's property.

A vacant lot with a few large trees on it is worth more than a lot without shade, or with only young trees. Real estate dealers emphasize the value of a forest tree on property that is for sale. The American City writer makes this suggestion:

Providing shade on city streets is as much a municipal function as providing lights or sidewalks, and therefore should be undertaken by public officials. Negative control of requiring permits for planting, pruning and removing is little better than no control. Probably the most satisfactory provision is through

an unpaid commission of three or five members—men who should be appointed to long terms, since it takes two or three years for a commissioner to realize the needs and scope of the work. . . . All things considered, it is probably desirable to assess the cost of tree planting against property owners on a frontage basis, while maintenance may be provided out of general funds.

In this section popular approval goes to the sycamores, maples and elms, although other shade trees would thrive as well and would lend variety to the picture. In recent years efforts have been made to persuade property owners to plant nut trees. Cone-bearing trees do not do well in communities where there is much soft coal smoke, but nut trees give satisfaction and might well be planted. They have an economic value in addition to the shade they furnish.

**WHERE DO THE POLICE STAND?***Kansas City Times*

Would it be intrusive to inquire just where the police department stands on the paramount issue of highway robbery in this town? It may be a delicate question with an election coming on in the spring, but with platforms being announced every day and people taking sides it seems a not unreasonable demand that the police come out flat-footed or otherwise and line up somewhere.

For instance, if they would line up on the boulevards they might learn that the hold-up industry is violating the zone system and operating, illegally many persons believe, in districts reserved for residence purposes. The city counselor probably could inform the police board what the charter says about it. We do not know. But anyway it is a nice legal question whether people coming home from the theater can be held up and robbed practically at their own doors after having escaped from down town. There ought, it should seem, to be some regulation somewhere. Perhaps cards ought to be issued to persons going home showing they already had been exposed to robbery in the recognized holdup districts, which should guarantee them immunity in their own neighborhoods. A citizen ought to be safe somewhere, unless, of course, he is an open and notorious Republican.

The attention of the police board is invited to the problem. The commissioners should at least look into it and see if it is a police matter. It may turn out, of course, that these boulevard holdup men are within their rights. It may be that the persons robbed in the residence districts had used

unfair tactics in evading payment at properly designated holdup points. In such case they ought to be severely censured and forfeit their license to use the streets or something. But the facts ought to be ascertained. The police owe it to themselves, and anything the police owe to themselves ought to be paid. Let's have a declaration of principles all round. The holdup men are out with their platform, the public is pretty well settled in an attitude of strong opposition to it, and now if the police would announce, by card or open letter or something, the campaign could start.

### OLD HOTEL NAMES

Boston Transcript

The old American House, on Hanover street, which gives up the ghost after sixty-five years of continuous service as a hotel, was the parent of a thousand "American Houses" all over the country. The name itself was older than that of the building. The building, still virtually intact, erected in 1851, had had a predecessor on the same spot, to which the name American House had been given in 1835. In the years which were the high noon of the nineteenth century no new town was opened up in Wisconsin, Iowa, Nebraska or California without its American House, called after our original. That was the period of flamboyant spread-eagleism which was satirized in Dickens's "Martin Chuzzlewit," and of which the Hon. Elijah Pogram was the shining example.

English names for hotels, such as the Westminster, the Windsor, the Victoria, the Buckingham, and so on, were then decidedly at a discount. It was the period which gave us such names as the American, the United States, the Revere House, the Eagle Hotel. It followed the epoch of fantastic and picturesque old titles such as the Blue Bell, the Indian Queen, the Red Lion, the Green Dragon, the Blue Anchor and the Bunch of Grapes, all of which had their names from the sign which swung before their doors.

### A CITY WITHOUT SONGS

New York Herald

If the wise man who said he would rather write the songs of a people than make their laws were alive now he would weep over a city staggering under the weight of its laws, but without songs of its own. For they have all disappeared—those songs relating to New York, its people, localities and customs, that were so common here a quarter of a century and more ago.

The patriotism stirred by the attack on Fort Sumter was quick to find expression in such ditties as "Just Before the Battle, Mother," "Rally Round the Flag, Boys,"

"When This Cruel War Is Over," and "Tramp! Tramp! Tramp!" The spirit of the flash age that followed was truthfully reflected in a song about John Fisk, who "may have done wrong, but he thought he did right, and he always was good to the poor." The period of dullness and quiet that succeeded the panic of 1873 gave opportunity to Dave Braham, than whom no song writer has ever voiced the feelings of New York more accurately or tunefully. His songs were first heard at Harry Clifton's, in East Houston street, and later sung by the Harrigan and Hart company, of which he was musical director. "The Babies on Our Block," "My Dad's Dinner Pail," "Paddy Duffy's Cart," "The Mulligan Guards," and a score of others, were of the very soil of the older wards of New York.

Alienists who have studied the idiocy of balladry are of opinion that musical degeneracy has reached its lowest possible depths in some of the jingles, barren of both wit and melody, that have taken the place of those real songs that still live in the memory of an elder generation.

### FOOD FOR BROWN STUDENTS

Providence Journal

One of the admittedly perplexing problems at Brown University is that of properly feeding the undergraduates. Many schemes have been suggested in the past, but none has proved entirely satisfactory.

Theoretically the students might be expected to get board on their own account; the first business of the university is supposed to be to provide them with an education. But the trouble with this theory is that a good many students, if left to themselves, do not get enough wholesome food. A considerable proportion of them look anaemic or improperly fed. The truth is that these boys eat irregularly at down-town restaurants, often or usually at quick-lunch places, where they are apt to order sandwiches, pie, doughnuts and coffee—a diet that certainly is not best calculated to meet their physical needs.

Years ago the college authorities were averse to fraternity boarding houses. It was thought wise that as many student activities as possible should center on the campus. But present conditions have led to the establishment of a number of fraternity dining rooms with the full approval of the authorities. Yet even so, the problem is far from solution.

There seems no inducement to the private boarding-house keeper of a generation or half a generation ago to advertise for business. The cost of food has risen to a point where the margin is very small between

expenditures and income. What, then, is to be done?

It has been suggested that the solution is for the university itself to provide an undergraduate commons, regardless of profits. The Brown Union dining-room closed some time ago because of lack of patronage, and anyone who has had anything to do with maintaining a dining-room in the Union understands the financially precarious character of the enterprise. Once upon a time the university established a refectory in the former President's house at the corner of College and Prospect streets, where the John Hay Library now stands, and later it set up another in a house at the corner of Thayer and Waterman streets, on the site of the present Biological Laboratory. But for one or another reason both undertakings were abandoned.

Should not the university now establish a commons sufficient to accommodate all undergraduates who do not live at home, and supply wholesome meals at a fair price—at a price, indeed, that may entail a substantial loss to the college treasury? The present arrangements—or rather the lack of arrangements—ought not to be permitted to continue. The college should do what it can, not merely to educate its students, but to keep them in bodily health, on which their effective mental efforts of course depend.

#### STATEN ISLAND

New York Times

When a strike cripples Staten Island's transportation system and people in the interior who have work to do in Manhattan cannot get to the ferry except on foot—a serious matter for those in remote parts—the borough feels its isolation and complains of neglect by the City Government. It is a familiar cry and loses nothing by iteration. If the municipal ferryboats should cease to run for any reason, the Staten Islanders would be in grave difficulties. There would remain only the little ferry at Tottenville, on the southern side of the island, the ancient craft that on the west side plies to Elizabethport, and the Bayonne boat as means of communication with the outer world. Only dire necessity would drive an islander to cross over to Perth Amboy and seek access to Manhattan by the Pennsylvania Railroad, a long route that consumes much time. Only less irksome and time-wasting is the outlet through Elizabethport, where the waterfront is three or four miles

from the New Jersey Central and the Pennsylvania. In the present emergency travelers could be carried by the Rapid Transit road, which is still in commission, to the Bayonne ferry, where, on the Jersey side, there is a connecting trolley link with the Jersey Central. With the municipal ferries unavailable, no Staten Island commuter could reach Manhattan in time to do more than half a day's work at the utmost, and, as the return journey would be formidable, comparatively few residents, a mere corporal's guard, would answer to the call of a duty that must exact so much from them.

It is the fashion to say that Staten Island is "marooned" when the usual transportation facilities are crippled, and the expression is aptly descriptive, if not original. But there is more to consider than the inconvenience of several thousand commuters who want to earn their day's bread; Staten Island, if no ferries on any side of the island were running, would be completely shut off from the States of New York and New Jersey, and yet Richmond is a borough of the Greater City and supposed to be within the pale of civilization. Staten Island entirely isolated might soon have very little bread at all, all its industries, local and interstate, paralyzed. If it came to that pass in the depth of Winter, there would be dearth of coal as well as of provisions, and the islanders' plight would border on tragedy.

Richmond is the least progressive of the boroughs, largely because several miles of water separate it from Manhattan and a mile or more of harbor from Brooklyn, and partly because it is the Cinderella of the group of boroughs that make up the Greater City, and is therefore overlooked—neglected, say its people. A tunnel between the eastern part of the island and Bay Ridge, or the Fort Hamilton section of Brooklyn, would be a difficult and costly improvement, but partial relief could be provided by tunneling under the Kill between the west shore and Bayonne. Connection could be made with the Central of New Jersey by building a branch line of half to three-quarters of a mile. A tunnel at this point would be feasible and not costly, for it is only a short distance of blue water between the two States. Express trains from St. George to Communipaw could make the run in less than forty-five minutes. In furnishing this outlet for the Staten Islanders New Jersey should be willing to co-operate.

## CHAPTER XII

### SOME BRITISH EDITORIAL-ARTICLES

Next following are reprinted examples of editorial writing from some of the more familiarly known British journals. Not enough journals are included nor enough articles from any one journal to make these selections thoroughly representative; but so far as the collection goes, it is probably typical, and the material is sufficient to enable the student to form a fairly accurate impression of the kind of subject likely to be treated by the British editorial, and of the method and manner of the treatment.

As a means to forming a tentative estimate of the characteristics of the British editorial, students are ad-

vised to make a catalog of eight or ten items naming what he regards as the leading characteristics of the American editorial-article, its style, manner and method, and then to study the British editorials in comparison with the American by means of this catalog. This will afford him material for a number of short papers, or critiques, and these can be combined into a longer thesis or essay. That in such comparisons one should approach the subject in the purely investigative spirit, without prejudice for or against either the British or the American editorial, scarcely needs pointing out.

#### THE VILLAGE CRAFTSMAN

*London Daily Mail*

New evidence is being evinced of a practical phase of the movement to brighten village life. It is recognized that an essential part of this idea is to give the villagers some spare-time work which shall be pleasantly suited to them and lucrative as well. In what better way could this be done than by reviving local arts and crafts?

At the great Bath and West of England Show at Salisbury visitors saw the old spinning wheels and looms in action. They could watch the making of baskets in osier and rush, the skilled use of the blade in cleft oak and ash work, the fashioning of horse-shoes on the anvil and not in the machine. Handsome wrought iron, lace made on the old-fashioned pillows, toys of wood and fur, and many other articles bear evidence of this revival of the village craft.

It is a pity these old industries ever fell away, but there is satisfaction in finding that the reservoir of the accumulated experience of centuries of country craftsmanship has not dried up.

#### THE NEW RENT BILL

*London Daily Mail*

Dr. Addison's new Rent Bill clinches two nails which The Daily Mail hammered home. It scraps the old confusing Restriction Acts

under which many tenants did not get their "rights," and it raises the protected rental, in London, from £70 to £105, and proportionately elsewhere. And premiums are definitely forbidden as well as profiteering in furnished houses.

The main features will be none the worse for a little discussion. Apparently rents of houses hitherto protected are to be liable to a 15 per cent increase of the rent paid on August 3, 1914; 5 per cent only of such increase being allowed within the first year of the new Act. But in addition, where the tenant is not under any express liability for repairs, a further increase of 25 per cent of the standard rent (August 3, 1914, rent) may be levied, provided the house is in a sanitary and habitable condition.

On the other hand, tenants need not pay the increases for houses which are insanitary or in a state of disrepair. That side of the present Rent Acts has been a dead letter.

#### EMPIRE DAY

*London Daily Mail*

Although at home Empire Day is not yet a holiday in its own right—as it should be—its meaning for every Briton received a full share of appreciation on Whit-Monday.

On this day of all in the year men of British race and loyalty, whether in the great Dominion continents or in the tiniest

ocean islet, were drawn together in kinship of spirit, in pride of achievement, and in a sense of responsibility. They rejoiced freely in the knowledge that the British Empire needs no apology.

All the world over the word of an Englishman stands for justice. Wherever the Briton sets up his flag he claims fair play and equal opportunity for all without distinction of race, creed, or colour.

The British Empire is a unique commonwealth of free nations—no less essential to the good of mankind by its triumphant vindication of free institutions in the war than by its readiness, now as ever, to sustain a world-burden in the arduous era of peace.

#### THE WINE OF SENTIMENT

*London Daily Mail*

"Of course I cannot afford it," said my host, as he ordered a second bottle of Veuve Clicquot, "but to me champagne is not merely a wine. It is a symbol. I drink it as a tribute to our gallant Allies. It is a token of my admiration for France."

Regarded thus, it becomes almost a pious duty to drink champagne on every possible occasion. With every glassful one has the satisfaction of feeling that one is helping a great French industry and assisting to re-establish France. Pleasure and duty are seldom so happily coupled.

But apart from any altruistic and unselfish considerations, what would the world be without champagne? It is the wine of wines. There is no substitute.

There are many sparkling wines, but the best of them is a poor thing compared with champagne. No cork pops quite like a champagne cork, and there is a subtle pleasure in the mere sight of the amber-coloured wine foaming and bubbling in slender-stemmed glasses.

There is magic in this bottled sunshine. It ministers to sight, smell, and palate. A sip of it dispels gloom and brings to the drinker something of its own joyous sparkle. It is, indeed, the wine which maketh glad the heart of man.

There are many splendid wines, soft, silky clarets, rich, generous Burgundies, and right royal ports. But they have their times and seasons. There is something almost solemn about them, especially about old vintage port. Champagne is the wine of our lighter moments, the harbinger of gaiety and good cheer. No festivity is really complete without it.

Sentiment clusters round champagne. It is the wine of great occasions, from the launching of a battleship to the launching of a married couple or the christening of a

child. Many who never drink wine at other times reserve it for special events, birthdays, high festivals, and the like—an outward and visible sign of rejoicing.

Pre-eminently a sociable wine, it calls for companionship. There are dour, selfish fellows who may be seen in club corners solitarily drinking a pint on their own. But they miss the true pleasure. To crack a bottle with a crony is the way of enjoyment. How many old friendships have been renewed and old feuds forgotten over a bottle of "boy"?

A. E. M. F.

#### LONDON CHANGING HANDS

Some Mammoth Buildings

*London Daily Mail*

London changes more slowly than any other great capital. Peking and Tokio have undergone a more radical transformation during the past twenty-five years. That is part of London's charm.

But London is now on the eve of big developments, many due to the incoming of new men and new wealth, some from the provinces, some from the very ends of the world.

You find evidences of them everywhere. Walk down Kingsway, London's newest thoroughfare, and notice the American names there, such as Armour; Gaston, Williams and Wigmore—Gaston, the newest of New York's great millionaires, who laid the foundations of his fortunes in London in the early days of the war—Ingersoll and Eastman. Bush, who dominates New York with the illuminated dome of his super-scraper, is making ready to dominate the finest site in business London at the bottom of Kingsway.

The incoming of the Continentals resembles the old Huguenot immigration. The Huguenots fled from religious persecution, bringing us new industries and wealth; the new Continental arrivals, fleeing from Bolshevism and unrest, are also bringing, many of them, qualities that will help to make London still more great.

The amusement industry is being revolutionized. Two powerful groups, mainly composed of South Africans, Canadians, and Americans, are fighting to secure dominating sites for the erection of picture palaces finer than any so far known in Europe, holding from 5000 to 6000 people, sumptuously fitted and with orchestras that will attract the music lovers who now go to the Queen's Hall.

The next great expansion will be in hotels. Even when all the old hotels are released from Government control we shall not have nearly enough, especially since

London has become the world's political and social center as well as its commercial capital. The unit of size will probably be the thousand-roomed hotel, and the managements of these will aim at securing a large percentage of permanent residents.

The great increase of London land values, which has come during the past year because of the rush of population here, is going to make rebuilding on a large scale an economic necessity. Business men will not be able to afford to maintain small establishments on costly sites. An idea of the new building line of control in London can be obtained from the new block of flats now nearing completion at the corner of Park-lane and Oxford-street.

The increase of land values will have another effect. There are in the older suburbs many square miles of streets which are in a process of steady deterioration and decay. It has not been worth the while of the owners to rebuild them so far, but with rents and values going up they will soon find that it no longer pays them to keep things as they are. Some of the old houses rented on lease for about £100 a year are fetching from £400 to £500 a year let out in floors. New buildings on their sites will yield from five to ten times as much.

A great development is coming in education here. Every higher educational institution in London today is overwhelmed with applications for admission; London University, the hospital schools, and the technical schools cannot cope with the flood. Men who formerly went to Vienna and Berlin for post-graduate courses are now flocking to London.

London will become in the immediate future the greatest center of medical education in the world. The University of London has today the opportunity of attracting to itself the pioneer students of five continents as the University of Paris now does. The Regent-street Polytechnic has the chance to make itself the rival of the Boston "Tech," and to take the place Charlottenburg once held.

#### WHY NOT EVERYWHERE?

*London Daily News*

An article by our Housing Commissioner shows that a Middlesex township has built houses which can be sold at £450 and are at least as good as those for which private builders ask £1000. It has been done by methods which are open to every other local authority and have been urged upon the Government by disinterested experts. If the Government had really cared about houses

it could have seen that they were adopted throughout the length and breadth of the land. The plain fact is that it did not.

#### SECRET EVILS

*London Daily News*

The dreadful misery of venereal disease has thrust itself upon the public notice in several recent cases in the law courts. The agony of the girl whose death has just been investigated by a Southport coroner defies silence. It is but one voice from a great underworld of suffering which is largely silent. Doctors and other experts know its extent. The public cannot afford to ignore its existence. The danger to the State and the sufferings of the individual give ground for drastic action, but they do not justify that attitude, so common since the war, which believes that the main thing is to prevent the disease. The vital thing is to fight in every possible way—and some of the most effective ways are indirect—the general condition of things in which this evil arises. There are worse things than a diseased body. But whatever else may be called for, a system of cure in active operation is urgently necessary. The scheme exists, though there is grave doubt if in many places it is more than a scheme. The large number of young women at present in our medical schools gives promise that before long one of its most serious handicaps, the shortage of women doctors, may be relieved. There is no cause for panic nor for a meaningless publicity, but this sad case shows the need for a more general understanding of the evil and its cures. The matter is too grave for secrecy, but it will never be mended by false sentiment or unreasoning alarm.

#### ACROSS A TABLE

*London Daily News*

The prospect of the opening of some kind of conversations, formal or informal, between M. Krassin and prominent members of the British Government will force once more to the forefront the urgent question of a clear understanding with Russia. Into the state of mind of the school of publicists who denounce the mere suggestion of a meeting between the Prime Minister and M. Krassin, and protest against the acceptance of Russian gold in payment for British manufactures, it is profitless to enter. In view of the vital importance to the world of the re-entry of Russia into relations—commercial at least if not at the moment diplomatic—it would be a gross and unpardonable dereliction of duty on the part of Mr. Lloyd George if he failed to seize the opportunity of discussing the whole situation

frankly across a table with the ablest, and in many respects the most reasonable, member of the Government of Russia. To the Prime Minister's critics Russia—which, as Signor Nitti recently had the good sense to remind the world, so far from being an enemy of Great Britain and Italy and France, is an ally who has fallen on misfortune—is an object of more bitter hostility than Germany herself. There was general acquiescence in the decision of the Supreme Council to meet the Germans face to face at Spa. To meet a single Soviet Minister in London is an enormity. The Treaty of Versailles empowered the Reparations Commission to give Germany leave to purchase the food and raw material necessary before she paid a penny of indemnity. Russia, it is now contended, must not part with an ounce of her gold for such purposes because the creditors of Russia have first claim on her resources. It is of some interest to consider how Italy and France and other Allied Powers would fare if the same lunatic principle were applied to them by their creditors.

On that point it is safe to attribute to the Prime Minister enough sanity to enable him to realise that unless Russia is permitted to reorganise her industry, particularly her transport, there is not the smallest chance of her meeting those claims which, in peace offers which the Allies consistently ignored, she has repeatedly undertaken to honour. But there is every reason to hope that any conversation the Prime Minister, or any of his colleagues, has with M. Krassin will cover a much wider field than that. Nor is the need for explanations all on one side. The Soviet Government has sent its second reply to the League of Nations, and has issued at the same time an appeal for justice to the Allied Powers. The basis of both documents is the allegation that the League by countenancing lawless aggression on the part of one of its members, and the Allies by actively conniving at that action by one of their number, have in the one case condoned, and in the other case promoted an act of hostility against Russia. The unwelcome feature of the allegation is that it is irrefutable. This country for all its virtuous horror at the crimes the Bolsheviks have committed—and they have committed crimes, at which politicians whose own hands were clean might justly express horror—has chosen deliberately to put itself in the wrong in relation to Russia. The Council of the League of Nations, which appears to be sinking from depth to still lower depth of impotent futility, has uttered no word of rebuke or protest in regard to the

Polish offensive. It has even shown itself capable of discussing a campaign against typhus in Poland without a single public reference to the steps Poland is taking to disseminate typhus and frustrate preventive measures. The refusal of Moscow to admit the proposed commission of inquiry may not be in Russia's own interest, but it is a perfectly fair and a perfectly natural commentary on the bankruptcy of the League in regard to the whole matter. Now Mr. Lloyd George is to take the stage. Mr. Lloyd George's record in regard to Russia for the last sixteen months has been that of a man who throughout saw the right course to take, and throughout lacked the courage to take it. Once more an opportunity is offered him. This time the forces in his favour are stronger and the forces against him less formidable. He has much to retrieve, but he could still in large measure retrieve it.

### THE GOSPEL OF GET YOUR WHACK

By Canon Langbridge

*London Daily News*

The things that happen outside a man don't matter very much. The ups and downs of bacon and butter are less important than the drama of our hearts. One grows accustomed to almost any surroundings. Life is much the same with or without a collar. One can do without wine; one can do without a club; one can almost do without books.

Nearly all of our necessities are luxuries. I am not entirely satisfied that food is the great thing that we make of it. The sitting down four times a day to a deliberate and formal meal is a foolish and wasteful redundancy. Wordsworth lived pleasantly on what his cupboard sent on; a bear, I dare-say, pulls along quite nicely on his fat. When I look round and see the vast machinery of the world, I ask myself: "Is it worth while?" I think of the dreamy Pacific Islands, where people wait for the cocoanuts to drop, and only the fussy and neurotic think of knocking them down. It may be needful now and then to knock nuts and niggers down, but some men are altogether too fond of the game.

They tell us we must produce more, or come to grief. But there is another way of helping ourselves; we can want less. Here and there we are retrenching. Now that our stylish people have taken to overalls, we are sewing up our tailors pretty well. For myself, indeed, I thought overalls a little dressy; perhaps a little arrogant. I thought it was almost pushing into the Birthday Honours. I am making shift with fringed trousers and broken boots; but I hope I am

setting, in an unostentatious, clerical way, a good example. I hope I indicate the simple life, if not the higher life. I hope it won't be brought up to my disadvantage that the things are my best.

But I hardly dare to think that the self-denying life is having a great run. From what I hear there is too much champagne going on for real mortification of the flesh; I doubt if mortification can be done on champagne. There are better ways. If every woman in society would have one less divorce, that would really be a start. Sometimes I think we are almost self-indulgent in silver foxes and diamond clasps. We trust our spiritual peace too much to silver foxes. And are we not almost rashly dependent on our skunks? There is a place for everything. Let us keep our skunk in his.

---

I thought, a little while ago, we were stripping off the fal-lals of life. I thought we were packing our world smaller, were putting first among our possessions our emotions, aspirations, efforts. But the reaction has set in. There is a slump in the better life. Psyche's wings are folded; we pray to the muck-fly today.

Often I ask, in all earnestness, Bret Harte's sarcastic question, "Is our civilisation a failure, or is the Caucasian played out?" Are our standards sound? Is the boy with a money-box better than the boy who spends his money on tarts? He is nearer, perhaps, to being a self-made man, but wouldn't he be as well-off if God had made him? Is it not the boys with money-boxes who start companies with 10 per cent Preference shares, organise public-spirited raids, invent quick-firing guns, run up the Union Jack and plunge us into the joys of civilisation and war? Is the gospel of "Get your whack and a bit of somebody else's" really worth preaching?

When I read the news I fancy that we might be rather less proud of the man that makes money and of the money that makes man. Sometimes I wonder if we might not take advantage of the high cost of paper to wind up our daily journals instead of raising their prices. Nobody, I suppose, has questioned the propriety of winding up our weeklies (and our rather too stronglies), in their own winding sheets. The story of civilisation in its present instalment is not inspiring. There is something wanting in man as he fills our printed record; I rather think it is his soul. There does seem to be a temporary cessation of the soul; I doubt if the film beauties will set it in action again.

We must get the game of grab out of life. While every nation is working for its peculiar gain, a league of nations is a league of pickpockets. While every class treats every other class as its enemy, society is a brotherhood of assassins. While every man is on the make, the make is the smoke of Tophet and the fire of Gehenna. A nation of shopkeepers we were once; we have grown to be a nation of profiteers. What is profiteering but living for yourself?

There is only one way of inheriting the earth—not grabbing it. There is only one way of getting your rights—giving other people theirs. While every man wants the best of the bargain, everyone is apt to get the worst of it. More pudding is not more peace.

I am weary of the truth, ostentatiously proclaimed, piously assumed, that man shall live by bread alone—or by its modern equivalent of five courses.

#### A NEW EGYPT

Peace, Education and Employment

By the Rt. Hon. G. N. Barnes, M. P.

*London Daily News*

In this country the general view of the Egyptian worker has been that of a miserable wretch held to labour in the interests of foreign bondholders. To some extent I shared that view myself, for I lived more or less in the memories of the "military operations" of the 'eighties, and the controversies to which they gave rise.

But I know now that, whether true or false then, the view has no relation to present-day facts. What proportion of the national resources are devoted to the payment of interest on foreign bonds is a matter upon which I have no information, but it can be but negligible. The whole unified debt of Egypt is but £90,000,000, and the Government probably own as much as would cover it in State railways, docks, irrigation works and other public enterprises. And, in addition, the Egyptian Government is the prospective beneficiary legatee of the Suez Canal Company, whose lease expires in 1968. Moreover, the incidence of taxation is such that wealth gets off without paying anything, so that, even if it were true that Labour was taxed to pay foreign bonds, it would simply mean that Labour was taxed to relieve capitalists at home.

#### Cotton Profiteers

The economic condition of Egypt is by no means as bad as it has sometimes been painted. Judged by the ordinary standards, Egypt is rich beyond the conception of the average Englishman at home. The country

has been immune from the ravages of the war. In fact, the war has taken money into the country. And, during the war, the planting of cotton has gone on apace, and has been extraordinarily remunerative for the last year or two. It is said that cotton prospects are so good this year that the yield is expected to show 100 per cent increase in money value over the yield of last year. But all this material prosperity has not been an unmixed blessing. It has produced a "new rich" of a particularly undesirable kind. Fabulous fortunes have been made by land owners and speculators, some of them of foreign birth and interests, and many of them illiterate. Feverish speculation has resulted in cotton being grown instead of grain. It is even said that growing grain has been torn up to make room for cotton. The increased activity in cotton has been the subject of edicts by the Government, prescribing the limits of cotton growth. These have caused discontent, and are said to have been evaded by the farming community.

From the revenue point of view the increased wealth due to cotton means nothing but disturbance, for cotton contributes nothing to the public exchequer. The revenue is maintained entirely by taxes on land, according to fixed principles, and on imports. There is also a sort of super tax on date trees, ranging from sixpence to a shilling per tree.

#### No Income Tax in Egypt!

But the income of the rich—new or old—goes scot free. There is no income tax. Nor can there be such a tax while the capitulations remain in force; for these expressly exempt the foreigner from taxation, and it is impossible to tax the native. Taxing the foreigner would therefore appear to be a real need in Egypt.

The revision or abolition of the capitulations would seem to be one of the most urgent reforms in Egypt; for it is only in this way that there can be an alteration of a system of taxation which is so flagrantly unjust.

Another reform no less urgent is the provision of work for those who cannot get employment in agriculture. Egypt has hitherto been almost entirely an agricultural country. But, as an agricultural country, it is now peopled up to its capacity. There are in Egypt fifteen hundred people to the square mile, which is a greater density of population than in any other country. And, at the same time, there is a system of land ownership under which, at the death of an owner, the land becomes the joint or equal property of all his sons. For the worker this

has been a good thing in the past, for it has made a large number of men independent of employment by the capitalist or landlord. But it has reached its limit. It has been swamped by growing numbers. There are now nearly a million holdings of less than half an acre.

There is but little alternative work. There is a large sugar pressing plant about fifty miles below Assuan, and there are a few factories in the Delta area; but these are conspicuous because there are so few. Egypt, if she is to maintain her growing population, must not only grow cotton. She must turn it into cloth.

It is true that there are irrigation works in hand, and in view, above Assuan, which may bring an additional two millions of land under cultivation in the next twenty years; but these will only provide for the normal increase of population.

#### The Educated Native

There is also the question—akin to that just mentioned—of the employment of the young educated Egyptians. Many of them come from the prosperous farmer, or *effendi* class, but, after being maintained in Western ways either in Lower Egypt or Europe, till the end of their studies, they have no inclination to go back to the rural districts. They are a burden to their parents and a source of trouble to the community. I cannot but think that room could be made for them to a larger extent in the public services.

And, arising from this same consideration, the educational system could surely be overhauled in such a way as to provide education nearer the homes of the children.

All these things mean money. In so far as they involve changes in public administration, there should be little difficulty. The money is there. What is needed is power to divert it from where it is now being spent in riotous living into the channels where it might bless and fertilise the land.

But money from outside is needed for the development of industries; and for this the main thing is security. Egypt is now assured of external security. That has been bought at a great price in British blood and treasure. What she needs now is peace within her borders, so that industries may be begun and maintained to give employment to her teeming millions.

And, over and above all material changes, there is the change that can only be made by the people themselves, namely, the improvement in the status of women. That is the most important change which Egypt needs. It will come but slowly, involving, as it does, religious sanctions and an alter-

tion in social habits which are deeply rooted in the past; but as it comes, all else may be added and Egypt may emerge as a free and independent people.

### UNDER THE CLOCK

London Daily News

[This reprint illustrates the editorial mélange, medley, or miscellany. Such columns or departments of mingled chronicle, comment, and reflection, are carried in both newspapers and magazines.]

Among living explorers, none has packed more adventure into life than Capt. Frank Wild, the right-hand man of Shackleton in many a dark, cold corner of the Southern Seas, who left London yesterday for Portuguese East Africa, where he hopes to develop a certain area for tobacco-growing. A direct descendant of the great Capt. Cook, he has been a member of most of the Antarctic expeditions during the past 20 years. After serving in the Navy, he accompanied Scott on the Discovery in 1901-4, went South again with Shackleton in 1907-9, and Mawson, 1911-13, and again with Shackleton in 1914. He went out in the open boat trip to Elephant Island when Shackleton's party was marooned. Small, spare, trim-bearded—a Captain Kettle figure of a man—no more efficient explorer ever traversed the Antarctic wastes, and none has had less to say about it.

It was a very near thing that the 2d postal rate, which we are to have next month, was not introduced instead of the 1d rate when Rowland Hill's reform was brought about, for the Select Committee appointed in 1837 to inquire into the postal question, as a result of Hill's pamphlet, "Post Office Reform," formally recommended a 2d rate, though the 1d rate was suggested for adoption. A 2d rate would not have been acceptable to Rowland Hill and to those who supported him, for it would have rendered his scheme useless, as a uniform rate was the essence of his plan, and a 2d rate would have left the local 1d posts still in existence.

### Canon Rawnsley

Canon Rawnsley's square, bearded figure always seemed perfectly at home among the hills he loved, though he did not go to live in the Lakes till he was 27. His efforts to help men as near to nature as they knew how to go were not merely academic. Only a few years ago, I was on a tramping, camping holiday, when I met him in the Keswick High-street, and, though a complete stranger, introduced myself with some diffidence to ask if camping was allowed in Borrowdale Park. He was very sorry to say that the danger from fires was considered

too great, but I had a most difficult job in refusing his pressing invitation to camp in his own garden for as long as I liked.

Ireland has caused a good deal of profanity in her long history, and the inhabitants of Montana have a lamentable freedom of speech, so it may be permissible to quote the comment of a visitor from Montana on the subject of Ireland, sent me by a friend interested in "split" words:

The trouble with Ireland is that she wants to be too inde-God-dam-pendent. A man who takes so much trouble to swear is beyond hope of reform.

Anent the tender age at which Mr. Will Thorne began to earn his living, several other Labour leaders made an early start. Mr. William Carter, M. P. for Mansfield, worked "the clock round" in a brickyard at the age of ten, whilst at the same age Mr. J. G. Hancock, another miners' M. P., was driving a donkey in the Pinxton pit, often working eight shifts in one week.

The people who visit the second-hand bookshops are often as entertaining as the books themselves. Take, for instance, the burly and bucolic gentleman in a billycock hat who, so a friend tells me, was seen outside one of these establishments the other day, lost in the pages of Maeterlinck's "Life of the Bees." The traffic of the pavement surged about him, but still he read on, and when the watchful shopkeeper came to the door from time to time, he found him reading yet. At last he closed the volume with an approving grunt, and, tapping its cover with a thick fore-finger, addressed the bookseller. "I suppose, now," he said, "you don't happen to have a book by this chap on cows?"

Maeterlinck's beautiful idyllic story of the bees has more discriminating readers. I remember a dear woman near Glossop, in Derbyshire. She kept bees in her garden. For many years she had worked in the mill. Her two books, which represented the two great passions of her life, were the Bible and Maeterlinck's "Life of the Bees." She saw a long way into them both.

### Big Hailstones

The Royal Meteorological Society has preserved some interesting details of the storm at Richmond, Yorks, which I described yesterday. Hailstones roughly circular, and from six to seven inches in circumference, were picked up and carefully measured. Some of the biggest were photographed as soon as they fell, and copies of these photo-

graphs can be seen in the rooms of the R.M.S. Hailstones are frozen rain, and their size, on reaching the earth, depends on the distance they fall and the temperature of the air through which they pass. Usually they attain the size of marbles, but under certain exceptional conditions a number combine together and reach the ground as single hailstones as big as a man's head and weighing fully a pound, as was the case during a storm in April, 1907, in Indo-China, as was testified to by the Director of the Central Observatory of that French Colony.

A feature of the forthcoming Handel Festival at the Crystal Palace will be the great organ, which has been overhauled and brought up to date. Over £8000 has been spent on the instrument, which was originally built by Gray and Davidson for the first Festival in Mutiny year (1857). Special attention has been devoted to the voice stops. Mr. Walter Hedgcock, the Palace organist, will be taking part in his ninth Festival.

#### Week-end Weather

A depression to the south-east of England will probably influence the week-end weather unfavourably, and unsettled conditions may be expected, with very little sunshine and the possibility of slight rain.

#### THE HUNTER COMMISSION'S REPORT

*London Times*

Mr. Bonar Law's statement that "the natural opportunity for a debate on the Hunter Report would be upon the Vote for the Secretary of State for India" is unfortunate and ill-advised. What will be the result? The day set apart for the equivalent of the old Indian Budget debates will be devoted to a heated wrangle about General Dyer and Amritsar, and many other important Indian questions, which ought to be discussed in the House of Commons, will be ignored. During the past year Parliament has effected great constitutional changes in India, certain aspects of which require further consideration. There is also the problem left by the Afghan war, the issue presented by Waziristan, the future control of the frontier, the proposed reforms in the Indian Army, and various other matters, all of which should be ventilated in an Indian debate. We do not welcome the prospect of an Amritsar day in the House of Commons, and incline to the view that the controversy should be closed as soon as possible; but as both the House and the public are clearly anxious for a debate on the Hunter Commission's report, a special day should be set apart for it. When so many great questions are arising for settlement in India, it would be a mockery of the control supposed

to be exercised by Parliament to neglect them in order to discuss the Dyer case alone.

#### FUTURE OF CAPTAIN FRYATT'S SHIP

*London Times*

Last night an announcement was issued that Captain Fryatt's ship, the Brussels, is to be offered at auction on the Baltic Exchange on June 23. The only other intimation was that only British subjects will be allowed to bid. This qualification, at any rate, will distinguish the auction from the rather sordid sale of the River Clyde, of Gallipoli memory, at the end of January. Then there was no restriction whatever. The River Clyde was bought for Spanish account, and the subsequent offer of a number of British shipowners to buy her back for the nation, in order that she might be preserved as a national memorial of British heroism, was unavailing, since no substitute ship for the buyers could then be discovered.

The sentiments surrounding the name of the Brussels are, in some respects, even more precious. It was not from her decks that British soldiers, with high courage, swarmed to their deaths, but from her deck one British seaman, whose name will always be revered, stepped to a martyr's death. After she was captured by the Germans, she was sunk by them at Zeebrugge, refloated by the British Admiralty, adjudged a Belgian prize, and presented by Belgium to Britain at an impressive ceremony on April 26 last, "as a mark of its recognition of the heroism of the British Navy." On that occasion M. Poulet, the Belgian Minister of Marine, described the decision of the Belgian Government to restore the ship to Britain as "a supreme homage to the British Navy."

That act was deeply appreciated by this nation. If the ship is to be sold at auction, then the subsequent course seems to us clear. The money which is obtained for the hull must be applied to some cause associated with the names of Captain Fryatt and of Belgium. To what better use could the money be put than to the erection of a permanent memorial to Captain Fryatt in Belgium, if Belgium will permit that? Her generous act of April suggests that she would welcome it. What form the memorial should take will depend on the sum realized. The associations aroused by the heroism of her master, her later degradation, her subsequent salvage, and her character as a precious link between two Allied nations, must not be allowed to fade into the past with the fall of the auctioneer's hammer.

## GENTLEMEN, THE KING!

London Times

Today is the fifty-ninth anniversary of the birth of the King. It will be remembered in the hearts of his people in every continent, in remote islands, and in the ships that dot the oceans. To the peoples of the British Empire, the Sovereign is a symbol that has broadened and deepened in the historic evolution of our Constitutional Monarchy and of the Empire. The most recent, and in many respects the most momentous, expansion of the idea of sovereignty is in its relation to Empire. Not many years since, men spoke of the loyalty of our fellow-subjects in the Dominions as if it were to the British King. It is no longer so. The King is the King of each of his peoples, as well as of all his peoples collectively. The Prince of Wales, visiting the Dominions, goes to them, and is received by them, not as the Heir-Apparent of the British Sovereign, but as the Heir-Apparent of their own Sovereign. It is a distinction with a difference, whose complete realization will solve many difficulties. But on the King's Birthday the personal rather than the symbolic note will vibrate through the British peoples. Simple dignity, a broad-based sense of duty, and a sympathetic interest in all that concerns every section of the nation characterize His Majesty King George. Stately functions, the pomp and the dangers of war, the splendours and the perils of the sea, our sorrow and our joy, our pursuits and our pastimes have engaged him in turn, and have drawn from him responses so fitting and so helpful that only a genius for Kingship could have inspired them. For his sake, and for our own sakes, employing the phrase of British home life in all respect and in all sincerity, we wish His Majesty many happy returns of the day. In celebrating the King's Birthday, our thoughts will turn also to the Prince of Wales, whose devotion to duty must not be suffered to overtax his strength. Last December, on the Prince's return from Canada and the United States, we thought it right to urge that he should be spared some of the calls upon his priceless gifts of sensitive sympathy and generous emotion. We trust that a week of rest will restore him, and that on his return to England the King will insist that a real holiday be granted to him.

## THE CABINET AND THE BOLSHEVISTS

London Times

To the amazed disgust and indignation of our French Allies, Mr. Lloyd George has dragged his colleagues into negotiations

with Lenin's colleague and emissary, the Bolshevik Commissary Krassin. The communication from a French statesman who proved himself a strong friend of England in the war, which we publish today, confirms the warning of our Special Correspondent in Paris on Monday as to the severe shock to French feeling caused by the recent actions of Ministers. The negotiations with the Soviet Government have naturally heightened the uneasiness and the perplexity of our Allies. The Journal des Débats—an organ which measures its words—does not hesitate to speak of the "dangers of the policy which seems to be embarked upon in London." Audacious and dishonest attempts to disguise the real character of that policy merely excite contempt in Paris. The French had their experience of Krassin, when, in the guise of a representative of the Russian Cooperative, he met M. du Halgouet and Mr. Wise in Copenhagen. They then satisfied themselves that the talk about trade is moonshine, that Russia has nothing practically to export, except the gold which belongs to her foreign creditors, and that any imports sent to her would go not to the Cooperatives but to the Soviet Government, which would utilize them in the first place for its military ends—including the war against our Polish Allies. A memorial from a member of the Soviet Sovnarkhos, the "Committee of the People's Economy," dated in March last, which has reached us, is excellent first-hand evidence on the real prospects of this trade. The writer speaks with great frankness. He confirms the worst that has been stated about the economic condition of Russia, which he declares is still deteriorating. Russia is now building forty or fifty locomotives yearly, against the 800 to 1000 which she turned out under the old régime. Experts say that railway communication must cease altogether the month after next; many factories are closed and the output of such large works as remain open is about ten per cent of what it was before the war. The workmen are "bondsmen," and, as is the way with slave labour, they desert and steal rather than work. Farming, to which Mr. Lloyd George bids us look for those "bulging corn bins," is of all industries the worst off. Only twenty per cent of the arable land is under the plough, there is no seed, and horses are scarce. The estates under Soviet management do not produce corn enough to feed the labourers on them, and the peasants—like the French peasants under the Terror—will not grow more food than they require for their own consumption. Even if international commercial rela-

## EDITORIALS AND EDITORIAL-WRITING

tions were restored; the position, this Soviet official declares, would scarcely improve, because traffic of all sorts will be difficult for years to come. There are no means of production, he remarks, and there is no incentive to work. In these circumstances few will share the Government optimism on the results of barter.

To barter, Ministers affirm, the contemplated trading will be strictly confined. The Russian gold is not to be touched on any account. To touch it would indeed be dangerous after the formal protest lodged by France against the acceptance of a consignment in Sweden. We are not sure that even other commodities exported by the Russian Government will be quite safe from attachment by its creditors. All its property would seem, on general principles, to be assets subject to its debts, and we do not suppose that even this Cabinet would have the evil courage to ask Parliament to give its property any exceptional privilege. We have yet to learn the views of Ministers upon another form of commercial transaction. Lenin, Mr. Lloyd George will remember, has been holding out the grant of "concessions" as a bait ever since the days of Prinkipo and Bullitt. M. Krassin, we understand, is dangling it anew. He explains that they would be for a term of years, and would then revert to the Soviet Government. The memoir from which we have quoted adds further particulars. They would be granted upon conditions, and among the conditions are that the concessionaires should adopt the Soviet system of pay and labour regulations, and "recognition and submission to the Soviet Republic." The restrictions may detract from the value of the concessions in the eyes both of politicians and of the haute finance which has been urging them for months to make terms with Lenin. We shall await with interest the first mention of concessions from the well-informed circles about Mr. Lloyd George. The repayment of Russia's debts is another stale bait now again being employed. Krassin, we believe, has not dared to go farther than to drop hints that the matter might be discussed. On the other hand, he is careful to disavow any obligations under the law of nations. That "great ligament of mankind" does not exist for the Bolsheviks. Of course not. "According to the fundamental principles of the Communist Party," our friend, the member of the Sovnarkhos observes, "wars must go on so long as all existing States are not transformed into Soviet Republics. This," he adds, "is a basic principle." Accordingly, he foresaw in March that the Bolsheviks

would certainly be at war with Poland "as soon as circumstances permitted, because of the impossibility of a Socialist-Communist State being able to conform to its ideals, if situated in juxtaposition to Bourgeois States." Open war, however, is not always essential. The end may also be achieved "by the judicious inoculation of its ideas (Bolshevik ideas) by peaceful means." He instances the expenditure of 80,000,000 of gold roubles in Koltchak's rear and of 70,000,000 in Denikin's rear as gratifying examples of successful corruption, and he states that "vast sums of money are being sent into Poland in the rear of the Polish armies for the same purpose." The money, he assures his colleagues, is not lost to the Soviet Government. It is requisitioned as soon as the Reds reoccupy the territory where it has been laid out, and thus "returns almost in full to the State Exchequer." Deficits in that department can be made good, he points out, by further requisitions in gold from the bourgeoisie.

We have several times had occasion to quote the Prime Minister's reprobation of the Bolshevism with whose paid agent he is now negotiating. Lord Curzon, our readers may wish to be reminded, has heartily agreed with him. Whether he agrees with him now is another question. If Mr. Lloyd George was shocked by "the horrors of Bolshevik rule," which he felt "so great that there is a sort of disgust when you come to deal with its leaders," if he branded them as "assassins," if he knew that their system "simply governs by terror," if he condemned it as "deadly," as "brutal," and as "horrible," if he pictured its chariot as "drawn by plunder and terror," if he proclaimed that "the horrors of Bolshevism have revolted the consciences of mankind," and judged that "rapine and plunder are essential parts of its policy," his Conservative colleague was of one mind with him. In the House of Lords this aristocratic guardian of the Conservative tradition assured his noble hearers that the Bolshevik Government owed their position to "terrorism" and to "crimes," that they had attained it "by the aid of mercenaries," that their Government pursued its policy "with relentless ferocity," and that this policy is "to annihilate its enemies, to destroy the social order in Russia, and to spread the tentacles of its poisonous influence throughout the world." The idea of recognizing the Bolsheviks was abhorrent to him. "The Bolsheviks," he declared, "are persons whose ideas, doctrines, and deeds we all of us detest." With his chief, and like his chief, has his Lordship

"found salvation," and is he now in personal negotiation with the official representative of Bolshevism? His conversion would be even more edifying than that of his leader.

### THE FUTURE OF GAS

*London Times*

At the annual general meeting of the Institution of Gas Engineers on Tuesday, Sir Dugald Clerk, the President, spoke in confident terms of the future of the gas industry. He insisted, however, that one condition of its proper development is that it should be hampered as little as possible by legal interference, and at the same time deplored the mistaken tendency on the part of some legislators to depreciate the relative value of gas as compared with electricity. Though their respective capacities for the production of light and power are in all probability very much on a par, gas is, of the two, by far the more efficient as a generator of heat. To secure the expansion of which the industry is capable it must, he said, be supplied at the lowest possible price consistent with financial stability, in order to compete with the necessarily cheaper heat-unit in the form of coal. In 1917, of twenty million tons of coal carbonized in this country, slightly more than half went to the production and distribution of coal gas, while the rest remained available in the shape of coke and semi-liquid tar and oil. If gas could have been generated from the whole coal at a sufficiently high thermal efficiency, without the production of coke, sixteen of the twenty million tons would have been available for distribution. That would mean that the same amount of coal now carbonized would produce a supply of gas of more than three times the potential heat, light, and power requirements of the country. Sir Dugald Clerk apparently believes that there is a distinct possibility that this process may some day be practically realized, and on general lines he recommends the formation of a research committee for the study of all kinds of gas appliances and the encouragement of invention and discovery in connection with the industry. The importance of the economic production of heat and power and light is so great that there are strong grounds for hoping that his scheme will be carried into effect. A cheap and abundant supply of gas is one of the essentials of the satisfactory solution of the housing problem. In this country we are not so favourably situated as certain districts in Canada, where the volume of natural gas is so rich that it costs less to leave the street lamps burning all day than to pay men to extinguish and re-light them. It

is some consolation to learn that so competent an authority as Sir Dugald Clerk considers that there is still much progress to be made in the scientific production of the manufactured article, and that he is urging the gas engineers to keep that end in view.

### THE REPUTE OF THE POLICE

*Manchester Guardian*

In the opinion of one of the Government inspectors of constabulary, whose report for the past year is now issued, the result of the police strikes has been that "the whole body of the force has suffered a loss of public confidence, and it will take every possible effort of the rest to regain for themselves the high position in public esteem which has been lost." His argument is that, having broken one of the pledges which a State must demand of those who serve it in emergency—not to withhold service,—the police have laid themselves open to doubt as to their veracity in other matters, such as the giving of true evidence. In so far as this view is based on a clear realisation that the status of the constable, like that of the fireman, the soldier, and the sailor, differs from that of other workers, it is sound. But we think the report over-labours the point. The country holds the police in too much respect to have its mind altered by the fact that a part of the force took the wrong means to have very real grievances righted at a time when that means was being successfully used or threatened by almost every other kind of worker. The issue was settled to the satisfaction of the bulk of the police and of citizens, and, having established the fact that doffing helmets is a civically impossible analogy to downing tools, most of us are content to let bygones be bygones and to repose the trust in the constable to which long acquaintance and an orderly disposition have accustomed us.

### COLOUR IN JUSTICE

*Manchester Guardian*

At Badagry, Nigeria, in 1909, a sum equivalent to £55 was stolen from a Government office. Suspicion was attached to the Deputy Registrar, an educated African named Philip Coker, who was responsible for the key. In the following year Coker was tried at Lagos before the Chief Justice and three assessors. By the assessors he was unanimously held to be innocent; but the Chief Justice, overruling them, sentenced him to nine months' imprisonment. On his release, ruined and outcast, Coker entered upon the uphill task of clearing his character. He collected funds, mortgaged family possessions, and appealed to both local and Im-

perial Governments. His effort was continued for five years; and then, at the end of 1915, the Supreme Court reviewed the case and, without any qualification, declared Coker innocent. In setting aside the conviction, the Chief Justice, Sir Edwin Speed, said there had been a miscarriage of justice, and that the victim was entitled to compensation for a grievous wrong. Mr. John H. Harris, of the Anti-Slavery and Aborigines' Protection Society, who sets forth the story in a letter to the "New Statesman," points out that if the wrong had been done to a white civil servant the Government would presumably have made amends by ordering reinstatement to office, payment of the ten years' arrears of salary, and restoration of pension. In the case of Philip Coker the Secretary of State for the Colonies decides that, as an act of grace, an award of £100 shall be made. We make two comments upon this affair, which touches the fundamental principle of British colonial rule. First, that any man, of whatever race or colour, who could carry through a fight for self-vindication against odds so heavy has proved himself to possess personal qualities of a noteworthy kind. Secondly, that the refusal of the fullest measure of recompense to a public servant in the position of Coker leaves on the British name a scar which should be instantly and completely removed.

#### AMERICA AND ARMENIA

*Manchester Guardian*

There is a skilful approach, as well as a characteristic fineness of spirit, in Mr. Wilson's Message to Congress on behalf of Armenia. The President notes as "providential" the coincidence that the Senate's resolution expressing hopes of early peace and full national restoration for the Armenian people was passed almost at the moment when the San Remo Conference invited the United States to accept a mandate. In pressing Congress to agree, Mr. Wilson is aware that he is "urging a very critical choice," but at the same time he feels that the appeal is made in a spirit accordant with "the wishes of the greatest of Christian peoples." Hence, though knowing full well the weight of the opinion and feeling against him, Mr. Wilson ventures to speak in "earnest hopefulness." The Message, we cannot doubt, will make a deep impression upon the American people, always ready with sympathy and aid for Armenia. But it would be foolish to pretend that this appeal, or any other, could make any material difference to the situation. The forces which have kept the United States outside the League of Nations are

numerous and complex. The argument that must, unless a miracle is to happen, determine the refusal of Congress to have anything to do with mandatory responsibility in the Middle East is perfectly simple. The terms of the "settlement" for the Moslem world, like those of the Treaty of Versailles, are impossible. No peace worth the name can be built upon them. By what persuasion, then, could the United States, after rejecting the Covenant of the League as now written, be induced to shoulder responsibility for the administration and protection of an undefined country which, to the American Congress and Government, is the most distracted region of a continent wholly strange to American political experience? The President's Message is, as our New York correspondent rightly says, a dramatic gesture. As for the request of the San Remo Conference which prompted it, coupled with the previous offer of a mandate to the League of Nations, we can characterise it no otherwise than as a sheer evasion of responsibility.

#### A SATELLITE FOR MANCHESTER?

*Manchester Guardian*

Mr. Ebenezer Howard, the chief pioneer of the garden city movement in this country, has written a letter to warn us that when his Association can spare time from its present plans for the new "satellite city" for London at Welwyn it will turn its attention to Manchester. All very well, he says, in effect, to develop on the best possible lines the vacant lands that lie nearest to you, but better still start afresh further out and build the ideal city, attaching it with rapid and cheap transit to the main center. We shall welcome his approaches when they are made, for clearly, in any imaginative regional plan for the development of the great industrial area of which Manchester is the nucleus, there is both room and need for an entirely new residential center to the planning of which will go that concern for picturesque architecture, open spaces, and modern appliances which makes up the garden city. The success of the Burnage garden suburb goes far to prove that a similar experiment farther out and on a bigger scale would be well backed. There can, indeed, be no question that as transport facilities increase, including, as we may expect, transport by air, industrial communities will refuse to live in rows of "boxes with lids on" near the factory, but will demand that their non-working hours be spent in air and scenery as fine as the land round them for fifty miles can give. The garden city movement is still only in its raw but lusty and likeable youth. As often with youth, it is marked by a certain self-

consciousness and idiosyncrasy. No one, for instance, could mistake Letchworth or Hampstead for a perfectly normal place in which to live. Their buildings are too consciously varied and picturesque to be quite natural, their appearance of mellow mediævalism too complete to be convincing, and the concern of their inhabitants for reforms, causes, and cultures just a shade too ardent to make the plain man feel quite at home. But the plain man, even though he be middle-aged, conventional, and obtuse, cannot walk their shady avenues nor contemplate their trim and gracious spaces and their combinations of antique gables and labour-saving devices without a pang of envy. Sooner or later he will seize upon the pioneering ideas for which they stand, and make them his own and comfortably commonplace. That is a fact on which the far-sighted planners of a great industrial district must reckon, and Mr. Howard's letter is a useful reminder of it.

### ARE THE DOCTORS SO BAD?

*Manchester Guardian*

At this week's conference of the Manchester Unity of Oddfellows the Grand Master said at least a few hard words about the doctors. They thought too much of money, he said; they made a business transaction of healing; they were not out so much to lessen suffering as to get paid. This is what comes of having the work of lessening suffering for a profession. After all, we all stand out for our wages. And nobody upbraids us for that. A life insurance canvasser is not censured by moralists for thinking of his commission and declining to support himself upon his consciousness of alleviating the household anxieties of many widows. No one reproaches a bootblack for making a business transaction of adding glitter to our drab streets. If someone complained of a stipendiary magistrate for expecting such dross as gold, or Treasury notes, over and above the satisfaction of doing justice and abating wrongs, we should all laugh. But a kind of confused sentimentalism leads many people to expect of doctors and nurses a measure of unworldliness which they would not ask of anyone else. People work up in their minds an idealised picture of the doctor or the nurse as a saint always on tap, or an "angel in the house," and when this stained-glass vision turns out not to be a vision, but humanly self-protective and only reasonably good-natured, like everyone else, they get angry and feel they have been robbed of their beautiful ideals, instead of looking into their own froward hearts and asking how much plumbing or bookkeeping

or drafting of leases they have done wholly or mainly out of pure love of mankind.

There is the more need to be slow in railing at doctors because their profession, like all professions of succour in emergency, is one on which, anyhow, heavy levies of gratuitous work are made by circumstance. A sculptor never finds anyone lying by the road and on the point of perishing unless he can at once be given a small bas-relief for which he is unlikely to pay. Not in church only, but wherever he goes, the doctor or surgeon may be faced at any moment with an ineluctable collection-plate. Unlike the fashionable barrister, whom the admirable ethics of his profession allow to charge you some hundreds of pounds for being in another court, doing something else, while your case is being lost for lack of him, the doctor does not even have an opaque substance like a barrister's clerk interposed between his heart and the occasionally heartrending spectacle of his patient's difficulty in paying him. So almost every doctor lets himself be preyed upon to a pretty large extent, the kind-hearted ones because they are kind-hearted, and the other ones because it would be indirectly damaging to seem anything else. Of course every honourable practitioner of any kind of profession, trade, or form of labour tries to give the world full value for his keep. But in some occupations—in that of public entertainers, for example—custom and circumstance virtually extort inordinately more of gratuitous labour than they do in others, and in such cases we may do well to be more than usually slow to impute to the heavily-taxed persons any exceptional degree of cupidity.

### THE GOOD AND BAD CRITICS

*Manchester Guardian*

The other day we tried here to rig up danger signals at a few of the points where people most often fall into confusion about the purpose served by a critic, if he be any good. The imperfection of our efforts is established in another column by a correspondent who, with sturdy British cheerfulness, falls into all the old confusion once more. He evidently feels that wherever there is a work of art—a play or a picture, a statue, a piece of music, or a novel—there is laid up somewhere a dossier, or definite body, of relevant "truth" to be told about it—something like the judgment of a perfectly wise and just County Court Judge on a case, only with an "objective standard of beauty" to take the place of British law,—and that the critic's job is the scientific application of this general standard to particular works of art, the result being good

or bad according to the measure of "truth" or accuracy in this business of scientific surveying or casting-up. Indeed, there could hardly be a better description of the kind of criticism that fails, and must fail, because it tries to do a thing that is at the same time not worth doing and beyond the wit of man to do. There is no such thing as a single objective standard of beauty. Every great critic's standard of beauty is different from that of every other. Indeed, it can hardly be called a standard at all; it is a sense, a capacity for emotion of some kind, in presence of some works of art. And his criticism is his expression of this sense—not his scientific estimate of how many marks Mr. Smee, R. A., has earned by his admirable perspective and Mr. Dick Tinto by his excellent sense of tone and Mr. Gandish by his all but immaculate values, but his expression of the purely personal emotion, whatever it may be, that the work excites in himself. Of course there is a kind of truth that he tries for, like every other expresser of a purely personal sense of fact—that is, like every other artist. But it is not truth to some supposed body of laws and standards of beauty. It is simply truth to himself, the courage of his own impressions, candour in the expression of an individual experience which will probably be not exactly that of any other person; for nature does not make any one person's temperament the absolute replica of another's.

The kind of criticism that incurs and deserves the contempt of original artists—and critics too—is that which puts on the airs of the scientific pundit and sets out to tell artists how to paint and actors how to act, warning A that the objective standard of beauty requires him to paint with a higher impasto, and B that the eternal truths of art demand of her a different make-up in the part of Berenice. Such criticism, with its current suggestion of the existence of a definite ideal perfection familiar to the critic, but imperfectly unveiled to the artists criticised, has a perilous resemblance to that of the elderly men who attend international football matches and vociferate "Feeet! feeet!" and other august instructions to the players with the severity of Olympians vexed by the inadequacy of man. To the critic of this kind—the man who, as Americans say, would show artists how—the obvious retort is "Why don't you do it yourself?" and there is no getting over the fact that it is a more or less damaging retort to almost any critic whose critical manner implies a special knowledge of the law and the prophets. The only critic whose work lasts long, or counts for much, is he who keeps

to the modest—but really much bigger—job of confessing, in the old phrase, "the adventures of his soul among masterpieces." He will often, in doing this, have a superficial air of assessing, interpreting, or restating what the original artist has expressed already, just as Turner has a superficial air of stating to you the topographical facts of a landscape. But, in essence, he will never do only that, any more than a great illustrator will merely retell in black and white what an artist in words has already told in a way that leaves nothing more to tell. Fine critic and fine illustrator alike attempt the original expression of some personal delight, wonder, or imaginative stir occasioned to them by the work of art before them, so that the most famous and valuable of criticisms, like Pater's descent on the "*Monna Lisa*," are really as original and independent works of art as their subjects, and would retain their value long after those subjects had disappeared, just as Thackeray's beautiful and tragic illustrations to "*Esmond*" do not depend for most of their value upon their relation to the sad sunshine filling the book. But the world is somehow intent on pressing upon the poor critic the character of an expert witness, potent in courts of law, but unloved and unreadable.

SIR O. M. EDWARDS

---

#### An Appreciation

By Gerald B. Hurst, K. C., M. P.  
Manchester Guardian

In Sir Owen Edwards Welsh nationalism has lost its greatest exponent. His writings penetrated every Welsh village. His name was idolised wherever Welshmen foregathered. To him all the young idealists in Wales have looked for guidance for the last thirty years.

His own country, however, will never realise how much Edwards gave up to its cause. He started academic life with successes hardly paralleled at Oxford. He could write brilliantly, and his outlook was intensely original and detached from all conventions. Yet every moment of leisure which his tutorial work at Lincoln College allowed him was applied to the study and propagation of Welsh literature, to editing Welsh papers, and to his vast correspondence. His only book in English—the volume on Wales in the "Story of the Nations" series—hardly reflects the range and grip of his historical scholarship. It indicates better one of his other gifts—that of intensity of interest in all human affairs. Though in his politics, as in his teaching, he was too much a poet and mystic and infinitely too

modest to win the public eye or to seek to develop a very definite political philosophy, he was often a singularly penetrating observer. His nationalism was utterly devoid of the acrid flavour which taints many types of nationalism. As member for Merioneth in 1900 his model was Tom Ellis, not Lloyd George; he could never become a partisan. The real Edwards emerged when you walked with him among the hills around his native Llanuwchllyn and he greeted every passer-by with some friendly and familiar phrase. His love for Wales was a passion, but it was the passion of the poet, not the politician. For himself he had no ambitions. In one of his last letters to me he wrote: "My ambition now is to get a perfect system of education in Wales. Then I dream of leisure to write Welsh books." Alas! it was only a dream.

The rare gentleness of Edwards's character gave added charm to his gift of epigram. When someone alluded to the picturesqueness of a certain king, he answered. "He will not be picturesque much longer; Professor X. is writing a book about him." Undergraduates were invariably impressed by his polite "Do you remember such and such facts?" He never said "Do you know?" Many hundreds of his old pupils all over the world will recall quiet hours in the chapel quadrangle at Lincoln, where he would suggest, in a halting voice and with diffidence, the ways in which their essays fell short of the very highest literature. He rarely hinted that any essay of theirs could be really bad.

He brought into his short spell of public life the tolerance and detachment of a seer. His only active dislike was for Mr. Chamberlain. The Boer War he hated as unjust; it was the real cause of his retirement from Parliament. He could hardly talk of it. On all other issues he would speak and write with an eager brilliance. In the early years of the century he deplored our neglect of the Far East, which (as he wrote to me in 1903) was ignored in favour of sport. "I would do away with all cricket and football, as an experiment, for a hundred years. Other nations through better education and harder work are taking our markets from us; Russia is drawing nearer our most valuable possessions. Meanwhile we are gallantly winning a cricket match. Hayward is the hero of the hour, and all England rings! My politics are simple. I want two things—(1) an efficient system of education; (2) Imperial expansion—all the Pacific islands, all Africa, including Madagascar; all Asia up to the present Russian boundary, with China and Japan as allies. I want a Dictator who

would execute Y. for bribing, Mr. Chamberlain for talking, and Professor Z. for writing histories." This is bracing language for a Welsh Nationalist in 1903!

In 1907 Edwards left Oxford to be Chief Inspector of Welsh Education, but his hard official work in London and Wales was tempered by his innumerable personal relationships, which demanded from him endless encouragement and advice. The sadness of the mountains had always coloured his temperament, and illness and bereavement weighed down his last years. He felt the war as many other teachers must have felt it. "The best have fallen," he wrote to me in 1918. "And I have been thinking much of men whose papers I read in scholarship examinations—Jack, who died gallantly; Edward Thomas, the nature-loving mystic, who also died in action; Scott-Moncrieff, who died in an Arab tent; Ball, whose boat capsized in the Nile; Osborne, one of my first scholars, who was saved clinging to the keel of one of the boats of the Leinster Castle; J. Olive Wardrop, who escaped from the Bolsheviks,—there is a weighty procession of them."

It may be that such men were as truly influenced by the wonderful unselfishness of Edwards's life as by any of the intellectual exercises which it was his duty to set them. For all Lincoln men of my own time he was the ideal Fellow, and no congratulation on some success in the House of Commons could give me more pleasure than the note in which he rejoiced that "you represent the most Welsh part of Manchester." That thought would have occurred to no one else.

Edwards might well have become a great writer. He preferred to serve his race in ways which excluded material success and abundant fame. As a consolation he has left all whom he knew the abiding impression of essential goodness. His goodness begot hope. In the last letter which he wrote to me, he said, "I believe the world is becoming right."

#### RAILWAY COMFORT

*London Daily Telegraph*

We accept with that gratitude which is the hope of favours to come the edict of the Minister of Transport that railways are to allow as much luggage free as we could take in 1914 and as much more as we choose to pay for upon a scale not extortionate. The restoration of this old privilege will lighten the anxieties of the mothers of many families whose task in providing adequate clothes for holiday-making children while observing the war restrictions upon trunks was a miracle very exhausting to the performer. But we trust that this is not

the last word of the Ministry of Transport or the railway companies on the summer service. Not less to be desired than an increase in the amount of luggage is the revival of the old system of luggage in advance. Never within the memory of any living Londoner was it so difficult for a traveller with baggage to obtain a conveyance between the stations and his home. It is impossible for any but those who live in inner London to hope for a taxi cab, and even such fortunate beings often find that hope tells a flattering tale. We are beset by the paradoxical condition that the vast development of mechanical transport has made the beginning and the end of a journey far more uncomfortable than in the days of the hansom and the "growler." So the opportunity to send luggage in advance would be more valuable than ever. We do not know whether, with their straitened resources in vehicles and labour, the railway companies, or any of them, can re-establish the system. It is plain that unless it can be worked efficiently the public is better without it. A railway official has suggested in our columns that luggage should be sent by goods train as merchandise. But, with goods traffic in its present condition, this is a dubious expedient. Uncertainty or long delay in the arrival of personal luggage is a worse evil than a disagreeable and expensive journey to and from the station. We hope, therefore, that the companies will spare no effort in organisation to give us back this part of the old facilities. There is another amenity of the days before the war which was much prized and which can impose no great strain upon any railway—the reservation of seats for long journeys. This used to be possible, we believe, upon all lines. It is now permitted only upon one or two, and there only for one or two trains. We can imagine no reason why it should not be general. If some small expense is caused by the booking, a small charge might be levied, as is in one case, at least, already the practice. There is no doubt that for long holiday journeys, which in the nature of things must be arranged some time beforehand, the vast majority would gladly pay the booking fee for the certainty of a seat without a struggle or a long wait. The railway companies surely should themselves desire the system as enabling them to estimate with certainty the accommodation required and frame adequate and definite plans in advance. In the long run it will be found that what makes for the comfort of the passenger makes not only for the prosperity of the

railway but for the better organisation and smoother working of traffic.

### THREE KINGS

Lamond, Busoni, D'Albert

By Norman Wilks

*London Daily Telegraph*

It is one of the privileges of the artistic world that our kings are ever with us. Earthly thrones may fall, and empires disappear, but the kings of our choice never fail to hold their sway; though it be only in the memory of our hearts. They seldom fail us. Tried, as they are, a hundred times by the ordeal of battle, we feel safe in their keeping; we have reliance in their generalship, and we are proud to offer them our homage and our love. If you are willing to wander into the countryside of thought, I would take you with me to the courts of three great kings, I would stroll with you through their palaces and their gardens, and with you would wonder at the gifts they have to offer us. Being well aware of the dangers that lurk in palaces, and the fact that comparisons are not considered quite polite in our musical life, I would, however, ask you before we start to throw off your cloaks of prejudice and politeness for the heavier raiment of candour and truth. For remember, we are to move in the courts of kings.

We will make no apology for our excursion, but knowing (as everybody does know) that there are still a quantity of pistols, and a greater number of imbeciles at large, we would make it quite clear that we have no wish to appear provocative, nor have we any intention of wandering into the side paths of criticism by counting wrong notes. We will tread as lightly as we can, so that even the most violent revolutionary will not be annoyed by our step.

Those of us who heard Lamond play Beethoven the other day must have compared his readings with those of d'Albert and Busoni involuntarily. These three will be our chosen kings. Let us then agree that they are monarchs worthy of our homage and consideration.

Every artist holds a court worthy of himself. A regular concert-goer could give a fairly correct guess at a programme from a glimpse of an audience alone. Who, for example, would expect to find the vast public which chuckles in unalloyed delight at one of our priceless Ballad Concerts, sitting with nodding head and smiles of conscious wisdom before Dr. Allen and the Bach choir? or—the kind friends (and enemies) who gather to hear the latest Matthay recruit,

kneeling in open-eyed amazement at the feet of Mr. Howard-Jones?

The study of audiences is a fascinating one. Chez Monsieur Eugen d'Albert, a Scotchman by birth, we find the usual audience that flocks to hear any real artist of renown; a few curious dames who are, perhaps, more interested in the player himself, but a goodly crowd, earnest, ready to be taught, and very willing to appreciate. D'Albert showers his gifts on us with a certain arrogance. There is no question here of compromise or pity. He would almost seem to say, "It is a matter of complete indifference to me whether you like my gardens." But you do like them—sometimes in spite of yourself—you are held by the castle he builds before your eyes because it is strong and not to be destroyed with a sigh. You cannot get away from the overpowering will, the sense of beauty as a whole, the outline of a master-painter. And faith revives; faith in the genius of our race, faith in the glory of Beethoven, faith in the marked superiority of the male over the female pianist, faith in the classic school, faith in porridge, faith in hard work.

Feruccio Busoni. What visions spring to the memory at this name! Busoni is a king; he is not ashamed of his calling; a real pianist, virtuoso, musician and poet. Busoni holds a right regal court. It does not matter in which capital of Europe he appears. Here are the connoisseurs of all the arts—the most beautiful of women—a cosmopolitan assembly—an audience unique. (But our piano teachers and our pianists are not there tonight!)

Busoni casts a spell over his audience. He transports you into a land of dreams. He takes you as he will through a fairy palace of wondrous beauty, of mystic scents and priceless stones; to a garden of unknown flowers where soft, white girls and golden boys gently play; to the arms you long for, and the lips you wish to kiss. A great joy throbs in your hearts. This poet has given you back your youth. You have hope once more in the joys of life, in the beauty of beauty, in the wonders of human ecstasy—you are intoxicated.

Frederic Lamond. Here are memories, too, but a different crowd. Look closely into this court. Musicians, students, the curious—yes—but who are these? The halt, the lame, and the blind; the world-weary and the toilers; the disappointed and the sad. Here is the greatest gathering a King can have. Lamond never for one moment holds you by his virtuosity or by his power. You forget the piano—you are one with Lamond and a world of sufferers. He builds no

castle; he tells no story. He creates a mysterious light. You see it reflected in the upturned faces, and a great calm, a feeling of serenity, a sense of divine peace falls over all. Now is added to the never-forgotten walk on the hillside the compelling wonder of a calm night at sea, the glimpse of a mother's joy, one more supreme moment in our life. You do not wish to shout, you would rather kneel and pray. Is Lamond aware of the pricelessness of his gift? The greatest of all gifts—charity. Maybe unconsciously, for, as he returns to us and smiles, the lined and rugged face we know so well becomes transfigured.

## NATIONAL HEALTH

London Daily Telegraph

A very remarkable development of national health policy is foreshadowed in the Interim Report—a summary of which appeared yesterday in our columns—presented by the Consultative Council on Medical and Allied Services. The Council is associated with the Ministry of Health, and it was invited by the Minister—at the time of its appointment, seven months ago—to consider the question of forming a systematised medical service, set up on a basis of local areas, but applicable, area by area, to the whole country. When we say that the Report foreshadows a remarkable development, we mean that there is every prospect of legislation founded upon it being laid before Parliament, and those are in error who may be inclined to regard the scheme as too sweeping to be taken seriously. What the Interim Report proposes is the establishment in the local area—say, for example, in a good-sized county—of a complete organisation of medical service which should place at the disposal of every person, whatever his social status, the advantages of the best medical treatment that science has devised. This would be effected by the setting up of a system of primary health centers, each one "the rallying-point of all the medical services, preventive and curative," of its district; with, above these, a much smaller number of secondary health centers, whose work would be of a more specialised character, and largely in the hands of consultants. These, in their turn, would be in relationship with the teaching hospital of the district, to which cases of unusual difficulty would be referred. The layman's first inquiry, on having such a plan laid before him, would be, What about my own doctor?" No one, rich or poor, has any idea of handing himself or any of his family, in sickness, over to a medical bureaucracy, and having

his case dealt with by an expert whose very name he may never have heard. But the scheme of this Report, so far from contemplating anything of that sort, makes the patient's own doctor" the very foundation of all the rest. The primary center, which is the essential feature of the plan, would be staffed entirely by the general practitioners of the district; and attendance on the patient at his own home or at the doctor's surgery—what the Report calls "domiciliary service"—would remain the basis of medical practice. It would continue, however, with the enormous advantage for both patient and doctor that the technical resources of the primary center would be at the doctor's disposal—those processes of investigation, costly apparatus, facilities for special treatment, and many other matters which the general practitioner cannot personally place at his patient's service, and which, as things are today, he can only procure with difficulty and expense, and sometimes cannot procure at all, for his more well-to-do patients. If a case needed to be dealt with under hospital conditions, it could be so treated at the primary center, the patient, though removed from his home, still being under his chosen medical adviser's care; while if the nature of the case made removal to a secondary center and treatment by specialists advisable, the general practitioner would still have every opportunity of keeping in touch with the patient and resuming attendance on him upon his discharge.

From every point of view, then, the organised service proposed by the Report would be a vast improvement on what is possible under the existing conditions. What raises the necessity of some change of this sort is, as the Report makes clear, the immensely increased complexity of medical treatment, which, as it has grown much more effective than it used to be, has at the same time become, in many directions, much more than an unaided medical practitioner can grapple with, or a patient of limited means can afford. Bacteriology, bio-chemistry, radiology, electro-therapeutics—all these, and many other branches of special study, are luxuries in medical practice; but they should not be, for they are often necessary for effective treatment. In many even of the commonest diseases the co-operation of at least three separate experts is required if the best possible is to be done for the sufferers. We make this statement not on the authority of the Report, but on that of the Cavendish Lecturer of 1918, who, we remember, devoted himself to pointing out this characteristic of modern healing sci-

ence, and advocating the establishment of a national medical service on lines broadly similar to those now laid down. That Cavendish Lecturer is now Lord Dawson of Penn, and chairman of the Council which has just presented its Report. The essence of the scheme now formulated has, in fact, been under professional discussion long enough to deprive it of any startling novelty for medical men. It has, indeed, been actually adopted and fully worked out by the public authorities and the medical profession in the county of Gloucestershire, thanks to the energy and enthusiasm of its medical officer of health, Dr. J. Middleton Martin, upon whose detailed scheme the proposals of the Report are based; and there has been experimental action in the same direction elsewhere. The real difficulty is that of cost. To establish at a stroke, in all parts of the country, the whole of the organization proposed, from the primary centres to the teaching hospital—which would have to be built and equipped in any area where none exists already—is plainly out of the question in the present state of the nation's finances. But the establishment of the primary centres, which is the heart of the scheme, may be found feasible; for patients who now pay for medical treatment will be required to do so still, while the more effective treatment of all disease and the better organization of preventive methods would lead to the saving of a mass of expenditure at present incurred in connection with public health. The Consultative Council's interim Report, however, is not much concerned with this question; it is issued only to give an indication of the trend of the Council's deliberations and conclusions up to the present. Whatever form may be given to the legislation which the Government intends to put forward, it will at any rate be such as to show this country still where it has been so long—in the leadership of the world where matters of public health are concerned.

#### SCIENCE AND COMMERCE

*London Daily Telegraph*

London University has been much in the public eye of late, and we welcome every indication of belief in its brilliant future, worthy of the capital of the Empire. Only a few days ago the Government made its ruling body the offer of a magnificent site near the British Museum, which, we hope, it may be found possible to accept, so that Bloomsbury may become the new academic centre of London. Yesterday the King and Queen laid the foundation-stone of an extension to the London School of Economics. This is a building hidden away in a corner

of the old Clare Market, and relatively few Londoners have been aware of its existence.' Yet in no department of the University has there been a keener intellectual activity than in this quiet backwater, and the large number of day and night students taking its courses is the best tribute at once to the importance of the subject and the zeal—in some cases, perhaps, the proselytising zeal for advanced State Socialism—with which it is taught. The Director of the School, Sir William Beveridge, the author of a treatise on "Unemployment," which at once became the text-book not only of students, but of statesmen and trade-union leaders, has an institution under his care which is obviously capable of wielding very great influence upon the social and industrial development of the times. The word "Economics," it must be allowed, has rather a chilling and depressing sound, so closely is it allied in the popular mind with the old "dismal science" of abstract Political Economy, and with clouds of doubtful statistics which effectually darken counsel. The nineteenth century suffered severely from the pronouncements of professors who preached a very one-sided doctrine, against which at length the conscience of humanity revolted, and the scrapping of ancient economic shibboleths has gone on so vigorously that many people have rushed to the equally fatal conclusion that there is no such thing as truth in economics at all, and that skilful politicians will always contrive to evade the painful reckoning for the broken laws of political economy. We should like, therefore, to emphasise the fact that the revolt from the older political economy does not mean that the science is valueless, but rather that its principles must always be subjected to the new tests which experience supplies, and, so far from its being an unprofitable study, there is none which is more imperatively required. Moreover, economics has a much wider connotation than is often supposed. There could be no greater mistake than to suppose that the students of the School of Economics spend their days exclusively in picking to pieces the theories of Adam Smith, Ricardo, Mill, Marx, and all the later exponents of the science. Sociology, political and public administration, geography, commercial law, ethnology—all these are embraced under the word "Economics," which thus assumes a new importance and makes a wider and much more powerful appeal to those who hold that the highest form of knowledge is the knowledge which bears practical application to the every-day affairs of life.

In an admirable speech, the King drew

attention to the part which the School of Economics is now playing in relation to the new Faculty of Commerce in London University. The movement for this was launched about two years ago at a Mansion House meeting, and the building of which the King laid the foundation-stone yesterday will be the outcome of the late Sir Ernest Cassel's munificence and the generous response which was made by the business community of London. A Faculty of Commerce, of course, is designed to teach the science of commerce and to give degrees in commerce. Let no one say that commerce cannot be taught, or that classes in commercial subjects are useless! It would be as sensible to say that engineering and surgery cannot be taught. The commercial mind needs training in the science of commerce, and the London School of Economics sets out to supply it by courses of study in banking and currency, foreign trade, transport, accountancy, and business methods. It is perfectly true that those who built up the magnificent fabric of British commerce were not learned in the science of industry, and that their vigorous individualism triumphed over the lack of scientific training. But that is nothing to the point. What we have to remember is that all these various subjects have been investigated scientifically, and that if we are to hold our own against the competition of the future, our business men must be business scientists. The present situation is purely temporary. If there is little or no competition, it is because our chief Continental rival is out of the running and the demand for British goods is worldwide. But that will not last for ever, and when competition does begin again in earnest we shall hear to a certainty the old complaint that the British manufacturer is not so scientific as his rivals, and did not profit, as he ought to have done, by the opportunity which he had to reconstruct on the latest scientific lines. The reports issued a year or two ago by the Board of Trade and the Ministry of Reconstruction sounded a note of warning in respect of the conservatism of many employers, the antiquated organisation of their businesses, and the poorness of their methods of production and what is called the "economic lay-out." America has led the world in mass-production. Here in England observers are surprised at the very large number of relatively small firms, each with a separate organisation, separate establishment charges and arrangements for buying and selling, and each producing an enormous multiplicity of articles. The very last quality which we desire to disparage is our British individ-

## EDITORIALS AND EDITORIAL-WRITING

ualism; but the fact remains that for the purposes of international trade mass production holds the winning cards, because its costs are lowest and least energy is fruitlessly expended. The British trader has still to accustom himself to think of trading in terms of science. Take Transport for example. There is already a whole literature on the theory and practice of Transport, mostly American in origin. That is not to say that we have not as good railway operators here as on the other side of the Atlantic. As a matter of fact, the war problem was handled far more skilfully here than on the great American railroads, which for a time were reduced to chaos. But we have been very slow to realise that we simply cannot afford the wasteful luxury of a multiplicity of railway companies in these small islands, each going its own way and as far as possible ignoring the existence of its rivals. Scientific commercial training ought to have convinced the business world of this long before the war. The same argument applies all round. Science—in the widest sense of the term—must be wedded to commerce. There is no danger in this country of the theorist spoiling the practical man. The trouble is that our strong genius for the practical has led us to disdain the theoretical, while learning has disdained the "common touch" of trade. The King congratulated London University on the ever-widening basis of its studies and on having freed itself from Bacon's censure of the universities as "the homes of ignorant dogma and sterile disputation." There is no true divorce between theory and practice, and we hope it will be one of the ambitions of the University of London to make its Faculty of Commerce of world-wide reputation.

### IMAGINATION

*London Daily Express*

**Imagination belongs chiefly to children and poets.**

Both of them refuse to accept existence as a dreary round. To them the world is full of mystery and delight; the western wind is Romance, and raindrops the grief of fairies.

The rest of us in our superiority can smile at children and poets—but not without a touch of envy.

We lose the imaginativeness of childhood too soon. Life is stern and exacting, but it would hold much more charm if we could still hear the "tongues in trees" and find the "books in the running brooks."

If imagination has gone it is worth pursuit. If books or music do not bring it back,

seek out some blue-eyed youngster and learn again the wonderful wisdom of immaturity.

Don't be ashamed of imagination. It is a younger brother to genius.

### A LESSON NEEDED

*London Daily Express*

A wide and desperate search for a grey car presents many of the excitements of a cinema thriller or of transpontine melodrama. It also presents the public and all good motorists with excellent reason for assisting the police in any possible way. This grey car has been responsible for the death of a harmless pedestrian. Having done very evil work, it has vanished into the night out of which it came. It is not the first car to kill and run away. It may not be the last. But it is imperative that those who thus disgrace all decent law-abiding motorists should be so severely punished that others of their kind may deem it safer to face at once the music of their own mischances. No motorist, of course, deliberately slaughters a person on the road, and some accidents are inevitable. Those, however, who drive on after racing down any person or animal add to what may be pure mischance a callous brutality and cowardice that deserve a long term of imprisonment. It is for the courts to strike terror into these particular bandits of the road. Every honest motorist will applaud the sternest action.

### TWOPENNY POST

*London Daily Express*

On Tuesday we go back to twopenny postage, and it is impossible to regard this retrogression as other than disastrous. It may be an inevitable part of the effort to reduce the annual loss on the operations of the Post Office. It should have been a last resource when all other means of keener business management had been exhausted. It is an argument against any further experiments in State control or nationalisation of essential public services.

It is asserted comfortably that the public, growing used to the new imposition, will continue to write as many letters as penny postage induced. That seems to us a rash prophecy. There must come a time when higher charges compel the community to scrutinise very jealously all those petty luxuries which facility has persuaded it to rank as necessities. But if the volume of public and private correspondence is sensibly diminished we shall have sacrificed great advantages for a hypothetical return. When Sir J. Henniker Heaton instituted imperial penny postage he forged a link that has bound together our great imperial family as

firmly as it has cemented the sundered lives of households. We run grave risks of separatist ignorance in adding again to the cost of letter postage. We take a line of least resistance which may lead to much mischief.

### LIFE OF THE MAYFLY

By Guy C. Pollock

*London Daily Express*

The mayfly is up. That is a fact attested by all the newspapers, duly recorded, incontrovertible; an excuse for much wild and ignorant speculation by pseudo-entomologists; a cause of baseless hopes and needless regrets to many honest anglers.

I heard of the mayfly first in April this year. I saw him and her ten days ago on the chalk brook—a few perfect specimens ignored by appetiteless trout. I have little doubt that as I write every pounder of the chalk brook is feasting madly on the sub-imago. I fear that by today the "carnival," as it is called, will be over. This year, as it seems to me, the great mayfly hatch, which tempts large trout to surface feeding on any stream which holds trout and breeds mayflies, may be rather a failure. It began prematurely, aided by unseasonable March. It was checked by the monstrosities of April. It will peter out before June is under way in sparse and spasmodic efforts instead of arriving with a Gargantuan rush to fill with excitement the period May 25-June 6, to cause the angler's knees and heart so to shake that he undergoes a series of tempestuous disasters.

### Dance of Death

But this mayfly is surely one of the most enchanting and curious of God's creatures. You may see him now by many rivers—a creature the size of a fair moth, with large gossamer wings of exquisite colour, green or brown, according to sex, with long antennæ; an airy, fairy creature, dancing for ever the dance of love and death, up and down, up and down, over every riverside bush and tree; hatching on the water in droves, which cover the surface with delicate boat-like creatures sailing down, till, with dried wings, the fly may haply escape the trout and take flight to shore; leaving a scum of empty shucks behind after hatching; returning to the water to die when the new generation is secure.

Life begins when the female, having danced her little love with the male, makes, dying, for the river, drops her eggs—over 6000 eggs per fly—on its surface and falls, spent, exhausted, to be gobbled by a greedy fish or swept up by a hawking swallow.

### River Nymphs

Some of the eggs live—a strange life on the bed of the river's underworld—and by degrees become the grubs, the nymphs in their case which, when May is midmost, begin to struggle, swimming, towards the surface.

Then pounce the trout, boiling and bulging just under water, devouring what they may of nymphs before the surface is reached.

Those that escape shed the nymphal case, unfold the lovely wings, and, again by chance escaping (in the early days the trout are still scared of this large fly), fly ashore. There, once more, they shed a skin, and, lightened, perfect the imago or completed fly, join the unceasing dance of the males, or, being females, seek their partner in this airy ballroom of the courtship which spells death. "*La vie est vaine; un peu d'amour.*" Two delirious, dancing minutes, and the female struggles off to lay her eggs and die; the male dies where he falls, and his little death enriches the dust to which we all return.

Strange life history of one of Nature's most perfect triumphs of beauty! So much for so little. A very microcosm is the mayfly, and I think of that tar with which man smothers roads and, as they run too close to rivers, thereby destroys for ever the mayfly and the trout and all that lives most lovely and desirable beneath the once pure waters, as I think of the wars and pestilences which prey on man—himself a mayfly, ephemeral, transient, obedient to laws and purposes beyond his puny range.

### ANOTHER OIL DISCOVERY

*The Mexican Eagle Stripped of Its Plumage*

### Is Britain to Be Plucked Next?

*London Daily Express*

The "Daily Express" has made another significant discovery in connection with the struggle, now reaching a climax, for the Mesopotamian oilfields.

Three weeks ago we first exposed the nature of the negotiations instituted by Lord Harcourt's committee, by which the Royal Dutch-Shell group offered to place a large number of its subsidiary companies under the legal control of the British Government in return for equal exploitation rights and complete management of the Mesopotamian oilfields. In our almost solitary fight against this arrangement we showed that the subsidiary companies offered by the combine

were either those within the Empire—and consequently already under British legal control—or in territories susceptible to British influence, or in the storm centers of the world.

Included in this formidable list were all the Mexican interests of the Royal Dutch-Shell group with the exception of the valuable Mexican Eagle Oil Company. The "Daily Express" has been investigating the reason for this, and the sensational discovery made adds one more startling feature in the extraordinary world-wide struggle now going on for the Mosul petroleum fields.

### Three Stages

The controlling interest in the Mexican Eagle was formerly held by Lord Cowdray. The Royal Dutch-Shell Combine, with its eye keenly alert to any competitive organisation, purchased Lord Cowdray's shares, thus acquiring ownership of the company. Possessing the majority of the stock, it then imposed on the Mexican Eagle Company a binding agreement which placed the management for a period of years in the hands of the Royal Dutch, thus assuring that combine that it would have the physical control of the company and the disposition of its output.

Having thus stripped the Eagle of its plumage, the Royal Dutch-Shell group and its associates disposed of its shares through a pool in which Mr. C. S. Gulbenkian, the famous Armenian financial associate of the combine, was actively interested.

The Royal Dutch-Shell Combine no longer owned the Mexican Eagle.

But—without any financial outlay it had fastened the firm grip of the trust on the only thing it wanted, the company's output. The Mexican Eagle Company, therefore, was not included among the subsidiary organisations to be placed under British legal control, for the very good reason that the combine no longer owned it, although it is not unreasonable to suppose that the present functionless directors would be very glad to secure the protection of the British Navy.

In a bare outline, that is the history of a financial adventure which establishes a new and most efficacious method of eradicating opposition.

### A Parallel

There is a close parallel between the Mexican Eagle negotiations and those now under consideration in regard to the Mesopotamian oilfields. By the agreement originating with Lord Harcourt's committee it is proposed:

To place the entire Mesopotamian exploitation under Royal Dutch-Shell Management.

To place, in this venture, the Anglo-Persian Oil Company, in which the British Government holds two-thirds of the stock, under Royal Dutch-Shell Management.

Management is what the Royal Dutch-Shell group principally desires.

With Management it does not need to care how much stock in the Shell Company is held by British subjects. Once it has the Management the shareholders in the Mesopotamia venture would have neither less nor more power than the shareholders of the Mexican Eagle Company today.

With Management the Royal Dutch-Shell Combine can exploit the Mesopotamian petroleum fields just as much or as little as the world interests of the combine dictate.

With Management the Royal Dutch-Shell group can direct the output from Mesopotamia to any market, which will not tend to lower petrol prices in the British Empire.

With Management the Royal Dutch-Shell group has its hand on the Mesopotamian tap, to shut it off altogether if deemed desirable.

With Management the Royal Dutch-Shell group can renew its grip on the Anglo-Persian Oil Company, a private organisation in which the British Government holds the majority of stock, and which in two years' time will be able to supply the petrol needs of the British Empire.

Is the British Government, the principal shareholder of the Anglo-Persian Oil Company, to be reduced to the impotency now enjoyed by the shareholders of the Mexican Eagle Company?

Is the British Government to surrender our one chance of oil independence?

### Previous Attempt

This is not the first time that the Royal Dutch-Shell group of international financiers has tried to strengthen its oil monopoly at the expense of the British Empire. Early in 1914, when a Bill was brought into Parliament for acquiring a majority interest in the Anglo-Persian Oil Company, a most violent opposition was engineered by the Shell Transport and Trading Company, junior partner of the Royal Dutch.

Mr. Winston Churchill, then First Lord of the Admiralty, dealt with this opposition in the House, and subsequent events offer a remarkable tribute to his prescience in this matter. His clear understanding of the situation at that time gives the "Daily Ex-

press" hope that he can now be counted on the side of those who are opposed to the ill-advised scheme which has been recommended by Sir John Cadman, Sir Robert Horne, and other Government advisers.

"We have no quarrel with the 'Shell,'" said Mr. Churchill. "We have always found them courteous, considerate, ready to oblige, anxious to serve the Admiralty and to promote the interests of the British Navy and the British Empire—at a price. The only difficulty has been price. On that point, of course, we have been treated with the full rigour of the game. But it seems to me that our relations might become, from our point of view, even more pleasant if, instead of being compelled, as we might easily be, to accept whatever price they might think it right to charge, we had an independent position."

To serve the British Empire—at a price.

The "Daily Express" has no quarrel with the Royal Dutch-Shell group for such tactics, but is the British Empire to have nothing to say regarding that price?

The lesson of the Mexican Eagle, stripped of its feathers, is now revealed to the people of this country.

Are we to submit to the same plucking process?

#### CHURCH UNION COMING

*Weekly Scotsman*

There has come to the Churches in Scotland a day of great opportunity, and on Tuesday the General Assemblies met it in a great spirit. In the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland the opposition to Union could scarcely muster twenty votes, and in the United Free Assembly the minority dwindled to fifty. In a full house, the United Free Assembly, in a scene of great enthusiasm, by an overwhelming majority passed a deliverance "gladly recognising the importance of the step" taken by the Church of Scotland, "as a real and generous step towards the effective removal of all the obstacles to Union by the withdrawal by Parliament of all statutory restraint . . . of the liberties, rights, and powers of the Church." There had been misunderstanding as to whether the United Free Church stood behind the Church of Scotland with moral support in the approach of the latter to Parliament. To those who knew the spirit of the United Free Church, and who are familiar with the wise statesmanship that guides its affairs, there was never any doubt as to the fact that it would give every possible support to the Church of Scotland in the effort to remove all obstacles to

Union. But all have not the same opportunity of knowing the true mind of Church leaders; and through a loose use of words misconceptions can easily arise. But Tuesday's gathering declared the mind and spirit of the United Free Church on the critical question of the Church's future. "The Assembly hope that these claims will be recognised in their fulness by Parliament"—this is the declaration of the United Free Church regarding the Church of Scotland's approach to the Legislature. The importance of this declaration is that the Government cannot have any further doubt as to whether the United Free Church will accept the Articles as a basis of Union for the future Church of Scotland, cannot doubt that the two great Scottish Churches are at one in their desire and eagerness for Union, and cannot but realise that the full force of public opinion in Scotland is behind the proposals made by the Church of Scotland asking that the obstacles to Union be removed. When one remembers the years of storm and stress through which the sun-dered Churches have come; when one recalls the bitterness of the controversies that raged in the name of the Prince of Peace, and the devastating blight that was cast over the religious life of the nation, then one can only wonder at the change that has been wrought. The ancient realm of Knox and Melville and Henderson bids fair to set another great example before the world.

#### RED-COATS

*London Daily Chronicle*

The Army Council has decided that though khaki will continue to be the working dress of the Army, there is to be a return to pre-war uniforms for full-dress occasions. We hope that this decision will be revised by a higher authority. Khaki is now the colour which the whole nation associates with soldiering. The pre-war, tin-soldier uniform is no longer calculated to appeal even to the kitchen-maid, for whom it was originally designed. The Army is an honourable service, and no longer needs the bait of a red uniform. Let us keep the "Beef-eaters," the Chelsea Pensioners, and if necessary the Horse Guards, as decorative souvenirs, but spare the nation the expense of Sunday clothes for the whole Army.

#### STRIKE FAILURE IN FRANCE

*London Daily Chronicle*

For nearly three weeks the General Confederation of Labour has been straining every nerve to paralyse industrial life in France by a series of concerted strikes, and it is now at the end of its resources. It has

yielded, it has called off the general strike, it has suffered a crushing defeat; and the programme of Direct Action in France has received such a set-back as it will not recover from for many a long day. The movement started among a small number of fanatics on the executives of the railwaymen. It was taken up by the General Confederation of Labour, who at once ordered the seamen, the dockers, and the miners to cease work. The railwaymen themselves responded but feebly to the appeal; most of the miners refused to stir; and the dockers and seamen came out in some ports and remained at work in others.

It was evident from the first that this attempted blow at the life of the State was directed by a group of men who were fighting not merely for improved conditions of work or more pay, but who desired a political revolution. Some of them have been proved, by the discovery of documents, to be in touch with Communist organisations in Moscow. All of them, in their own programmes, demanded a political revolution, which they wished to effect by force. It was here that they completely failed to carry with them the rank and file of their own men. When they demanded the constitution of a national and economic committee to reorganise production, and an international consortium for the distribution of raw material, they were using language which they had not even taught trade unionists to understand.

The revolt was a lamentable failure to make the strikes effective. The men as a whole would not come out for these political purposes. When this first failure became apparent the Confederation tried to extend the war by calling out electricians, underground workers, motor-bus drivers and metal workers. But here again their success was short-lived. Public opinion was definitely against them. Volunteers rushed to the support of the Government, just as they did in England at the time of the railway strike. The Government itself, moreover, acted with commendable firmness. It realised that this was the war of a few upon the nation as a whole. It refused to negotiate with the plotters, and did not hesitate to arrest the ringleaders; and it has been able to assert once and for all in France the principle that the State will not tolerate movements aimed at its own existence.

#### HOUSING

London Evening Standard

An ounce of practical work is worth a ton of talk and criticism. At the present time

there is far too great a tendency for those who are interested in housing questions—and who is not?—to spend their energies in criticism.

Thus we read that "simultaneous demonstrations throughout the country are proposed to compel the Government" to put an end to the shortage of houses. What good could such demonstrations possibly do? The Government knows existing conditions perfectly well and is at its wits' end to overcome the three bunkers of bureaucratic inertia, labour inertia, and the shyness of capital. This is not the time for mass meetings of protest; it is the time for work.

Never before were people less restricted in their ways of handling a difficult situation. In regard to the housing shortage the public, regardless of political convictions, is ready to tolerate for the time being any practical suggestion for getting houses built. State socialism, municipal socialism, State-aided private enterprise, syndicalism, etc., are all being tried. There is room for all, and there is absolutely no excuse for those whose only contribution is criticism and abuse.

Progress in house-building has admittedly been slow, and the three difficulties mentioned above are still serious. The Government has relied too much upon bureaucratic action and municipal bureaucracies have been cramped by Whitehall bureaucracies. The Maidstone Rural District Council has just written to the Ministry of Health complaining that "the Council has from the beginning been thwarted in every possible way." Whitehall has adopted far too rigid a standard, and far too little attention has been given to the fact that, after all, local authorities are elected by the people.

Labour difficulties are as great as ever, and the man in the street is utterly bewildered by the contradictory allegations that (1) there is unemployment among builders, and (2) insufficient labour is available. Moreover at the moment the trade unions are meeting accusations about "ca' canny" by cries of "You're another" to the employers and merchants. This neither excuses nor explains. It is time all these controversies were ended and a great effort concentrated on this vital and urgent social problem.

The money difficulty is being tackled. The loan of the three Home Counties has been over-subscribed, and several cities show a very good record in the sale of housing bonds, though these are at present the exceptions. The London Housing Committee is ready for its campaign, and attractive ex-

planetary leaflets are being issued. Its bonds are guaranteed by the L. C. C., but are issued on behalf of the metropolitan borough councils. It is hoped to raise £5,000,000, and the facts that at the moment there is insufficient money even for the 12,000 houses which are in hand, and that 50,000 houses are wanted at once as a minimum, should be sufficient to impress upon the Londoner the duty of investing his money.

These are the main difficulties. It is very easy to say that this or that trouble would not be so acute if the authorities had not pursued such and such a policy. With many such critics we should be inclined to agree were it not for one consideration, namely, that criticism will not build houses. We have all to pocket our pet political theories for the time being and help any scheme that is going to produce more accommodation. When the houses are built we can discuss whose method was best.

#### LOVE'S YOUNG DREAM

London Daily Mirror

Poor romance, it is forever suffering from the buffets and interferences of cold, passionless men of science.

The latest blow has fallen from a lecturer before the Royal Institution. He has struck a death blow at lovers' dreams. He was aware of no evidence, he said callously, that lovers frequently dreamed of their beloved. With that verdict dies one of young love's prettiest beliefs.

It will be useless for the love-sick swain to protest again that his Chloe is ever in his thoughts, day and night. No more may she part from him avowing that she will dream all night of his tender care.

According to science, these young folk will probably dream of elephants or locomotives or of incidents that happened long before they met one another. Dreams are irrational, fantastic, and the dreamers, so the savants tell us, are as irresponsible lunatics.

All this is very sad. We feel that science might at least leave lovers' dreams alone. There is some knowledge that is better suppressed.

Who will care now to place a piece of wedding cake beneath the pillow in hopes of a fitting vision of a husband to be? As like as not if she dream of anybody it will be a deceased great-uncle, so the Royal Institution will have us believe. C. H.

#### NO STATE DOCTORING!

London Daily Mirror

The scheme for a national medical service outlined by Dr. Addison's Consultative

Council on Medical Services may have many attractive features about it, but we feel that this is not the time to rush heedlessly into any new great national scheme involving, as it must, very great expenditure of public funds.

Before such a national organisation be created it should be carefully considered from every point of view. The great majority of the public would oppose most strenuously any attempt to deprive it of complete freedom of choice in taking medical advice of any kind.

Our experiences of the panel system have not proved an unqualified success, and there is a general feeling—and one not unjustified we feel—that where the State steps in the doctor deteriorates. And it is still a debated point among medical men whether research work is not better carried out by individual and private effort than under Government control.

But these are matters that must be most carefully investigated.

We may be sure that the promoters of the scheme have in mind a gigantic plan to ensure what they will call its "effective functioning." It is an impossible project just now. We should have to begin by swelling the Ministry of Health with a mass of new officials. Where that would end no man can foretell.

As a nation we cannot afford to undertake any more huge State schemes. We must return to solvency before we start on new ventures, no matter how attractive.

We must not be stampeded by "idealists" in so expensive and important a matter.

#### THE GREAT SLUMP IN THEATRELAND

##### Degeneration from Art to Trade

By Martin Webster

London Daily Mirror

In this article our expert reviews the causes of the serious falling off in attendance at theatres and music-halls.

It would seem that the nation is confronted with the immediate prospect of a period of unctuous and flattering civility on the part of managers, proprietors and "presenters" in the theatrical trade. These gentlemen's manners are invariably a barometer of their fortunes.

In fact, the slump is well in progress at the present moment, accompanied by the usual signs of panic.

On Monday last, Bank Holiday Monday, half the theatres and variety houses in the

West of London were half empty.

On Tuesday one theatre with an established success to its credit played to a few shillings over or beneath seventeen pounds.

One fashionable musical comedy that started with a preliminary blaze of trumpets has never paid its way on a single night's takings since the theatre opened its doors.

The plain truth is that the London theatre is in the throes of one of the most pronounced slumps of modern times, and the prospects for the future are anything but propitious.

At the moment the general managerial plea is to blame the condition of things or the weather.

But the weather is not entirely to blame for the present gloomy state of the box-offices.

Several things have contributed to the great slump in theatreland.

#### The Public Economising

The first essential contributor to the situation is the fact that at last the pleasure-seeking public has started to economise.

The money that was made so easily in war days was spent easily, whilst the months that followed the armistice were simply a time of revel in which people pillaged "nest eggs" and emptied "long stockings."

The magnates of the theatrical trade, with their usual perspicacity in such matters, took in the situation at a glance.

As one of them remarked to the present writer: "You have only to open the doors of a theatre in these days to fill your house," and acting on this assumption all manner of cheap, pretentious, shoddy and futile productions were thrown at the public with the "take it or leave it" air with which some people throw bones to the dog.

It was a policy that paid.

You remember what the old aunt in "Mr. Britling Sees It Through" said on her death-bed about the Kaiser. "He was not a man who ought ever to be allowed to make a war—not even a little one."

In the same way theatrical tradesmen who ought never to have been allowed to make a fortune—not even a little one—amassed riches and emerged into the magnates of today.

What will these gentry do now?

Many of them never worried about producing plays at all. Why should they when they could make fortunes by letting and sub-letting theatres at gross profiteering rentals?

#### The Outlook for Managers

This section will be scampering about to dispose of their sites and their leases.

Others of the producing class without the imagination to realise that the public brain is clearing now that the fevers of war have evaporated will continue to try to tempt back their patrons with old, cheap and shoddy goods.

It would not surprise me if the present slump is not the first sign of an approaching dissolution of the theatrical trade in this country as it stands today in opposition to that other all-conquering trade, the cinema.

And really, if it is so no one need greatly worry, except the poor artists.

Many of these would, of course, find cinema work, whilst the ladies of the beauty chorus, who largely regard the theatre as a place in which to exhibit their charms, could invade cabarets or promote mannequin shows.

With the clearing out of the profiteering renter normal plays would have a chance in what theatres were left.

With the departure of the present army of presenters to the congenial task of helping to make London a cinema city, we might once again speak of the "dramatic profession" without having our tongue in our cheek.

As a trade, the theatre would be largely dead, but as an art it would stand the chance of a new lease of life. In which case the visions of so shrewd a judge as Miss Lena Ashwell would be justified.

#### A HINT TO FRANCE

##### Endangering the Entente

Pall Mall Gazette

The querulous tone of certain French newspapers towards Great Britain does not for the time being receive much attention, and so far no harm is done. But since a sharp turn of events might alter the case, there are some things which may be usefully said in the matter. The French Press varies in status and character in a fashion which cannot always be detected from a distance. Certain organs offer a trustworthy reflection of public opinion, while others are practically at the disposal of anyone who will take the trouble to secure their support. The present campaign against the British Government is joined in by a sufficient number of the latter class to raise the suspicion that mischievous manipulation is being carried on by the enemies of the Entente. All the same, there is a basis of spontaneous

Discontent in France for such organs to exploit, and we must hope that the French public will show sufficient discernment to resist having its feelings made the tool of interested agitation. The Government and people of this country have during and since the war given the solidest proofs of their regard for the welfare and interests of France. Both in the assistance of French economic recovery and in the meeting of French political views, they are anxious to give whatever token is possible of genuine national friendship. This applies to the settlement with Germany, to the handling of the Russian question, and to every matter of diplomacy or business. The only influence that could chill this attitude would be an impression that France felt no recognition of it and was unable to realise that every Great Power has interests of its own and international settlements can only be reached by a spirit of give-and-take. There is a genuine, if not an immediate, danger of this asset of British good will being lost to France if circumstances should play into the hands of those who pull the strings of her less reputable journalism. It is a warning that we offer on solid grounds and in the friendliest spirit.

### TINO AGAIN

#### The Duty of the Powers

Pall Mall Gazette

It might have been thought that the talk of a possible return of ex-King Constantine to the throne of Greece was but the echo of the futile and febrile intrigues which are always carried on around the persons of rejected Royalties. It would seem, however, it is more sinister than that, and is the echo of a political movement in Greece itself. M. Venizelos evidently thinks the tactics of the discredited Opposition, who are exploiting the personal popularity of the ex-King, are dangerous enough to warrant the re-establishment of martial law, at any rate until peace is secured in the Near East. M. Venizelos must not be allowed to fight this battle single-handed, the whole weight of the Entente must be thrown into the struggle against reaction in Greece. The Powers have not created a Greek Empire to see it fall under the sway of the ex-Kaiser's sister; the mere suggestion of such an evil contingency should invite the most emphatic declaration that such a situation could never be permitted. Self-determination of peoples cannot be allowed to go the length of nullifying all that we have fought for during the past years. The egregious Tino may or may not still have friends in

Greece, may or may not be himself the harmless booby he seems. The fact remains that as a cat's paw of his wife and her family he was for a long time one of the most sinister figures in Europe. In this country the blood of our murdered men will cry for ever against him, and to permit him to return to the scene of his mean treachery to the Allies and his base flirtation with the enemies of mankind would be a crime and a folly as grave as it should be unthinkable. We hope that the Supreme Council will deal with this matter at once, and by a timely pronouncement put an end to the incipient conspiracy which that great patriot and sincere friend of the Allies, M. Venizelos, is now combating.

### FOOD CONTROL

#### A Reply to Mr. McCurdy

By Harold Cox

Pall Mall Gazette

A week or so ago I wrote an article dealing with the contention of the Food Ministry that the maintenance of food control was necessary to keep down prices. I pointed out that prices cannot be reduced unless one of two things happens—either supply must be increased or demand must be diminished. By the nature of the case, the Food Ministry can do nothing to increase supply; that is the work of capital and labour in field and factory. Nor can the Food Ministry diminish demand, except so far as it enforces a strict system of rationing. But rationing is impracticable as regards many commodities; and, even in cases where it is practicable, it is intensely unpopular; it involves heavy administrative expenses and provokes corruption.

To this article Mr. McCurdy, M. P., the Food Minister, wrote a reply which appeared in certain London and provincial papers. He opened the article by saying that the work of the Ministry of Food was "a pure business proposition." I agree. The Food Ministry's work is the business proposition of maintaining its own existence. And it devotes itself to this business with unfailing zeal. It has gathered round itself a group of Socialists, humorously called a Consumers' Council, and with their aid it is incessantly pulling the wires of public opinion with a view to scaring politicians into the belief that anarchy would ensue if the employees of the Ministry had to earn their living as private citizens.

#### Food Ministry Powerless

Mr. McCurdy's attempted reply to the arguments I used is an illustration of the pure business activities of the Food Min-

istry. With an air of philosophic detachment, he writes: "When supplies are for practical purposes sufficient to meet the world's demands, it will, I hope, be possible for the Food Controller to retire." But the really practical question is, "What can the Food Controller do now or at any time to bring down prices?" Mr. McCurdy does not venture to challenge the proposition that prices cannot be brought down unless either the demand is reduced or supply is increased. He implicitly accepts that proposition, and proceeds to discuss the alternative possibilities of reducing demand or increasing supply. The former he rejects as impracticable, except "within narrow limits," and he says emphatically: "I repeat, the remedy for the present plague of high prices is increased supplies."

I am not concerned to dispute these conclusions, for they only strengthen my argument that the Food Ministry is, and by the nature of the case must be, powerless to reduce prices. For if an effective reduction of demand is impossible, there is nothing left for the Food Ministry to do but increase supply. It would be interesting if Mr. McCurdy in his next communication to the Press would explain in what way his Department has increased, or can increase, the supply of a single commodity. The two thousand men and women in the Food Ministry are neither delvers nor spinners. They add nothing whatever to the world's production of wheat or cloth or iron or coal. Nor do they or he in the least degree stimulate the supply to the public of commodities already produced.

#### The Public Pays On the contrary, all the operations of the

Ministry and of its counterpart, the brand of the Board of Trade which till recently was dealing with imported meat, tend to check supply. Not only do these Departments discourage producers and traders by fixing maximum prices, but in specific instances the Ministries have themselves diminished supply by acquiring control over large stocks and holding up those stocks in the hope of some day selling them at profit.

Mr. McCurdy may reply that in so doing they have only done what an ordinary business man does. The answer is that an ordinary business man is subject to two restraining forces from which the Food Ministry is exempt. A private trader who holds on for a higher price than the state of the market justifies quickly finds himself undercut by a rival. Even if there is a ring—as Mr. McCurdy fairly argues may occur—the members of the ring have to fear the risk that their goods may remain so long unsold that the final sale may mean a heavy loss to them. But a Government Department runs neither risk. It has no competition to fear; it establishes for itself an absolute monopoly, and uses the whole power of the State to shut out competitor who might undersell it. Nor do the Ministers and officials who compose a Government Department run the slightest financial risk if, by refusing to cut a small loss, their Department becomes involved in a greater loss. They will have succeeded in prolonging their own official existence, and the whole of the loss will fall upon the shoulders of the taxpayers or will be added to the National Debt for future generations to bear.

# Part III.

## SUPPLEMENTARY THEORY AND STUDY

---

### I. IDEALS, SIDELIGHTS, AND HINTS

#### A Journalist's Testament

What journalism ought to be, what it can be, and how it can most nearly become what it should be, especially in the policy and practice of its editorial page—these perpetually interesting and commanding problems constantly re-present themselves, now

Preserve and protect with steadfastness and determination the record, traditions and achievements of *The Times*, and continue its fixed and leading policies and methods; uphold its aims, purposes and aspirations in all large and essential particulars, and throughout the varying mutations of present-day journalism, perpetuate unimpaired its independent and unfettered course.

Constantly, consistently and loyally uphold and defend the Constitution and the Flag, the Congress and the courts, the executive power within its prescribed and lawful limitations, and cherish the Army and Navy, those bulwarks and strong arms of the Government.

Stand undeviatingly for Liberty under Law, for industrial and all other forms of republican freedom, and for sound government as the surest safeguard of the nation, the state, the city and the home. Bravely face in their defense, whenever the need comes, the frenzied mob and the proscriptive madness of the hour.

Stand for honor, honesty and order in the state, the nation and the home, and for that private and that public morality which are essential to the perpetuity of sound, human government. While courageously supporting these virtuous principles, at the same time oppose with all your might their op-

in new and now in old guises. In the quotations following, the student will find himself brought close to the spirit of twentieth-century journalism, expressed and interpreted by men and women to whom it has been revealed through service and experience!

posites and whatever tends to the demoralization of human society or jeopardizes the safety of the land or the rights and liberties of its citizens. Antagonize unceasingly all allied private or semi-private industrial combines which would unlawfully wrest from the free-born American citizen his guaranteed constitutional rights to industrial, personal or political freedom and make him the slave of an arrogant and monopolistic trades despotism. While striking hard and deserved blows against these and other intolerable evils, keep in mind that better state when there shall be "peace upon earth and good will among men." Scourge as with a whip of scorpions dishonesty, pretense, hypocrisy, scoundrelism, treason to Truth and the country and every form of evil that threatens with destruction the home, the community or the country, or at the same time encouraging every sound tendency and condition in human society that makes for its preservation, stability and endurance on high and right lines.

Stand for sound, rational and tested business methods and policies in the management of the *Times* newspaper, as well as in the conduct of commercial and public business, in order that this journal and all honest people may "live long and prosper," grow in grace and be happy. Hold up the

Estimate the quadratting and long distances  
of the forest in extent, say in  
square miles, for the upholding in mind  
that the people go to work city and  
city further to the towns and its districts  
so that there is not sufficient area to act  
as a base for the upholding a team of act for  
the upholding the health forest and the  
afforestation.

for the sake of the people that you have  
so nobly & faithfully served and the friends  
you have made in your long & useful life  
will be with you & comfort you in your last  
hours. I have more than  
ever been anxious to speak to you, & will do  
so now. I hope you will be well & happy  
in your new home. I will write again  
when I can.

THE MUSICAL

Chancery 1600-1601. A small notebook  
of 16 pages of 16 lines each, made of  
yellowish paper, bound in red leather  
with gold tooling. The cover is  
decorated with a central floral ornament  
and a border of stylized leaves. The  
text is written in a clear, cursive hand.  
The first page contains a title:  
"A small notebook for the use of  
the poor student or scholar."  
The notebook is filled with handwritten  
notes, likely legal or academic in nature,  
written in ink.

Adaptations in a plant community I have

卷之三

Reactions against editorial columns were in the news and feature columns certain elements that were required to make for the prevalence of the editorial columns. In the public mind, the news and feature columns are dedicated to facts; the editorial columns to the newspaper's opinions and policies as an institution. Many editors hold the power of the news and feature columns and the impotency of the editorial columns, sought to convey their own opinions, exert their own influence, slyly, insinuatingly, and reprehensibly, through the news and feature stories. The result is the holding up again of the editorial columns, the public is awakening to the fact that it has been getting opinions mixed with its facts, and it is demanding that the two be kept separate the facts in the news and feature columns, the opinions in the editorial columns.

— the editorial  
I wish certain far-sighted editors and  
writers in newspapers understand the public at-  
titude in this regard. These editors and  
writers in newspapers made a rigid distinction  
between that which is impartial news and  
that which is partial editorial, and they  
endeavored to separation of the two, to the  
entirety of their readers, the promotion  
of their welfare, and the eventual profit

The atomic power . . . is coming

ck. The public is resenting ideas forced it through the news stories. The best newspapers today are keeping news and opinion separate, strictly, formally, definitely, always and utterly.

Frank S. Baker.

**Reasons for past eclipse of the editorial—** national tendency also interfered to put the editorial writer in the background—the universal American mania for hurry. As the reader no longer had the time or the inclination to study out the shades of editorial thought, so the editorial writer no longer had the time to draw long and fine distinctions . . . As the newspaper became more and more a news-gatherer rather than a news-interpreter, the magazine approached more closely the Greeley-Bennett deal of the newspaper without the latter's unscientific grossness. Even the growth of intelligence, which the editorial writer had done so much to promote, contributed to his downfall. No longer did the news reader cry, "Tell me how to think," but "Tell me what happened; I can think for myself." The writer was thrust into nothingness by the Frankenstein he had created.

Roy M. Crismas.

**Break-up of old editorial domination.—** No man and no one set of men can run a nation of intelligent people. The break-up of personal editorial power was rapid and complete. The master journalists who came to the top about the time of the Spanish-American war were sensitive enough to realize that the old personal journalism was in dispute. They changed the front of American journalism in response to the feeling of resentment. They proposed to give the readers not what they thought the readers ought to have, but what they thought the readers wanted.

Frank S. Baker.

**Better editorial era.—** The lowest point reached by the editorial page may be placed at about twelve or fifteen years ago (circ. 1900). Since that time the pendulum has been swinging in the opposite direction. Now it is recognized generally that the two departments are equally important. Neither can be neglected. The successful newspaper must publish comprehensive and accurate news; it also must entertain intelligent opinions and be courageous enough to express them.

H. W. Brundige.

A new ethics and a new journalism.—

Practically every newspaper before 1900 had been, as Mr. Watterson asserted, a law unto itself, without standards of either work or duty; its code of ethics, not yet codified like those of medicine and law, had been, like its stylebook, individualistic in character. The most important change to leave its mark upon the journalism of the period was not in the gathering of news, not in the speed with which it could be placed before the public, not in the ownership and control of the journal from the individual to the incorporated company, but in the ethical advance made in all departments of the newspaper. New standards of ethics were established, not only for the editorial, but also for the advertising and circulation departments. Yet the press but reflected again the trend of the times, for it was an era of moral awakening. Collier's Weekly in "taking stock" asserted: "Fifty years from now, when some writer brings Woodrow Wilson's "History of the American People" up to date, we think he will say that the ten years ending about January 1, 1914, was the period of the greatest ethical advance made by this nation in any decade."

James Melvin Lee.

**Broadened viewpoint in discussion.—** On the whole, the editorial page of the present is less mercenary, less partisan, less abusive than that of a generation ago. It discusses issues from a broader viewpoint, and is fairer to individuals. You may recall that it was Horace Greeley, the greatest editor of his time, who in an outburst of narrow partisanship declared: "Not all Democrats are horse-thieves, but all horse-thieves are Democrats." The editor who today would indulge in such silly and insulting twaddle would be regarded with deserved contempt.

H. W. Brundige.

**World war and editorial page.—** The war from the start did much to revive the interest in the editorial page. Unfamiliar with European geography, unacquainted with the economic and political situations in the warring countries, readers found they must have the news interpreted through the editorial. The war made readers more thoughtful and the thoughtful reader has always been a reader of the editorial page. Once again American journalism found itself divided into two groups, one of which was pro-Ally, the other, pro-German, in its editorial sympathies. The editorial battles between the two developed military critics in the editorial sanctum. The entrance of America into the Great European War brought these two factors together into

practically a harmonious press, with only here and there an exception to prove the general rule.

James Melvin Lee.

**Reaction of controlled opinion.**—The evil resulting from the attempt to control editorial opinion through patronage has not been so widespread as believed by many and, while still existing, is rapidly decreasing. The more intelligent advertisers do not now attempt, nor do they desire, to control editorial policies. They have found that such control exercised by them merely decreases the advertising value of the medium. Advertising to be effective must command the confidence of the readers.

H. W. Brundige.

**Bay-tree prosperity that passes.**—Why is it that newspapers which serve private interest, subordinate the newspaper's quality as a public trust to its status as a private enterprise, taint the news with editorial expression ever so subtly injected, win to more financial success than the sort of newspaper which I believe the only true newspaper? If you will examine the history of such newspapers—and they are one and all survivals from the days of personal journalism—you will find them newspapers unable to withstand competition. . . . But eventually the personal journals lose their hold and perish. For they are founded on the wrong principles of an outworn journalism.

Frank S. Baker.

**The bought-and-paid-for press.**—Men who scent wholesale conspiracies in other individuals usually wind up in the observation wards in our hospitals, but your next-door neighbor is privileged to believe in day-and-night conspiracy of the press without fear of having his sanity questioned. Indeed, he may be exalted by his doubt. And so we hear of agreements among newspapers to ignore this happening, to suppress that, and to vilify this or that defender of the rights of the people. In New York City, so deep are the clefts between the various newspapers, that you could never possibly get their heads to sit down around a table, much less break bread together. Yet I hear constantly that we have all agreed to perpetuate this outrage or that wrong, to accept bribes aggregating millions, or to sit silent in the sight of sin for our own pocketbook advantage. I was myself asked the other day in a mass meeting: "Is it not true that you are owned by Wall Street?"

Although the law has compelled us of the metropolitan press to print the names of all the stockholders and bondholders for a year past, it did not surprise me to read an article in a current magazine by a distinguished citizen of Indiana to the effect that newspapers ought to be compelled to tell the influence behind them. I have so often heard this rumor, that I have mortgaged myself to Wall Street, with the name and address of the banker, that I am surprised at nothing. Not if he should throw his private books open to a Bristow or a La Follette, could a New York editor hope to down this entertaining fiction. He would only hear that his books were doctored, or that he was hiding behind somebody else's skirt, or that it was the point of view of the men he associated with that really did the mischief—so discredited are newspaper managers with certain sections of the people and certain cross—very cross—sections of the politicians. If you think I exaggerate, please bear in mind the bitter attacks on the Associated Press the present winter has witnessed.—(1914).

Oswald Garrison Villard.

**What prevents decadent pages.**—The period of the greatest decadence in the editorial page happily is passed. During this period there were editors who contended that the editorial page was of less consequence than the style or size of the type used on the first page. The editor today who belittles the importance of the editorial page is looked upon as archaic or ignorant. The decadence of the editorial page was coincident with the ascendancy of the business office over the editorial department. The rehabilitation of the editorial page began when the business office learned that the character of the publication and the quality of its circulation were factors in achieving success too important to be neglected.

H. W. Brundige.

**Dirty dollars.**—For years The Chicago Tribune has declined annually \$200,000 or more which it could have if it would print patent medicine and disreputable medical advertising. This was a matter of conscience—a dislike for dirty dollars.

James Keeley.

**Alleged subserviency to advertisers.**—Critics [who charge that big advertisers control the papers] have not gone to department stores for information. Department stores feel that they have not been treated squarely

by newspapers. They assert that a man cannot have a harmless fit in their buildings without some account getting into the newspapers, while he may have as many fits as he chooses in a smaller store without a single line in the newspapers to record the fact. Department stores maintain that every time their delivery wagons have an accident the fact is made known in the press with the name of the store printed conspicuously in the account, while horses attached to wagons of smaller stores may run away and do considerable damage with newspaper readers none the wiser about the event. Department stores feel that the newspapers might render a little editorial assistance in matters of public convenience and public safety, such as a bridge joining two buildings occupied by the same store; they assert that the newspapers are unwilling to endorse such enterprises lest the charge be brought against them of being influenced by advertising. Almost every department store has its tale of woe about the lack of co-operation from newspapers in announcing the welfare movements started among employees. On the whole, department stores present just as strong a case against the newspapers as do the critics. Did not this condition obtain, there would be more reason to suspect truth in the charge that advertising possibly influences the news and editorial columns.

James Melvin Lee.

The advertiser's "pull."—If the advertiser makes possible the newspaper, what becomes of the independence of the editor? The answer is plain and substantial. The individual advertiser does not make possible the newspaper; nor does a sensible advertiser attempt to control an editor. It is the bulk of advertising carried in a newspaper which makes possible the publication of that paper; and the very fact that individual advertisers contributing the bulk are competitors among themselves makes each one subject to the general conditions created by the whole. The Seattle Times recently lost from its columns a customer who has for three or four years been paying that paper \$2000 a month. This customer would not meet the conditions created by the advertising community; and the management of The Times would not make an exception of its rules for that particular case. The loss of that customer has strengthened the position of The Times among the other advertisers of the community. It has in an indirect way increased the income of the paper. Now certainly that one advertiser was unable to shake the independence of the editor, or turn the publisher from his

judgment as to what constitutes good government for the advertisers in The Seattle Times.

Joseph Blethen.

Being right or being popular.—Every editorial page must have a "policy." It must stand for some things and against some things. An editor may prefer being right to being popular, or he may prefer being popular to being right. . . . Of the two, it is easier to be popular, and in the majority of cases it is more profitable. The easiest thoroughfare to popularity is via the obvious. If an editorial writer will confine himself to the iteration and reiteration of such fundamental truths as afford no room for dispute, he will make few enemies. One may denounce a wife-beater, or a sneak-thief, in the most emphatic terms, with absolute impunity. One may call loudly for the suppression of tuberculosis without any loss of subscriptions or advertising revenue. But the editor who is not afraid to take the unpopular side of the argument, who puts right above subscription lists and justice above advertising receipts, is the editor who is not forgotten. This, however, is more a matter of ethics than of journalism.

Tom Dillon.

The honest editor.—It is the honest editor, however small the circle of his readers, who reaps the greatest rewards intellectually and spiritually. What financial or circulation success could compare with the satisfaction which came to a New York editor a couple of years ago who felt himself compelled to antagonize an obviously unfit candidate for the United States Senate, a mere tool of what are known as "the interests." The candidate sent word that there was locked up in his safe information which would drive that editor out of town and put his newspaper out of business. No money, I am sure, could represent to that editor the equivalent of the thrill that came to him when he received this message, sent for his managing editor, whose desk was loaded with ammunition with which to oppose this political tool, and to say to that managing editor and executive officer: "Mr. Smith, you may fire when ready." The newspaper is still here, and so is the editor, but the candidate is still a candidate, and the office is filled by some one else.

Oswald Garrison Willard.

Honesty of the press.—It not infrequently happens that public men are able to maneuver themselves into public favor in spite

of truthful accusations of evil doing against them, and at the cost of newspaper prestige. In recent years many instances of this kind have been recorded. Some uplifers attributed this to the belief that the papers are now given to misrepresentation, whereas in former days the press was more truthful. One has only to read the papers of 25 or 50 or 75 years ago, in the light of established history, to prove the idleness of such an allegation. Not in many years has a man been editorially lied about so maliciously as Abraham Lincoln was. Calumny, specious reasoning and cold disregard of fact are not now vital forces in newspaper political battling, but they were, 50 years ago. And in Washington's time printers' ink was employed with a villainy of purpose that would paralyze the pen of a modern editor.

Herbert Hunter.

**The right sort of editor.**—The right sort of an editor is one of the most useful citizens of the Republic. There are three classes of editors. One class abuse everything and everybody they are not paid to let alone. The second class possess a great, benevolent, humanitarian point of view of things and try to make this world better and wiser. The men in this class are deserving of all praise and are a credit to their profession. A third class merely record facts as they appear; and these cannot properly be classed as journalists. . . . It takes more courage, more common sense, more information, more system and more general intelligence to conduct a good newspaper than any other business a man can get into in this life.

Hon. Champ Clark.

**Prostitutes of the profession.**—No commercial returns, however great, can compare with the moral satisfaction attained by the editor whose lance is ever ready for the public enemy, however armored. No achievement of huge circulations can compensate for the lack or loss of public respect. To sell one's self and one's opinions either for hire or for dividends seems to me utterly base and utterly treasonable to one's country—far more despicable than what goes by the name of treason in war-time. The most contemptible figure in our American life seems to me the editor who accepts a high salary as a retainer cynically to advance the fortunes, political or otherwise, of his employer. He is the chief prostitute of our profession, he is the one who injures it most, however great the audience to which he boasts his daily appeal. At his

door and his master's lie chiefly the responsibility for the lack of popular confidence in the press of today. You cannot deceive everybody all the time. Amuse them you may; sway them in times of excitement; blind even the altruistically inclined for a while when they try to believe that good may come out of evil; to win their respect is impossible. But even if hypocrisy, cynicism, and corruption combined could achieve all they set out to do, beyond dollars it has no rewards and no satisfactions, certainly none that are lasting and worth while.

Oswald Garrison Villard.

**Truthfulness.**—The whole code of journalistic ethics may be summed up in this little word of five letters, TRUTH. To pursue the truth relentlessly, and having captured it to publish it to the world fearlessly, is certainly as worth while a task as any man may undertake. There may be as many honest differences of opinion as there are newspaper men, about the details of newspaper making. There is no scientific formula, and in the very nature of things there cannot be. But I do not believe that there can be an honest difference of opinion as to the ethical standard that must guide a newspaper man if he has the slightest conception of the tremendous effect his work is bound to have on the thought of those who read his newspaper.

H. N. Rickey.

**Adapting the page to the times.**—Times have changed. A newspaper still has a wonderful directing power upon its readers, but it must be by fairness and through the newspaper's leading the readers to think—to generate thought and not by strongly expressing the personal opinions of the editor. Conclusions should be left to the readers largely. If your editorials and news are written so as only to lead readers to reach the reasonable final judgments which you desire, your paper's influence with its subscribers will be far more effective than if you attempt to force them to your determinations. Readers like to reach their own decisive opinions, and if you are fair and frank in placing the truthful premises before them, you can be sure that in most instances they will reach the very conclusions which you desire; but they will think that it is the result of their own reasoning, and that is much more to be desired. It, too, greatly pleases the reader himself. In my serious judgment, a column of brief editorials is sufficient space to devote to this

department of a paper in the average city. This is about all one writer can produce each day and keep up to high quality; and about all that readers want to digest.

James H. Callanan.

**Business-journal editorial ideals.** — The editor of a successful business paper must constantly dwell upon the heights—he must be a seer and a prophet. It is his duty to blaze new trails, to dream practical dreams, to lead the thought of his trade. What is needed most today in the trade journal field are editorials with backbone; editorials that say something and that stop when they've said it; editorials that are unafraid, not dictated by manufacturers seeking special privilege; editorials that call a spade a spade, that cry out against the exploitation of the dealer, or against anything that would close the door of opportunity to the youth of our land; editorials that attack trade abuses, unfair practices, misrepresentation and all the various tricks and devices that still persist in high and low places; editorials that expose the charlatan and the bounder; editorials written by men having warm, rich American blood in their veins, and that are full of constructive criticism; editorials that consider first the interests of the general public and the dealer; editorials that never cringe, fawn, ape, behave like lick-spittles nor truck to the petty vanities of those seeking to prostitute the dealer to unworthy ends; editorials that our subscribers' sons ought to read if they want their boys to keep up the best traditions of he business; not the jelly-fish kind, not the spineless variety affected by some papers that are afraid to call their souls their own, but the clean-cut, wholesome opinions of the leaders of the best thought in the world of business.

W. H. Ukers.

**Exalted purpose of journalism.** — The editor who is true to himself and to his profession and to his clients, who are all mankind, and not merely the few who buy his wares, is sure to profit by that nobility of purpose which invariably exalteth. Let me record solemnly my inmost, most earnest belief that only as the profession to which we belong lives up to this ideal, shall its influence with the public wax, shall it regain its lost prestige, shall it in full degree exercise its functions of serving the people, of controlling their servants, the politicians, of keeping our moral and our national life pure by bringing forward the new, modernizing the old, by giving vent to every appeal for aid, to all fault-finding, to every in-

justice, as a social safety valve, as the guardian of our liberties.

Oswald Garrison Villard.

**Service rendered by the press.** — The great service of the Press is that it promotes free discussion—above all, that it disseminates information; and implicitly, while no jot of influence is disclaimed, the journalist of the present day confesses that his first function is not comment. We have heard a hard-headed Scot sum the position up in the words, "Give us your news, not your opinions; we can form our opinions for ourselves, if you will tell us accurately what is happening." A compatriot of that speaker, a famous mathematical coach, celebrated for his wide outlook on life and his shrewd wisdom, once said, "I find nowadays that those who read leading articles are either the very old or the very young." It is to a public feeling such as is represented by these words that is due the modern curtailment of the merely opinionative part of newspapers, or perhaps its transference to columns where experts write under their own names.

James D. Symon.

**The paper is an institution.** — "The editorial is only one man's opinion and is worth just that much." That is not true. One editorial writer, in answering that flippant estimate, truthfully declared that "the average newspaper editorial discussing public affairs is the opinion of an institution. And what is an institution? It is a great idea given practical expression, an idea that has lived and is glorified by tradition. The newspapers of this country—the reputable newspapers—are founded on certain broad principles, which are fundamental, clear and unmistakable. The men who write the editorials are familiar with the newspaper's principles, its traditions, and its aspirations; and when they write an editorial of importance, they express the views of the institution." Osman C. Hooper.

**The editorial is its paper.** — An editorial has been defined as the expression of the views of an editor. This definition does not take into account the personality that attaches to the modern newspaper, and the impersonality that attaches to the editorship because of its collective character. A better definition is that the editorial is an expression of the views of the newspaper itself. In its larger sense the editorial is an interpretation of events, viewed from the standpoint of certain definite principles or policies adopted or advocated by the newspaper.

H. W. Brundige.

**The paper as parish priest.**—The big development of the modern newspaper will be along lines of personal service. The newspaper that not only informs and instructs its readers, but is of service, is the one that commands attention, gets circulation, and also holds its readers after it gets them. The newspaper must be of service today, not only in politics and morals—not only as it has been in the past in fighting the battles of the people against tyrants and in holding them in check when they have been tempted to revenge outrages—but it must be of social service. It must not only plead with people to swat the crook, but must also urge them to swat the fly. It must not only help in the fighting for a clean city, but must aid the clergy and others in the fighting for a clean home. It must not only teach patriotism, but must show the folly of the annual massacre on July 4. . . ! . It must enter into the everyday life of its readers and, like the parish priest, be guide, counselor, and friend. I have often thought that a newspaper can most closely realize its real mission the nearer it comes to attaining the ideals of the parish priest and the clergyman in his ministrations to his flock. And the newspaper's flock is often numbered in the hundreds of thousands.

James Keeley.

**Applying the advertiser's money.**—That publisher succeeds best who best serves his readers. A paper which would suppress news or deceive its readers at the command of any advertiser or group of advertisers, would speedily become a hand-bill. It is the publisher's business to take the advertiser's money and therewith secure the best editorial talent, the brightest reporters, the cleverest artists, the most modern machinery, the largest force of carriers, and the most modern building, with which to produce that manufactured product known as a newspaper.

Joseph Blethen.

**Ideal impossibilities.**—An ideal paper, broadly speaking, is impracticable. The people can endow a newspaper. No one else can. There are too many men of many minds . . . to make an ideal paper possible. Oatmeal may be the ideal breakfast food, . . . but it never has been universally adopted and never will be until all palates are set in the same gustatory key. So what might be the mental oatmeal to some would prove caviar to the general multitude. Even class and technical papers, which one would think should speak with unanimity and authority, do not long re-

main as oracles in sole possession of their fields. . . . When all men think alike the spice of life will be gone, initiative will be smothered, and the world will be reduced to a dull level of mediocrity.

James Keeley.

**Journalism a profession.**—There are people who will still believe that "anybody can run a newspaper." But brains and education are demanded to guide newspapers, more and more as time goes on. Some years ago the printer often became an editor, and this was all very well for those times. Some of these men excelled. Some became famous journalists and writers. It will be rare from now on when a man "at the case" can so develop. A higher educational standard among readers demands better equipped men intellectually as newspaper writers.

Therefore I believe in schools of journalism; not because these alone will make for success, any more than a college diploma in every individual case will be a passport to a successful career, but because better equipment is ever necessary in the newspaper field. Our vocation is no longer a happen-so, but . . . a profession, honored and respected among men, demanding equipment of high standard and with opportunities for human uplift which carry tremendous responsibilities. Capable newspaper writers are in greater demand each year and publishers must depend more and more upon these schools for instructing students in newspaperdom for their supply of writers.

James H. Callanan.

**The "soul department."**—Back of all and greater than all, is an invisible department which I would call the spirit of the paper. It is vested in the controlling ownership. It should hold itself responsible for the character and honor and reputation of the publication. It is the conscience of the institution—that one thinking mind which forever asks itself, "Is this right?" The management may be the brains, the editorial the heart, the advertising department the digestion, and all the minor departments the arms and legs and eyes and ears of that peculiar institution, a technical paper; but that invisible, responsible, controlling conscience is the soul of the whole thing. It may seem strange to you, but most technical newspaper diseases originate in, and concern, this soul department. For there are good, bad and indifferent souls. Most of the weaknesses, most of the wrong practices, most of the crookedness, meanness, injustice, arrogance and fear shown by any paper are

caused by the wabbly soul behind all the outward show of what, but for it, might be a great institution.

John A. Hill.

**The journalist an idealist.**—It is a pleasure to welcome to Massachusetts the representatives of a profession who are ever so keen to detect a sham and so ready to realize and appreciate a reality. There never was a time in our history when the importance and the responsibility of the press were greater than at the present day. A true journalist is not a realist, but an idealist. Art lies in depicting the character, in telling the meaning of the thing that is either painted, spoken or written about, and so journalism lies in telling the people the character of the news of the day and interpreting to them its meaning, in order that they may get the real and the true meaning of the things that are passing on about them from day to day. It is the choice of that which is essential and the rejection of that which is accidental, and there never was a time when there was more need, more necessity for those who can teach the people by the voice of the word and through the journals of our country than the present.

Hon. Calvin Coolidge.

**Demands of American journalism.**—In all its angles there is in American Journalism a demand and an urgent need for men of ability; men possessing the cardinal virtues—prudence, justice, temperance, and fortitude; faith, hope and charity; men who love their country and their fellowmen; men of courage and convictions; men with vision and imagination; men who are thorough and painstaking—who take a pride in their work and whose heart and soul are in it; men who do not think they know it all, but can learn from others; men who are constantly seeking for and acquainting themselves with the newest, the best, and the most effective work done by others, and with the intelligence to understand what they learn and to apply the knowledge to their undertakings; men who are thoroughly grounded in the very rudiments of newspaper-making; men who know a proof-press, a shooting stick, a quoin, a rotary press, linotype, an autoplate; a monkey dash as well as a column rule; with not only a nose for news, but olfactories to scent odors and detect rottenness; men with a sense of proportion and of values, and with an eye for impressive and pleasing typographical display; men who in circulation know the real from the artificial, and in advertising know the genuine from the deceptive; above all, men

with the practical equipment and the sincere and vigilant purpose to present the news honestly and without prejudice, and to interpret it with independence and fairness.

Adolph S. Ochs.

**Newspapers as a constructive force.**—It is well to note how greatly the teaching, the "curriculum," of the newspaper has been enlarged. No longer . . . is the newspaper devoted alone to the recording of current events and their interpretation, but embraces all that helps "for the upbuilding physically, commercially and morally" as a great constructive force. The newspaper teaches . . . all that pertains to the industries or manufactures, to agriculture, transportation, commerce, sanitation, public improvements, good roads, domestic science and economy; efficiency and system and the relations to the people of the great public utilities and corporations that have grown up within fifty years, and their necessary and just regulation. As a great conserving and constructive force, the newspaper has become an institution and has gone vastly beyond the confining restrictions of its name unless it be conceded that all that is informing, in a broad sense, is news.

B. B. Herbert.

**The potent editorial page.**—There are two factors in the making of a newspaper that have to do peculiarly with the interest of the public; namely, the news section and the editorial page. The news section deals with current events; it recites the story of current happenings of the world and deals especially with contemporaneous local affairs. The newspaper's mission here is to present impartially and fairly to its readers what the public desires to know, and should know, of current events.

The editorial page of a newspaper is pregnant with a greater responsibility and is a more potent force for good or evil than are the news columns, and, in my opinion, is one of the greatest forces for the good or evil in the world.

A newspaper without a live editorial page is like a ship without a rudder; it may be a purveyor of news, but it fails in its greater mission as a molder of public thought and opinion; and if a newspaper fails in this respect, it is a failure indeed.

Charles H. O'Neil.

**Far-circling influence of editor.**—The editorial writer has one of the most wonderful opportunities of service that are given to men. He may do several very important

things. He may teach, attack, defend, praise, exhort, inspire, or amuse. All that the orator in pulpit or elsewhere can do, the editorial writer can do—if he have the same qualities—much more effectively. An orator is fortunate if he is able to speak to 2500 persons, but an editorial writer on a paper with no more than 1000 circulation, may speak, at a conservative estimate, to 4000 persons. What wonders, then, may an editorial writer do if his thought goes into a paper with 100,000 circulation!

Osman C. Hooper.

**Good character indispensable.**—I wish to assure you that character is absolutely essential to the success of any newspaper man or woman. It is a fallacious idea that a newspaper can be corrupt editorially and can succeed financially. Perhaps this is a debatable assertion, but I am confident that the day is rapidly coming when the unscrupulous newspaper will have to heed the warnings of public opinion.

Charles B. Welch.

**The motto of "I serve."**—Editorial utterances must be verified and guarded with eternal vigilance—all the readers are on the jury. If you do not think they are awake make a mistake or a misstatement and see how quick and sharp you get called. An unjust insinuation, a criticism from a writer without full information, may do great injury. Prejudice, narrowness, indigestion, cocksureness, conceit and ingrowing dispositions should not be allowed in editorial chairs. If you aspire to editorial honors—and no man should be, or generally is, honored more than the conscientious editor of a technical paper—saturate your soul with the meaning of the word "helpfulness." Like the Soldier King of France, inscribe upon your banner, "I serve."

John A. Hill.

**No service, no success.**—To achieve enduring success, the full measure of success (the paper) must be something more than a business proposition—much more than a money-making chronicler of fact and disseminator of news. It must conserve and promote the community welfare. A newspaper whose interest extends not beyond its circulation and advertising revenues—a paper of sordid aim and endeavor only—builds itself upon an insecure foundation. It cannot last. . . . Journalism of the twentieth century furnishes abundant proof that real success is achieved along broader and better lines. Infinitely more difficult is it for a newspaper to succeed without char-

acter than for a man without character to achieve anything really worth while in life.

Scott C. Bone.

**The "if" that explains influence.**—If fundamental honesty and sincerity is the watchword of the editorial department of a newspaper, I assure you that that newspaper will be a powerful factor in the life and thought of its community—a power that will be greater than the pulpit, stage or forum for the betterment and elevation of mankind.

Charles H. O'Neill.

**The way to dusty death.**—No paper that permits its advertisers or the personal, social, and financial friends of its editor to control or taint its news and editorial columns ever has become a big newspaper, a successful newspaper, or a newspaper that is respected by the people.

James Keeley.

**The papers that fail.**—You, as editors, have in very large measure, the public interest in your keeping. It is a sacred trust and grave responsibility. You cannot properly lightly consider it. To serve it you must cast aside self and apparent selfish interests. If you serve the public interest well, if you are faithful to your responsibilities, you need have no fear of your ultimate personal business success. The newspapers that fail financially, it will be observed, are not those that "snuggle" close to the hearts of their constituency by reason of their splendid integrity and their broadness of spirit, that endeavor to bring out the best in man rather than the worst. On the contrary, it will be observed, that the newspapers that have to struggle and most frequently fail, are those that forget their bounden, natural duty, and try to put self ahead of the public interest; newspapers, whose editors, lacking in appreciation and the quality of divine-human-sentiment that makes for the broad-gauged man and the ideal editor, cannot hope to gain human sympathy, love and support when they themselves breed discord hate, dissension and selfishness.

Charles H. O'Neill.

**Convictions in country editing.**—Personal convictions are valuable in editing. The profession of editing demands these convictions, plenty of them, and a strong, inconsistent type, too. The country newspaper cannot be dissociated from its editorship, and since it must take its stands and make its pronouncements on matters of public concern in the community, the editor must

be prepared for responsibility. Most country editors are so prepared, and express their convictions. But they are not truly appreciative of the worth of their convictions. Country editors generally hold themselves too cheaply.

F. A. Hazeltine.

**Honor of the press.**—I have never seen a man wise enough to be a censor. You would need censors for censors, and the proud thing about our profession, and the thing about it that made me more than ever proud to belong to it, was that during this great war, in which we had to request members of the press not to print news that might give information to the enemy, I do not recall a single instance, in which members of my profession were asked not to print the news, that they violated the request of their government.

Josephus Daniels.

Reported in *The Fourth Estate* (1920).

**Adherence to ideals.**—I would be among the last to believe that an editorial writer, an editor, or anybody else should be merely a social retainer and should sacrifice his ideals. I spoke of idealism. Well, it is the great, big fact in the new editorial page. More crimes than have been committed in the name of Liberty have been committed in the name of "The public wants it." Consider it. That's what every disreputable salesman of a bad thing says.

Dante Barton.

**The class newspaper.**—You can address yourself to a small select class or you can appeal to the whole community. If you print a class newspaper your task is easy. An afternoon paper in New York and another in Boston are specimens of this kind. Their circulations are not large, neither are they subject to violent fluctuations. They are, so to speak, habits—and hereditary habits, too. When an old resident dies, they lose a subscriber, and when a son comes of age they get one.

James Keeley.

**Gospel of editorial optimism.**—Show me a town in which the people look on the bright side of life, are progressive and thrifty, and I will show you that its leading newspaper is edited by a man who is an optimist. The newspaper editor, even more than the clergyman in his pulpit, should preach cheerfulness to the sorrowing, patience to the headstrong, hope to the discouraged, and the ultimate triumph of truth

to those who have been ground into the dust by circumstances or their own folly.

Frank LeRoy Blanchard.

**Influence of press toward betterment.**—It was the newspapers that brought about child labor reform. Newspapers have dealt with one great evil after another. Slowly the individual responds to the newspaper's information and reforms come about. Newspapers have established the fact that it is in the existence of evil and not the publication thereof that the wrong exists. We cannot exclude the foul air of the sewer from our house unless we clean the sewer.

Talcott Williams.

**The editor and public spirit.**—The editor with a grouch, or a mean disposition, can do more to upset a community than half a dozen agile-tongued gossips. Have you ever visited a city or village where the inhabitants seemed to spend the most of their leisure time in saying disreputable things about their neighbors, or in running down the town, and whose every remark was characterized by the tang of ill feeling? If you have, you may depend upon it that they only reflect the views and the spirit expressed by the editor in the columns of the local newspaper.

Frank LeRoy Blanchard.

**The public's vicarious thinking.**—The press has no soul, never had and never will have; the press is simply one man or a number of men speaking to the community. The people of this country are too busy or too lazy to think for themselves. They would rather pay someone else to think for them. The newspaper man is paid to think for the public. He must think loud enough to be heard by all his subscribers. We don't want a saint at the head of a paper, but we want a man of the people. He mustn't be more learned than the public, but what he knows he must know better.

Rev. Father David S. Phelan.

**The vast majority of people do not think deeply.** Just as most people prefer to have their religion thought out for them, so are they willing to let others do most of their serious thinking of all kinds for them, whether they are willing to consent to it before it is done or are willing to admit it after it has been done for them.

F. G. Cooper.

**Giving words to the reader's thought.**—The view of the newspaper is really a re-

## EDITORIALS AND EDITORIAL-WRITING

flection of what men are thinking at the moment. The plain man, however, thinks a great deal more than he can express. He is not a philosopher, and he cannot discover the reasons for his opinions, or more accurately, he cannot express his reasons in a philosophic way. This is what the "able editor" has to do for him, and the moment he sees it in print he hits the sheets with his hand, and exclaims to his neighbor in the railway carriage: "That's exactly what I've been thinking all along." At the same time, it never occurs to him that the philosophic statement of the case is due to the skill of the editor, and that he himself would never have arrived at it without the help of his newspaper.

James D. Symon.

**The public is ethical.**—The majority of subscribers are ethical. They accept a newspaper and its efforts at face value. The paper becomes a part of their home or business life. Its presence each week or each day is looked for eagerly. If it fails to reach them regularly they are disappointed. They read and enjoy what it contains. They accept the news of the world, and the stories, as facts. If they do not agree with an occasional editorial they are fair enough to concede the editor the right to his opinion, for after all the paper is his. They have no axes to grind.

A. R. Fenwick.

**Identity with the community.**—To help itself attain the maximum of success, the country newspaper must be thoroughly representative of its community. To represent properly its community, to do credit to its editor and publisher, to achieve the desired financial success, it must be more than a mere compendium of the community happenings. Fully one-half of the newspaper failures that occur are failures only because the editors and publishers have failed to grasp the opportunities their fields offered. In making the kind of a newspaper that will win, in almost any town or city, it is not so much money that is needed as energy and initiative.

Wright A. Patterson.

**The paper that represents its people.**—The requirements of a small community are greater than those of a large city. In a small town, an all-round newspaper man is needed; no sailing under false colors; what is in him is soon known. The editors and publishers of the great daily newspapers are removed from the people, they occupy a lofty place from which they gaze with

cynical eyes upon the transactions of the world. Their personality is unknown to the people. Not so with those occupying similar positions on the smaller daily newspaper; they are in the same atmosphere of ideas and sympathies with the people; they reflect the sentiments of their communities, for they come daily in contact with almost every element of their constituency. Briefly stated, the small daily newspaper is representative of the people, the metropolitan daily seeking to be.

Adolph S. Ochs.

**Country editors and their folk.**—The writer on a country paper is in much closer touch with the subscribers than a city writer can be. She knows full well the little prejudices and jealousies existing between town folks and the farmer population, and must use tact in dealing with them. A newspaper should be the medium by which trade is attracted from the surrounding country to that town, and it should be the constant study of the country editor to interest the country population, not only in the paper, but in the town, and to interest the town people in the surrounding country.

Mrs. T. E. Dotter.

**The journalist as community interpreter.**—The journalist walks between the living masses and dead knowledge. The true journalist's life is builded into the structure of society. His first duty is not to the individual, not to class, not to party; it is to his community, whether it is a small town or a great city.

Talcott Williams.

**Human nature and its mirror.**—Human nature is about the same everywhere, and in every village of a thousand people may be found about all the varieties of life and character and all the elements of human interest, its joys and sorrows, ambitions, and tragedies. It is the office of the journalist, whether in town or city, "to hold the mirror up to nature" and reflect in the pages of his paper the life of the community in which he lives. The way in which he does this reflects his genius or lack of genius.

Mrs. T. E. Dotter.

**Growing into one's public.**—My advice to the young editor is, to get a grip on the community which he enters. That advice does not contemplate any policy of rushing in to have the town in your possession within a week. In fact, that is the opposite of the advice I mean to give. The country town is peculiar. It cannot be seized of a

sudden. Rather, it is to be taken by careful advances, with many a quiet exhibition of depth and information and good sense.

F. A. Hazeltine.

**Friendly country contact.**—The country newspaper is published and edited and written a whole lot nearer to its clientele than the city newspaper is, and has much more of a personal touch than the city newspaper has. The farther you get away from your people the more coldly and impersonally you deal with them, and so it is with the great metropolitan journals. You have not arrived at that stage.

In any city you realize that in the columns of your newspapers every day the editor does much as the scientist does when he comes out here before the class and analyzes the contents of a compound. He states, often mercilessly, the facts about events, whether or not they injure the people that are concerned. But in the country press, while we must give the facts to do justice to our readers, to do justice to ourselves it is necessary to use a little diplomacy, and a little discrimination; because we are closer to the people.

Frederick Ornes.

**The editor as "folks."**—The reason for the country newspaper's influence—and its influence is much deeper and of a more continuing nature than that of the metropolitan newspaper—is that it remains closer to the people. The real life of the people of his community is the life of the editor. He shares personally their triumphs and their defeats, their joys and their sorrows. With this the fact, it must be apparent that the country editor, to be successful, must be adaptable, of winning personality, a "mixer."

F. A. Hazeltine.

**Readers who trust the paper.**—The feeling of trust that subscribers have toward a newspaper they believe to be honest, cannot be overestimated. Many remarkable examples are on file to that effect. It is said that citizens of Kansas City spending the summer at Eastern summer resorts do not read the local newspapers, but wait to see what their own Star says, although it comes to them several days late. A whole volume could be written of experiences in the office of the Kansas City Star to this effect. The close personal feeling of subscribers for the Star is shown in the numerous small items that constantly appear in its columns asking the whereabouts of relatives that have moved away. This personal feeling of confidence in their favorite newspaper is well

shown in many country newspaper offices, where the editor will show you dozens and dozens of subscribers who have moved away to distant communities, but still take the "old home newspaper."

J. B. Powell.

**The subscriber who whispers "paid for."**—Were I asked to make a list, I would place at the head of the unethical public the man who believes that money enters into every policy, interest and act of a publisher. Every time any newspaper in any community takes a stand on any moot question, this man's first effort is to discount the influence of the publication by whispered insinuation that the action is the result of pay. If a paper sides with a public utility corporation on any question he is quick to insinuate that the corporation controls the publication. If it takes the opposite view, then its action is because the corporation would not agree to pay the price of support. Price, that's it. Price is the first and last word he knows.

A. R. Fenwick.

**The No-Man's-Land of journalism.**—The editorial page is the debatable ground of journalism. It is the vague and nebulous page, which affords more room for controversy and less room for agreement than any other page in the paper. All other pages of the newspaper are based on fact; the recital of facts. The editorial page is based on opinion concerning facts, and there are as many opinions as there are men.

Tom Dillon.

**Supremacy of editorial direction.**—Our experience has taught us that there is just one way to get and hold the confidence of enough readers to make our newspapers successful. That is for the editorial end to control.

Broadly speaking, we know that an intelligent and unfettered editorial department will create a newspaper that enough people will buy to make an advertising commodity that an intelligent and energetic business office can sell to advertisers.

We make editorial control in our concern automatic so far as it is possible to do so, by putting the composing room under the control of the editor. The composing room foreman gets his orders from the editor. The composing room foreman sets such type and only such type as the editor orders set. The editor determines absolutely what goes into the forms.

H. N. Rickey.

**Advertising value hangs on editorial page.**—The only good way to sell advertising now is through the editorial page. An editor must know of what he speaks. Confidence in his paper follows, and public confidence in a newspaper gives it its greatest value as an advertising medium.

A. C. Boughton.

**Equal yoke-fellows.**—I have been in both departments [business; news], and if anyone should ask me to decide [which is the more important], I would simply say that the answer is identical with the answer to the ancient query, "Which came first, the hen or the egg?"

James Keeley.

**Good editing and good business.**—The first essential in making the newspaper a business proposition is to make it a good newspaper from the editorial standpoint. If you don't have good editing you can't have a good business proposition. In order to give the subscribers their money's worth, the country newspaper must approach the merit of the city newspaper.

H. F. McDougal.

**The newspaper as a personality.**—While it cannot be denied that news comes first, so many other features have been added that it is at least approximately accurate to describe the newspaper as a personality. . . . The newspaper becomes endowed with human traits. It succeeds or fails, is liked or detested, as a personality. You buy a certain make of shoes because they are comfortable and look well. You patronize a particular butcher because you think he gives you good meat. But a newspaper or periodical is on a different level. You like Collier's, for instance, because of its independence, its audacity, its ideals, its background of wide reading and careful thinking, its bearing as a gentleman. Or you detest it as brash, headstrong, crackbrained. So with the New York Times or Evening Post, the Philadelphia North American, the Chicago Tribune, the Los Angeles Times or Express. Each one of these periodicals has acquired a personality all its own.

H. J. Haskell.

**Putting in individuality.**—We cannot all be editors of metropolitan dailies, but all of us can take something that is in us and with our hands transfer it into our newspapers so as to give them what I choose to call a personality. That is, make them so different from other papers, that in distin-

guished company, like city dailies, or high-class country weeklies, they will stand out and reflect an individuality all their own. Let me illustrate: We heard much yesterday about the Christian Science Monitor. It is characterized, and perhaps justly so, as the best daily paper in the United States. It must be, or the propaganda for which it stands would not be benefited by it. The Monitor is different from any other daily paper in the country that I know anything about, and it is just that which makes it popular.

T. J. O'Day.

**The impersonal idea.**—As every one knows, the large majority of editors and editorial writers do their work anonymously. This anonymity gives to the editorial the impersonal weight of the newspaper itself. Indeed, the newspaper editorial is the product of many minds. One man may write it, but he is speaking not alone his own belief, but the belief of those with whom he is associated, the belief of the one who in the end must take responsibility for the utterance, if there is to be any liability for it. There, again, is exemplified how difficult it is to say that an idea belongs to any one person. The anonymous article will, in the long run, be far more effective than an article which carries some unknown man's name. The privilege of writing as if one were speaking for the public gives the writer far greater freedom and far greater confidence in the effectiveness of what he is writing than if he simply stood up in meeting and said his say.

Dante Barton.

**Old times, new times, and personality.**—What place does the personality of the newspaper editor and the editorial-writer have in the new editorial page? There never was a time when there wasn't "a last of the old-time editors." Colonel Henry Watterson is one of the several of these that are now in captivity; yet forty years ago Mr. Watterson lamented the passing of his editorial predecessor George D. Prentiss—lamented it as if we ne'er should see his like again. Personality has as good a show now as it ever had. I haven't any doubt that I am talking now to at least three men, who, in the course of fifty years or so, will figure in the annals of their time as the last of the old-time editors.

Dante Barton.

**Unknown editors and well-known papers.**—The modern newspaper has become impersonal. Today there are few great editors, but many great newspapers. The identity

the editor has been largely merged and often completely sunk in that of the newspaper itself. I doubt if the average citizen to-day can call the names of the editors of ~~x~~ of the most influential and widely read newspapers in America. What the editor has lost in reputation the newspaper itself has gained. The impersonal publication has acquired personality and individuality. The newspaper has come to have a defined character and reputation. This character is moulded and shaped by adherence to well-defined principles, which in turn confer character and reputation upon the newspaper itself, rather than on any one of the large group of men who are concerned in its preparation and publication.

H. W. Brundige.

**The mystery of editorial survival.**—The most unaccountable ready writer of all is probably the common editor of a daily paper. Consider his leading articles; what they treat of, how passably they are done. Straw that has been thrashed a hundred times without wheat; ephemeral sound of a sound; such portent of the hour as all men have seen a hundred times turn out insane; how a man with merely human faculty buckles himself nightly with new vigor and interest to this thrashed straw, nightly thrashes it anew, nightly gets up new thunder about it; and so goes on thrashing and thundering for a considerable series of years; this is a fact remaining still to be accounted for in human physiology. The vitality of man is great.

Thomas Carlyle.

**Journalist anticipates future curiosities.**—Anyone who watches the trend of events carefully will see that every happening of importance arouses certain curiosities. If now, recognizing this, he will read attentively the more enterprising daily papers, he will discover that these curiosities have almost in every case been anticipated by the editor and the answer supplied. The type of mind most responsive to this curiosity and the most alert in finding the means to satisfy it is very far removed from the academic, with its fine indifference, its canker of suspended judgment. When all is said and done the ideal modern journalist, or the most efficient modern journalist, must retain a great deal of the enthusiasm and the curiosity of the eager schoolboy. His attitude must be a continual, "Why is that? How is that?" and "What is that?" His mission is one of continual explanation, and explanation principally of concrete things.

James D. Symon.

**New editing, new life.**—The editorial viewpoint is nine-tenths of the newspaper. There was a period in the history of American journalism when the expression of any such belief would have been out of joint with the times, if not unwarranted. Nevertheless, the importance of the editorial viewpoint persisted, and once more the editorial is reasserting itself, coming again into its own. Of course, there was a reason for the temporary eclipse, and that reason overlaid yet another reason. The reason for the eclipse was that the reader resented domination by the editor, and that domination by the editor sprang from a mistaken view of the editor's intellectual importance.

Frank S. Baker.

**The editorial page and the paper's tone.**—To most publishers and to many editors there came with something like a rude awakening a realization of the fact that the public forms its opinion of a newspaper more upon the merits of its editorial page than upon the quantity of the news published. It is the opinions expressed on the editorial page that win the respect and regard of readers or incite their disapproval or displeasure.

The spirit of the publication finds expression in the editorial page. By this expression of opinion the reader judges the publication. He finds it either broad or narrow, prejudiced or unprejudiced, fair or unfair, tolerant or intolerant, sympathetic or unsympathetic, kind or brutal, clean or vulgar, sincere or tricky, truthful or untruthful.

The character of the paper as expressed in its editorial page gives tone to the whole publication and lends credibility to or casts suspicion over the news columns.

H. W. Brundige.

**Editor precedes the preacher.**—A newspaper editor and publisher who comprehends the drift of the times and who is intellectual, keen and well-poised enough to suggest sane sociological remedies and help to lead the people into the right solution of our pressing problems, has the greatest profession of all, even greater than the preacher's, who has stood first, generally, but who must now, in the opinion of most observers, take second place. A daily newspaper's audience or congregation is greater, and its discourses far more frequent, than those of the pulpit teacher. The human interest pervades all fields of business and professional activity to-day. A wholesome newspaper is the greatest instrumentality for good that we now have, in a sociological

sense, and certainly this field is one which demands greater attention today as exemplifying among men that admonition of the Master, "Love thy neighbor as thyself."

James H. Callanan.

**Dual function of the newspaper.**—The honest newspaper prints the news from day to day, trying hard to be accurate, rigidly excluding its own opinions and wishes from the facts. The honest editorial writer endeavors to interpret the significance of the news. There is a dual function present: to print the news and to interpret it.

Frank S. Baker.

**Good and evil in proportion.**—I do not wish any newspaper to tell me that the world is all very good and try to convey the impression that there is no evil and wrong to be righted. If that impression went out, the great forces of moral reform would stay their hands. There would be no incentive to sacrifice for a better land. I want no newspaper to tell me that everything is bad, everything is wicked. If so, there would be no hope nor call to labor.

I want no expurgated newspaper. It is our duty to give "a map of busy life," to tell to our readers the truth and all the truth, sometimes in its hideousness, that the conscience of men may be aroused and evils righted. But let us put also in it these lines of light and beauty which illumine our race and make this generation stand out in the history of the world as doing more noble and unselfish deeds than any decade in the history of the world.

Josephus Daniels,  
as reported in *The Fourth Estate*.

**The editor's unknown readers.**—There is no editorial-page class, as there is a sporting-page class, marine-page class, market-page class, or society-page class. We cannot designate any certain proportion of our readers as readers of the editorial page. The reader whose first interest may be in the condition of Jack Johnson may, as soon as he has finished the sporting page, turn to the editorial page, and it is equally likely that he never reads the editorial page at all. We do not know who reads our editorial page, or why he reads it. We do not know the sort of editorial he likes or dislikes, for the simple reason that we are not asking him his opinion, or seeking his convenience, but quite to the contrary we are trying to impress our opinions on him. And every discreet person has learned that this is a difficult and dangerous thing to do.

Tom Dillon.

**Cartoon or editorial.**—The attitude taken by all the commentators, strange to say, has been that of archeologists rather than historians, they having adopted the view that the editorial has gone and gone for good, that nothing has succeeded it, and (sometimes) that it is a very grievous but inevitable thing. So general is this view and so slight its foundation that it is surprising that it should be accepted so unquestioningly. Granted that the editorial has gone and gone for good, is it necessarily true that it has had or will have no successor? I think not. . . . The editorial has had an able successor in the cartoon, but the reasons for this succession have been due wholly to psychological principles and not to accident.

Roy M. Crismas.

**The popular and the academic compromise.**—In the [British] leader-writing of the day, however, there is just compromise. . . . We may take it that the best newspaper-writing is, on the whole, a little more popular and unrestrained than the general level of Parliamentary speaking, which, as we have pointed out elsewhere, is severely unadorned. In the weekly reviews, even to a greater extent than in the daily Press, the academic touch is manifest and paramount; but this is no new tradition, for from the first the style and tone of these reviews has been more distinctly the expression of academic minds, and the appeal of these papers is in the first instance to the so-called educated classes. To quote Mr. Escott, "Never certainly was higher intellectual qualification and better social antecedents possessed by newspaper writers of every kind than they are today."

James D. Symon.

**Public blended into editorial-writer.**—As many considerations enter into the making of an editorial policy, so many things enter into the make-up of an editorial writer, and the great reading public is one of those factors. The influences are sometimes subtle and hardly discernible, but they are none the less potent. They blend in making him useful, in proportion as he has sought to be of real service in the community, the result varying of course according to the part of the community he has sought most to serve. I take it, however, that newspapers would rather serve the good than the evil and constantly exert themselves to that end. That is my experience and my observation. If there are newspapers of another purpose, they are the exceptions.

Osman C. Hooper.

**Thought before words.**—Anybody can get a vocabulary by reading—or by a little study, certainly. The words are in the dictionary, and printed in other books, and you can see what they mean. But the vocabulary doesn't do you any good unless you have something to say. You should acquire the ability to write snappy sentences, the long paragraph or the short paragraph; but your real attempt should be spent on finding something interesting enough to make it worth while telling. The use of a great many tricks of style is the poorest part of all poor forms of writing.

Jack Bechdolt.

**Second-hand thought not wanted.**—The men and women to whom the country editor addresses himself are men and women engaged in the most important work of the world, the work of producing the things needful for life. They daily hold communion with nature in its visible forms. They are learned men and women, schooled in the great University of Nature. They have obeyed the command of Solomon; they have gone to the ant, considered its ways, and have grown wise. But they are not book-worms; they are not political economists; they are not tariff experts in the sense that the late Senator Aldrich was a tariff expert. The country editor owes in common honesty to these people that he shall not pass on to them the second-hand opinions of some other person as his own personal opinion. They know him and presumably they have some confidence in him, else they would not be subscribers to his paper.

Bernard Finn.

**Modern editorial style.**—Another thing that may be said for the modern editorial page is that it is better written than ever before. In the period of experimentation some things were learned. One was that words were intended to convey thought. The people are too busy with their own affairs to waste time on superfluous verbiage. The old florid style of editorial writing, abounding in rounded sentences interspersed with quotations and classical allusions, has given away to the direct method of expression.

H. W. Brundige.

**Neither dull nor machine-made.**—More and more, newspapers are coming to print short, sparkling editorials about things of everyday life. Arthur Brisbane, chief editorial-writer for the Hearst newspapers, makes a powerful appeal to thousands of readers every day because he writes in a straight-from-the-shoulder style on topics of

universal interest. The political editorial has its place, but it should not be allowed to overwhelm all other topics. Nor should the editorial columns be machine-made, cut and hewn to fill in every issue a certain definite space, regardless of the importance of the subject matter. Better far to print light miscellany to fill up the page than a lot of ponderous, perfunctory editorials.

Charles G. Ross.

**The editor's universal contacts.**—You can get a great deal of the joy of creation in writing for the editorial page. You come in contact with life at more points than is permitted to most other men. You get the contact, whether your work is called reporting or is called editing or is called editorial writing. Your range of reading takes in politics, social service, art, science, fiction, poetry, law, history, and all that makes the world go round. Your experience makes you a spectator of the human comedy. Your writing will take you also into the domain of memory; back to the old home town. It will give you touch with all creative forms of literature, and will take you as far into the future by the power of imagination as your memory carries you into the past.

Dante Barton.

**Writing against one's conscience.**—Another so-called weakness of modern journalism is that editorial writers must on special occasions write opinions not believed to be just and right because the chief-of-staff insists that their policies are those of the newspaper. Tiffany Blake, chief editorial writer of The Chicago Tribune, put the case in its proper light when he gave this justification of such work. He thought, when a writer was, on the whole, in sympathy with the editorial policies, he might, in minor cases, support certain measures with which he did not agree. A man in joining a political party does not necessarily imply that he supports every plank of the platform, but that he thinks that his party comes the nearest to agreeing with his views about the questions of the day. As a matter of practice, however, an editorial writer on the larger dailies seldom has the disagreeable task of writing what he does not believe. A question is thrashed out at the editorial council, and after a decision has been reached as to where the paper shall stand, the writing of the editorial is given to the man to whom the subject most appeals, because experience has shown that he can generally produce the most forcible and convincing appeal on the subject.

James Melvin Lee.

**The writer a composite.**—The editorial writer, if his service has been considerable in any one place, is not simply himself. He is a composite, in which are to be found elements of himself, the owner of the paper, the director of its policy, the great public he addresses, the public enemies he is privileged to fight, the weak and the oppressed he is able to fight for, "Old Subscriber" who writes for the Mail Bag, and the poet who, in excusing her effort, offers the information that she "sometimes has feelings and thoughts which to express in words a sacerdote would be."

Osman C. Hooper.

**The four essentials.**—In his editorial work each apprentice should be drilled on the four essentials of technical journalism, namely: accuracy, timeliness, clarity, and brevity. Accuracy of course comes first, because if an article or statement is inaccurate it would have been better if it had not been published, but the other qualities follow closely. Timeliness means imagination on the part of the author, that is, the concept of what the reader wants, when he wants it, and the way he wants it. Imagination of this kind, or the "sense of news," can be cultivated in most apprentices and is greatly stimulated by plenty of time spent in editorial field work. Timeliness means also the expansion of those parts of an article, whether it is a news event or a description of a machine tool, which the average reader wants expanded, and condensation of the rest. Clarity and brevity mean not only clear, concise writing, but such a knowledge of the trade that the article is expressed in language understood by the industry. The apprentice should be taught that if each of the 10,000 readers wastes a minute in learning the meaning of an article because it is not clear or in reading it because it is not concise, the time thus wasted amounts to twenty-one days of eight hours each. Hence, half a day on the part of the man who wrote the article is well spent if by so doing this minute on the part of each reader can be saved. The true editor, to paraphrase the definition of the true engineer, is he who makes one word do where otherwise two or more would be employed.

Henry W. Blake.

**The "musts" of editorial-writing.**—The editorial writer must know what he is writing about; he must write truthfully, he must write entertainingly and well. His workmanship must justify his authority, and the measure of his success and the

success of the editorial page will be the justification of the assumption that he and his page have the right to express opinion. The reader must be made to feel that, whether he agrees with the conclusion of the editorial or not, it was worth his while to read the editorial. If he cannot think the same as the editorial, he must feel that the difference of opinion is not one of honesty or fairness, but rather a fundamental difference which lies back of and beyond argument or logic. In other words, the antagonistic reader of an editorial must be made to admit at least that there are two sides to the question.

Tom Dillon.

**The obligation to be interesting.**—It is the business of an editorial writer to make himself read, and it may be set down a once that, if he is not read, he is a failure. Several things are necessary to his success. He must, of course, have knowledge; but a man might be a walking encyclopedia, and still not be a success. To knowledge, he must add the right spirit, a spirit of optimism and human sympathy, and a will to know and a power to discriminate among the projects of progress. But even that is not enough. To knowledge and spirit, he must add a certain literary skill. He must have the ability to present a matter in an attractive guise, for it is no less the business of the editorial than it is of the news story to be interesting.

Osman C. Hooper.

**Happy phrase, unhappy thought.**—Inaccuracies in editorial columns are not at all rare. Conclusions often are jumped at, to be regretted after inquiry. But one of the commonest causes of error is the desire to turn a happy phrase, rather than a happy thought.

Herbert Hunter.

**The word-dumb and the word-blind.**—Word-dumbness and word-blindness are disabilities frequently found. The sentence that is clear to "A" is not clear to "B." A word which "A" accepts in the sense in which it is used is received by "B" in a different sense. The dictionaries have pretty well defined, differentiated and classified our words, but word-dumb writers we always shall have with us, just as we always shall have word-blind readers. It is no much of a task to describe a fire in language that will not be misunderstood, but it may be quite difficult to write an important editorial so that the public will perceive its real meaning and motive. Perhaps we should remind ourselves frequently

that the great mass of newspaper readers have limited vocabularies. They are not students of word-shadings. Simplicity and directness of expression are newspaper necessities.

Herbert Hunter.

**The bases of good writing.**—In remarking that you had all passed the office boy stage, I naturally assumed that you had mastered, to a reasonable degree, the art of writing good English; that you had given enough hours to arithmetic to get at least part way through the higher mathematics. These two things, especially the former, are basic. At any rate, whether or not I was too hasty, try to perfect your writing by using, in so far as one can, good old Anglo-Saxon words—words of one syllable. How much sweeter is "build," than "construct" or "manufacture." And why say "donate" or "tender," when you mean "give"? Colonel Prout, the greatest technical paper editor of his day, always carried in his pocket a prayer-book of the Protestant Episcopal Church; not that he was a churchman, but because he was a constant reader of the "Book of Common Prayer," a model for simple language.

E. A. Simmons.

**The lazy man's editorial.**—We are all familiar with the type of editorial which says: "The board of health has framed an ordinance which is to be introduced into the council, making vaccination of school children compulsory. This is a good thing. Vaccination certainly ought to be compulsory. Smallpox is a loathsome disease. It ought not to be allowed to get a foothold in this community. The ordinance should be passed." That is the perfunctory or lazy type. It helps alienate people from the editorial page. . . In the case of the vaccination editorial it does not require an expert to go to some common reference book and learn what effect compulsory vaccination has had in various countries in Europe and to present some really informative material.

H. J. Haskell.

**Technical writing and literary finish.**—The apprentice should also be encouraged to develop a style, for there is no reason why the term "literature" should not be applied to technical as well as to other writing. He should not be satisfied with the first draft or the second draft of what he prepares, but he should be urged to go over and over the articles again, considering it in the light of the four essentials already mentioned, until it has a piano finish in every

particular. Much good will be gained, of course, if he will read the works of standard authors, both of poetry and prose, during part of his non-working hours. He need not imitate their construction, but he will unconsciously gain facility of expression and will enlarge his vocabulary by so doing. Nor should he neglect the reading and study of present-day newspaper writing of the best kind, particularly as shown in the editorials.

Henry W. Blake.

**Danger of entertaining editorials.**—The danger of the entertaining editorial is that it often degenerates into drivel. A humorous editorial, unskillfully handled, becomes nonsense, and a pathetic editorial, written without restraint, becomes bathos. There is, of course, no rule for the maintenance of good taste. Taste is a part of the inherent equipment of the individual, and one of the most interesting phenomena of taste is the fact that he who lacks it can never be made to see his deficiency. He who attempts to write entertainingly without the saving grace of taste will rarely know why he failed.

Tom Dillon.

**The "makings" of the technical editor.**—Where is the future technical editor to come from? There are three qualifications, as I see it, which we look for, besides the personal attributes of intelligence, probity, accuracy, personality, industry, ambition, enterprise, etc., which are needed in any business. These three necessary editorial qualifications are: (a) Ability to write well, that is, a good knowledge of English and facility of expression; (b) a technical knowledge of the trade or industry to which we cater, and (c) a special quality of knowing when an event or article is "news"; in other words, journalism.

Unfortunately, there is no school of technical journalism. Hence, when we want a man for the editorial staff, we either have to take him from the field and teach him the newspaper business, or else we have to take some young man and train him in both newspaper work and the technique of the field to which we cater.

If the former plan is followed and we take a man from the field, we should remember that it is unsafe to add a man to the staff simply because he is an expert in our particular industry. No one will make a good editor who is not really fond of writing, and while this quality can be acquired, a man will make a better editor where it is innate. It will generally be found, I think, that most men in the industry who are fond of writing have con-

tributed either papers to the association in that industry or articles to the technical paper in the field. For this reason it is safe to say that the most likely source of recruits to the editorial staff of a paper is among those who have contributed to it during the previous two or three years. In fact, I think that if a census was taken of the members of the editorial departments of our different technical papers who have entered journalistic work from the field, it will be found that most of them began newspaper work as occasional contributors to the paper whose force they afterwards joined.

Henry W. Blake.

**Varied and literary quality.**—The problem of newspaper editorial English is, to preserve a good style and yet reach the large class of persons who do not consciously go in for style. . . . There are varieties in style on the editorial page, and each writer will try to write himself in various moods into his work. One would get very tired of meat and potatoes as a constant diet, and would get equally tired of salads and soups and relishes. A good meal has some of various foods. . . . So, styles should vary as tastes vary. Who would have English literature be all Shakespeare or all Walter Pater or all Kipling or all Emerson? Who would want a newspaper to be all of any one man or any one school of writers? And here let it be said that the great mass of newspaper readers do, consciously or unconsciously, like a literary quality in their editorial pages, just as they like sincerity and a square deal in their editorial pages.

Dante Barton.

**Leading by human interest.**—It is wonderful what a power a "human interest" editorial page can become. It doesn't drive, but leads. People take its precepts and teaching unconsciously.

Charles H. O'Neil.

**Apprentice training of the technical-paper editor.**—Aside from those at the head of the editorial staff of a few large daily newspapers, no editors are more highly paid than are those connected with the important technical journals of this country. But the schooling of the technical editor is harder; and the first part of the road over which he must travel is as rough as with either the trade or class journal. Usually, he must have graduated from some college with an engineering course—mechanical, civil, electrical or mining. Sometimes he is then put at work in the editorial de-

partment at twelve or fifteen dollars a week; but frequently, perhaps more frequently, he must serve an apprenticeship at the bench; or in building bridges and tunnels, or laying track; or in getting out coal and other products of the mine. Thus equipped, he is much better fitted to discuss, with authority, the exacting subjects with which the highly specialized technical paper must deal; and his progress is usually faster, and greater, than that of the college man who went straight to a desk. Only in the hard school of actual experience, therefore, is it possible for some men to fit themselves for the editorial chair.

E. A. Simmons.

**Danger of the instructive editorial.**—The great danger in the instructive editorial is the assumption that the readers of editorials are interested in the things that the editorial writer thinks they should be interested in. Our slack government, our high taxes, our general public inefficiency, constitute abundant proof to the contrary. A question up for editorial discussion may be of tremendous political or economic importance, but of decidedly minor interest. How far the editorial page should burden itself with the education of the people to an ideal sense of their duties, is a matter for individual judgment. On an ideal editorial page, perhaps this would be the first and last consideration, but in the practical world, the editorial page that doesn't pay its own way is a poor editorial page, no matter how high its ambitions or how noble its mission.

Tom Dillon.

**Take time to be brief.**—Study to be concise in editorial writing, as in news. Other things being equal, the 200-word article is more effective than one of twice that length. E. W. Stephens, formerly editor of the Columbia Herald, used to say that he never wrote an editorial that would fill in type more than the length of his pencil. As his pencil wore down, his editorials got shorter—and, he said, better. The long editorial is often the lazy editorial.

Charles G. Ross.

**Newspapers and better literary standards.**—All signs point toward the newspapers' becoming more and more the great democratic purveyors of literature to the mass of readers of this country. And here is the hopeful thing about it all: Human nature is so constructed as to have an enormous capacity for development. At the same time it responds to ideals. Give it something good and it straightway calls

for something better. Audiences are constantly being educated to more exacting requirements. So we may confidently look forward to a demand for better and better reading from the newspapers.

H. J. Haskell.

**Putting life into country editing.**—To be an editor of a country weekly a man must be possessed of an over-abundance of energy, grit, and stick-to-it-ive-ness, and as for patience, he should be endowed with all the patience of Job and all the other great patriarchs combined. What we need in the country weeklies to put them on a better paying basis is more life. We want to get out of the old ruts and put our paper on a higher plane. We have been down on the bottom rung of the ladder long enough.

R. B. Caldwell.

**A brightened country editorial page.**—The editorial page of a country weekly may be made an attractive magazine page. Brightness is as important here as in the news columns. The editor will do well to study other papers for ideas. To lighten its editorial page the Kansas City Star, for example, prints, among other features a department of "Starbeams," consisting of jokes, brief paragraphs on current events, and jingles. The Chicago Record-Herald has a column of humor called "Alternating Currents." "A Line-o'-Type or Two" is a much-quoted feature of the Chicago Tribune. Poems and light comment make up the "Just-a-Minute" department of the St. Louis Post-Dispatch. But the country editor is not dependent upon jokes and jingles to make an attractive page. Many papers print a column of news from neighboring counties, culled from exchanges. State and world news of the week may be summarized, with brief comment. Letters from the people and the news of former years have already been mentioned as possible features. Perhaps a column might be made of anecdotes about people in the town and the county. Other special features will be suggested by local conditions.

Charles G. Ross.

**High treason in journalism.**—I believe suppression of news is more of a wrong than the printing of a piece of news that possibly might better not have been written. By improper suppression a newspaper sells its soul and betrays its readers. To my mind it is the high treason of journalism.

James Keeley.

**Newspapers to be.**—The time has come when the country publisher can devote a little more thought to getting out a paper that will interest and entertain his readers. . . . The taste of the reading public has undergone a change in recent years. Light and trivial matter that would have been customary a while back will not do now. . . . The new order of things will be reached largely by elimination or shortening. . . .

On the ideal newspaper, people will be employed who write tersely and gracefully, and whose ability will be measured by their judgment in weighing items, rather than their ability to fill space.

The extensive circulation of city newspapers and handsomely printed magazines throughout the rural section has caused a demand for better service among country papers. The poorly printed paper with slipshod typography will no longer meet a friendly constituency. The people have become astute judges. They are not going to demand the impossible, but they will ask for the development of their country paper in harmony with the general improvement in publishing and in other callings. . . . The paper that interests its subscribers, that makes them reach eagerly for it, is the ideal newspaper, the paper that grows in circulation without contests or schemes. When people say they read such an article in their paper, and speak of it with animation, it makes others wish to take that paper to enjoy the same entertainment.

Edgar White.

**Homely human honesty.**—An editorial page must necessarily reflect the individuality of the person who presides over it. I am strong for the "human-interest" editorial, for the homely subjects of community life, rather than "high brow" productions of abstract interest. The editorial page, if it fulfills its idealistic mission, must occupy a plane so narrow that fanaticism, puny prejudices, and selfish duplicity, shall be crowded out by the simple, homely honesty of its printed word.

Charles H. O'Neil.

**Why Brisbane is Brisbane.**—Arthur Brisbane, who is possibly the most widely known editorial writer of the younger generation, is really not an editorial writer at all. He is an editorial reporter, and the qualities that make him a great reporter have made him great in his present position.

W. R. Nelson.

**Promoting home progress.**—The editorial in the country newspaper has as its first care the promotion of those things which, though relatively small compared to some other things, are in the aggregate of such vast importance to the country as a whole. No great city paper can effectually promote the little things that need to be encouraged in every rural community. The big papers have problems of their own that they consider big. Greater than the problems of the city, however, is the problem of progression in the rural districts, and it is to this greater problem that the editorial space in the country papers should be devoted, in the main, so that the country papers may reach standards of service that will give them a cause and a reason for existence.

Bernard Finn.

**Flea minds in editing.**—Accuracy fades in the militant presence of an obsession. A man of one idea usually is a poor judge of fact. A zealot usually sees red no matter how often the prism of knowledge may be held before him. A man of this type may cling to one notion all his life, or he may change with the moon, baying in love at the quickly shifting objects of his adoration. This month he may be convinced that all the woes of the world can be extirpated by prohibition of the liquor traffic; next month he flenses labor unionism as the arch enemy of civilization. Then he rages at the cigarette or the pulpit as a dominating evil, and from one fad to another he stretches himself, seeing only the front of one, the top of a second, the side of a third, but the bottom of none. Over-zeal often exalteth superficiality. When the great European war broke out many editors immediately wrote blistering editorials condemning one or another of the nations involved, pointing to this episode or that as elemental causes of belligerency. Many of them were not awake to the fact for some 60 days that the war was, in reality, 1,000 years in the making.

Herbert Hunter.

**The party paper.**—The party newspaper is subject to incessant demand for publicity from the men of its own political persuasion. Members of a party seem to feel a sense of proprietorship of such a newspaper, and assume the right to demand that publication of benefit to candidates be made without regard to the effect upon it. It is for this reason, I believe, that newspapers generally are taking on a more independent tone in politics.

A. R. Fenwick.

**Two types of editorial page.**—Today there is no recognized editorial page standard, but there are two distinct types. Of each type the pages are of varying merit and quality. The editorial page in each of these groups is written from entirely different conceptions of the objects and purposes of a newspaper.

One of these groups holds that the newspaper is a mirror in which should be reflected events of interest. The mirror should be perfect and the reflection true. It should reflect human life as it is: the good, the evil; the joys, the sorrows; the hopes, the disappointments.

But after all the mirror is only a mirror. It is a passive thing, lacking in understanding, in force, and in human sympathy.

The other group holds that a newspaper should not only truthfully portray the events of the day, but it should do more. It also should interpret these events and show their relation to other similar occurrences. They hold that the purpose of a newspaper is to be helpful and educational in an active way; that it should discuss vital public questions, stimulate interest in them, and lead intelligent public opinion.

Each of these groups finds expression on the editorial page.

The one is active, sometimes militant.

The other is passive, sometimes cowardly.

Each frequently is carried to extremes. When the active or militant exceeds the bounds and becomes unfair and abusive, it is hated. When the passive becomes supine and vapid, its cowardliness is reflected in the news columns and the publication is received with contempt.

H. W. Brundige.

**Building industry through the press.**—Greater in value than any other one medium is the newspaper in the industrial development of a community of section. Not only is the newspaper the greatest force in the upbuilding of the community from a social standpoint, influencing as it does the energies and character of its citizens, but it is also a great factor in guiding public opinion in its relation to the encouragement of all lines of industry. As an exploitation medium, the newspaper is recognized peer and, through its circulation, is one of the strongest pullers for population in the community. . . . The general character of a newspaper, when considered as indicating the character of the city in which it is published, is of great importance to a community. The first thing a prospective investor does is study the newspapers published in the locality where he plans to

place his funds. Often it is the newspaper which first arouses the investor's interest in that particular section.

R. H. Mattison.

**Editorial self-defeat.**—I am constrained to believe that we newspaper publishers on the average are prone to ignore the power for good or evil that lies in our editorial page, and lack in appreciation of our responsibility. We are often tempted to inject false doctrines into our editorials, in the hope of serving some selfish purpose. This temptation is ours only when we lack understanding of our power; for if we understand that our written word must stand sis be weighed in that most delicate and out before the world, and, in the final analysisensitive of all scales, the public conscience, we shall appreciate that insincerity, dishonesty, hypocrisy and dissimulation in the editorial page will betray and condemn themselves in spite of all the sophistry that we can bring to bear.

Charles H. O'Neil.

"**You yourself are the masses.**"—I am not going to remind you that you are about to start into a work which will "uplift the masses." You may uplift the masses—I hope you will—but keep in mind first of all that you yourself are the masses.

Clara Chapline Thomas.

**Teaching the people finance.**—One of the greatest needs of this nation to-day is a clearer conception, a better understanding, a more thorough knowledge of the economic and financial problems of its people in both their communal and individual affairs. It is to the newspaper that the great mass of people look for guidance. Upon the financial editor, therefore, devolve a duty and a responsibility in the moulding of public opinion on those questions so vital to the welfare of the whole people. To this work he must bring ability, experience and understanding; and to the extent that the financial editor is able to think clearly and write convincingly—with accuracy at all times—will his value to his paper and his service to the community be measured.

Edwin Selvin.

**The opportunity of the business press.**—What the real editors of the past have done, those of to-day are doing and those of tomorrow will do. The business papers never had the opportunity that is now within their grasp, to become industrial world powers—any more than this great country of ours

has ever before had the chance that it now faces, to become the great hub on which the spokes of the world's commerce will center when the awful war is over. And if the business department will continue to make the progress that it is now making, and fasten "Truth" to its masthead so firmly that nothing will ever dislodge it, only the final bugle call will stop the onward march of the business press.

E. A. Simmons.

**Editing a financial page.**—The successful financial editor of a big daily newspaper who sets out to gain recognition for his paper as a financial authority has of necessity devoted years of preparation to the work, probably commencing in his college days when studying economic and kindred subjects. A thorough knowledge of finance, investments, business, commerce, industry and transportation is essential, this being supplemented by constant reading and study.

As the financial editor develops his department so that by editorial excellence he can attract an ever increasing volume of financial advertising, his remuneration increases in direct ratio to the added prestige and advertising he is able to bring to his paper.

He must at once be a writer, a business getter, a teacher, an authority on financial and business matters. The day is past when the mere editing of routine financial news is all that is required, to the handling of which he need bring newspaper training alone.

Edwin Selvin.

**Change in the country field.**—The country editor should keep in mind that communities shift and change. They do not maintain the same characteristics for long periods. This is especially true of course in any part of the country that is new or undergoing development. People move about. Ideas change, and so do ideals. The profession of editing is something like talking to a procession.

F. A. Hazeltine.

**Signed editorials.**—In thrashing out a problem at the editorial council different phases of a subject are presented by various members of the staff. The man who writes the editorial frequently accepts ideas from every member of the staff in his presentation of the subject, and he would be guilty of plagiarism if he should attach his name to the editorial. The editorial "we" is the real author of the edi-

torial: the staff, through an individual writer, has spoken for the paper. Only where the editorial staff consists of a single member would there be justification for using Mr. Bryan's suggestion of signed editorials.

James Melvin Lee.

**The unavailing feud.**—The man who succeeds in lifting himself intellectually or financially above the general level becomes an object of envy and hatred. The demagogic of weaker contemporaries is responsible for many fallacious charges of untruth against the successful newspapers, but these usually are transparent and harmless, and react like boomerangs. It is doubtful if an editor ever gains anything by attacking his successful contemporary. Newspaper fights are of very little interest to the public.

Herbert Hunter.

**Technical-paper editorial matter.**—The text pages of practically all modern technical journals may be divided into the editorial, the descriptive, the general news and the current news sections. These may be considered separately, although two or more of them are closely allied in the handling of many subjects.

The outstanding developments and news features of the profession or industry are interpreted and discussed in the editorial pages of the technical periodical. A great variety of subjects is considered, even when a technical paper covers quite a restricted field. One editorial may have to do with a feature of general interest to many other branches of industry; another may be devoted to a highly technical subject of immediate interest to a comparatively small number of its own readers, while the next may have to do with the ethics of the profession as a whole. In some cases the editor or his advisers merely interpret the bearing of the subject discussed on the affairs of the readers of the paper. In other instances there are interpretation and discussion, while many editorials contain strong and authoritative arguments for or against certain practices or methods. Without exception the editorial pages are devoted to the betterment of the profession or industry, either from a technical or a financial point of view, and frequently from both, since the two go hand in hand.

The descriptive pages of a technical journal contain articles on an even greater variety of subjects than are interpreted or discussed in the editorial pages. These are written with the idea of giving in the best form the information of most interest to those concerned. They are prepared by

members of the editorial staff from data obtained in the field, or by men engaged directly in the work described. Expressions of opinion are eliminated from the descriptive articles and reserved entirely for the editorial pages."

James H. McGraw.

**Organization of the technical staff.**—The editorial ladder is straight. That is, if you start at the bottom, the climb to the top is steady; and, because it is funnel-shaped, there is usually a scramble at the base and intense rivalry as the mass nears the mouth. Fitness determines the winner; and the rest continue to march forward, either singly, in pairs, or three or more abreast, according to the size of the staff. In other words, in a small organization the column soon narrows down to single file; whereas with the larger papers, especially those classed as technical, the single file represents specialists, any one of whom might be editorship timber; while the rank and file work together in compound units, a given number to each subdivision. For instance, of the fourteen members of the editorial staff of the Railway Age Gazette with the title of associate editor, or higher, there is one editor, himself a specialist, as I have already indicated; and one managing editor who was, prior to his promotion, chief mechanical department editor. The other twelve are divided as follows: Finance, one; traffic, one; mechanical engineering, three; civil engineering, three; news and miscellaneous, four. Of the fourteen, at least six know how to make up the editorial pages of the paper. Except in the news department, few of them stay at their desks for any considerable time at a stretch. We believe in the policy of keeping our editors out in the field where they can see things at first hand; and in the railway work this means that they must travel from coast to coast. The day has long since passed when the editors of a high-class technical journal can sit on their chairs and turn out a paper that will properly fill the field.

E. A. Simmons.

**Three technical-journal aims.**—Most of us work under the handicap that our publications partake in a certain sense of the characters of both a magazine and a newspaper. We have feature articles like the magazine, yet we carry to most of our readers the first news which they have about a great many events in the field, so in this respect we have the characteristics

of a newspaper. In a sense, our technical papers are a composite of Newton's Principia, the New York Times and the Saturday Evening Post. Let us then strive to emulate the scientific character of the first, the newsiness of the second and the typographical features of the third. The fact that correct make-up is so much more a matter of taste than of mechanical rule makes this question of especial importance.

Henry W. Blake.

**The futile "big stick."**—In the average community there will be found some sort of schism existing among the people. Sometimes it is religious, sometimes political, sometimes commercial, sometimes just pure human cussedness. Too often we see the newspaper of the town handling the situation with a big stick—trying to drive the opinionated prejudices of the editor down the unwilling throats of the opposition. It never works. The trouble is but accentuated and perpetuated. This is an opportunity for broad, wise and kindly leadership of the editorial page, rather than a superheated, rash, narrow and prejudicial editorial policy.

Charles H. O'Neil.

**Country editor, new style.**—No more is the country editor poverty-stricken. He runs his paper on a business basis, doesn't dun his subscribers through the columns of his paper, but sends his bills through the mails, collects promptly for his "ads," and cuts off subscriptions the minute they are not renewed. He doesn't feel the town owes him a living; he makes one.

F. A. Hazeltine.

**Joys of country editing.**—The first joy of a country editor's life is the independence of it. He writes what he thinks. He has a lifelong job. He stores up competence. He has the opportunity to lend to his news that personal color which makes it liked by his readers. . . . Then there is the joy of exercising power. The editor exercises the power, though credit for wielding it must often be foregone. One must be content with doing things and letting others take the credit, for it is only by playing on some persons' vanity that we are able to get them to do any work. Yet when we hear the new bell in the schoolhouse tower, or see the new town fountain, or walk through the new park, we know, just the same, who got those things. . . . Next, there is the joy of acquaintanceship. The editor must fight against the natural temptation to stay in his of-

fice and have the people come to see him. The man just from college may be tempted to stay inside with his books. But the successful editor goes out among his readers. Each year I look forward to my grand annual tour through the county, to renew acquaintanceships and subscriptions. In that tour, I have to use sailboat, bicycle, railroad, and even to tramp.

But the greatest joy is the joy of service to your fellow men. The minister may be called on often for help, but you are called on more. And it is comparatively easy to ring up the mill boss and get a job for some man who's down on his luck, or get him a place in a lumber camp. It is gratifying to be in a position to sympathize with your friends, to praise them when they do good, to encourage them in their enterprises, to share their joys, and to mourn with them in their sorrows.

F. A. Hazeltine.

**The small-town Scylla and Charybdis.**—The policy of the paper is important. While it should always stand for all that is good and progressive, whether it should take up the cudgels for a political party or not is a delicate matter. Yet it is one you may have to face and upon which you may be forced to take a stand. If the two dominant political parties are about evenly divided as to political strength, the first thing you know you will have an opposition newspaper started by some political buccaneer looking for office or political spoils. If you can run an independent newspaper without taking sides you are fortunate. If you take up the cudgels for one party or the other, you are bound to lose subscribers who are members of the opposition. On the other hand, if you represent the successful political faction you are in line for political spoils. By spoils I mean printing of various kinds, both job printing and legal publications, which are legitimate sources of revenue. No matter which side you espouse you cannot afford to be too radical in your editorial column, because it virtually amounts to stirring up a family row. Your intimate acquaintance in the community will not permit you to roast the everlasting stuffing out of some neighbor because he differs with you politically.

O. A. Ruffner.

**The editor and the weather.**—A subject to be almost daily treated is the weather. More people talk about the weather than any other one thing, and yet the average editor neglects to discuss it in the public prints. There isn't anything of such com-

mon interest as the meteorological changes. There are few editors who appreciate this fact.

It is the human interest again, you see. The shift from hot to cold, or vice versa, the snow-falls, the rain-falls, the high winds, the excessive heat and cold, the frosts, the thaws, the swollen streams—these all are constantly attractive subjects for discussion in almost every issue of a paper, and yet how few publishers avail themselves of it? . . . It is the appeal of the human interest. Heed it, my young friends, when you are in control of the editorial department.

James H. Callanan.

**Three steps: preparation, duplication, and circulation.**—The two ground divisions of newspaper work are editorial management and business management. You have profits, if you have any, and charities and gifts. The editorial department of a newspaper doesn't directly earn anything. It provides the paper which I must sell before I can sell any advertising. The men and women producing a newspaper are not directly producing an income for the paper. Assuming that the editorial side of a newspaper is entirely one of expense, the little diagram follows. First, we get all of the news we can get, all the good service we can get; all the pictures, all the good features and prepare it for printing, and we have—what? We have the original of the newspaper of that one day. Producing that is our first business. Our next step is producing by mechanical means many copies of that first newspaper. The original is produced in type and metal. No man outside of the mechanical department ever sees it. But our third piece of enterprise is to sell those copies and sell the right to go in those copies to the people who read them. I count those first three steps the main essentials of a newspaper.

Joseph Blethen.

**Thirty editorials and three cotton-mills.**—In Columbia, S. C., there is a daily newspaper, *The State*, regarded in the South as one of its best newspapers. A few years ago a mechanical engineer, who had promoted the establishment of cotton mills in several communities, was desirous of seeing a cotton-mill erected in Columbia, his home town. After months of hard work, he had accomplished so little that he decided to give up and move. . . . He told the editor of "*The State*". The latter asked him to wait thirty days.

The next day "*The State*" published the first of a series of thirty articles, one each day for a month, on the desirability of a cotton-mill in Columbia. Enough cotton was grown in South Carolina and neighboring states to keep the looms of such a mill humming the year round. Cotton goods were in demand all over the world. Labor was abundant, the market would absorb the product as fast as it could be manufactured. The mill could not fail to return substantial dividends.

Before the end of the thirty days a brick manufacturer said he would furnish the brick for the factory and take his pay in the stock of the company. A lumber dealer agreed to furnish the lumber, a manufacturer of cast-iron and steel promised to supply these materials, and a contractor guaranteed to put in the foundation—all taking their pay in stock. Such was the public interest that before the mill was completed a second mill was under way; and at the end of another year, a third, having the largest floor area of any cotton-mill in the world, was erected.

Cited by Frank LeRoy Blanchard.

**The neighborhood's full of subjects.**—The newspaper should stand for the material as well as the moral and mental betterment of its community. Hence it should keep in touch with the work of the commercial club and the other organizations devoted to the civic welfare.

The work of the charitable organizations is filled with possibilities of human-interest news. Extreme care should be used, however, in presenting information about charity, lest the aim of organized charity—helping men to help themselves—be defeated.

Frequent news notes of interest may be obtained, too, from the schools. New methods of teaching, improvements in school buildings, changes in the teaching staff, and all such matters relating to the work of the schools, are of interest to every parent. It is not enough to report the routine meetings of the school board: the editor should strive to keep his readers informed of actual class-room conditions as far as these are of public interest. . . . Church news may also be developed into a valuable feature. Stories may be made from time to time of the activities of various church organizations, such as the woman's missionary societies and the young people's unions. In the churches as in the schools new methods and ideas are steadily gaining ground. Not long ago, in a Central Missouri town, a pastor established

the first church nursery in the United States. . . . During the service the pastor's study is converted into a play-room, where young women from one of the Sunday school classes entertain the children with stories and games. That was an excellent story, widely reprinted throughout the country. In another church the pastor compiled data showing the relative attendance of men and women at church services. On his statistics he based a sermon. Here was another good news and editorial story of almost universal appeal.

Charles G. Ross.

stinct and education than can the editorial, and its growth has been in proportion to the decline of the latter.

Roy M. Crismas.

**Cartoons as editorials.**—What is the present ideal of the cartoon? "The best and most telling cartoons," says one authority, ". . . are those which do not merely reflect public opinion, but guide it. . . . In order to influence public opinion caricature must contain a certain element of prophecy. It must suggest a danger or point an interrogation." La Touche Hancock says, "I look upon the cartoon as an editorial; to be a success it should point a moral." Charles L. Bartholomew, the cartoonist of the Minneapolis Journal, calls cartoons "editorials in outline," and asserts that the drawings of an artist must "present an argument, elucidate the news, or humorously hit off a current event," thus leaving out of account the power for the terrible and the sublime which many of the cartoons of recent date have shown their power to depict. Bartholomew, however, believes implicitly in the power of the cartoon.

Roy M. Crismas.

**The transformed cartoon.**—The cartoon has not only undergone a transformation in technique; it has changed in content and purpose. It still retains, of course, its primary character of a political satire, but has extended its function to the censorship of moral and social conditions and the diffusion of a broader, more philosophical, more historical view of current events. Its present aim is not the gratification of the passions of the moment, but the concrete expression in black and white of the great unseen forces that move races and mould their institutions. It seeks not to pander to the partisan, but to give to the man of the street the real inwardness of the day's events in capsule form.

Roy M. Crismas.

**A people's extension-institute.**—Duty pointed out the fact that it was not only right to stop people from spending money for nostrums generally useless and often-times dangerous, but it was essential that we do what we could to keep them in health. So we engaged Dr. Evans, formerly Health Commissioner of the City of Chicago, and President of the American Medical Association, to act as Health Editor. He does not prescribe, but daily he talks on the text "How to Keep Well." This was an innovation which has been followed by several metropolitan papers

**Window-seat editorials.**—The editorials of my paper were run double column under a heading that I called my "Window Seat." To accomplish this I had my typewriter in the front window, and I sat there and wrote. Under this head was this: "Under this head the editor wishes to write upon subjects that appeal to him. It may be politics, it may be religion, and it may be about just things. If you like it, read it; if not, pass it up and we will not feel bad. This space is our playground—it belongs to us and no one else." It was very gratifying indeed on each Friday morning, as my paper appeared, to hear people saying: "Well, let's see what O'Day has to say in his windy seat," and they would read this part of the paper first. I put some good stuff in that column, much of what you would call human-interest stuff. Most of it was very ordinary, but I treated it in a very extraordinary way.

T. J. O'Day.

**Effective principle of the cartoon.**—The direct more than the indirect approach holds sway with the ignorant, and hence the simple pre-digested editorials in the Hearst papers are more influential with the multitude than the more complex ones in the Evening Post and the Sun. For the same reason pictures, illustrations, large type, plans and drawings, have swayed the great untutored part of the community. And as the simple editorial is more direct in its influence than the scholarly one, so is the cartoon still more effective. It appeals to the primal sense of man, the sense of sight. And it is more potent than the editorial in that it can reach all classes of the community. The man in the office can see and appreciate the fine artistic touches that are beyond the vision of his cruder fellow. The cartoon, while preserving its unity, can appeal to more men of widely differing in-

and to-day the medical papers of the country are crusading for "Medical Editors" in daily newspapers.

James Keeley.

All the arts and sciences are progressing so fast that the weekly papers can scarcely keep up with them—they can only give a moving picture summary of important events. Nothing stays put. The editorial mind must be open, it must love the truth, seek the new and be willing to forget the old when it is superseded.

Being an editor of a technical paper for a year will drown a man in his own conceit—or take it all out of him.

No man can be a successful editor who has not something of the schoolmarm in his blood. Teachers and editors often forget, however, that the pupils to whom they can do the most good are always coming to them and leaving when they have been helped a little.

Many editors educate themselves beyond the capabilities of their readers to understand; they forget that they themselves are the only ones continuously in school. Keep in touch with the work in your field.

No editor who sticks to his desk can hope to be a success; he must go after things as well as sift the voluntary contributors.

An established paper with a reputation is an engine which can do much good and much harm. Maybe editors ought to be licensed like other engineers.

John A. Hill.

Editors should be selected from direct descendants of King Solomon and his first wife—experience is invaluable.

A small paper may have just as high ideals as a big one, but it is more liable to be fighting for the right to live, and often obliged to do things the easiest way or starve. Such conditions generally mean the starting and developing of pernicious practices which, like other bad habits, are hard to get rid of later on, either for the papers or the men who have been trained there.

If you aspire to an editorial position, write something that an editor will want to publish, and present it; it won't be long before the editor and the proprietor will be watching you, and making noises like a salary.

The editorial is the life blood of the publication. Its conduct is as important to the paper as a well-behaved heart to an athlete.

John A. Hill.

Technical papers must aim at the men who do things—men who are responsible

for results; they need and seek information, and use it and appreciate it. On the other hand, technical papers must be edited with the assumption that the audience knows the fundamentals of the business. Kindergarten papers cannot accomplish much. The readers are not in responsible positions, they do not buy things nor influence buying, the advertiser will not pay for them, and they themselves cannot support a paper without advertising.

An editor must not be above his business, and the readers and advertisers are part of the business. He must give the news—that which originates with the advertiser just as much as that originating with the reader. Let him, however, use a little of that blood inherited from Solomon to pick and choose, select news and avoid the concealed advertising which the advertising manager offers him—syndicated from Dan to Beersheba.

John A. Hill.

Personal journalism is gone in the cities. There, newspapers are institutions, with institutional characteristics. But personal journalism persists in the country field. What the country paper says editorially still is what the editor has to say about this or that; and everybody knows the editor.

F. A. Hazeltine.

It isn't a mere matter of printing what is fit to print. Every newspaper must have a soul.

C. A. Kimball.

There is no shorter route to the comprehension and convictions of the mentally inert voter than the cartoon, with its infinite possibilities of simplification in portraying the situation as one wishes to portray it, and the votes of the mentally inert sound just as loudly as any when they are counted.

F. G. Cooper.

The editor who is looking for an office is an editor who is compromising with his duty to his newspaper, which is to be fearless in his editing.

F. A. Hazeltine.

In a few instances where powerful interests, whether through ownership or otherwise, have dictated policies which were against the interests of common welfare, the newspapers thus controlled have lost steadily in circulation and become useless even to their dictators because of lack of influence.

James Melvin Lee.

A newspaper must lead its own life, and be greater than its owner. It is a public trust. It has no business to warp the facts.

Frank S. Baker.

It is not necessary that an editor and publisher should be a pugilist or a duelist, but it is necessary that he be made of such stuff that he fears no one who prides himself on these barbarous characteristics.

Adolph S. Ochs.

As the world changes, the editorial page should keep in advance of the change and try to help it. The editorial writer should feel the responsibility of his position. If a person does not feel that he has been divinely called into journalism, I sincerely believe that he should turn his back and walk no more in the paths of journalism.

Fred R. Barkhurst.

If I owned a big newspaper and had plenty of money I would certainly have one man to write funny news, and I would put it on the editorial page. Our editorial pages are all too serious. Every one laughs.

E. H. Thomas.

We have something in our paper every week which touches our neighbors with whom we come in contact socially, and every week, and it grinds us and hurts us to have to publish something in our papers that places our friends in an unfavorable light; yet it very often happens that we have to do so.

Frederick Ornes.

#### AUTHORITIES QUOTED

[Titles and positions named are usually those held at the date of the paper or address.]

Baker, Frank S., publisher, Tacoma Ledger and Tacoma News-Tribune. 1914. The editorial viewpoint. (Univ. Washington Bul.)

Barkhurst, Fred S., managing editor, St. Joseph Gazette. 1915. What the city paper expects of its editorial writers. (Univ. Missouri Bul.)

Barton, Dante, editorial writer, Kansas City Star. 1913. The new editorial page. (Univ. Missouri Bul.)

Bechdolt, Jack, staff of Seattle Post-Intelligencer. 1915. Address, The feature story, Univ. of Washington. (Univ. Washington Bul.)

Blake, Henry W., editor in chief, Electric Railway Journal. 1919. Editing the technical publication. (Address before the Conference of Business-Paper Editors; press report.)

Blanchard, Frank Le Roy, executive secretary Advertising Club of New York, formerly editor of Editor and Publisher, et al. 1914. Community service. (Univ. Kansas News-Bulletin.)

Blethen, Joseph, president Seattle Times. 1915. Address, Univ. Washington. Problems of management. (Univ. Washington Bul.)

Bone, Scott C., editor in chief Seattle Post-Intelligencer. 1914. The newspaper as an agency for social service. (Address, Univ. Washington; Univ. Wash. Bul.)

Boughton, A. C., St. Louis manager Manufacturers' Record. 1915. The new era in advertising. (Univ. Missouri Bul.)

Brundige, H. W., editor Los Angeles Tribune, Los Angeles Express. 1914. The editorial page. (Univ. Missouri Bul.)

Caldwell, R. S., Lewis County, Mo., Journal. 1913. Making a newspaper pay in a town of less than 500. (Univ. Missouri Bul.)

Callanan, James H., editor and publisher Schenectary Union Star. 1914. The survival of the fittest in newspaper making. (Address, New York University.)

Clark, Champ, congressman, speaker of the House, etc. 1915. Address, University of Missouri. (Univ. Missouri Bul.)

Coolidge, Calvin. 1920. Governor's address to Editorial Association. (Newspaper report.)

Cooper, F. G., Collier's Weekly. 1915. Address, The work of the cartoonist, Univ. Missouri. (Univ. Missouri Bul.)

Crismas, Roy M. 1910. Thesis, Is the cartoon superseding the editorial? (Univ. Washington.)

Daniels, Josephus, publisher Raleigh News and Observer. 1920. Reported by The Fourth Estate.

Dillon, Tom, managing editor Seattle Post-Intelligencer. 1915. The editorial page. (Univ. Washington Bul.)

Dotter, Mrs. T. E., local editor Sullivan, Mo., News. 1913. Country journalism for women. (Univ. Missouri Bul.)

Fenwick, A. R., editor Everett, Wash., Tribune. 1916. The unethical public. Newspaper Institute, Univ. Washington. (Univ. Washington Bul.)

Finn, Bernard, editor and publisher Sarcoxie, Mo., Record. 1915. The editorial in the country newspaper. (Univ. Missouri Bul.)

Haskell, Henry J., associate editor of Kansas City Star. 1912. The editorial page: what and why. (Univ. Missouri Bul.)

Hazeltine, F. A., editor and publisher, South Bend, Wash., Journal. 1914. Fearlessness in editing a country newspaper; 1909-10, Joys and opportunities of a country editor. (Univ. Washington Buls.)

Herbert, B. B., late editor and publisher National Printer-Journalist. 1914. Educating the newspaper man. (Univ. Missouri Bul.)

Hill, John A., McGraw-Hill Publishing Company; American Machinist, Power, Coal Age, Engineering and Mining, et al. 1915. Lectures in industrial journalism, New York University. (Advertising and Selling, pubrs.)

Hooper, Osman C., department of journalism, Ohio State University, formerly editorial writer Columbus Dispatch. 1916. Address, The editorial page, Ohio State Univ. (Journalism Buls., O. S. U..)

Hunter, Herbert, editor Tacoma News. 1915.) Address, Accuracy. (Univ. Washington Bul.)

Keeley, James, managing editor and general manager Chicago Tribune 1898-1914, editor Chicago Herald 1914-1918. 1918. Address, Newspaper work. Newspaper Institute, Univ. Washington. (Univ. Washington Bul.)

Kimball, C. A., Columbia, Mo., Times.

Lee, James Melvin, director department of journalism, New York University, formerly editor of Judge, etc. History of American Journalism. (Houghton Mifflin Co.)

McDougal, H. F., Maryville, Mo., Tribune. McGraw, James H., president McGraw-Hill Publishing Company; owner and publisher of Electrical World, Engineering Record, etc., etc. 1915. Lectures in industrial journalism, New York University. (Advertising and Selling, pubrs.)

Mattison, R. H., manager Exploitation and Industrial Bureau, New Chamber of Commerce, Seattle. 1913. Address, The newspaper and industrial development. Newspaper Institute, Univ. Washington. (Univ. Washington Bul.)

Nelson, W. R., late publisher of the Kansas City Times and Kansas City Star. 1914. (Univ. Missouri Bul.)

Ochs, Adolph S., owner Chattanooga Times, publisher New York Times. 1916. Address before the National Editorial Association.

Otis, General Harrison Gray, late publisher of The Los Angeles Times.

O'Day, T. J., former editor Malden, Wash., Register, director of printing department Washington State College. 1916. Newspaper individuality. Newspaper Institute, Univ. Washington. (Univ. Washington Bul.)

O'Neill, Charles H., editor Walla Walla Valley Spectator. 1916. The public inter-

est. Newspaper Institute, Univ. Washington. (Univ. Washington Bul.)

Ornes, Frederick, editor-owner Mt. Vernon, Wash., Argus; Stanwood Bulletin. 1915. (Univ. Washington Bul.)

Payne, George Henry, History of Journalism in the United States. (D. Appleton and Company, 1920).

Patterson, Wright A., editor in chief Western Newspaper Union, Chicago. 1913. How the country newspaper may help itself. (Univ. Missouri Bul.)

Phelan, Rev. Father David S., editor Western Watchman. 1915. Fifty years of church journalism. (Univ. Missouri Bul.)

Powell, John B., editor and manager Millard's Review; formerly journalism staff, Univ. Missouri. 1914. Building a circulation. (Univ. Missouri Bul.)

Rickey, H. N., editorial director Scripps-McRae League of newspapers. 1914. The making of a newspaper. (Univ. Missouri Bul.)

Ross, Charles G., journalism staff Univ. Missouri. 1913. The news in the country paper. (Univ. Missouri Bul.)

Ruffner, O. A., editor Seattle News. 1915. Address, Univ. Washington. The neighborhood paper. (Univ. Washington Bul.)

Selvin, Edwin, editor and publisher Business Chronicle of Pacific Northwest, formerly financial editor Seattle Post-Intelligencer. 1916. The editor's responsibility to his readers' savings and investments. Newspaper Institute, Univ. Washington. (Univ. Washington Bul.)

Simmons, E. A., Simmons-Boardman Publishing Company; Railway Age, Railway Electrical Engineering, Railway Mechanical Engineering, et al. 1915. Lectures in industrial journalism, New York University. (Advertising and Selling, pubrs.)

Symon, James D., The press and its story. (Seeley, Service & Co., London.)

Thomas, Miss Clara Chapline, Minneapolis Tribune staff. 1913. City journalism for women. (Univ. Missouri Bul.)

Thomas, E. H. 1914. Newspaper Institute, Univ. Washington. (Univ. Washington Bul.)

Ukers, W. H., editor and publisher Tea and Coffee Trade Journal, president New York Trade Press Association. 1915. Lectures in industrial journalism, New York University. (Advertising and Selling, pubrs.)

White, Edgar, article on Newspaper Ideals, Inland Printer, June 1920.

Villard, Oswald Garrison, editor and president New York Evening Post, now editor and owner, New York Nation. 1914. Address, Some weaknesses of modern journal-

ism. (Univ. Kansas News Bulletin.)

Welch, Charles B., editor Tacoma News-Tribune. 1913. Address, Reporters and reportorial work, Univ. Washington. (Univ. Washington Bul.)

Williams, Dr. Talcott, formerly director

School of Journalism, Pulitzer foundation, Columbia University, staff of New York World, editorial writer Philadelphia Press, etc. 1912. Reporter's digest of address, The profession of journalism, Univ. Missouri. (Univ. Missouri Bul.)

## II. OUTLINE FOR STUDY OF EDITORIALS

Students who, for professional or other reasons, wish to increase their intimate understanding of editorial-writing, or to make themselves proficient in its manifold applications, will find help in the following outline. The questions provide a means of studying the essentials of effective editorial presentation as found in actual practice and illustrated by it. Though designed mainly for use in studying the editorials reprinted in this volume, they are equally helpful when applied to editorials in the current journals and periodicals.

### OUTLINE

- I. Adaptedness.
- II. Purpose, spirit and type.
- III. Sources.
- IV. Structure and development.
- V. Tone, style, and diction.
- VI. The editorial page.

### I. ADAPTEDNESS

1. In what paper does the editorial appear?
2. Character of this paper? Its editorial policy? Agreement or conflict between the news policy and the editorial-page policy? Agreement of the particular editorial with the paper's editorial policy?
3. Circulation of the paper? Is it local or more than local? How extensive beyond the local territory?
4. Class of readers aimed at by the paper? Their degree of education—high, moderate, or low? Their occupations? Their standards of living and of taste?
5. Influence of the readers' standards on the editorial in question? Does it recognize and adapt itself to the capacities of these readers? Does it show excessive yielding, or the contrary, to questionable standards? How?
6. Does the editorial recognize and adapt itself to the point of view of these readers?
7. Is it well or ill adapted to the "average" reader? Interest of the subject to the average reader? Of the thought? Of the treatment?
8. Has the writer shown sound judgment in determining the length of the editorial with reference to (a) his readers and

(b) the subject and theme? With reference to (c) the relative importance of the matter, and the space taken, in comparison with the other editorials and the total space assigned to editorials?

9. Has the writer chosen the most suitable or effective aspects of the subject? Significance of those chosen? Their appropriateness? Their interest and appeal? Can you suggest better ones?

10. Is the editorial superficial? Insubstantial? Does it "side-step" the significant aspects of the subject?

### II. PURPOSE, SPIRIT, AND TYPE

1. With what purpose is the editorial written—to entertain, to instruct, to convince, or to appeal to the feelings?
2. To what class of editorials do you assign it (Part I, Chapters II-XII)? To what sub-class? Give your reasons for the classification?
3. In its attitude, is the editorial fair? Does it reveal prejudice or bias?
4. In presenting the matter, is the editorial honest? Does it suppress, distort, or misrepresent facts? Has it been twisted to agree with some special purpose or particular policy? Is it written too much from the viewpoint of a limited or distinct class? Defend your criticism.
5. Does the editorial tend toward a wholesome influence? Does it give the impression of approving, excusing, or being indifferent toward wrong? Does it treat serious matters flippantly or frivolously? Does it reveal sound taste and ideals?

### III. SOURCES

1. Where or how did the writer get his first idea for the editorial?
2. Whence did he draw his materials? From the news-columns? magazines? records and documents? reference books? general reading and information? interviews or intercourse with authorities and specialists? personal experience? reflection? What is there by which you can judge?
3. What has he done to modify or adapt this material in order to fit it for editorial presentation?

**IV. STRUCTURE AND DEVELOPMENT**

1. To which of the four basic "forms of literature" does the editorial belong—exposition, argumentation, narration, or description? (Cf. II, 1-2, above.) Is it suppressed argument or advocacy?
2. Does it utilize any of the other forms to help out in its development?
3. Are the introduction and connecting up of such parts skilfully managed?
4. Do these parts agree with the tone and purpose of the editorial? Do they increase its effectiveness?
5. Does the editorial employ quotation? Does it quote incidentally, or is quotation its chief dependence? Is the extensive quotation justified?
6. Is the editorial long or short? Is it leisurely in its advance, or rapid and forceful?
7. Does it depend upon any special sources of influence or appeal, such as human-interest, timeliness, business or domestic significance, local importance, and so on? Is the development built upon this element?
8. Does the editorial set forth its subject and theme at the first, or does it work up to the announcement of them further on?
9. Is this announcement postponed to the end? Is the effect more forceful as a consequence? Is the editorial able to hold the reader's interest through to this postponed announcement? Does the editorial close with some sort of surprise-effect?
10. Does the editorial increase in vigor and interest as it proceeds (i. e., has it a climactic rise)? Does the treatment produce suspense, or forward-grasping interest?
11. Do any of the parts show a climactic development within themselves?
12. Does the editorial consist of one simple, unified thought from first to last, or is it composed of several distinct thoughts built in together to form the whole?
13. If the development is climactic, by what means is the climax built up?
14. Is the close emphatic—strong and impressive? What means is employed to make it so?
15. If the ending is not of the emphatic kind, is it nevertheless complete and effective? Is this ending in keeping with the subject-matter and the method of development employed?
16. Is an effective stopping-place reached before the end? Is the editorial justified in continuing beyond this stopping-place? Does it reach another effective stopping-place, or merely trail on and run out? How can this fault in it be remedied? Is too much being crowded into the editorial, or are too many phases of the subject introduced?
17. Is the opening portion of the editorial either too long or too short compared with the rest? The closing portion?
18. Is the editorial rambling or diffuse? Too compressed to be clear? to be thorough? Does it attempt too much for a single editorial?
19. What is the central or guiding, thought? Is it definitely stated? If not, is it clearly evident from the editorial?
20. Does the editorial take up the logical divisions of the central thought one after another, separately, in regular order?
21. If not, how is the logical ordering of the contents provided for? Is a logical framework, or skeleton, evident in the editorial?
22. Could the contents be given a better order or arrangement? Outline it.
23. Is the connection of each main division of the editorial with the other parts, made clear? The connection between the paragraphs? Between the sentences? Is any insertion of connectives or transitions needed to produce coherence? Is there any over-use of connectives?

**V. TONE, STYLE, AND DICTION.**

1. In what mood and tone is the editorial? Are these appropriate to its subject? To its purpose?
2. By what means is the tone produced?
3. Is the editorial impersonal in manner? Too much so?
4. Is it authoritative in manner? Pretentiously or offensively so? Does it give the impression of a condescending or "superior" attitude? Of lacking conviction, courage, or assured knowledge? Of being a re-hash of others' views?
5. On what does its impression of authority depend? Is the writer qualified to write upon the subject?
6. What evidences of scholarship or learning does it show? Of the writer's special study of the subject?
7. What evidences of experience, or of personal acquaintance with the subject, on the part of the writer, does it show?

8. What evidences do you find in it that its writer is a man of shrewd, balanced mind, and dependable judgment?

9. Does the writer estimate his public accurately? Does he know how to make a legitimate appeal to readers?

10. What personal traits, interests, and sympathies does it indicate in its writer?

11. Does it reveal clear, simple, and direct thinking? Confused or obscure thought? Complex, intricate, and involved thinking?

12. How many words do the paragraphs average? How many lines in type? Do you find paragraphs that are too long or too short, judging by the eye?

13. Are the individual paragraphs distinct, self-contained, complete units of the thought?

14. Are the particulars within the paragraphs well ordered and clearly connected?

15. At the opening of the paragraphs, does the thought stand out so as to command immediate attention?

16. Do the paragraphs round out their thought well at the end? What proportion of them round it out by means of an emphatic ending?

17. What is the longest sentence? The shortest? The average length of the sentences?

18. Are there too many either of short or of long sentences? Of any one kind of sentence? (See Nos. 24-28.)

19. Are long and short sentences so distributed as to produce a pleasing alternation? Is there a tendency to use short sentences to present details, and longer sentences to sum them up? Are sentences of different constructions distributed through the paragraphs in a way to produce a pleasing variety?

20. Do the paragraphs begin with short or with long sentences? With which do they end? Are the sentences used in these positions effective?

21. Are the successive sentences so constructed that they "hitch on" to each other closely? Clearly? Smoothly?

22. Are any sentences long or difficult enough to require a second reading?

23. Are the sentences dull, flat, colorless? Are they monotonous in structure or tone? Are they so built as to make their leading ideas prominent?

24. What proportion of the sentences are simple? Compound? Complex? Are there clauses that contain a string of subordinate constructions that depend on one

other in a way that is awkward or confusing—as in this question?

25. Are sentences of suspended thought (periodic sentences) used? To what extent?

26. Are inverted sentences used? To what extent? Are the inversions made for the sake of a good connection with the preceding sentence, or for the sake of emphasis or distinction in the expression?

27. Are there sentences of antithesis, or other forms of "balanced" or "parallel" construction? Are they numerous? Do they produce a good effect?

28. Are "loose" sentences unduly frequent? Are there weak, straggling, or sprawling sentences?

29. Are the sentences unified, or are unrelated particulars joined in the same sentence? Are there sentences of the string-of-sausage-links kind?

30. Do the sentences show grammatical correctness? Idiomatic naturalness and vigor?

31. Is punctuation so used in the sentences as to set off their thought-divisions clearly to the eye, thus aiding in quick understanding and accurate comprehension?

32. What punctuation-marks are least used?

33. Does the editorial lack conciseness of expression?

34. Is it too profuse in particulars and details? Does it need general compression?

35. Does it employ hackneyed expressions, or is it fresh and vital in vocabulary and phrasings?

36. Are there adjectives or adverbs that can be struck out without loss to the thought? With benefit to the sentence? Are there longer modifying elements that can be omitted to advantage?

37. Does it use phrases as modifiers where single words would do as well? Clauses where phrases or single words would be sufficient?

38. Does it show an over-fondness for superlatives?

39. Does it weaken its expression by use of the passive voice where the active verb is available?

40. Are its verbs specific? Its nouns? Its adjectives and adverbs?

41. Are its words and phrasings chosen to convey precise shades of meaning? If not, were they chosen carelessly, or rather

to convey the thought in a broader form for the sake of general clarity to a larger number of readers?

42. Are the words common? Familiar? Reasonably understandable?

43. Are technical or other unfamiliar terms defined, or so managed as to explain themselves?

44. Do the unusual or unfamiliar words justify themselves in the editorial in question? What is gained by means of them?

45. To what extent are words of recent origin used? Slang and cant? Provincialisms? Colloquialisms? Do they justify themselves?

46. Is the vocabulary to be described as pedantic? Scholarly? Popular?

---

47. Do most of the expressions state the thought outright, or do some of them convey it by implication or suggestion instead of by direct assertion?

48. Point out the words and expressions that thus "connote" rather than "denote" ideas.

49. Point out the expressions that "connote" elements of feeling, emotion, imagination, and the like.

50. Are figures of speech used? Are they helpful? Appropriate? Are they figures that promote clearness and concreteness, or figures that promote force?

51. In general, is the editorial matter-of-fact in expression, or does its diction and manner have a touch of the literary, imaginative, or artistic?

## VI. THE EDITORIAL PAGE.

1. In what section of the paper is the editorial page? In what part of the section? Is this a prominent position? Is the editorial page always in the same place? What kind of matter runs on the page opposite it?

2. What proportion of the page is devoted strictly to editorials? Is a fixed daily space allotted to editorials? How much? If no space is assigned, how much variation is there in the space they occupy from day to day?

3. What comes at the top of column 1? Is it "standing matter"? Is there a publisher's announcement? On what part of the page? What does it contain? Does it differ from those in other papers? Does the page carry more than one such announcement?

4. At the top of column 1 of the editorial, is there a standing statement of the editorial policy or "platform" of the pa-

per? Have you seen this "flag nailed to the masthead" in any other position on editorial pages?

5. Does a weather editorial, a quotation, or something else in the way of a regular "feature," lead the matter in the editorial columns?

6. Where is the "leading article," or chief editorial, placed among the editorials of the day? Is this also the longest editorial? How is the fact that it is the leading editorial indicated to the eye?

7. How are the "shorts" and "paragraphics" placed with reference to the headlined editorials? Is any filler permitted, to "plug holes" at the bottom of the columns containing editorials?

8. What is the length of the longest editorials printed without a headline? What position is given them with reference to the other editorial matter?

9. Has the paper any special practices concerning its editorials, such as limiting them to a maximum length, printing but one a day (of a fixed length), and the like?

---

10. What size of type is used? Are some of the editorials set in smaller type than the rest? Why? Is the type set "solid," or is it "leaded out" to leave a space of white between the lines? (In this book, the text-matter is in 10-point (long primer) solid; the reprinted editorials are in 8-point (brevier) solid; the comment following the specimens in Part I is in 6-point (nonpareil) solid. Is any ornamental typography introduced?

11. Are the editorial columns emphasized to the eye by giving them "display"—as, by leading out; by using larger type; by using a wider measure (i. e., a wider column with fewer columns to the page, or a line running across two columns); by using a different type-face, as boldface or italic instead of roman; by "boxing" the editorial (printing it surrounded by lines in the form of a box)?

12. Is all the editorial matter given equal display, or are some editorials given increased display in comparison with the rest? What reasons do you see for emphasizing the editorial-columns or giving them distinction to the eye by means of mechanical devices? Does it result in a pleasing impression? Make the page command attention? Increase its effectiveness? Suggest the relative importance of the editorials?

13. Are words or passages emphasized within the editorial by printing them in italic or boldface type, or capital letters?

Do you deem this good practice? Is the emphasis justified in the editorial you are considering?

14. In what "style" are the headlines printed?—italic capitals, roman capitals, boldface roman capitals, boldface capitals and lower-case (small letters)? Are the headlines of the same point and face as the body-type of the editorial? If not, is the combination of faces and sizes harmonious?

15. Are all the heads the same in style, or is a different style of head used over some of the editorials? Do you see a reason for the difference? Are all the editorials that carry the same style of head placed together?

16. Are headlines of more than one "deck" or "bank" permitted? (A deck is a distinct unit, or division, consisting of a separate line or group of lines of type.)

17. Most editorial headlines are one-line one-deckers. In the page you are studying, are the words ever permitted to run over, forming a two-line one-decker? Is the two-line head as pleasing to the eye as the one-line head?

18. Are any of the heads "cut in" heads (cut into the body of the paragraph on the left-hand side)? Are any of the cut-in heads boxed? Do they look as well when boxed? Are boxed heads used above any of the editorials? Over any other kind of matter on the page?

19. By what typographical device is the end of the editorial and the break between it and the next one, indicated? By means of "ornaments"? Of single lines ("rules")? Of parallel rules? Of double rules (one heavy, one light)? Is the same device used throughout?

20. Besides the editorials proper, what departments or features appear regularly on the editorial page? Do they appear daily, or recur on stated days only? Are literary, illustrated, or art features used? Are they syndicated?

21. Is any news printed on the editorial page? Any advertising?

22. What is the nature of the editorial-page departments and features? Do they justify their association on the page with the editorials proper? To what extent are they in the nature of editorial writings?

23. Does the page carry editorials quoted from other papers? Are they carried as a department, or distributed like filler according to the space available?

24. Are cartoons printed? Daily? How often? How many columns wide? Are they of the same size every day? Always by the same cartoonist? Has the paper its own cartoonist, or are its cartoons syndicated?

25. Is the subject of the cartoon always a news subject? How often is it political? Are human-interest cartoons used? Is the cartoon usually editorial in its effect, or does it incline toward illustration?

26. Are any other engravings ("cuts") used on the page? Are they standing cuts, such as pictures of department conductors, designs symbolizing the nature of the department, and the like?

27. Are letters from readers printed? Is a regular department devoted to such letters? Does it seem popular? How much space is given it? To what extent is controversy permitted in it? Are letters printed that criticize the attitude or policy of the paper? Are the letters printed without comment, or is editorial comment or response sometimes appended? Are the headlines placed over the letters fair? Accurate? Do you discover any indication of faked letters?

28. Does verse appear on the editorial page? Is it a daily feature? Of what character is it? Is it timely? Topical? Serious? Light? Is it always printed in the same position? Is it supplied by a syndicate or direct from the author? Does the verse come regularly from a few writers, or some member of the staff, or from general contributors?

29. Is the page printed with an art layout, or other spread of illustration or an ornamental or showy make-up?



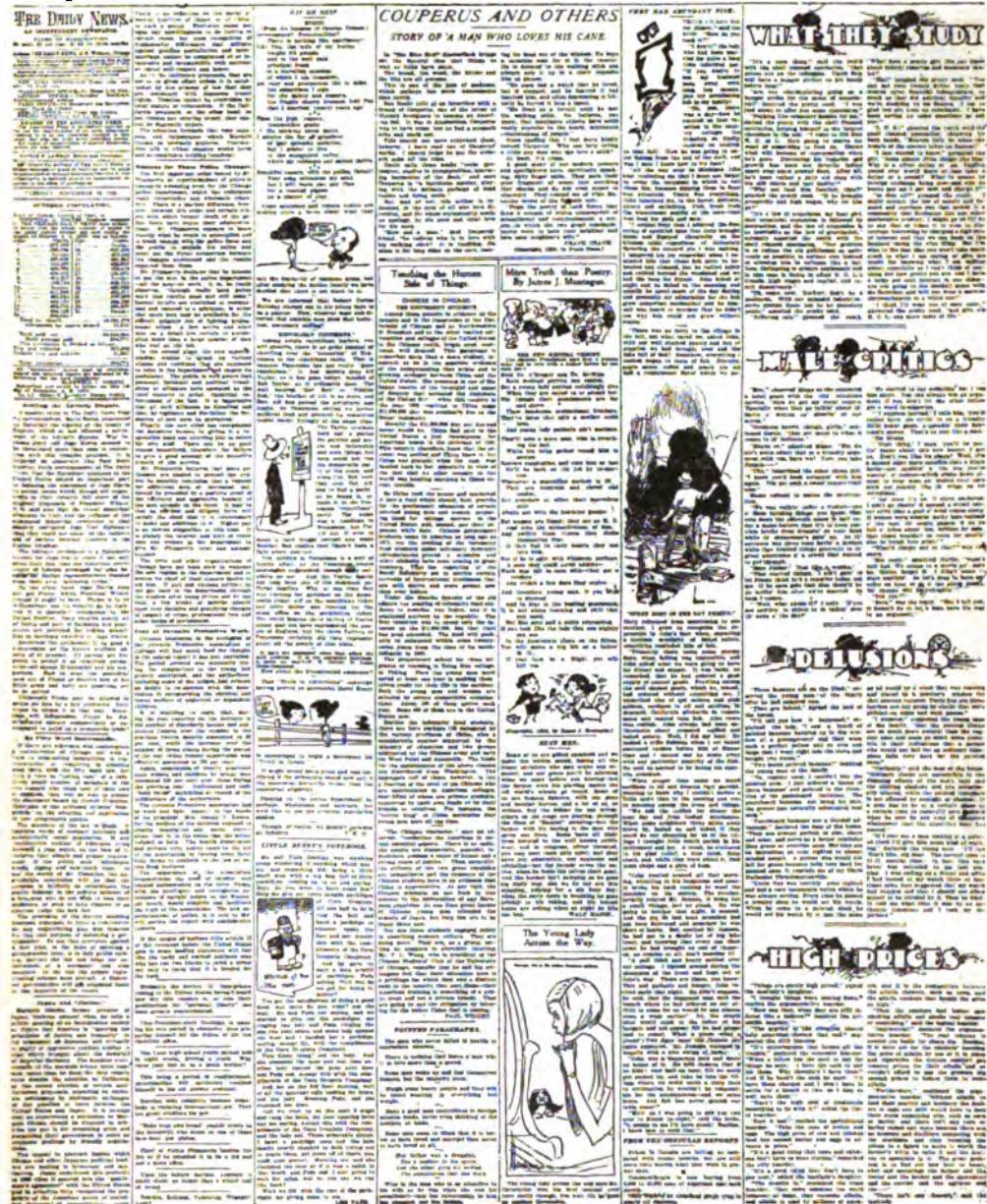












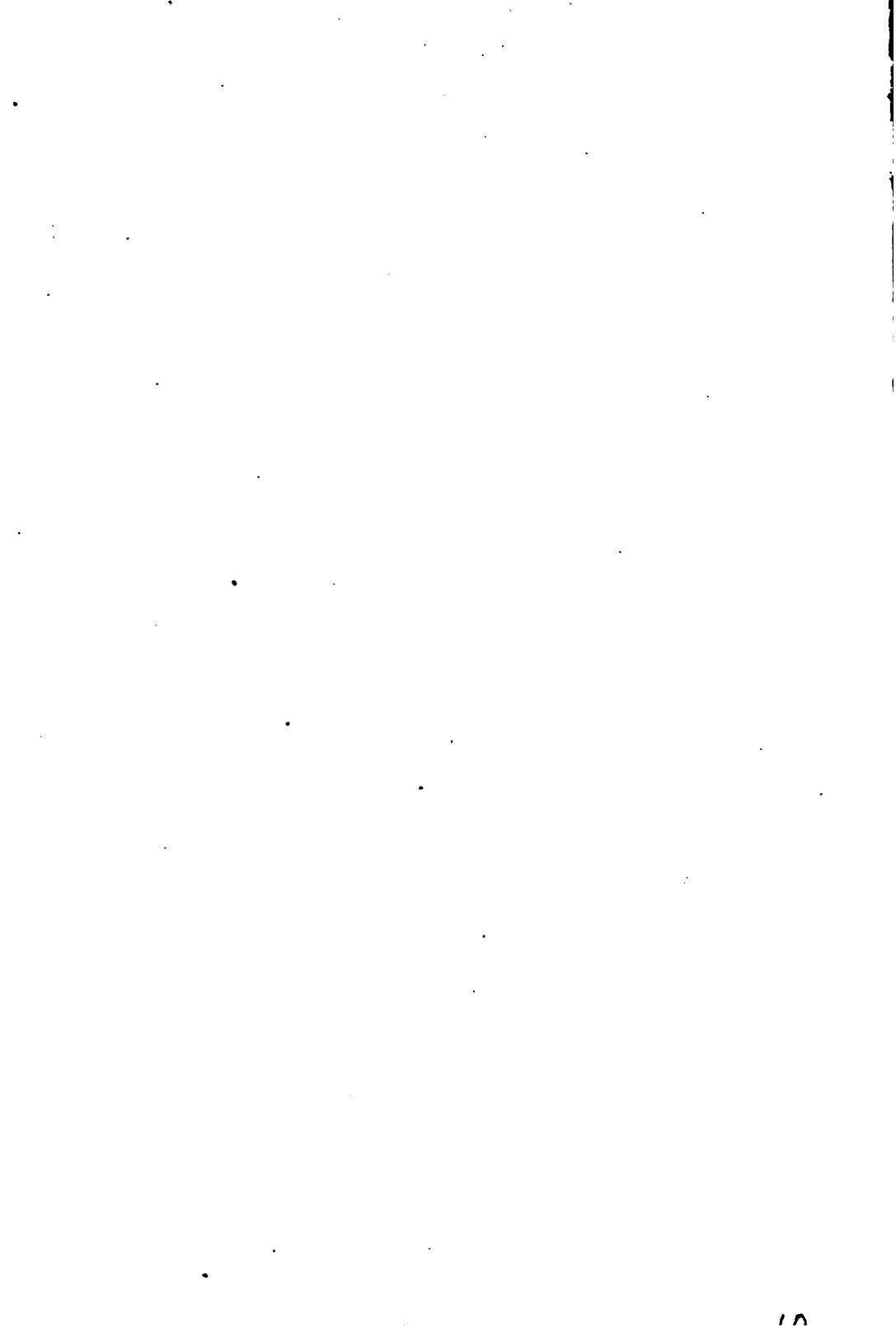
**Emphasizes features.** Crowding is offset to some extent by drawings and ornamental heads. Features and "reading-interest" are prominent.—(Chicago News).

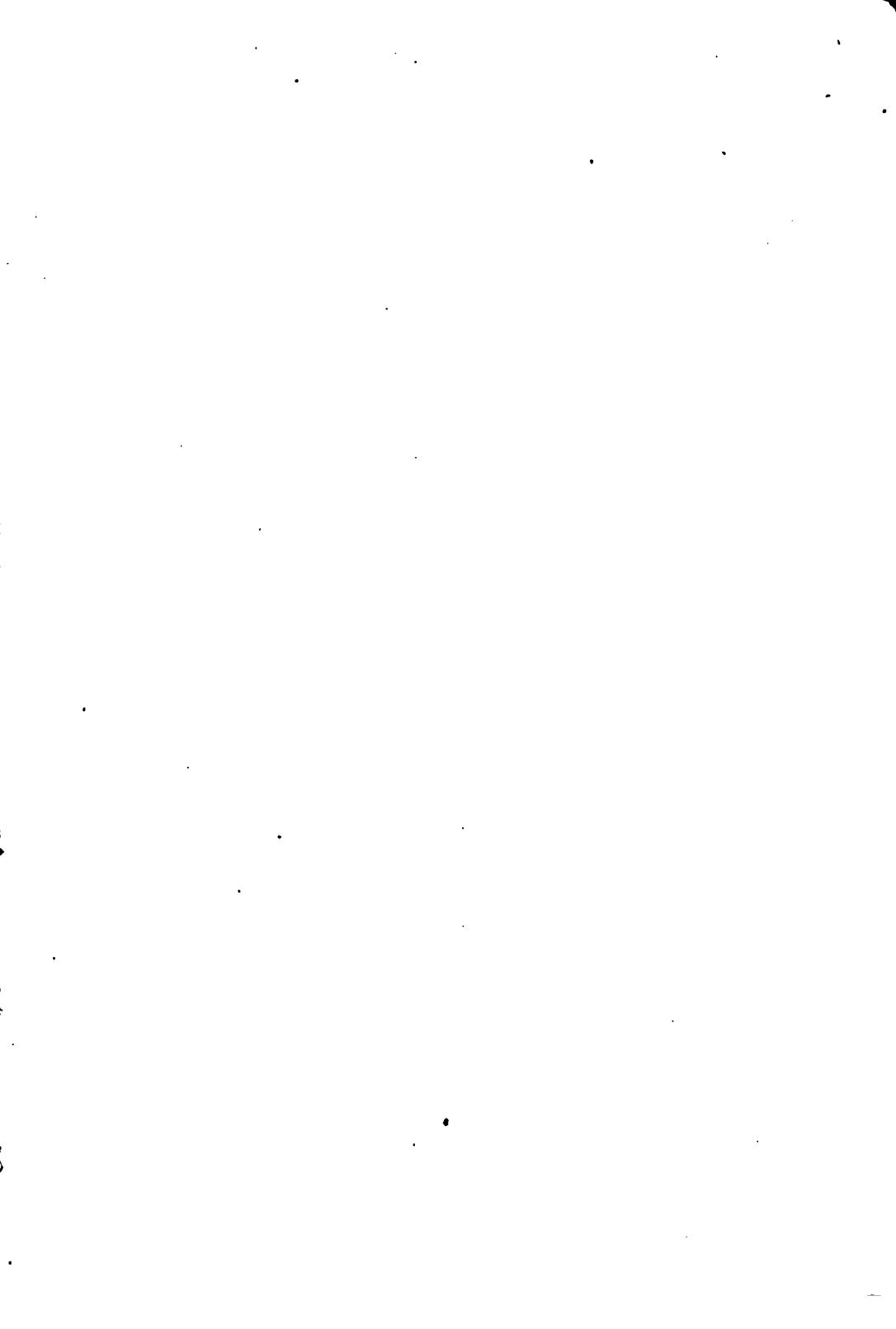


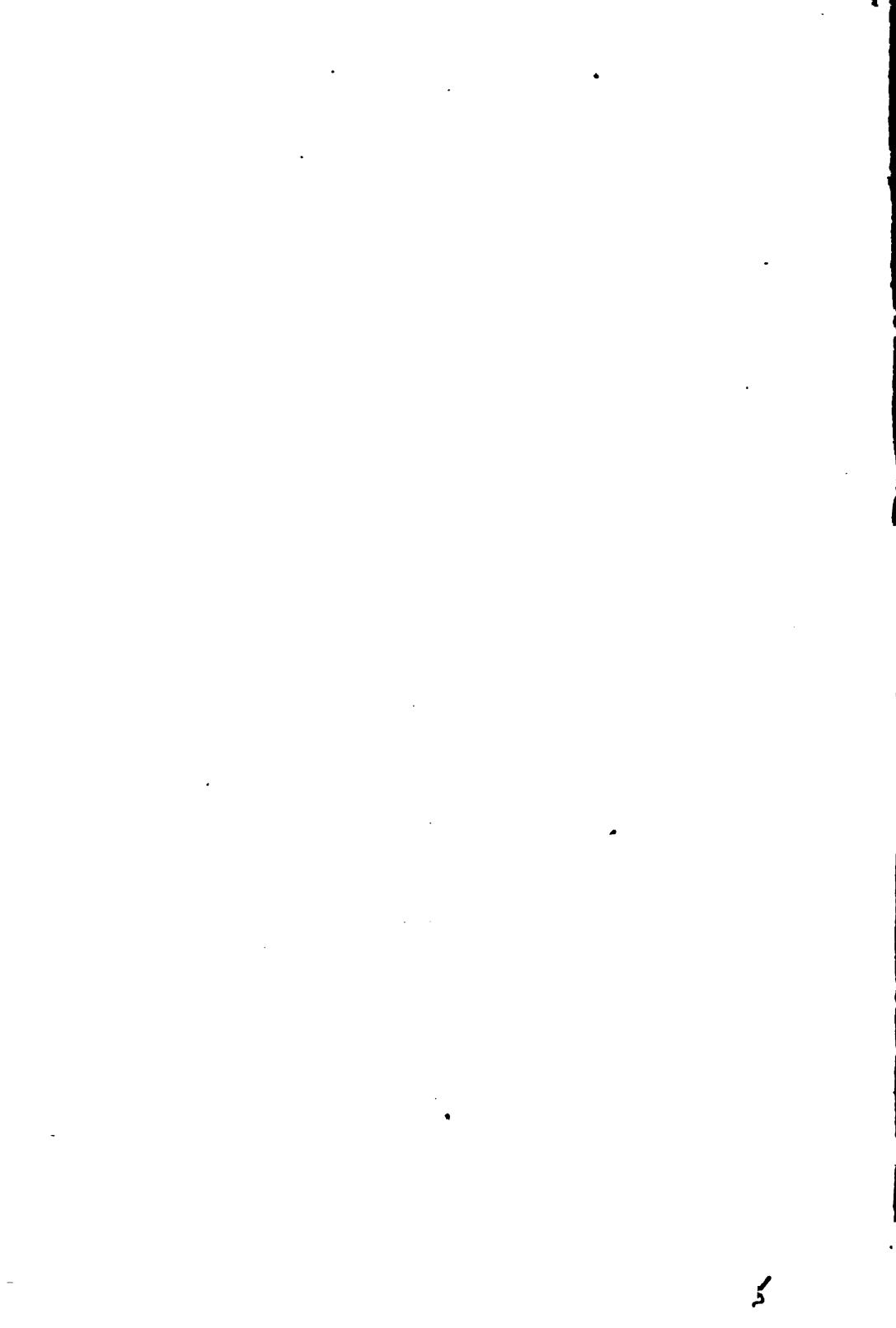


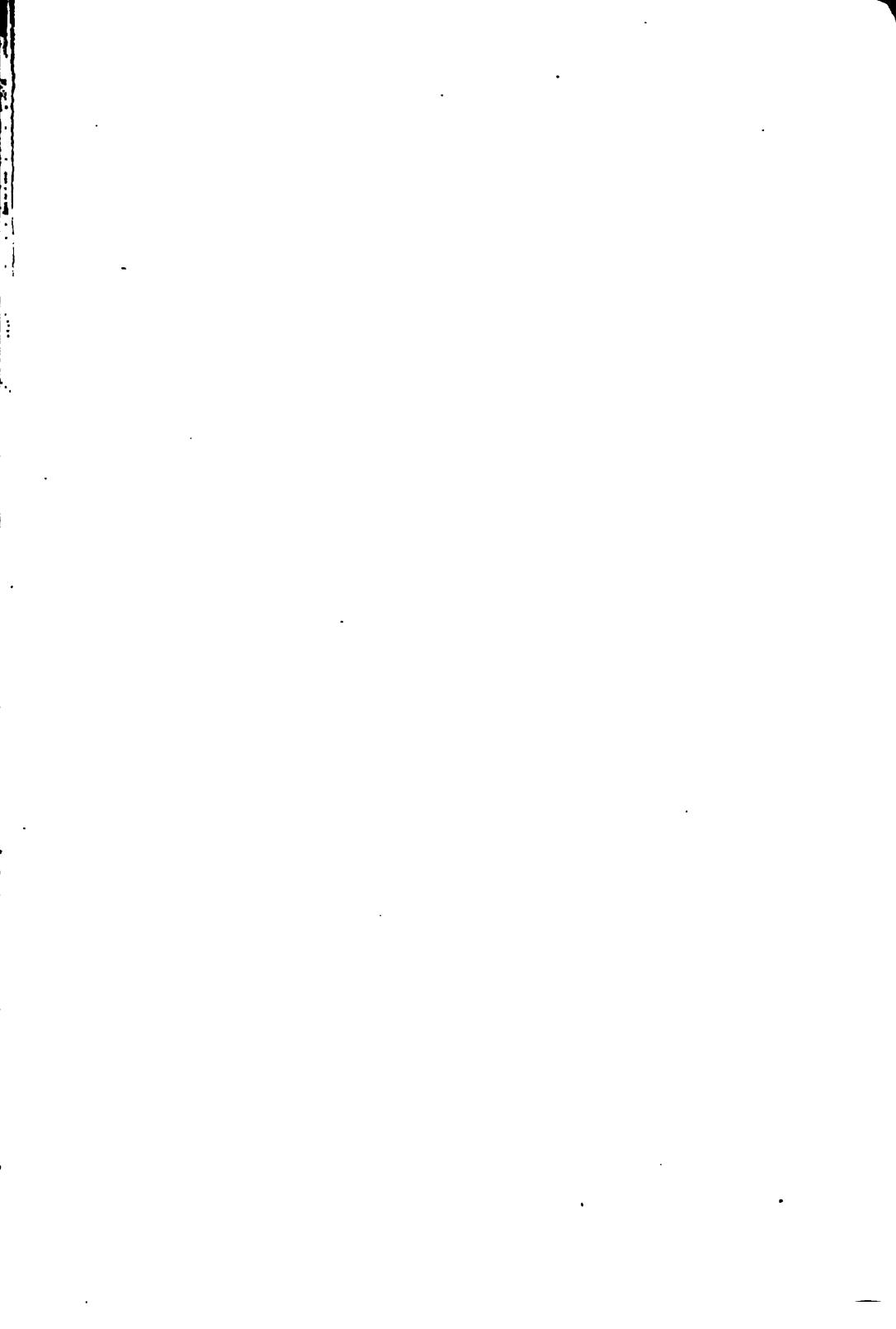


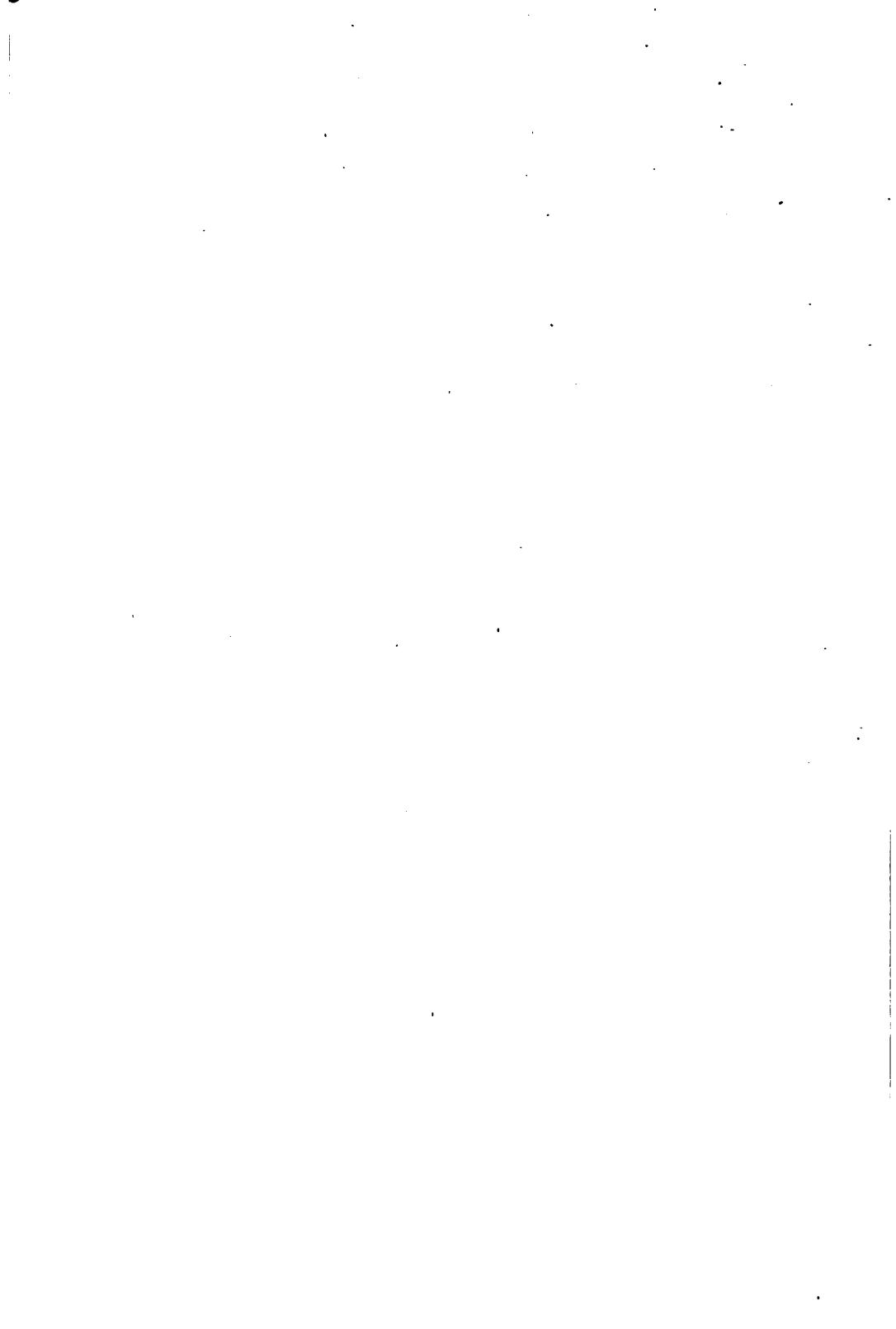


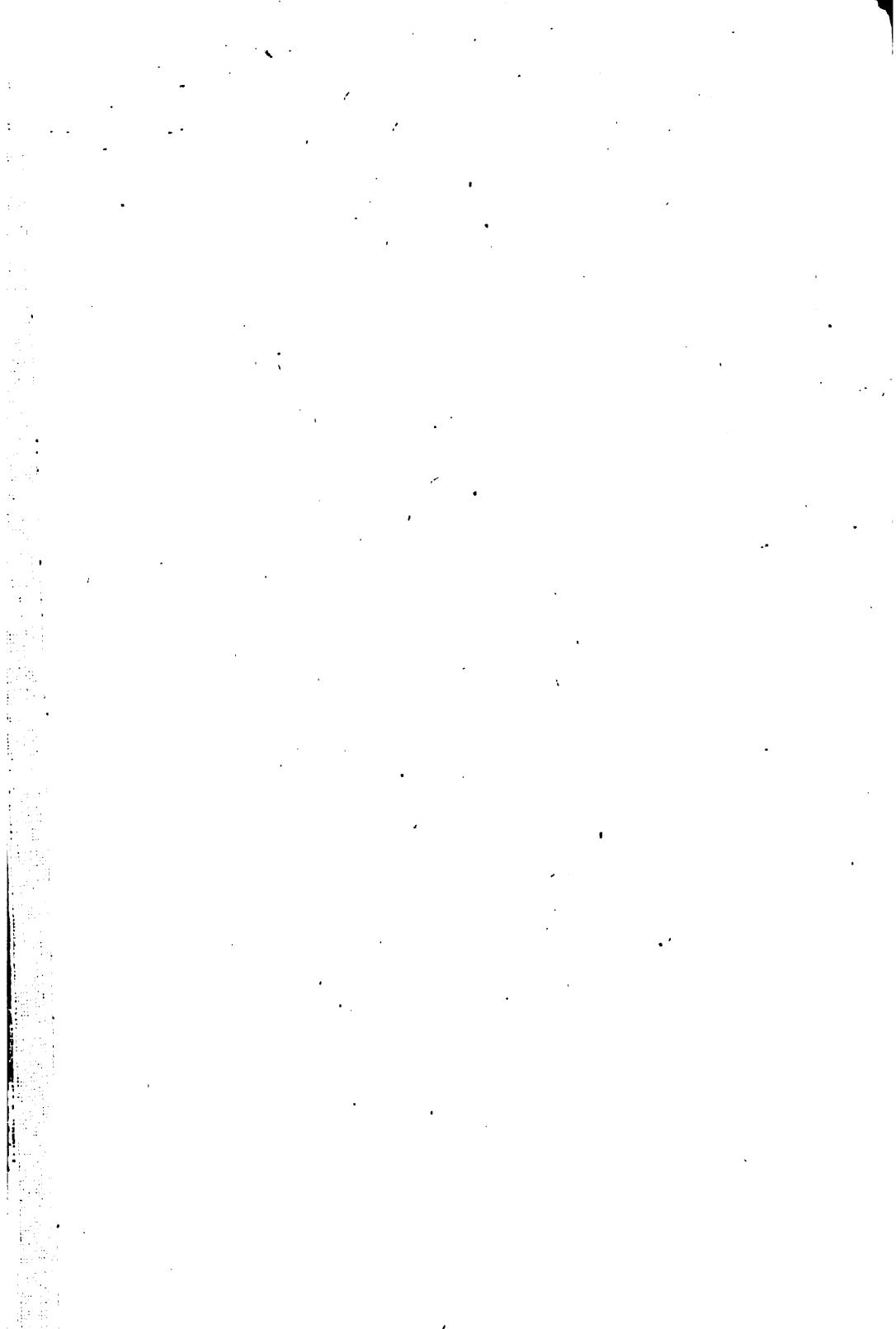












**THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY  
REFERENCE DEPARTMENT**

**This book is under no circumstances to be  
taken from the Building**